This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 2044 032 318 685

VE RI TAS

HARVARD LAW SCHOOL
LIBRARY

Historical Mss.
Commission.

SALISBURY
I

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

Salisbury, Robert Cecil, 1st earl of

CALENDAR

OF THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MOST HON. THE MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, et K.G.,
&c. &c. &c.

PRESERVED AT

HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

PART I.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1883.

INTRODUCTION.

It has been observed by an eminent historian that amongst the treasures which a great nation should hold to be most precious are the original and authentic materials of its own history. The Cecil Manuscripts preserved in the Library of Hatfield House, although forming a private collection, may indeed be justly regarded in the light of a national treasure. Their value is not to be described by the mere statement that they contribute to the elucidation of one of the most remarkable epochs in English History; no complete narrative of the period to which they relate could be constructed without their aid. They represent in fact a detached portion of the State correspondence during the memorable administration of Sir William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, and of his son the first Earl of Salisbury, without which the national muniments would exhibit a very imperfect record of the transactions of those stirring times.

Some account of the manner in which the State Papers of that period became distributed will not perhaps be considered out of place, inasmuch as it will serve at once to show the supreme importance of the Cecil Papers at Hatfield as a connecting link in the chain of historical evidence, and also to point out the principal collections to which reference should be made for the completion of the Burghley correspondence.

Prior to the establishment of the State Paper Office, originally called the "Office of Her Majesty's Papers for business of State "and Council," which took place in the year 1578, each of the Principal Secretaries of State—of whom, since the passing of the Statute of Precedence in the 31st year of Henry the Eighth, there were always two, and occasionally three—had the custody of the papers and correspondence accruing in his own department, their future destination depending in great measure "upon accident, "upon the care or negligence of the individual or of his clerks, "and above all, upon the good or evil fate which awaited the "Secretary when he resigned his Seals." Thus, on the death or resignation of a Secretary of State, the correspondence accumulated by him was frequently broken up and dispersed, many valuable documents being entirely lost, and others finding their way into the hands of private individuals. Extensive collections of such scattered papers were made by Sir Robert Cotton in the reign of James the First, by Sir Joseph Williamson in that of Charles the Second, and by Robert Harley, afterwards Earl of Oxford, towards the close of the seventeenth century. Two of these, the Cottonian and Harleian collections, now form part of the Library of the British Museum; whilst the collection of Sir Joseph Williamson, having been placed by its originator in the State Paper Office, is now amalgamated with the series of Domestic State Papers in the Public Record Office. On the other hand, much of the correspondence relating to affairs of State remained undisturbed in the possession of the representatives of those noblemen or statesmen to whom it was originally addressed.

In the Letters Patent, dated 15 March 1609–10, appointing Levinus Muncke and Thomas Wilson to be "Keepers and Regis-"trars of the Papers and Records concerning Matters of State "and Council," especial reference is made to "the careful endea-"vours of Robert Earl of Salisbury, our Principal Secretary and "our High Treasurer of England, to reduce all such papers, as "well those that heretofore remained in the custody of Sir Thomas "Lake, Knight, being the papers of some of the Principal Secre-"taries of our Predecessors, as also some such papers as he shall "think fit to depart with, being either such as he hath collected "of his own times, or such as were left to him from his late "father the Lord Burleigh, then Lord High Treasurer of "England, into a set form or library, in some convenient place "within our palace of Whitehall, to be at all times the readier "for our use and for the use of any of our Principal Secretaries "hereafter, for the better enabling them to do us service."

On the death of the Earl of Salisbury, in 1612, a Warrant was accordingly issued directing his papers to be delivered up to the said Levinus Muncke and Thomas Wilson, and in a subsequent Memorial by Thomas Wilson, made apparently about the year 1613, [*State Paper Office Documents, Vol.* 1. *No.* 12.] it is stated that there were at that time two sorts of papers in the State Paper Office, "those that have been long kept at Whitehall, "and those brought from Salisbury House by himself since the "Lord Treasurer's decease, *which were far the greater in number.*"

Notwithstanding this transfer, however, a large mass of papers comprising, in addition to a great number of drafts and private memoranda, original Letters and Papers of the highest interest and importance, appears to have been retained by the Secretaries of the late Lord Treasurer, one portion of which is now preserved in the Library of Hatfield House, the other having found its way after a number of vicissitudes into the Lansdowne Collection of MSS. in the British Museum, of which, under the title of "Burghley Papers," it forms a most important division, its description occupying the whole of the first portion of the printed catalogue of the Lansdowne MSS.

It will therefore be seen that there are, in addition to the Cottonian and Harleian Collections, three leading groups of State Papers to which the student should refer for the correspondence dealing with the fascinating period comprised in the administration of Lord Burghley and of his successor, the information contained in which is so inextricably interwoven that the draft of a letter is frequently found in one collection, the letter itself in another, and the reply in the third. Several instances have indeed occurred in which the portion of a document preserved in one collection has found its continuation and completion in another.

The first of these groups, the series of Domestic State Papers preserved in the Public Record Office, is rendered accessible to the student by the printed Calendars of State Papers issued under the direction of the Master of the Rolls; the second group, the "Burghley Papers" in the British Museum, are, as has been already stated, described in the printed catalogue of the Lansdowne Collection. The third, and equally important group, consisting of the "Cecil Papers," preserved in the Library at Hatfield, is now for the first time fully described in the present Calendar.

A list of the Cecil Papers appeared in former Reports of the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts, and, although merely an enumeration of the documents without any attempt at description, it occupied not fewer than 280 printed columns. The collection was then pronounced by such an eminent authority as the late Professor Brewer to be "perhaps the largest, certainly the most "valuable, of any private collection in this kingdom."

The access so liberally granted to the Hatfield Archives at all times by their noble owner had already secured for them a wide-spread fame, and the increased interest awakened by the above-mentioned list strengthened the desire of the Commissioners to publish a Calendar of the entire collection. To this course the Marquis of Salisbury gave a ready and generous consent, and the first portion of the Calendar is now issued.

The Cecil Manuscripts consist of upwards of 30,000 documents, the great majority of which are bound up in 210 large volumes. Many of these papers have been discovered in quite recent times, through researches instituted by the late, and also by the present Marquis. The collection may be divided into two classes, the first of which comprises Grants from the Crown, Privy Seals, and other Records of a strictly legal character, together with various illuminated manuscripts, theological treatises, rolls of genealogy, common-place books, plans, charts, &c. The second consists of documents of a more directly historical nature, as State Papers, Treaties, Despatches, correspondence of public personages, and political memoranda. The Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have expressed an opinion that the value and extent of the correspondence, "to which every person of any note at the time
" contributed, may be judged by the fact, that scarcely a day
" passes in any year from the accession of Edward VI. to the
" close of the century, which does not produce one or more
" letters connected with passing events, and generally from those
" whose rank and position enabled them to furnish the most
" correct and authentic intelligence. In these papers the history
" of the times writes itself off from day to day, and almost from
" hour to hour, with the minuteness of a daily journal, but with
" a precision to which no ordinary journal could make any
" pretence."

The papers of Lord Burghley illustrate the times from the beginning of his ministry, on the accession of Queen Elizabeth, to his death in 1598. Those of his son, Sir Robert Cecil (afterwards the first Earl of Salisbury), supply similar materials from the close of his father's ministry to that of his own, which terminated by his death in 1612. The Papers of the Earl of Essex and of Sir Walter Raleigh, which have been considered to belong to Sir Robert Cecil's collection, are also preserved at Hatfield House.

A selection of the more important State Papers amongst the Cecil Manuscripts, extending from the year 1542 to the year

1570 inclusive, was published in 1740 by the Reverend Samuel Haynes, Vicar of Hatfield, a continuation of his work by the Reverend Wm. Murdin in 1759 bringing the date of the papers so published down to the year 1596. Many documents amongst the Cecil Papers have also been printed by Lodge in his Illustrations of English History, and by other historical writers.

It may, however, be here remarked that, in addition to the papers already published in the collections above alluded to, 1,140 documents belonging to the comparatively short period embraced by the present volume are now described and calendared for the first time. The portion of the calendar now issued extends from the earliest date represented in the Cecil Manuscripts, viz. 1306, to the close of the year 1571. There are, however, very few documents of a date earlier than the reign of Henry the Eighth, the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First being those which receive the fullest elucidation from these invaluable manuscripts.

With these introductory remarks we may now direct attention to some of the most noteworthy documents calendared in the following pages.

Two holograph letters of Cardinal Wolsey to his former servant and secretary, Stephen Gardiner, are given *in extenso* on pp. 6, 7. They are of special and unique interest, and bear the endorsement "These be lres written w^t the Cardinalles own hand after his fall." A very different document, signed by the same hand, is a despatch, 64 pages long, dated Feb. 1528, and addressed to Gardiner and Foxe. This forms their Instructions with reference to Henry's divorce, and speaks in highly eulogistic terms of Anne Boleyn. At Hatfield also are the original depositions respecting the marriage of Henry VIII. with Anne of Cleves, printed in Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials. The chronic disorder and tumult of the Borders is vividly depicted during the years 1542–4, in the correspondence between the Privy Council and the Earl of Hertford; and when the latter, as commander of the English forces, carried the war into the south parts of Scotland, and laid waste the whole country as far as Edinburgh, burning the capital itself, and many other towns and villages, we have minute accounts of the terrible devastation he wrought. Both the Earl of Hertford, and Viscount Lisle, the Admiral of the English fleet, are heartily thanked by the King and Privy Council for their "wise, manly, "and discrete handling" of the charge committed to them. Early in 1544, Sir William Paget had informed the Earl of Henry's opinion, that it would be well for such as made raids into Scotland, when they had despoiled any towns or states, to leave a written notice on the church door, or some other notable place therein, in the following or similar words, "Youe may thank your Cardinal "of this, for if he had not bene, youe myght have bene in quiet "and rest, for the contrary whereof he hath travailed as moche "as can be, to bring you to sorow and trowble." Even after the "good success" of the English arms, Lord Hertford's instructions were that he should "not forbeare by the way to burn and spoyle "in his journey, without respect to whome the places shall appertayne." Four days later, the Scots were reported, "of their "naturall stoberness and arrogancie," to be preparing to assemble their forces against the 24th of the same month (May 1544), and peace was not concluded without further fighting of a desultory nature, extending over several months.

A holograph letter of Prince Edward to Henry VIII., written in Latin, although the Prince was then only about eleven years old, will be found on p. 47. The gross frauds on the revenue, perpetrated at the Bristol Mint, are revealed in the examinations and confessions of its Master, Sir William Sharington. The extraordinary conduct of Lord Admiral Seymour towards the Princess Elizabeth at Hatfield, is described in the well-known statements of the Princess herself, of her governess Mrs. Ashley, of her cofferer Thomas Parry, and others. Some characteristic details about Bishop Bonner are furnished by the examinations of William Seth, who was imprisoned on a charge of bringing from Paris into England, "a barrel of Dr. Smith's most false and detestable "books." Seth confesses to have brought over the books, some letters, and "two painted papers of the image of Luther," one of which he determined to have given Bonner. Two holograph letters of Bishop Hooper, addressed to Sir William Cecil, and dated respectively February 2 and July 20, 1553, are of singular pathos, and confirm the high character borne by the Reformer for zeal and fidelity in the discharge of his episcopal functions. In the Manuscripts belonging to Edward VI.'s reign may be found the Articles of the Church of England, as set out by the King, signed by him, and endorsed "K. Edward his confession of his "religion." In the same series is also Bishop Ridley's "Canones "de modo concionandi," signed, "Your Highness Chaplain Nic: "London." On pp. 127–132 is given a very curious Inventory, being an account of apparel, furniture, jewels, plate, &c., in the Palace at Westminster, made by its late Keepers, Sir Andrew Dudley and Arthur Sturton. Attention must also be called to an interesting document headed, "Considerations delivered to the Parliament, "1559." This is printed *in extenso* in the Calendar, and contains some singular proposals relating to the social and commercial state of the country. The various matters dwelt upon are classed under twenty-four heads. Under that of "Vagabonds," we read, "That "the statute 1 Edward VI. chap. iii., concerning idle persons "and vagabonds being made slaves, now repealed, be revived, "with additions." Under the head of "Merchants" comes this proposal, "No merchant to purchase above 50*l.* a year of inherit- "ance, except aldermen and sheriffs of London, who, because "they approach to the degree of knighthood, may purchase to "the value of 200*l.*" Under the head of "Schoolmasters" we have these words, "None under the degree of baron to keep any "schoolmaster in his house to teach children, for it is the decay "of the universities and common schools." One further instance of the proposals may be given in the following, "That none study "the laws, temporal or civil, except he be immediately descended "from a nobleman or gentleman, for they are the entries to rule "and government, and generation is the chiefest foundation of "inclination."

With respect to Sir William Cecil himself, not only is his guiding influence in all the home and foreign policy of England abundantly illustrated, but many details of his private life are revealed, his friendships, his literary tastes (especially in the way of genealogical research), his journal, and even matters relating to his household, the liveries of his servants, the stock of materials in his bakehouse, pantry, brewhouse, kitchen, &c., the sheep on his farms, the extent of his estates, together with many other particulars.

The progress of events on the Continent is minutely chronicled in the newsletters sent, chiefly to Sir William Cecil, by the English Ambassadors accredited to the various European Courts, and by his agents abroad (especially by Christopher Mundt, Queen Elizabeth's agent in Germany) Among the former are several illustrious names. Sir Thomas Challoner, author, states-man, and soldier, who had seen fighting in Algiers under Charles V., and in Scotland under Somerset, was employed by Mary, and after the accession of Elizabeth, was sent as ambassador to Cambray, to Brussels, and to Spain. Sir John Mason, whose able despatches are full of interesting gossip, served as Ambassador to Henry II. of France and to the Emperor Charles V. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's despatches from France show the high talent and courage of their author, qualities not so evident in his colleague and successor Sir Thomas Smith. Besides these must be mentioned Sir Richard Morysine, Ambassador to Brussels, and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, who filled a like capacity both at Brussels and in Spain. Sir Thomas Gresham gives in his letters minute details of the financial and commercial operations that he conducted in the Low Countries for Elizabeth, with marked ability and success. The Queen, in her dealings with foreign powers, leant in no small measure to a policy of covert interference, for the purpose of exciting and fomenting disturbances; but, with all the Roman Catholic States of Europe intriguing against her, she was left small freedom of action. As regards the principalities in Germany, which were quite ready to fight on her side against France and Spain on the basis of liberal payment, Elizabeth negotiated with them in order to arouse among her enemies the fear of a general Protestant league, but never came to any terms with the States themselves. These remarks are borne out by the letters of her ambassadors and agents abroad which appear in this Calendar.

In a long and important letter to the Emperor of Germany, of which a full abstract is given on p. 359, the Duke of Alva defends the recent executions which had taken place in the Netherlands under his administration, especially those of Counts Egmont and Horn. The Emperor, in writing to the Duke, had spoken of the universal indignation and animosity excited throughout Germany by these executions, and the latter answers that "the perverted " nature of certain wicked people leads them to give to every- " thing the worst possible interpretation, the truth of which can " then only be committed to time and to God to decide." The Duke sends to the Emperor the principal articles of the "most culpable misdeeds" charged against the two Counts, and states that it becomes the King of Spain, "as the supreme fount of " salutary justice, to give to such detestable crimes their due "punishment, and once more to put into execution, with all "earnestness, the edicts already issued by him against the "rebels." The Duke further complains of the very great assistance obtained from Germany by the rebels in the Netherlands, and concludes by beseeching the Emperor to exercise his authority against the open disturbers of the public peace.

The papers of Queen Elizabeth's reign, on events nearer home, lead almost at once into the struggle between the Queen Regent of Scotland and the Lords of the Congregation. The active interference of France in Scottish affairs was forcing the English Queen to a similar course. In the correspondence of the Duke of Norfolk and his Council with Sir William Cecil and the Privy Council may be seen a full record of the preparations made by England in view of war, of her negotiations with both parties in Scotland in the endeavour to effect a pacific solution of difficulties, and of the alliance, offensive and defensive, concluded by the English Government with the Lords of the Congregation in the Articles of Berwick. Then follow immediately after, the advance of the English forces into Scotland, under the command of Lord Grey, and the memorable siege of Leith. The weary skirmishing, the one disastrous repulse of the besiegers, the difficulties in the way of obtaining money and munitions of war, the courage but incapacity of Lord Grey, the anxieties of the English Government, are all detailed. After the siege had lasted for some months, negotiations were again entered into. Sir William Cecil and Dr. Wotton were sent to Edinburgh to confer with the Scottish Lords and the French Commissioners, the Bishop of Valence and M. de Randan. Articles were agreed upon, by which Leith was to be demolished, and the troops in that place were to leave Scotland. Two other treaties were concluded at the same time; the first, by the above-mentioned Commissioners, whereby France acknowledged the undoubted right of Elizabeth to the Crown of England and Ireland, and the second, by the French Commissioners with the Scottish Lords, whereby guarantees were given for the peace and liberty of Scotland.

The original of the famous letter, in which John Knox gives his estimate of the character of Mary Queen of Scots, is among the Cecil Papers (*see* p. 262). The negotiations for the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary at York, the Darnley marriage, the assassination of Rizzio, the murder of Darnley, the trial at York and Westminster, and all the chief events in the subsequent history of the ill-fated Queen of Scots, are narrated at length. The letters of Mary to Bothwell, which had been privately seen by the Duke of Norfolk and other Commissioners during the proceedings at York, were formally produced in Court, when the trial was removed to Westminster. And here a few words may be said about the two letters in this famous series preserved at Hatfield.

In the second volume of the "Calendar of State Papers, Scotland" (Rolls Series), will be found under date, 1568, Dec. 7, a narrative of proceedings between the Commissioners of the Queen of England and those of the King of Scotland, in which mention is made of the production of a small gilded coffer, containing the letters just referred to, a promise of marriage made to Bothwell, another marriage contract, and the divorce between Bothwell and his wife. Of these "Casket Letters" four are preserved at the Public Record Office; the other two are in the Hatfield Collection. Each of the latter, owing to the peculiar interest attaching to this series, is printed *in extenso* in the Calendar, both in the English and French versions. One of the two letters is written in a hand different from that which appears in all the rest, and the writing has not yet been identified. It is a fair imitation of Mary's hand in her earlier days, but the letter has been suspiciously manipulated. None of the series can be adduced in direct evidence against Mary, seeing that not one is an original document, all being copies, and probably copies of copies. In Buchanan's "Detection, translated into Scotch, and now made English, 1651," there is a version of the letter beginning, "I have watched," &c., different, however, from that in the Calendar, as the following extract will show:—"I have "waked later there up then I would have done, if it had not been "to draw something out of him, which this bearer will show you, "which is the fairest commodity that can be offered to excuse "your affairs. I have promised to bring him to him in the "morn. Put order to it if you find it good," &c. Hugh Campbell, in his "Love Letters of Mary Queen of Scots," quotes this version of Buchanan. The French version of this letter, beginning, "J'ay veillé," &c., is printed on p. 23 of Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove's article, "Marie Stuart, d'après les documents con"servés au Château de Hatfield," published in 1872 in the

"Bulletins de l'Académie Royale de Belgique." It is also printed in Dr. Harry Breslau's paper, "Die Kassettenbriefe der "Königin Maria Stuart," published in the "Historisches Taschen-"buch." Buchanan's "Detectio," the Scotch edition of which (Sanctandrois, 1572), is reprinted in Anderson's "Collections," gives (Vol. II., p. 147) only the first few lines of this letter, down to "presenter." The text of these lines is exactly the same as that in the Calendar. In the French translation, however, of Buchanan's work, known as the Rochelle version (Edinbourg, 1572) the text given runs alike as far as "presenter;" but from that word there is a material difference in the language of the two texts, though the general sense is similar. A short extract from the Rochelle version, commencing from "presenter," will illustrate this:—"J'ay promis, que je luy maneray demain cestuy-là. "Vous aiez en soin, si la chose vous semble commode. Main-"tenant j'ai violé l'accord; car vous aviez deffendu que je "n'escrivisse, ou que je n'envoyasse par devers vous: neantmoins "je ne l'ay faict pour vous offenser," &c. The French text given by subsequent writers, such as Jebb, Goodall, Teulet, Gaedeke, Wiesener, Hosack, &c., agrees with the Rochelle version. The letter beginning, "Alas my Lord," &c., is printed in the English version of Buchanan's "Detectio" above cited, but with the following differences (besides those of spelling):—

Cecil MS.	*Buchanan.*
I am wood.	I am mad.
to ask such resolution.	to ask such resolving.
with the diligen[ce].	with the business.
all against it.	quite against it.

Campbell and Hosack both give Buchanan's version of this letter, and Froude (Vol. IX. p. 61) quotes a few sentences. The French version, beginning "Monsieur helas," &c., is to be found on p. 28 of Baron de Lettenhove's article mentioned above, and on p. 91 of that of Dr. Breslau. What has been noted with regard to the former letter applies also to this one. The Scotch edition of Buchanan's work, reprinted by Anderson, gives from the beginning to "promis" only. These opening words agree with the text in the Calendar, with the exception that the word "J'enrasje" occurs in the latter only in the margin, whereas in Buchanan it is in the body of the text. As with the previous casket letter, so with this, the Rochelle version (p. 72) agrees with the Cecil Manuscript in the first portion (*i.e.* to the word "promis"), but after that differs materially in the phraseology, though not in the general sense. The Rochelle version is followed by Jebb, Goodall, and the other writers mentioned above.

The policy adopted towards Mary after her flight into England is illustrated by numerous papers. The vacillation and shifts of Elizabeth, scarce governed at times by the resolution and skill of her advisers, are made as clear as the courage and subtlety of her great rival. The intrigues engaged in on Mary's behalf in England, Scotland, and on the Continent (particularly Ridolphi's mission to the Duke of Alva, the King of Spain, and the Pope), are made known to us in the confessions and examinations of the Duke of Norfolk, the servants of the Duke, the Bishop of Ross, and in those of divers other noblemen, as the Earls of Pembroke and Arundel, and Lord Lumley. A large number of the English nobility were implicated in the Ridolphi conspiracy, which had for its object the restoration of the Roman Catholic faith in England, by deposing Elizabeth and substituting the Queen of Scots. Among the many plots for the liberation of Mary during her captivity in England may be mentioned the one to effect her escape from Chatsworth, of which some details are given by Mr. Froude. Further particulars will be found in the examinations of Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Francis Rolleston, John Hall, and some others, which are printed in the Calendar. Those of Hall, who fell into the hands of the English Government on the capture of Dumbarton Castle, are the fullest and most interesting.

In the letters of Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, we obtain a graphic description of the raids made into England by the Borderers, who were partisans of the Scottish Queen; the object of these depredations being to bring on war between the two countries. Some of Hunsdon's letters, which are not included in Haynes' collection, are of great interest. He represents very plainly to the Queen and Council the well-nigh defenceless state of Berwick, which formed the key of the Borders, and the unhappy plight of the soldiers in garrison there. Under date of 20 Nov. [1568] he writes, "Whereas the pay for Berwick is appointed
" twice a year, it is never made but once a year, viz., at Christmas,
" by reason whereof the poor men are fain to take corn, beef,
" mutton, and other victuals of the Treasurer, and to sell them

"for half the money they take them for; 'so as they are not "'able to buy themselves almost a pair of hose to their legs, that "'it pities me to see them.' They would rather take 7*d.* a day, "payable twice a year, than 8*d.* payable once a year; 'and all is "'one to her Majesty.'" In unhappy contrast to this condition of matters, we read in a statement of payments made out of the Exchequer (July 1568–July 1569), "The Great Wardrobe, "2,996*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*," "The Jewel House, 2,604*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*" What Hunsdon thought of the Scots in his wardenry may be seen in his letter just referred to, where he says, "Besides there is dwelling there [Tweedmouth] at the least 200 Scots, and being not past 15 "that wards at that gate a days, it is very dangerous for this "town [Berwick], and therefore I do mean between this and "Candlemas to avoid all the Scots from thence, but such as must "needs remain there for necessary service, and for those I will "take sufficient bonds for their good behaviour. I shall be forced "to make a general riddance of a great number of Scots out of "this wardenry, where are above 3,000 of all sorts, very unfit "members to be suffered here, saving some such as have or may "deserve to be made denizens, as my Lord Wharton had, of "which some yet remains; since whose time every man comes in "that will, so as all Mr. Gray's lands is only inhabited with Scots. "How unnecessary it is to be suffered you know; and therefore "I would gladly have some direction what to do with them; for "I think it would pity ye if ye saw how I am daily and hourly "cumbered with them; and as sure as they have done any mis-"chief, straight they leap into Scotland."

Many of the papers printed in this Calendar throw much light on the Great Rebellion in the North under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, which broke out in November 1569, and came to an ignominious end the next month by the flight of the Earls across the border. The warning conveyed to the Earl of Northumberland at Topcliffe that he was betrayed and would speedily be arrested, was the immediate cause of the open rebellion, which, but for this alarm, would probably never have occurred, owing to the indecision and mismanagement of its leaders. The lengthy evidence of Thomas Bishop, given at p. 469, is of special interest.

The documents with which the volume concludes are those relating to the second arrest and imprisonment of the Duke of

Norfolk, who was tried and executed in the early part of 1572. All his treasons are unfolded in his own confessions, in those of the Bishop of Ross, and in the evidence of various noblemen, and of his own servants. The secret dealings of the Duke during the conference at York, with respect to the proposed marriage between himself and the Queen of Scots, his temporary abandonment of the project and subsequent endeavours to effect it, his submission to Elizabeth and his after treachery, his connexion with the rebellion of the Earls in the North, the prominent part he played in the Ridolphi conspiracy, these, and all the many intrigues in which he was engaged, are revealed in ample detail. But the evidence is too famous to require any comment here.

Among other papers deserving of mention are the letters of the Duchess of Suffolk to Sir William Cecil; the Settlements (dated Aug. 6, 1569) for the proposed marriage of Sir Philip Sidney and Ann, Cecil's daughter; and an unpublished letter of Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh to Raulet, dated Aug. 18 [1570], in which the writer states that if the Queen of Scots "will not haif no regarde " on me for trew service, I am uncertaine quha will do ye lyk " service to hir hy^{t}nes againe. And farder, gyf hir grace will " tak na ordo^{r} w^{t} me in yir partis, q^{r} by I may leif honesly, thair " is na prince in ye wardle (*sic*, warld) will luyk on me."

There is also a very curious "Collection of Original Letters " from the several Bishops, &c., to the Privy Council, with " Returns of the Justices of the Peace within their respective " Dioceses." These letters bear date, October to November 1564. They form an entire volume of the Hatfield Archives, and are full of quaint and interesting information respecting the religious state of England at the time. Thus the Bishop of Worcester considers "that all such as mislike and contemn true " religion should be put out of authority and public office," and sends a return of all gentlemen in his diocese, classified under the heads of "Favourers of true religion," "Adversaries of true " religion," and "Indifferent, or of no religion." The Bishop of Chichester thanks God that the county of Sussex is free from all violent attempts "eyther to afflite the godlye or to disturbe the " stablished good orders of this realme." The Bishop of Hereford is certified by the Dean that in his Cathedral Church "all " the canons resendensaries (except Jones, *qui dicit et non facit*, " which is rashe, hastei, and ondiscrete) ar but dissemblers and rancke papistes," and so that Church, "which should be the light "of all the diocese, is very darkness and an ensample of con-"tempt of true religion." The Bishop of Winchester says that "in that city, all that bear authority, except one or two, are "addicte to the olde superstition and earnest fautors thereof." The Bishop of Durham is of opinion that there are two great hindrances to religion. One is, "the Scottish priests that are "fledde out of Scotland for their wickedness, and here be hyred "in parisshes on the borders, bicause they take less wages than "others, and do more harme than others wolde or colde in dis-"swading the peple." The other is, "the grete number of "scholers borne hereaboute, now lieng at Lovan without lycense, "and sending in bokes and letters which cause many tymes evill "rumours to be spredde, and disquiet the people."

In preparing this Calendar the Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts have had the assistance of Mr. S. R. Bird, Mr. W. D. Selby, Mr. G. J. Morris, and Mr. E. G. Atkinson, of the Public Record Office. To Mr. R. T. Gunton, the Marquis of Salisbury's secretary, their best thanks are due for his courteous and ready help on all occasions.

CALENDAR OF THE CECIL MANUSCRIPTS PRESERVED AT HATFIELD HOUSE, HERTFORDSHIRE.

EDWARD I.

1. BISHOP OF DURHAM.

1306.—Abstract from the roll of the Parliament at Carlisle, 35 Edw. I. [1306].

Complaint against the Bishop of Durham for waste committed by him in his diocese. Inhibition granted to prevent the same.

½ *p.* [*See* Rotuli Parliamentorum, vol. i., p. 198.]

2. The KNIGHTS TEMPLARS, COBHAM FAMILY, &c.

Edw. I.—A volume containing enrolments of Charters, Deeds, Feet of Fines, &c., entitled on the fly-leaf:—"Cartæ de Libertatibus Templariorum," and "Cartæ et alia Recorda ad Familiam de Cobham spectantia." The following heading appears on fo. 30:—"Redditus Domini Johannis de Cobeham del Gavelland in Schornes [Shorne] de dono Domini Regis Henrici Secundi facto domino Willielmo de Quatremars militi suo de Normandia," &c.

Small folio. Parchment. 54 *fo.*

EDWARD II.

3. JOHN CHAUCOMBE.

1325–6, March 24.—Writ directed to the Barons of the Exchequer, for seizure of the lands of John Chaucombe.—Kenilworth, 24 March, 19 Edw. II., [1325–6].

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

EDWARD III.

4. STAFFORDSHIRE and SHROPSHIRE.

Edw. III.—Extracts from the Originalia Rolls, relating to Staffordshire and Shropshire.

2 *pp.*

HENRY VI.

5. MEMORANDA respecting FOREIGN AFFAIRS.

1441, 22 May.—1. Commission granted by the King, at the suit of the Duke of Orleans to John Sutton, Lord Dudley, Robert Ross, and Thomas Keriell, knights, Stephen Wilton, doctor of the laws, and others, to treat with other ambassadors of the King's adversary, betwixt Gravelines and Calais, for a peace. [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, x. 847.]

2. Humphrey, Earl Stafford, made captain of the Castle of Calais, for ten years.

3. Ambassadors sent from the Earl of "Dermynack" [? d'Armagnac] into England, to the number of 16, among whom were William de Beasis, Lord of Mountaud, and Lord de la Mote of Pordilian, with 50 persons in their train.

4. A commission to treat for the King of England and his subjects of the one part, and the countries and lands of Holland and Zeeland, with the inhabitants of the same of the other part, for peace and trade of merchandize. They of Holland and Zeeland sent for their deputies Mr. Henry Utynhelf, Arnold de Zand, James Lango, Cornelius Baro, and six more; on the King's part were in commission, M^r^ W^m^ Linwood, Keeper of the Privy Seal, "doctor of both the laws," Sir W^m^ Estfeld, knight, Roger Hunt, Baron of the Exchequer.

Headed in Cecil's hand: "19 Henr. VI.—Ric. D^x^ Ebor Co. March. et ullor. Gubernator reg. Franc. ac Ducat. Norm. Jões de Veer Co. Oxon. in comitiva sua."

1 *p.*

6. CONSTANTINOPLE.

1453.—Oraison faite pur Mustapha, à Mahomet bisayeul de Solyman l'an de grace 1453 après le sac de Constantinople.

I *p.*

EDWARD IV.

7.—WILL of ROBERT AT HOO of CHESHUNT.

1474–5, March 6.—The last Will of Robert at Hoo of Cheshunt, co. Hertford, dated 6 March 1474. The executors' names are John Peele, and John Adam, jun^r^. The testator bequeaths his property, after his wife's decease, to his daughter, and then to her son; after whose death, the property is to be disposed of "to the welfare of the Church of our Lady of Chesthunt & for the souls' health that it came of."

Endorsed by Cecil.—"Robert at Hoo's will, 1474, for his house to the use of the church at Chesthunt."

Copy. 1 *p.*

HENRY VII.

8. CUSTOMS levied in GUERNSEY.

Feb. 1497–8.—"Icy commence l'estente du Roy nostre sire en l'isle de Guernsey extraicte de latin en franczois."

Parchment. 100 *pp.*

9. SUBSIDIES for SCOTTISH WARS.

1503, May 28.—Roll of warrants and receipts for subsidies for the wars against the Scots, collected from the clergy by William [Siver], late Bishop of Carlisle, now Bishop of Durham, from the Feast of St. Michael, 12 Henry [VII.] to 28 May, 18 Henry [VII.] [1503].
A Roll, 50 feet long.

10. SUBSIDIES.

1504.—Declaration by William [Siver], Bishop of Carlisle, of monies received by him for the King, to 12 Feb., 17 Henry VII. With memorandum by Henry VII., and his signature. Note, at foot, of payments by the Bishop to John Heron, for the King, under date, 18, 19, and 20 Henry VII.
A Roll, 16 feet long.

11. ISLE of JERSEY.

1506, March 25.—Accounts of the Isle of Jersey, from the Feast of St. John the Baptist, 19 Henry VII., [June 24, 1504,] to the Annunciation, 21 Henry VII., [March 25, 1506].
A Roll, 8 feet long.

12. WILL.

1508, Oct. 8.—Testament of Philip Cecil.
Parchment. 1½ pp.

13. MANOR of SWINBROKE.

[1508?].—Particulars relating to the manor of Swinbroke, Oxon., recently belonging to James Tirell, knight.—*Undated.*
Latin. ¾ p.

HENRY VIII.

14. CALAIS.

1509, Sept. 14.—Signed Bill for the payment of 100 men under Sir John Pecche, sent to garrison Calais.—Wanstede, 14 Sept., 1 Hen. VIII. [1509.]
Parchment. 1 membrane.

15. HENRY VIII. to DR. KNIGHT.

1513, June 29.—Thanking him for divers letters containing the news occurrent. As he writes that he knows no cause or occasion for staying, he is to return, leaving John Style "at our father of Arragon's Court." Sends 100*l.* for his charges. "Touching news here, the Earl of Shrewsbury & Lord Herbert, with our vanguard & rereward, to the number of 30,000 men, have now besieged Tyrwyn; and the most part of our ward, 15,000 men, be now passed over to Calais. We tarry here at Dover only for wind to take our shipping thither for to provide in our wars against the Frenchmen, which ye may show unto our father of Arragon, effectually moving and pressing him at your departure to know his determinate mind, what order he will take according to the treaty lately passed betwixt us and him."—Dover, 29 June.

Endorsed: "R. H. the eight to Mr Doctor Knight, ambassador to the Lady Margaret, 29 June 1518."

½ *p.*

16. MILITARY LEVIES.

[1513 ?].—Persons, with their numbers, appointed to join the King's battle.

14½ *pp.*

17. MILITARY LEVIES.

[1513 ?].—1. Horsemen and footmen to be provided for the "Vantgarde." List of noblemen and gentlemen in various counties, and the number to be provided by each. Begins with the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Surrey. Total, 9,778 men.—*Undated.*

12 *pp.*

2. The same for the "Rereward." Total, 9,564 men.—*Undated.*

5 *pp.*

18. TREATY OF PEACE.

[1515, April 5].—Treaty of Peace (portion of) between France and England. Renewed, 1515.

12 *pp.* [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIII., p. 477.]

19. FRANCIS I. to the ENGLISH AMBASSADOR.

1515, Dec. 13.—Requesting him to appoint a day for conference with certain of his Privy Council. Fontainebleau, 13 Dec. 15—. *Signed:* "Francoys," *and countersigned:* "Bayard."

French. ¼ *p.*

20. BERNARD ANDRÉE.

[1520].—A tract headed: "Rex pacificus exaltatus est super omnes reges Universe terre. Nobilissimi ac potentissimi Henrici octavi prosperrime regnationis undecimus annus per Bernardus Andree feliciter incipit."—11 [Hen. VIII.]

22 *pp.*

21. POEM by BERNARD ANDRÉE.

[1520 ?].—"*Invocatio.*—De inclita invictissimi Regis nostri Henrici octavi in Gallis et Scotis victoria, per Bernardum Andrée poetam Regium."

Begins:—Dii maris et terre studium quibus angla tueri
Septra favete pio nostro pia numina regi.

Ends:—Quippe alias alio describam tempore laudes
Tantaque pyeria bella sonabo tubo."

18 *pp.* *The first page is illuminated with the Royal arms, red and white roses, &c.*

22. TRUCE between the EMPEROR HENRY VIII. and FRANCIS I.

1524, April 6, &c.—1. "Articuli fratris Nicolai super induciis apud Bles assignatis secundum colloquia primo habita cum Rege Christianissimo."

For a truce between the Emperor, the Kings of England and France, and their respective allies. Dated, 6 April 1524.

Latin. 2 *pp.*

2. "Responsio verbatim facta per Regem Gallorum, qui tum omnia remittit alteri responsioni facte per Cancellarium et Robertettum;" also, "Summa responsionis facte secundum indicium, et sm̃am magni Cancellarii et Robertetti, excerpta ex alia Galliæ conscripta, et ab eis missa ad San Marsan et ad agentes Gallorum Regis in urbe."

Latin. 1¾ *pp.*

3. "Ad ea que pro parte Serenissimi Domini Nostri Clementis VII. per Reverendissimum Archiepiscopum Capuannum pro pace seu Induciis inter Christianissimos principes proposita fuere, respondatur pro parte Cesaris, ut infra."

Latin. 4½ *pp.*

23. LUBECK, &c.

1524, April 21.—Decision of the Commissioners in a matter of dispute between Lubeck, Denmark, and Alsace.

Latin. 13 *pp.*

24. TREATY with CHARLES V.

1524, May 28.—Treaty concluded by Thomas Docwra, prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, on the part of Henry VIII., and Louis de Praet on the part of the Emperor Charles V., for the invasion of France by the Duke of Bourbon.—London, 28 May 1524.

Copy. Latin. 15¼ *pp.*

Headed: Tractatus inter Cesaream Majestatem, Regem Anglie, et Dominam Margaretam, contra Gallorum Regem. A.D. 1524.

[*See* Brewer's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part I., No. 365, under date 25 May.]

25. TREATY of MADRID.

1526–7, Jan. 14.—Copy of the articles (thirty in number) of the treaty of Madrid between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I.

Imperfect. French. 77 *pp.*

26. CHARLES V. to CLEMENT VII.

1527, April 6.—Informing him that Cesar Ferramosca, and, in his absence, Secretary Perez, will ask certain questions touching the Cardinal of York [Wolsey], and begging the Pope to furnish all the information he can.—Valladolid, 6 April 1527.

Spanish. ½ *p.*

27. OATH of FRANCIS I.

1527, Aug. 18.—A copy of the oath of Francis I. of France, for the observance of the Treaty dated 30th April 1527 between the Ambassadors of Henry VIII. and of himself, and also of three other Treaties dated 18th August 1527, and severally concluded between the said Francis in person and Cardinal Wolsey acting on behalf of the said Henry. Dated at Amiens the 18th of August 1527.

An account is appended of the several payments and disbursements of money to the said Francis which amount altogether to 112,437 pounds 11 shillings.

Latin. 2 *pp.* [The oath is printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., p. 216.]

28. Divorce of Henry VIII.

1527.—The King's [Divorce] Case, printed by Cassalis, "pro Rege." 1 *Sheet.*

29. Robert Thorne.

1527.—Two letters by Robert Thorne being:—

1. Proposal for an expedition of discovery to the North Pole.
2. Difference between the Emperor and the King of Portugal.

25½ pp.

30. Wolsey to Gardiner and Fox.

1527–8, Feb.—Instructions for their mission to Rome respecting the King's Divorce. *Signed by Wolsey.*

In Tuke's hand. Slightly mutilated. 64 *pp.* [*See* abstract of this paper in Brewer's Calendar of *Letters & Papers, Foreign & Domestic, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part II., 1526–1528, pp. 1740–1743.]

31. France and Germany.

1528.—Part of an agreement submitted to the Emperor, respecting an arrangement proposed between France and the Emperor for the restoration of Francis' children.

Much damaged. 4 *pp.*

32. Diet of Spires.

1529, Jan. 30 to Feb. 20.—A Journal or Diary of the Proceedings at the Diet of Spires on the 30th Jan. and on the 9th, 10th, 12th, 18th, and 20th Feb. 1529.

3½ *pp.*

33. Treaty between Charles V. and Francis I.

1529, Aug. 5.—Treaty of Cambray between the Emperor, the King of France, Margaret Archduchess of Austria, and Louise Queen-Mother of France.—Cambray, 5 August 1529.

Copy. Latin. 38½ *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera,* Vol. XIV., pp. 326–344.]

34. Sabina Palatine to the English Ambassador at Brussels [D. Wilson].

1529, Dec. 6.—Has a little business which she will lay before him by her adviser in Brussels. Begs his favour and assistance therein. From the Monastery of "Forest les Bruxelles," the 6th of December 1529.

French. 1 *p.*

35. Cardinal Wolsey to Stephen Gardiner.

[1529].—Myn owne goode M̃ Secretary. Thes shalbe not onely to welcome yow home, whos ꝓsens I have gretly missyd here in the furtherance of my poore pursutys, but also most hartyly to desyre yow for the love that ye have and bere towardys me as yo^{r} olde frende, to ley to your frendly and charytable hand for the atteyning of suche thynges as my trusty frend, bearer hereof, shal opyn on my behalf unto yow; in the doyng whereof ye shall admynystyr syngler comforte to hym that ys in as gret hevynes and anxyete of mynde as any lyvying man can be, as God knowyth, who increase and send yow moche honor.

At the Loge w^t the rude hand and hevy hert of hym that ys assurydly yo^{rs} w^t herte and prayer.

T. CAR^{lis} EBOR.

Addressed:—To the rygth honorable and my singuler goode frende Mastyr Secretary.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

36. Cardinal Wolsey to Stephen Gardiner.

[1529].—My owne goode Mastyr Secretary. I can not expresse how muche I am bowndyn to my Lorde of Norfolkes grace and yow to whom w^t my dayly servys and prayer I beseche yow to geve my moste humble and effectuall thanckes, lycke as I do the semblabyl to yow; praying God to rewarde yow bothe for yo^r charytable goodnes shewyd onto me in thys my calamyte and hevynes; most humbly praying yow to contynue to the fynal accomplyshyng of all myn poore sutys and the estabyllyshing of my poore state, to the honor of God and His Churche whereof I am a poore membyr.

And dowt ye not, besydes my servys and prayer ye shall deserve hyghe meryte of God and excellent fame in thys world; and I w^t all my frendes shall ascrybe to my seyd Lordes grace and yow the preservacon of my lyff, w^t the redubbyng of my poore condicon to an honeste lyvyng, as our Lorde knowyth whom I beseche to sende yow moche honor and to contynue my good M^r and frende. At Asher thys mornyng w^t the rude hande of yo^r assuryd bedysman.

T. CAR^{lis} EBOR.

I beseche yow to geve credens to suche thinges as Thomas Alvard shal declare unto yow on my behalf, and to interpone yow^r favorable ayde with yow^r accustomyd dexteryte for the atteynyng of the same.

Addressed:—To the Rygth honorable and my singler goode frende M̃ Secretary.

Endorsed:—"These be lres. written w^t the Cardinalles own hand after his fall."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

37. Francis I.

1529–30, Jan. 29.—Copy of an obligation of Francis I., K. of France, to pay divers sums due to England, amongst others, one of 44,444 gold crowns 22 shillings and 6 pence for a jewel pawned by the Emperor Maximilian to Henry VII.—Dijon, 29th Jan. 1529.

Latin. 4 *pp.* [Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., p. 360.]

38. Commerce with the Low Countries.

[1531 ?].—Statement of the grievances of the merchants and subjects of the English nation—with regard to a certain new imposition of the *centisme*—made by the Ambassador of the King of England at the command of the Queen Dowager of Hungary, Regent, &c. And also with regard to a provision of the 19th of June last past, which is contrary to the form and tenour of the treaties of intercourse contracted between their imperial and royal Majesties.

Copy. *French.* 18 *pp.*

39. MARY QUEEN DOWAGER OF HUNGARY, Archduchess of Austria, Regent, &c., to the COMMISSIONERS and DEPUTIES of the KING OF ENGLAND [Henry VIII.].

1531–2, Feb. 26.—Sends the Archdeacon of Terouenne, Philip Nigri, Chancellor of the Order of the Golden Fleece, the Provost of Cassel, and Jerome Van Dorp, of the Emperor's Council, with Jehan de la Sauch, his Secretary, to Bourbourg "pour entendre au fait de la tournée que scaves."—Brussells, 26 February 1531. *Signed:* "Marie."
French. *½ p.*

40. TREATY of COMMERCE.

1532, May 8.—Commission of the Emperor Charles V. to Philip Nigri, Chancellor of the Golden Fleece, George de Themsicke, Provost of Cassel, Jerome Van Dorp, and John de la Sauch [de Salice], Secretary to the Emperor, to conclude a new commercial treaty with England, and to effect the reparation of certain injuries inflicted by the merchants of either side on those of the other.—Aldenarde [Oudenarde], 8 May 1532. *Signed by Sauch.*
Copy. *Latin.* 2½ *pp.*

41. HENRY VIII. and FRANCIS I.

1532, Sept. 1.—Confirmation by Henry VIII. of the treaty concluded by him with Francis I., on 23 June 1532.—Windsor, 1 Sept. 1532.
Latin. 3¾ *pp.* [*See* Rymer's *Fœdera*, XIV., 435.]

42. ST. MARY'S, GLOUCESTER.

1532, Sept. 29.—Accounts of the Trinity Guild, St. Mary's Church, Gloucester, to the Feast of St. Michael, 24 Henry VIII., [Sept. 29, 1532].
2 *sheets.*

43. ENGLAND and FRANCE.

[1532].—Copies of and extracts from treaties, &c., including:—

1. Treaty of Amiens. Confirmation by Francis I. of the treaty of perpetual peace.—Amiens, 18 August 1527.
Copy. *Latin.* 13 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 218–227.]

2. The treaty for the exchange of the pension of salt into money.—Hampton Court, 2 December 1530.
Copy. *Latin.* 2¾ *pp.* [*See* Brewer's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. IV., Part III., No. 6755.]

3. Treaty with France concluded by Giles de la Pomeraye, knight, Steward of the French King, with Thomas Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, Keeper of the Privy Seal, and Edward Fox, Almoner to the King of England, confirming former treaties, and covenanting for mutual aid against the Emperor.—London, 23 June 1532.
Copy. *Latin.* 6¼ *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 435–438.]

4. Summary of the treaty of reciprocal obligation between Henry VIII. and Francis I.—[8 Aug. 1526.]
Copy. Latin.=¾ *p.* [*See* the treaty *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 185–187.]

5. Treaty at the More.—Confession of Louise of Savoy as to the debts and obligations of herself and the French King to the King of England under the treaty dated The More, 30 August 1525, together with a summary of the articles of that treaty.—*Undated.*
Copy. Latin. 2 *pp.*

6. Summary of the articles of the confirmation of the treaty of perpetual peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I., dated Amiens, 18 August 1327.
Copy. Latin. 1 *p.* [*See* the treaty *in extenso* in Rymer, Vol. XIV., pp. 218–227.]

7. Copy of the article relating to Scotland in the treaty of peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I.—London, 5 April 1515.
Latin. ¾ *p.* [*Fœdera,* Vol. XIII., pp. 482, col. ii., and 483, col. i. *In extenso.*]

8. Obligation of Francis I. to pay divers sums due to England, among others, for a jewel pawned by the Emperor Maximilian to Henry VII. for 44,444 gold crowns 22 shillings and 6 pence.—Dijon, 29 January 1529.
Copy. Latin. [*Fœdera,* Vol. XIV., pp. 360–362. *In extenso.*]

9. The oath of Francis I. for the observance of the treaties made with Cardinal Wolsey.—Amiens, 18 August 1527.
Latin.=½ *p.* [*Fœdera,* Vol. XIV., page 216. *In extenso.*]

10. "Hereafter followeth the accompt how the said money was paid and disbursed":—

Paid to the aforesaid King in the city of Amiens on the 25th of August in the 19th year (1527) the sum of £32,999 17*s.*
Paid to the aforesaid King by the hands of the Grand Master of France, 11 Nov. 1527, the sum of £14,499 18*s.*
Paid out of the pension due to our King, 1 May 1529, £10,157 16*s.*
Paid by the hands of the Bishop of Bayonne, 17 Nov. 1528, £44,480.
Paid in a certain jewel (*noted in margin:* "of the King's free gift") £10,000.

Sum Total—£112,437 11*s.*

=1 *p.*

44. ROBERT WHITINTON, poet laureate to HENRY VIII.

[1532].—Three sets of verses entitled "Apophoreton." They consist of:—

1. In laudem Regis Henrici Octavi cum fœlicissimo hujus anni auspitio, humilimi sui Roberti Whitintoni Apophoretum.

Begins:—"Anni præteriti finis, Venientis origo
"Jane pater bifrons Janitor ipse poli."
Ends:—"In Christi cultum ferus hostis Thurca Tyrannus
"Sit per Christicolum haud Regna superbus eat."

9½ *pp.*

2. De illustrium Heroum, et praecipua ante alios praestantissimi Henrici Octavi laude carmen panegyricum.

Begins :—" Laudat terra suos Belos Memphitica Ninos
" Vasta Semiramidem mœnia cœlsa suam,"
Ends :—" Sit Rex Vive, Vale Lauri decorande triumphis
" Tithoni et videas sæcula læta senis."

7½ *pp.*

3. In laudem Heroinæ dominæ Annæ marchionissæ Penbrochiæ.

Begins :—" Salue Gemma nitens præpollens Anna decore
" Hic tibi perlætus, prosper et annus eat,"
Ends :—" Sint longæva tibi Cumææ sæcla Sybillæ,
" Lausque perenne Volans, Anne decora Vale.

4½ *pp.*

45. Divorce of Henry VIII.

[1532 ?].—Responsio super proposita quæstione [de matrimonio] a clar. juris nostri doctoribus, Joanne Oldendorpio, Jacobo Omphalio, ac aliis.

53 *pp.*

46. General Councils.

[1534].—Treatise on General Councils, supposed to be by Cranmer.

Begins :—" My Lord: I have don as ye commanded me, and that with right good will," &c.

Ends :—That they may apply themselves also to follow it accordingly.

Headings :—

Address to my Lord.
A declaration of a general council.
Whether it be necessary that one be head in general council.
Whether the Bishop of Rome may be ruler in the council.
What power he hath who is head in the general council
Of what matters the general council hath power to entreat on.
What is to be sticked unto, &c.
That the Bishop of Rome may not be head of the council.

80 *pp.* [*See* Gairdner's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. VII., No. 691; also, Lambeth MSS., 1107, fol. 163; and Burnet, Hist. Ref. Part I., page 172.]

47. General Councils.

[1534].—Treatise on General Councils, supposed to be by Cranmer.

Begins :—" The auctoryte & powre of generall counseiles ne yet the time," &c.

Ends :—" Wherefor kings & princes nowe in this daungerous tyme are more bounden in consequence to look uppon suche matiers thenne any other is."

Chapters :—

1. Of the power of kings and princes.
2. What ministrations priests have power to exercise.
3. What ministrations priests have used only by custom.
4. Of divers things which bishops of Rome and other bishops have used under colour of the law of God, &c.
5. By what authority the catholic general councils first began.
6. Of councils held by the power of the Bp. of Rome.

7. Of the gathering and summoning of general councils.
8. Of divers untrue laws and decrees made by the clergy.

63 *pp.* [*See* Gairdner's Calendar of *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, Vol. VII., No. 691 (2).]

48. LORD RICHARD GREY.

1536, June 24.—Warrant to Lord Richard Grey for two bucks from Brigstock Park.

Dated, Westminster, June 24, 28 Henry VIII. *Not signed.*

1 *p.*

49. DEANERY of ST. PAUL'S, LONDON.

1536, July 20.—Letter of appointment from the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of Chichester, authorising the said Bishop, according to the King's wish, to hold the Deanery of St. Paul's, London, along with his Bishopric.—Lambeth, 20 July 1536.

Signed by "Rogerus Tonneshend, commissarius," *and* "Jo. Hughes, legum doctor."

Parchment. Latin. 1 *membrane.*

50. ALEXANDER ALESIUS.

[1536?].—Psalmi XXV. ex Hebræo. Dedicated to Henry VIII. by Alexander Alesius.

100 *pp.*

51. [ALEXANDER ALESIUS.]

[1536?].—Psalm IX., with commentary.

7 *pp.*

52. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1538].—Ships for the keeping of the narrow seas, whereof Sir Thomas Clere hath charge.—*Undated.*

1¼ *pp.*

53. THE KING'S SHIPS.

1538–9, Jan. 26.—Number and state of the King's ships in the Thames.—Jan. 26, 30 Henry VIII.

1 *sheet.*

54. MEMORIAL.

1539, Sept.—A note of certain matters to be laid before the Council.

¼ *p.*

55. HOLLAND.

1539.—Sailing directions how to know Hardyerwyk [Harderwick] in Guelderland, and the Southern Sea from thence to the Tarsiell, and so into the Haggs of Holland; by J. de Borough and R. Coche.

A narrow Roll, 4 *feet long.*

56. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1539?].—Order of battle for a fleet; Sir Thomas Clere, Vice Admiral. Gives names of principal officers. The complement of the "Marlyne" and notes of "sea and land matters."—*Undated.*

Drafts. 11½ *pp.*

57. LADY ANNE OF CLEVES.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting to her, for life in contemplation of the marriage to be celebrated between the King and her, and in conformity with a treaty with John Frederick, Duke of Saxony, &c., and William, Duke of Juliers, Gueldres, &c., of certain annuities, honors, castles, and manors in various counties; to be held in as ample manner as Jane, late Queen of England, held the same ; being of the yearly value of 4,367 marks 7*s.* 1¾*d.* Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

Latin. 9½ *pp.* [*See* Patent Roll, 31 Hen. VIII., pt. 7, m. 29 (4).]

58. JOINTURE of ANNE OF CLEVES.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting, in partial satisfaction of her dower, the site of the Priory of S. Margaret, near Marlborough, co. Wilts, lands in Marlborough, East Kennet, Manton, Yeatesbury, Lokeryche, Monkton, Puthallam, within the parish of Mildenhall and Alyngton, co. Wilts; also, the rectory of East Kennet, the manors of Baberstokk and Foosfownte, otherwise Fovent; also, the manors of Ha..... (*sic*), Sutton, Sootney, Moundesmere, Old Fishbourn, Demmedmoleme, Prior's Dean, Culmere, Stubbington, and Hoo, in co. Southampton, late of the Priory of Southwyke; also the manor of Bulborne, in Bremmere, with the site of the Priory of Bremmere, Barnes Grange, the manors of Heywoode, Rokkestede, and Langley, in co. Southampton, late belonging to the Priory of Bremmere; the premises being valued at 327 marks 5*s.* 1¼*d.*—Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

Latin. 1¾ *pp.*

59. JOINTURE of ANNE OF CLEVES.

1539–40, Jan. 5.—Copy of Letters Patent granting the Manors of Great Waltham, Maysbury, Dunmowe, Great Leighes, Great Haddowe, and Farneham, in the county of Essex, of the annual value of 312 marks, 8*s.* 1¼*d.*, in satisfaction of a part of the dower under the treaty of marriage.—Greenwich, 5 January 1539.

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

60. ARTHUR, LORD LISLE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1540], Apr. 2.—According to his Lordship's desire has sent herewith, as well the letter of Mons. de Vies, as the letter written to the said de Vies by Captain Dependale touching the dam or passage that "they of Arde" have made between the King's pale here and that of the French, concerning which, by his Lordship's advice, he wrote a letter to the said Mons. de Vyes.—Calais, April 2.

1 *p.*

61. LORD CROMWELL to HENRY VIII.

[1540] June 30.—Concerning the marriage of the King to Anne of Cleves.—The Tower, 30 June.

8 *pp.* [Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., pp. 193–196. —*Collectanea* (ed. 1681). *In extenso.*]

62. STAR CHAMBER PROCEEDINGS.

1540, July 5.—An Order of the Court of Star Chamber, dated 5 July, 31 Hen. VIII., between Sir Thomas Wyatt, owner of the lordship of Hoo, in the county of Kent, and the Mayor, &c. of Rochester, referring to certain proceedings in the said court between Richard Maye, the Mayor, and the citizens of Rochester of the one part, and Robert Iden, bailiff of the lordship of Hoo, of the other part, concerning the dredging, gathering, and laying of mussels within the limits of Sherenasshe (Sheerness) and Hawkwood, and ordering a new trial in consequence of the absence of Sir Thos. Wyatt, on the occasion of the former trial, as the King's Ambassador in Spain.

4½ pp.

A copy of the foregoing order.

2 pp.

63. LADY ANNE OF CLEVES to HENRY VIII.

1540, July 16.—"Most excellent and noble prince and my most benign and good brother. I do most humbly thank you for your great goodness, favor, and liberality, which, as well by your Majesty's own letters as by the report and declaration of your Councillors, the Lord Great Master, the Lord Privy Seal, and your Grace's Secretary, I perceive it hath pleased you to determine towards me. Whereunto I have no more to answer, but that I shall ever remain your Majesty's most humble sister and servant, according to such letters as I have written to your Highness, and to such advertisement as I have given unto your Grace by your said Councillors, which is correspondent and agreeable to my first mind and answer made at the first opening of this matter unto me, from the which, as I neither have varied from the beginning, nor will vary hereafter, so, if any man have said the contrary, I assure your Grace that he hath done it without my consent or commission. Thus I beseech our Lord to send your Majesty long life with good health, and perpetual felicity. From Richmounte the 16th of July [1540]. Your Majesty's humble sister and servant."

Addressed:—"To the King's most Royal Majesty."

Endorsed:—"The Queen's letter to the King."

Copy. 1 p.

64. LADY ANNE OF CLEVES to the DUKE OF CLEVES.

1540, July 21.—"My dear and wellbeloved brother. After my most hearty commendations. Where by your letters of the 13th of this month, which I have seen written to the King's Majesty of England, my most dear and most kind brother, I do perceive that you take the matter, lately moved and determined between him and me, somewhat to heart. Forasmuch as I had rather you knew the truth by mine advertisement, than, for want thereof, you should be deceived by vain reports, I thought meet to write these present letters unto you, by the which it shall please you to understand that, being substantially advertised how the nobles and commons of this Realm desired the King's highness to commit the examination of the matter of marriage between his Majesty and me, to the examination and determination of the whole Clergy of this Realm, I did then willingly consent thereunto. And since the determination made, have also, upon intimation of their proceedings, allowed, approved, and agreed unto the same, wherein I had more respect (as beseemed me) to truth than to any worldly affection, that might move me to the contrary. And did the rather condescend thereunto, for that my body remaineth in the integrity which I brought into this Realm. And being the matter thus finished, to advertise you how I am used. Surely the king's highness, whom I cannot now justly have, nor will repute, as my husband, hath nevertheless taken and adopted me for his sister, and, as a most kind, loving, and friendly brother useth me, with as much or more humanity and liberality, as you, I myself, or any of our kin or allies, could well wish or desire. Wherewith I am, for mine own part, so well satisfied, that I much desire that my good mother and you should know this my state and condition, not doubting but when you shall thoroughly weigh all things, you will so use yourself towards this noble and good Prince, as he may continue his friendship towards you, which, on his highness' behalf, shall nothing be impaired or altered for this matter, unless the fault should be in yourself, whereof I would be most sorry. For so it hath pleased his highness to signify unto me, which I have thought necessary to write unto you, and also that, God willing, I purpose to lead my life in this Realm, having his grace so good Lord as he is towards me, lest, for want of true knowledge of my mind and condition, you might otherwise take this matter than you ought, and in other sort care for me than you have cause. Thus etc."—Richmond, 21 July.

Subscribed:—"Anna Duchess born of Cleves, Julich, Gelders et Berg the loving Sister."

Endorsed:—"The Minute in English of the letter sent by the lady Anne to her brother 21 July 1540."

4 *pp.*

2. Original of the preceding. [*The version given in Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., p.* 200—*Collectanea* (*ed.* 1681)—*differs greatly from this original.*]

German. 2 *pp.*

65. ORDNANCE from the TOWER.

1540, July.—Artillery, &c., delivered from the Tower for the King's service by Sir Christopher Morres, Master of Ordnance, May to July, 32 Henry VIII.

2 *pp.*

66. ANNE OF CLEVES.

[1540.]—List of the original depositions made by the following in the matter of the King's marriage with Anne of Cleves:—Henry VIII., the Lord Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, the Earl of Southampton, the Bishop of Durham, the Lord Admiral, Sir Antony Browne, Sir Thomas Heneage, Antony Denny, Lord Cobham, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Dr. Chamber, Dr. Butts, Ladies Rutland, Rochford, and Edgecombe, Cromwell, and Anne of Cleves.

¾ *p.*

67. ORIGINAL DEPOSITIONS respecting the MARRIAGE of HENRY VIII. with ANNE OF CLEVES.

[1540.]

1. By Henry VIII. 1¼ *pp.*
2. By the Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury, Duke of Norfolk, Duke of Suffolk, Earl of Southampton, and Bishop of Durham. 3 *pp.*

3. By the Duke of Suffolk, Lord Great Master. 1 *p.*
4. By the Earl of Southampton, Lord Privy Seal. 2 *pp.*
5. By the Lord Admiral. 1 *p.*
6. By Sir Antony Browne, Master of the Horse. 3 *pp.*
7. By Sir Thomas Heneage, knight. 1 p.
8. By Master Antony Denny, gentleman of the Privy Chamber. 2 *pp.*
9. By George, Lord Cobham. ½ *p.*
10. By Sir Thomas Wriothesley, one of the King's Majesty's Principal Secretaries. 1½ *pp.*
11. By Dr. Chamber. 2 *pp.*
12. By Doctor Butts. 1 *p.*
13. By Ladies Rutland, Rochford, and Edgecombe. 1½ *pp.*

[The above depositions (except No. 1.), are printed *in extenso* in Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. I., pt. 2, pp. 452–463. (ed. 1822.)

No. 1. is printed *in extenso* in Burnet's History of the Reformation, Vol. I., p. 197.—*Collectanea* (ed. 1681).]

68. NOTES about the ISLE of GUERNSEY, &c.

[Ab. 1540.] "The Receipts, eight score £. & the garrison paid with other privy profits.

"The isle of Sark plenished with 'connys' [conies] gulls & with many other strange fowls: the rent by the year, 5*l.*

"The isle of Arme & the isle of Alderney by the year, 40*l.*: this is due when there is no war, but in wars the customs riseth to great sums, the which is uncertain, and in the isle of Guernsey there is a xj (*sic*) parish churches beside the parish church in Alderney."

½ *p.*

69. GRANT to ANNE OF CLEVES.

1540–1, Jan. 20.—Grant, for life, to Dame Anne Cleve, daughter of John, late Duke of Cleves, Guligh, Gelder, and Barry, and sister of William, now Duke of Cleves, Guligh, Gelder, and Barry, Count of Marke, Ravensborough, and Sutfyn, and Lord of Ravenston, on condition of her remaining in England, and in consideration of her submission to the laws of this realm and the authority of Parliament touching her marriage with the King, which though celebrated under certain conditions in the face of the Church was never consummated, and was declared by Parliament to be invalid,—of certain manors, rectories, lands, &c. in the counties of Essex, Suffolk, Sussex, Leicester, Oxon, York, Northampton, and Surrey.—Westminster, 20 January.

Copy. Latin. 3½ *pp.* [*Fœdera,* Vol. XIV., pp. 710–713. *In extenso. See* Patent Roll 32 Hen. VIII., pt. 6, m. 29 (10).]

70. EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1540–1], Feb. 5.—Doubts not he has received from Mr. Secretary Wriothesley, before the arrival hereof, a copy of the Articles of Treaty between the Black Prince and the Dolphin touching the "bunder" of the East Pale and the West Pale, as it was when Calais was first English. They also have received from him the copy of a Commission addressed to Sir Sampson Norton and others in the time of King Henry the Seventh, and although diligent search has been made in the

Chancery, the Exchequer, and the Tower, where the King's Records remain, no Return thereto can be found. Nevertheless, in searching for the said Return, another Commission has been found, addressed by Richard the Third to Sir John Dynham, Knight, and others, to survey the said Pale, which is sent herewith; together with certain Articles devised and penned by Sir John Dawney and Master Polard, comprising "reasons, grounds, and presumptions" to show and prove that the "Couswade" must needs be English. A copy of so much of the Article of the "Perpetual Peace" as concerns this matter is also sent herewith; and this is all that can be found amongst his Majesty's Records touching this matter, which his Lordship must make use of according to his wisdom. His Majesty, and the Queen, with my Lord Prince, are in good health. His Highness hath appointed him with the Lord Admiral, the Lord Warden, and other younger men associated with them, as Sir Thos. Arundel, Sir Richard Southwell, and Tirwhit, to survey the whole of the ordnance in the Tower, and at his departure gave him special charge to search for the writings and muniments, copies whereof are sent herewith.—London, 5 February.

Addressed:—"To my verie good Lorde my Lord Therle of Herford, The Kinges Majesties Chief Commissionar nowe at Calais," &c.
3 *pp.*

71. Naval Affairs.

1541.—Report of shipwrights and caulkers on repairs required for the King's ships; and determinations of Wm. Gunson, Paym[aster], John Osborn, Controller, and Edward Water, Clerk of the Ships, on the report.—33 Henry VIII.
2½ *pp.*

72. Draft of a Letter from the Privy Council to Sir Ralph Sadleir.

1542, April 14.—The King has seen the letters from him and the Lord Admiral of the 17th of this month, with those from the Earl of Angus, and Sir George Douglas, and whilst marvelling greatly at the proceedings in Scotland, thinks that he has wisely considered the matter and approves his resolution not to stir a great trouble there. Nevertheless the King's pleasure is that he shall take an early opportunity of ascertaining the feeling of the Earls of Angus, Cassilis, and Glencairn, the Lords Flemyng, Maxwell, Somerville, and Sir G. Douglas on the matter, whom he is to address as follows: That there is one thing which greatly troubles him to arrange for the satisfaction of his Majesty and their own honour and advantage, which is the establishment of the Governors by Parliament with a determination amongst them to remain the King's friends. That he is much afraid that it will not stand with their promise to the King, and fearing lest they have forgotten themselves therein, and considering that they have to do with a most grave and prudent prince, who will surely kick at this matter, and perchance think that it will not be meet for him to suffer as the King has done, but to take his advantage otherwise, he thought he could do no less than demand of them in a friendly manner how they can make this establishment and their said promise stand together.

He is to communicate their answer to the King with all diligence, and further he is to declare to the Earl of Angus and Sir G. D. that the

Sheriff of Ayr is here with the King, and hath declared to him for the truth at his departure that the Earl of Lennox was ready to pass by the West Seas into Scotland. He may chance to be met with on the way by some of the King's ships, but at all events it will be necessary for the Governors and them to provide for them in the west parts, for what face soever he shall bear he is wholly for France, and desireth only to get his footing for that purpose.

Finally, he shall of himself say unto them that he trusts they will show themselves true gentlemen, and that the whole realm will be ready at all times to serve the King's Majesty against all men and all nations, wherein they shall undoubtedly reap their own honour and advantage.

Endorsed:—" 24 April 34 Hen. viij. Raf Sadler—Scotland."

4 *pp.*

73. The ARTICLES and CONDITIONS subscribed by [CON] O'NEILL at the time of his SUBMISSION.

[1542], Sept.—That he will renounce the name of O'Neill, and adopt such name as it shall please the King to give him. That he, his heirs and assigns, and the inhabitants of such lands as it shall please the King to give him, will adopt the English habits and language. That he, his heirs and assigns, will put such of their lands as are suitable under tillage; will impose no tax or charge on their tenants except with the approval of the Deputy, and will keep only so many and such galloglass and kerne as the said Deputy and Council shall approve; will submit themselves to the King's laws and answer his writs in the Castle of Dublin and elsewhere; will answer and go with the King's lieutenant or deputy to all such "hostings rodes and journeys" as shall be assigned to them; and will not succour any of the King's enemies or any rebels; and finally that the said O'Neill shall hold his lands by one whole knight's fee.

2¼ *pp.*

74. LORD RUSSELL to the EARL of HERTFORD.

1542, Oct. 17.—" My Lord, since your departure here arrived letters whereby it appeareth that my Lord of Norfolk thinketh that the ships prepared in Dieppe be come into the Frith. It may like you to advertise his Grace for truth, that no one of those ships be gone thither. The King's Majesty had Fletcher of Rye hovering in the sea before Dieppe, till they were all despatched, which was after this sort: 5 to waft the herring fleet; 6 to meet with certain ships of the Emperor's coming from Gynney; 4 to Burdeulx [Bordeaux]; and the rest a-fishing. This is so confirmed besides, and upon the sight of Fletcher and other two boats also sent out for the names so testify that we take it for truth that they shall take no damage by that company. Thus we pray God to send you health.—From Westminster, this 17th of October."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding with marginal note: "1542. 17 Oct., in the hand of Sec. Wriothesley."

75. FRENCH SHIPS.

1542, Oct. 19.—" Le decret, escriptures, contractz, et breves concernans l'Andrien et La Guillemette." Decision of the Court of Rouen, Oct. 19, 1542, in a case of disputed succession to property in Dieppe.

53½ *pp.*

76. SIR THOS. WRIOTHESLEY to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[1542 ?], Oct. 31.—His Majesty is informed that there is about the Borders or in Scotland one Tuckfield, formerly servant to the Lord Chancellor, who is accused of counterfeiting his Grace's "Signe" and Great Seal. His Majesty therefore requires the Dukes of Suffolk and Norfolk to make diligent search for him and to do all they can for his apprehension.—"From Hampton Courte, this Alhalow Even."
1 *p.*

77. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 2.—Whereas he sent word for one of the "Stratford Cartes," will not fail to stay two for him, unless he hears from him to the contrary. As it is most necessary for his Lordship to have good knowledge by espial, desires him to entreat gently "John Carre, and Gilbert Swynowe," and also his own espial, ("whom the Captain of Norham brought to him,") and by these three men he shall know as much as can be. Begs him also to handle well "Lawry Bele, and Clement Mustyan of Berwick," who are very sure men to get knowledge. Finally, as soon as Somerset the Herald and Ray the Pursuivant are returned, desires him to forward their answer to him by post.—Morpeth, 2 Nov.
1 *p.*

78. The COUNCIL OF THE NORTH to the EARL OF HERTFORD, Lord Warden of the Marches.

[1542], Nov. 5.—Enclose letters, by one of which, to be returned to them after perusal, he will perceive that the E. of Rutland is appointed Warden. Trust he will remain at his post until the latter arrives to supply his place.—Durham, 5 Nov., "in the mornyng at 6 of the clock."
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

79. The COUNCIL OF THE NORTH to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 8.—With reference to his Lordship's wish that they should have returned to Newcastle, point out that it would not have been possible for them to have tarried there and yet to have accomplished his Majesty's pleasure, which was that they should put 4,000 men in garrison, a number that could only be furnished from the chief parts and not from that country. Even now they have not a little difficulty to find such a number, but have to use all possible diligence. As to his Lordship's opinion that there is no more occasion for him to remain there than for themselves, they think the contrary, for although his Majesty has written to inform them that he has appointed the E. of Rutland to be Warden before long, they think he has scarcely yet got his commission. Besides, having but lately returned to his house, and his men and horses being distressed by long turmoil and travail, and he himself in infirm bodily health, it must be some little time before he can return to take up his appointment, until which time they are of opinion that his Lordship's commission does not expire. Nevertheless they have not, neither do they appoint him to remain there, but strongly advise him so to do, assuring him that if any of them were in his place they would not do otherwise "for all that they are worth." They will, however, endeavour to relieve him from his charge as soon as they possibly may, and have written to his Majesty stating their opinion that in consequence of the debility of the E. of Rutland, and the overworked condition of his men and horses, the E. of Cumberland is from his proximity to the Borders, and the readiness of his forces, much more fitted to serve his Majesty in the capacity of Warden. They expect an answer from his Majesty in a few days, and in the mean time have instructed both the Earls of Rutland and Cumberland to hold themselves in readiness to take up that office with all speed as soon as they shall learn his Majesty's decision.—York, 8 Nov.

[Haynes, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

80. SIR THOS. WRIOTHESLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 8.—He will perceive from the letters of the D. of Norfolk and others the cause of his stay for a short time on the Borders, and how Lord Lisle is appointed to be his successor. Will so "lay his hands about him" that Lord Lisle shall be with him by the end of the month, having already despatched letters for the levying of his men. Asks for the clerkship of the Admiralty in Norfolk or Suffolk for a special friend of his own.—Hampton Court, 8 Nov.

1 *p.*

81. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the KING OF SCOTS.

[1542], Nov. 10.—By command of the King his sovereign, wrote to his Highness from Berwick by Somerset the Herald and Ray, the Pursuivant of Berwick, asking that such of his Majesty's subjects as are now prisoners in Scotland might be delivered up on reasonable ransom, or pledges, according to the custom of the borders always observed in such cases. Received an answer thereto from the E. of Murray, stating that he would speak with his Grace on the subject. Prays that he may now be advertised of his Grace's pleasure therein.—York, 10 Nov.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 3. *In extenso.*]

82. SIR THOMAS WRIOTHESLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 10.— Sends letters from her Ladyship to which he beseeches him to make a speedy answer, for he perceives she will not be merry till she hears from him. Desires him also to write often to the King of the occurrences in those parts.—Hampton Court, 10 Nov.

1 *p.*

83. The COUNCIL OF THE NORTH to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 11.—Have received letters from his Majesty, dated the 8th inst., by which it appears that he has appointed Lord Lisle to be Warden of the Marches, and the E. of Cumberland to be one of the Council there with him, my Lord of Durham to remain for a time with Lord Lisle to assist him with his aid and council. He (the E. of Hertford) is to remain on the Borders till the arrival of the said Lord Lisle, which shall be with all diligence. His Majesty's pleasure is to have on the Borders only 2,000 men, whereof 1,500 are to be of the North parts, and the remainder Lord Lisle will bring with him from the South.—York, 11 Nov.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 3. *In extenso.*]

84. The KING to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1542, Nov. 12.—Sign manual notifying the appointment of Lord Lisle as Lord Warden of the Marches, and his own recall.—"Given at Hampton Court the 12th day of Nov^{r} in the 12th year of our reign."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 4. *In extenso.*]

85. SIR THOS. WRIOTHESLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 18.—Thanks him for granting his late suit. His Lordship will receive herewith letters from her Ladyship who, from a clause in his last letters to the effect that she was "slak in wrytyng," fears that all her letters have not reached him. Beseeches his Lordship to exonerate him in that behalf with her Ladyship, and for that purpose to bring back with him all the letters he has received. The King takes his Lordship's letters of the 14th inst. in most thankful part. Lord Lisle, being despatched two days since, has promised to be with his Lordship before the end of this month, so that within three or four days of his arrival his Lordship may depart homewards. Lord Lisle brings 500 horse with him, and his Lordship will therefore do his Majesty good service by taking order in all places near the Borders for their refreshment on their arrival.—Hampton Court, 18 Nov.

1 *p.*

86. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 20.—His Majesty has seen and perused his Lordship's letters of the 13th and 16th instant, and has commanded them to signify unto him his Majesty's astonishment that the D. of Norfolk, and the rest of his Grace's Council there with him should leave him "so naked, so incertayn in all things, and so yvel furnished," as his letters do purport and specify, and also that his Lordship, being himself a Commissioner with them, should so receive the charge from them, knowing how his Majesty even from the beginning gave them commandment to see his Borders well furnished, and all things set in order. Nevertheless his Highness takes his proceedings since the time of his entry into that charge in very good and thankful part, and requires him, on his Majesty's behalf, to give special thanks to Sir William Eure, Sir Thomas Wharton, Sir George Douglas, Sir Ralph Eure, Sir William Bulmer, Ralph Bulmer, John Carr of Warke, John Musgrave, and all other gentlemen of the three Marches, "who have travailed and taken payn in those enterprices."—Hampton Court, 20 Nov.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 4. *In extenso.*]

87. SIR THOS. WRIOTHESLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1542, Nov. 25.—The King has well accepted the doings of his army and commends his execution of the affairs committed to him by the D. of Norfolk and others. And yet his Lordship's letter of the 13th seemed to complain of a lack of instruction and to impute a sudden departure to the others, the things there not being first set in order. This he knows happened rather "for lacke of large writing," as his Lordship should have said that they did what they might, although the furniture was no better than he wrote of, rather than have seemed to accuse them who could not be altogether faulty alone without his Lordship having some part in it. Trusts, however, that now all is on all parts well pacified and contented. The King requires his Lordship before he departs to enquire and make a note in writing of all the laws, constitutions, and orders of the Borders, especially of those the inhabitants of the same are bound unto, to be done substantially and yet as secretly as may be, which note he is to bring with him on his return.—Westminster, 25 Nov.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 5. *In extenso.*]

88. SIR THOS. WRIOTHESLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542], Nov. 28.—Encloses letters to him from "her Ladyship." It hath been thought here that it should not be best for him to cause much corn to be burnt, lest "uppon a face only, the Scotts shuld cause him to doo therin that which might after be repented." This he writes as he has heard it for his Lordship's consideration.—Hampton Court, 28 Nov.

1 *p.*

89. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD, &c.

[1542], Dec. 4.—Whereas they lately wrote to Sir Thos. Wharton signifying the King's pleasure touching the sending up to London of the Lord Maxwell, with twenty or twenty-four other of the Scottish prisoners lately taken, to be conveyed first to the Lord Scrope, and by him to be brought to the Lord President of the Council in the North; learning since that time that by his Lordship's appointment the said Sir Thos. Wharton has sent twelve of the number to their Lordships, his Majesty's pleasure is that in case the prisoners have arrived according to the said order, their Lordships should with all convenient diligence see the same safely in an honest sort conveyed to York to the said Lord President accordingly.—Hampton Court, 4 Dec.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

90. The EARL OF TYRONE to HENRY VIII.

1542–3, Jan. 31.—After commending to his Majesty his son and heir apparent, the Earl of Dungannon, the bearer of the present letter, humbly beseeches him to move his Deputy in Ireland on his return thither to give him relief against such Irishmen as heretofore owed him rent and other duties, of which his ancestors were justly seized, and who do now withdraw the same because they perceive that being the King's servant and subject he no longer uses force against them to obtain satisfaction thereof, and who are not yet so reclaimed that by due order of law he may recover the same.

Dated:—"from my house of Dongennene, the laste of January."

Endorsed:—The Earl of Tyrone to the King's Majesty. 31 January, 1543.

1 *p.*

91. SIR THOMAS SEYMOUR to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1542–3], March 14.—For lack of weighty matter has sent the news that was sent to him out of Almain by Mr. Wotton. Concerning the two "falcons," the founders have been so set to work lately by the King's commandment, that they will have no time for any other work till that is finished. The King's provision, it appeareth, will cost him ere he goeth over 7,000*l.* at the least. Westminster, 14 March.

Hol. 1¼ *pp.*

[*A copy of Dr. Wotton's letter* (½ *p.*) *relating to affairs in Germany and Piedmont is prefixed.*]

92. SIR WILLIAM PAGET to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543, March 27.—Has received his letters and such other letters as he has addressed to the King, which he assures him his Majesty takes in right good part.

They have prepared as much as they can upon the sea to speak with "my Lord Patriarche," &c., and shall meet with him, God willing.

From the Emperor they have news that the whole Empire hath declared themselves enemies to France.

The King of Denmark's ambassadors are arrived with the Emperor, and there is hope of some unity between them.

The Count Palatine Louis the Elector is deceased, and Duke Frederick succeedeth him. Other news there is none, save that the King is now well again, who hath for two or three days been troubled with "a humour descending to his leg."—Westminster, 27 March 1543.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

93. TREATY.

1543, March 31.—Confirmation of a treaty of peace and friendship between the Emperor Charles V. and King Henry VIII.—Molin del Rey, 31 March 1543.

Signed:—Charles.

Copy. Latin. 13¼ *pp*. [The articles are the same as those of the treaty of 11 Feb. 1542, and are printed with the other instruments recited by Rymer, Vol. XIV., pp. 768–780.]

94. SIR WILLIAM PAGET to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543, April .—The King has received his letters and takes his proceedings in good part. Nevertheless advises him if he should find anything amiss in those parts rather to amend it himself, if possible, than to signify hither that it is amiss, as by such advertisement some of his friends might be offended as in fact has already happened in one instance. Trusts his Lordship will take this his folly in good part, and think that men may better speak or do, being present, than absent. —Westminster, the day of April 1543.

(Postscript.) His Lordship will do well to salute now and then with a word or two in a letter my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord Wriothesley, and others, forgetting not Mr. Denye.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 7. *In extenso.*]

95. LEAGUE with SCOTLAND.

1543, July 1.—Rough abridgment of the articles of the treaty between England and Scotland, in relation to the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scotland, with Prince Edward, as also of the treaty of peace between the same, dated 1 July 1543.

Draft. 8½ *pp*. [The treaties are printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XIV., pp. 786–796.]

97. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and SIR ANTHONY BROWNE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543], Nov. 14.—Enclose letters addressed to his Lordship, which they have just received from the Council. "Written at Sir Rob^{t} Tyrwhitt's house in Lincolnshire this 14th of November."

Endorsed:—"R. from my Lord of Norf. xix. Nov."

On the back of this letter is the following note:—

"John Hume of the Hithlas, brother to the Lord of Wetherborne, was slayne w^{t}in Couldingam Towar w^{t} a narow att the last Rod before Couldingam. He is birid this day; att which biriall ther is mani gentell of Skotland att."

¼ *p*.

98. The DUKE OF SUFFOLK to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4].—Has seen the letters addressed to his Lordship by the Lords of the Council, and as regards the making up of the 100*l.* to "Donmarycke" concerning which they write, that is done already, for it was thought not meet to stick with him for 25*l.*; for if the other were well spent so would this be, and if not, it is but the loss of 25*l.* more.

½ *p.*

99. LORD LISLE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], Jan. 11.—Thanks him for his loving letter, wherein he perceives that it has pleased his Majesty, having advanced his Lordship to the office of Great Chamberlain, to give to him (Lord Lisle) the office of High Admiral of England, for which "highe rome" he feels himself most unmeet and unworthy, but will do his utmost to serve his Majesty faithfully in this and all other his affairs.—Alnwick Castle, 11 January.

[Haynes, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

100. SIR RALPH CONSTABLE, THOMAS ALREDE, and ROBERT KELLYNGHAM to SIR MICHAEL STANHOPE.

[1543–4], Jan. 29.—The greater part of the powder issued to them in the second year of the present king's reign has been spent in his Majesty's service at Scarborough and Flamborough, only eight half barrels remaining. Have thought it their duty to apprize him thereof. —Hull, 29 Jan.

1 *p.*

101. SIR WM. PAGET to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 3.—Sends herewith an answer in writing from the King to the letter written to his Majesty by the Earls of Angus and Glencairn, with a copy thereof for his Lordship's information, of which he requests to have a duplicate.—Westminster, 3 March (at midnight),

1 *p.*

Encloses,

The King to the Earls of Angus and Glencairn.

1543–4, *March* 3.—*Has received this day their Lordships' letter, dated at Douglas the last of February, and requiring an answer before the 9th of the present month, but inasmuch as they have written very obscurely without stating in what they require to know his Majesty's pleasure, and have allowed him so short a space of time in which to reply, he can for this time only make answer that if they will instruct Mr. Penven, his Majesty's chaplain, to declare unto his Majesty on their behalf what it is they intend and purpose to do, he will thereupon make such further answer as will content them. Wherefore he requires them to despatch the said chaplain to him with all diligence, and in the meantime counsels them so to dispose their affairs that their enemies may no more catch them at such an advantage as they have done at their last encounter together. States further that in case they conduct themselves* *towards his Majesty like men of honour and courage, as he has no doubt they will, they shall not want the aid at his hands that they can reasonably demand. — Westminster, 3 March.*

Copy. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

102. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 5.—The King having lately instructed the Lord Warton to give to one Dunlanerick, by way of reward for certain services rendered to his Majesty, the sum of 300 crowns, the latter thinking himself but ill-recompensed, sent by his servant an acquittance for a hundred pounds. His Majesty, thinking from certain expressions in Dunlanerick's letters that he may be willing for gain and profit to serve his Majesty's turn in some things, is willing that the three hundred crowns should be made up to the sum of 100 pounds sterling, and directs that he should be asked when he says in his letter "that he woold be redye to further his Majesties affayres with all leful service," what he meaneth by "lefull service." And also when he says that "he must of his honour if the Cardinall and the rest of that sorte cum agaynst the King's host, do as they do," whether he means to do against his Majesty's army, or else to serve his Majesty; and if he intend to serve his Majesty with what kind of service? His Lordship is further to understand that whereas on the occasion of scarcity of fish in those parts the Duke of Suffolk lately made suit in his letters that his Majesty would give licence to his subjects there to eat white meats, his Majesty is pleased to grant the same.

Further, his Majesty's pleasure is that all the Scottish prisoners shall be called in, and kept securely guarded in England until the exploit his Lordship knoweth of shall be finished.—Westminster, 5 March 1543.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 9. *In extenso.*]

103. LEONARD GRENEWOOD to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1553–4], March 5.—With reference to the six score tons of timber which he was appointed by his Lordship to provide in "planckes, quarters, and gyests," &c., to be delivered at Hull, begs to be instructed as to the length of the said planks, &c., which is not specified in the schedule furnished to him.—York, 5 March.

1 *p.*

104. SIR RALPH EURE to the DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

[1543–4], March 6.—Reports that the Armstrongs and Nixons of Liddesdale, lately made a raid into Tyndale, and took away certain cattle belonging to one Percy Robson; and also that yesterday one Edmond Nixon, and certain of Hector Armstrong's servants, came into Tyndale and slew "as proper a man as is within all Tyndale, callide Bartye Yowng, upon no caws but only that the sayde Bartye Yowng's frends was my gydes when I borned Mangerton."

Has forborne to avenge these wrongs because these men are "assurede to Englande," but will certainly do so on them or on some of their friends unless he hears from his Grace to the contrary.—Chipchase, 6th March.

1¼ *pp.*

105. The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR THOS. WHARTON.

[1543–4], March 7.—Has received his letter of the 5th inst., and also the account of his conference with Lord Maxwell's chaplain, wherein it appears that his Lordship is desirous to meet Sir Thos. Wharton. Thinks it well that he should meet his Lordship in some convenient place, and hear such intelligence as he has to offer. And as it appears that Lord Maxwell has professed his willingness to give himself up at his Majesty's command when and where it shall please his Grace to appoint, he is to let him know that as it is his Majesty's intention shortly to summon all his Grace's prisoners to come in, his Lordship will by such voluntary surrender be much more thankfully received than if he merely came in on commandment. Requires him finally to be at Newcastle on Wednesday night next, bringing with him Sir John Loder, when he shall know further of his Majesty's pleasure.—7 March.

Draft. 2 *pp.* (*detached.*) [Haynes, p. 10. *In extenso.*]

106. The DUKE OF SUFFOLK to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 8.—Has appointed Thomas Nysson to serve his Majesty as post at Alberford in the place of Robert Harpyne, who was found to be very negligent in his duties. Prays his Lordship to afford the said Nysson his support in case the said Harpyne should try to supplant him.—Darnton, 8 March.

[Postscript]. Sends also herewith a certificate of draught horses from the Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire.

1 *p.*

107. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 8.—Have, "for the necessity of the thing," despatched a warrant for the present payment of 912*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* Beg him, "when John Hales shall send unto Master Sadleir," to cause a warrant to be made therefore in due form, and to return their warrant unto them cancelled.—Westminster, 8 March.

1 *p.*

108. SIR RALPH EURE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 11.—Has had a conference with one "John Charltone the Outlawe," the substance of which he sends enclosed.

Also sends his opinion concerning the burning of Jedworth which is the strength of all "Tyvidale," and that once destroyed, his Majesty may with a small force have all the borders of Scotland at his command.

Is informed that the Provost of Jedworth has been with the Governor and the Cardinal to solicit aid from them, to which they replied "that they trustyde not long to be at a quyatnes with Englonde, or ells they shulde have ayde."—Chipchase, 11 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 12. *In extenso.*]

109. SIR WM. PAGET to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 11.—Answers to various enquiries made by his Lordship touching his instructions and equipment. His Majesty's opinion is that it would be well for such as make raids into Scotland, when they have despoiled any towns or states, to leave a written notice on the church door, or some other notable place therein, in the following or similar words: "Youe may thank your Cardinal of this, for if he had not bene, youe myght have bene in quiet and rest, for the contrary whereof he hath travailed as moche as can be, to bring you to sorow and trowble." Gives items of news concerning the progress of affairs on the continent.—Westminster, 11 March, 1543.

4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 11. *In extenso.*]

110. The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR RALPH EURE.

[1543–4], March 12.—Touching the burning of Jedworth by certain Scotsmen as he proposes, his opinion is that, if he can be sure that the whole town or the better part thereof shall be spoiled and burnt, then the twenty marks would be well employed in the doing thereof; but if only that a house here and there is to be burnt, whereby the town shall not be much injured, then he thinks that the twenty marks might be better bestowed. Has appointed a meeting for Monday next to consult on this and other exploits, at which he trusts Sir Ralph will be present. —Newcastle, 12 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

111. The BISHOP OF LLANDAFF to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 13.—Has received his letters dated at Darnton the 11th of March, and, according to the effect thereof, has appointed Launcelot Allfurthe, the King's servant, and William Grymstone, gentleman, to go and view the cart-horses mentioned in the certificate sent to his Lordship from Mr. Stanhope, and in that sent to himself by the Sheriff of Yorkshire and other officers, the duplicate whereof he sends by Richard Goldthorpe, the bearer of this letter. Has further commanded the aforesaid gentleman to choose and take forth 140 of the strongest of the said cart-horses. Has also sent one Arthur Dyneley (whom he takes to be an honest and witty man) to view all the horses certified by the Sheriff of Nottingham. Requests that the money for the provision of the said horses may be given to the said Richard Goldthorpe.

Further, ascertaining that, at the last return of his Majesty's army from Scotland, the D. of Norfolk and others of his Majesty's Council there sent certain cart-horses into sundry parks in Yorkshire to be there kept, wishes to know whether such of the said horses as may be found in fit condition shall be reckoned as a part of the 140 required.—York, 13 March.

1½ *pp.*

112. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 13.—With reference to Lord Maxwell, his Majesty's pleasure is that if he should make his entry according to the summons sent to him by his Lordship, he is to have all necessary assurance. But if he do not enter, his Lordship is to cause to be done "what may be doon for the annoyaunce of him to the uttermost."—Westminster, 12 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 15. *In extenso.*]

113. The EARL OF HERTFORD and SIR RALPH SADLEIR to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1543–4, March 13.—Send a certificate of the Mayor and Brethren of Newcastle, by which it will appear that the town is utterly disfurnished and unprovided with all manner of grain, of which there is great dearth and scarcity in all the country thereabouts, especially in Northumberland and the Bishopric. The said Mayor and Brethren have also shewed unto them that they had made certain bargains in Norfolk and Suffolk for grain which they expected to have had conveyed hither by this time, but the ships sent by them for that purpose have been stayed by their Lordships' command and their bargains frustrated in consequence of the general restraint of corn for his Majesty's provisions. Wherefore they pray that such ships may be released and discharged from the ports in which they are now stayed, and that they may enjoy such bargains as they have made for grain, and be permitted to bring the same home with them with all speed. At the same time, as seven sail, supposed to be Frenchmen, have been seen hovering round the coast, they beg to suggest that the said ships should be sent under strong convoy. Ask also that a thousand demy-hakes may be sent for the Kerne who are to be sent hither out of Ireland, and for instructions respecting a sum of 612 pounds nine shillings and four pence, part of a sum of 6,000 pounds left with John Hales by the warrant of two of their Lordships for the furniture of provisions for the enterprise against Scotland.—Newcastle, 13 March.

Draft. 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 13. *In extenso.*]

114. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1543–4], March 14.—The bearer has been appointed by the King to serve him in the capacity of Trumpeter. The Duke of Suffolk's trumpeter, "who is instructed in the French tongue," is required by his Grace for his journey into France.—Westminster, 14 March 1543.

1 *p.*

115. The EARL OF HERTFORD to the BISHOP OF LLANDAFF, the "President at York."

[1543–4], March 15.—Has received his letter of the 13th instant, together with the certificate of draught horses by Richard Goldthorpe, who has received 200 marks in prest for the provision and transport of the same.

Thanks him for his diligence herein, and with reference to the King's horses which he mentions as being out "at gresse," he may use as many of them as are sufficiently strong and can by good feeding be got ready towards the making up of the number asked for.—Newcastle, 15 March.

Draft. 1 *p.*

116. The KING to the LORDS MAXWELL and FLEMING.

1543–4, March 20.—Summoning them as his Majesty's prisoners on parole, to come in and submit themselves to the Lord Wharton, Warden of the West Marches, within twelve days within the receipt of the present letters. Given, &c. on the 20th March in the 35th year of His Majesty's reign.

Copy. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

117. SIR WM. PAGET to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 21.—Yesterday the Lord Admiral took his leave of his Majesty and this day goes towards Harwich. All the ships in the Thames also this day "avale outward." Prays God to send him and them all good speed. Fears the long treaty they are now beginning to enter into with the Earl of Angus and others will keep them from doing any good to his Lordship in Scotland. Prays God to keep them from doing any hurt.—Westminster, 21 March, 1543.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 15. *In extenso.*]

118. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD, the BISHOP OF DURHAM, and SIR RALPH SADLEIR.

1543–4, March 21.—His Majesty wishes them to desire his Lordship to signify to the Warden of the West Marches that his Majesty's pleasure is to have two hundred of the best horsemen on the borders in readiness, Sir William Musgrave to have the leading and levying of one hundred of them, and the other hundred to be under the leadership and levying of Thomas or Richard of Dacre. His Lordship is also to write to the Warden of the Middle Marches to enquire what horsemen can be spared out of Tynedale and Riddesdale, and whom he thinks meet to have the leading of the same. And whereas his Majesty has been informed that divers Scottishmen, Borderers (who are bound, and some of whom have given hostages to serve his Majesty, and have already according to advertisements received done divers exploits against his Majesty's enemies in Scotland,) have offered to serve his Majesty wherever his Highness should appoint, his Majesty desires him to write to the Lord Wharton and require him to provide, if he can, a hundred and fifty of the best horsemen amongst the said Borderers, who shall hold themselves in readiness to serve his Majesty in France, at his wages, on due warning thereof being sent to them. His Majesty is also at the Lord Lieutenant's request pleased to permit Mr. (Sir Ralph) Sadleir to go with him into Scotland, notwithstanding the former determination to the contrary.

Touching the Scottish prisoners, the King's pleasure is that the chief amongst them, and those most able to do either hurt or good at home, shall be detained and placed where they shall think most convenient; the rest are to be suffered to return home again, such assurance being taken for their good conduct as is usual in that behalf. Forasmuch as Robert Maxwell, being heretofore summoned to come in, has answered that he is not bound to come in except upon his father's refusal, whose pledge he is, they think it well that his Lordship should take order, in case the Lord Maxwell should not come in on the day appointed, to call upon the said Robert Maxwell to come in according to his promise.—Westminster, 21 March 1543.

5 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 16. *In extenso.*]

119. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 22.—The bearer, Sir John Borthwick, knight, has been taken into his Majesty's service with a pension of 300 crowns by the year. His Majesty has appointed him to repair unto his Lordship, giving him 100 crowns as a reward, and desires his Lordship to employ him as he shall see cause.—Westminster, 22 March 1543.

1 *p*.

120. EDWARD SHELLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 22.—This day Sir George Douglas sent a servant of his with information that there are six sail of Scottish ships tarrying for the wind with the intention of making their course to Flanders. The said ships carry three several ambassadors with them, one to the Emperor, another to the French King, and the third to the King of Denmark, to obtain aid for Scotland. It was proclaimed yesterday at Edinburgh that all the "freeholders" and others that were the Governor's friends should be at Stirling on the last day of this month, every man to be victualled for 12 days, to go against the Earl of Lennox and his friends.

If the Governor do not prosper in this journey, it is thought that the Cardinal will pass into France. Sir George Douglas hath not been accustomed to send unto him in such affairs, and in order to resort to him personally he must have the Captain's licence so to do, if such should stand with his Lordship's pleasure.—Berwick, 22 March.

Endorsed:—"Shelley's Lre to my Lord. Rec^{d} 23 March."

Copy. 1 *p.*

121. The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER and LORD ST. JOHN to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 24.—Reporting in gross the number of ships ready to sail from London and other ports (160 sail), with the amount of victuals and furniture provided. They hope to make a more particular declaration in four or five days.—Westminster, 24 March.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 20. *In extenso.*]

122. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1543–4, March 24.—Requiring him to provide ten ships from Newcastle and other ports for the transport of certain wool from Boston to Calais, and also to appoint "wafters" for the said wool fleet and such other ships as shall be sent from time to time with victuals for Calais.—Westminster, 24 March 1543.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

123. SIR THOMAS PALMER to HENRY VIII.

1544, March 25.—Describes the extent of the fortifications at the "Old Man," at Boulogne, and accounts for the apparent slow progress therein. The books that should have been signed for the works at Guisnes by John Burgate, in the place of his brother William, remain still unsigned, and owing to the death of the said John this account causes him much unquietness. Begs to know his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf.—Dated from the Bastillion at the Old Man the 25th of March.

Endorsed:—"Sir Thos. Palmer's letter to Hen. 8 from the Old Man at Boulogne. 25 Mar. 1544."

2 *pp.*

124. The COUNCIL to the [COUNCIL OF THE NORTH ?].

1544, March 25.—Have received their Lordships' letters of the 21st March, according to the contents of which they have written to the Lord Wharton and to Sir Ralph Euere to provide and hold in readiness the number of horsemen therein specified.

Draft. ½ *p.*

125. Sir Thomas Wharton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March. 26—Has had before him at Penrith many gentlemen of the West Marches in the county of Westmoreland, upon whom he enjoined the putting of themselves, and those under their rule, in readiness for his Majesty's service, according to the proclamations heretofore made.

It there appeared that divers gentlemen, whose names he sends herewith, have sent a certain number of their servants out of the bounds of the West Marches to serve in other places.

Thinks it right to advise his Lordship of this "disfurnishment," but has not taken it upon himself to stay the same, it being stated that they were sent to attend on his Lordship at Newcastle.—Penrith, 26 March.

1 *p.*

126. Sir Thomas Wharton to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], March 27.—Has been at Keswick, and has had before him all the gentlemen in the west part of Cumberland, to whom he declared his Lordship's commandments as to their readiness to serve the King's Majesty. Finds many that grudge the services required.—Keswick, 27 March.

1 *p.*

127. Edward Shelley to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—Concerning the provision of biscuit, &c., for the army. Begs his Lordship's safe conduct for certain fishermen of Eyemouth who have brought into this town, for the victualling thereof, above 10,000 fish, without which provision the garrison would have fared badly.

The said fishermen now come daily with their fish, and are at all times ready to serve his Majesty with their great cobles.—Berwick, 27 March.

1¼ *pp.*

128. Sir William Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—A "Gentilman of the Marse," called Edmond Trotter, who is his prisoner, has assured him that he knoweth perfectly that the Lord Maxwell "travailethè as muche as he canne to bringe agrement and a quietnes bitwene the Governor and Therle of Lenhouse" (Lennox); one of his own spies also, who was in Edinburgh on Monday last, states that the E. of Lennox was in Stirling on Friday last, and had audience there of the Queen, and that the report in Edinburgh is that the Governor and the E. of Lennox will come to an agreement. Sends the musters of the garrisons of the East Marches.—Berwick Castle, 27 March.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 22. *In extenso*].

129. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, March 27.—His Majesty has received his letters containing the device for the several invasions by land on the East and West Marches at once, when they shall be thought at a point to land with the army by sea, which both he and the Council like very well, and think it would be well to make the Earls of Cumberland and Westmoreland participant thereof, which would encourage them as noblemen desirous to serve his

Majesty, and would give them cause to think they are not altogether forgotten. His Majesty also approves his device for the proclamation which he thinks surely proceedeth from a good heart and will to serve him. And yet inasmuch as if he should cause the same to be proclaimed now at his first entry before he is sure of the feeling of the country towards his Majesty he cannot afterwards burn and spoil the country with honour, having once proclaimed his Majesty to be as it were chief Governor of the Queen and Protector of the Realm. They think it better, therefore, to defer the proclamation until such time as he shall get the upper hand of the enemy, and the mastery of the country in his hands, and until he shall find that such as should be his Majesty's friends there do join earnestly with him, failing which, "he may fall to burning, having proclaimed nothing openly before, which ought to hinder him therefrom in honour."

The Lord Admiral, with the whole fleet, are lying ready without Harwich, and will, they trust, be with them shortly, "God sending them a mery wynde."—Westminster, 27 March 1544.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 21. *In extenso.*]

130. SIR RALPH EURE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1544, March 28.—Is credibly informed that "a gret sorte of the Lards of Tevedale" intend to make suit to his Lordship secretly to obtain assurance for the space of twenty or forty days, in the meantime making such large offers to his Lordship as they doubt not he would be contented with. He is, however, informed by one of his spies that their intent is only to ascertain whether they will receive the aid which has been promised them by the Governor and the Cardinal within this fortnight, in which case they will stand at defiance with England, and if not they will yield. His poor opinion is, therefore, that unless they will bind themselves straightway to be partakers with England, and give pledges for the same, they should have no assurance or friendship of England.—Chipchase, 28 March.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 22. *In extenso.*]

131. SIR RALPH EURE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], March 29.—Has this Friday night received a letter from his father with the muster book of the inhabitants of the East March and of the garrisons there ; and also a letter from a Scotsman directed to his Lordship, which he sends herewith. Has received the returns of the musters for all the Middle March, excepting those of Newcastle Ward, Morpeth Ward, and Tynmouth Shire, the Commissioners of which have not yet returned their books, although Thursday last was the furthest day allowed. Encloses a billet of their names, and has written to them pretty sharply desiring them to bring the said books to him on Sunday next at Newcastle. According to his Lordship's commandment, has spoken with the Scotsmen of whom he has bond and pledges, as to the number of men they could provide to serve his Majesty in France on horseback, if they should be called upon ; and they have answered him that in Scotland they are able and willing to do his Majesty good service, but are loth to go into France. Nevertheless they have desired a respite to Thursday next to enable them to speak with their friends.—Chipchase, 29 March.

1¼ *pp*.

132. SIR CHRISTOPHER MORRIS to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], March 30.—Gives an account of the number of pieces of ordnance, and of the quantity of armour and other munitions at Berwick.—From Berwick, "thys Sonday."
Endorsed:—"Rec^{d} xxxj Marcii."
1 *p.*

133. The KING to the EARL OF LENNOX.

[1543–4, March].—Acknowledges the receipt of his letter by the bearer, his Lordship's secretary, Thomas Bishoppe, and thanks him for his good affection towards his Majesty, which shall receive all honourable consideration. Has appointed the Warden of the West Marches and Sir Robert Bowes, Knight, to meet at Carlisle such Commissioners as his Lordship and his friends shall send to convene and conclude further on the articles to be observed by both parties.
Copy. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

134. The KING to the EARL OF ANGUS.

[1543–4], March.—Whereas he, with some other noblemen friends to his Majesty, has requested that a main army should be sent into Scotland for their relief; his Majesty's answer to some part of their request may be perceived by the report of his Majesty's chaplain, Mr. Penven, and Thomas Bishop, the Earl of Lennox's secretary. Desires him to consider how good and gracious his Majesty has been to him ever since the beginning of their acquaintance, and points out to him that, although bound in honour to serve his Majesty loyally, in recompense thereof nothing has by his means taken effect or come to any good purpose. For if he had taken and prosecuted things now gone past earnestly, and like a man of heart and courage, and used his enemies when he had them at advantage, as now he sees they use him and his, he would not have been driven to the point he is now at, nor his Majesty have been put to the charges which he has been, and for his sake now intends to be, in case he and the others shall agree to the reasonable things required of them for the assurance of their good service. Exhorts him, therefore, to bestir himself now, and to play the man, and being a nobleman and a man of known courage, not to suffer himself to be overcome with delicateness at this, when he should show himself most industrious for the preservation of his honour and credit. Assures him that if he now serves his Majesty frankly, he will find that he is a prince who "hath yet in store much liberality to imparte unto him."
Copy. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 19. *In extenso.*]

135. The KING to the EARLS OF ANGUS, CASSILIS, and GLENCAIRN.

[1543–4], March.—Perceiving from Mr. Penven, his Majesty's chaplain, and the Earl of Lennox's secretary, their desire to have a "main army" sent into Scotland for their relief, his Majesty, albeit their proceedings hitherto have been such that he would not easily be induced to be at any further charges on their behalf until he sees some better effect thereof than he has hitherto, yet conceiving by the report of the said chaplain and the said secretary that they will "ernestly redubbe things negligently handled in tymes by past," and prosecute what they have in hand against the King's enemies and their own with more constant and better courage than heretofore, has sent unto them such an answer by the bearer hereof as will give them good cause to think themselves well satisfied in that behalf.—Westminster, the day of March.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 20. *In extenso.*]

136. [The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.]

[1543–4, March].—Requiring him to appoint one or two trusty persons to go into Yorkshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, there to select 140 draught horses for his Majesty's service, to be sent to Newcastle-on-Tyne before the 26th of this present March.

Draft. 2 *pp.*

137. The EARL OF HERTFORD to [SIR WILLIAM PAGET.]

[1543–4, March].—Has received certain letters from Sir Thos. Wharton and also from Sir W. Euers with such espial news and intelligence as they addressed to the Duke of Suffolk and himself, which he encloses herewith. Prays him to show the same to his Majesty. Whereas he had appointed the said Sir Thos. Wharton and the other Wardens to have been with him on Wednesday next to arrange certain matters, has now, for the reasons expressed in the said Sir Thos. Wharton's letters, put off his coming and that of the others till Monday, the 17th instant. Also, as the said Sir Thomas is desirous to know what answer he shall make to Lord Maxwell (if they meet) in case he should desire a new assurance, has written to him directing him to grant no assurance, but to answer that he dare not take it upon himself to do so without his (the E. of Hertford's) consent.

Begs therefore to be advertised of his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf. Reminds him of the scarcity of grain, and all manner of victual at Newcastle, and begs him to arrange for the relief thereof before the arrival of the army there.

Draft. 2 *pp.*

138. The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR THOS. WHARTON.

1544, April 2.—With reference to his desire to know how he is to receive the Lords Maxwell and Fleming if they do "enter," and also what answer he shall make Robert Maxwell "anempst" the assurance which he requireth, informs him that the Lords Maxwell and Fleming, if they do enter, are to be used "in honest sorte with gentyll interteynment," until he shall know further of his Majesty's pleasure in that behalf, and Robert Maxwell is to be answered in good terms, that considering the old assurance is broken, you dare not take upon yourself to grant any new assurance until the Lord Maxwell, his father, shall make his entry, and so with good words he is to be put off for a time

Endorsed:—"Depeched, 2 Aprilis."

Draft. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 23. *In extenso.*]

139. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1544, April 5.—His Majesty thinks it well, for several reasons, that the application of Robert Maxwell for assurance should be granted. Notwithstanding his former order therefore, he is to instruct the Lord Wharton to give the said Robert assurance for eight days, to be renewed from eight days to eight days, until the said Robert do fail to assist and help truly and directly the E. of Lennox and the rest of his Majesty's friends.—Westminster, 5 April 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 23. *In extenso.*]

140. The Earl of Hertford to Alexander Gordon.

1544, April 8.—Has received his letter by which he perceives not only the hard case and danger into which the E. of Angus and his father, with other friends of his Majesty are plunged by the treasonable and false dealing of the Lord Maxwell, but also his honest and wise determination to defend and keep the castles of Dalkeith and Tantallon to his Majesty's pleasure. Prays him to persist in such determination and to take great heed lest the Governor and Cardinal with their adherents should either by fair words with subtile and crafty persuasions, or by force suddenly entrap them, as they have done the rest of their friends, assuring him of such aid and supply from his Majesty that he need not fear the power of Scotland.

Assures him also that in case the Governor and Cardinal do send the E. of Angus and his father into France with the Ambassador and "the Patriarch," as is expressed in his letter, in the ship called the "Lyon," such order has been already taken that if they proceed to that purpose "they wilbe encountered and mette withall." — Newcastle, 8 Adril.

Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 24. *In extenso.*]

141.—The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 12.—The King, understanding that Robert Maxwell has made certain offers touching the keeping and delivery into the King's hands if need be of Lochmaben and three other places, desires him to send secretly "Patie Grayme, or some other trusty wise man," under colour of some other business, to view the state and strength of the said places; and in case he shall upon his report perceive them to be tenable, to use any means he can devise to get them into his own hands for his Majesty's use.—Westminster, 12 April 1544.

(Postscript).—Instructions are to be left with the Earls of Westmoreland and Cumberland for their conduct in case of any sudden invasion.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 25. *In extenso.*]

142. The Earl of Hertford to "the Lord Eure."

1544, April 14.—With reference to the message sent by Alexander Gordon respecting Tantallon, he will do well either to write unto him or to send him a message giving him thanks for his honest offer; he is also to assure him that if he will deliver up Tantallon to the Earl of Hertford on his arrival there with the army, he shall have such liberal reward and yearly pension from the King "that he and all his shall be made for ever."—April 14.

Endorsed :—" Lře to the Lord Eure per Alex^r Lawder. Depeched xiiij. April."

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 26. *In extenso.*]

143. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], April 14.—Whereas his father and himself have been appointed to make an enterprise to burn Haddington at the time his Lordship is landing at Leith with the army, points out that they have hardly sufficient force to draw the enemy after them until the army is disembarked as was intended, and asks that they may be reinforced with one thousand more archers on horseback to be taken from Yorkshire and Durham within six days, if his Lordship can tarry so long, by whose assistance when they have burned Haddington they will be able with half a dozen pieces of ordnance, to keep the Scots occupied for one day in skirmishing, until such time as the greater part of the army were landed.—Alnwick Castle, April 14.

(Postscript).—The thousand men being taken from Durham and Yorkshire, his Majesty need not be charged with more than a fortnight's wages at the utmost.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 26. *In extenso.*]

144. The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR THOS. WHARTON and SIR ROBERT BOWES.

[1544], April 15.—Requiring them, at his Majesty's desire, to send "Patie Grayme" or some other trusty man to find out the strength and situation of the castles of Lochmaben, Carlaverock, and Langhole, which are now in the rule and custody of Robert Maxwell.

Endorsed:—"To the L. Wharton and Sir R. Bowes. Depeched xv. Apl."

Draft. 1½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 27. *In extenso.*]

145. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], April 16.—His Majesty, understanding by sundry letters and advertisements from the Lord Eure "the good service and manly forwardnes of John Car, Captayne of Warke Castell," desires him to convey to the said John Car, his Majesty's hearty thanks and assurance of future consideration.—Westminster, 16 April.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 28. *In extenso.*]

146. The EARL OF HERTFORD to SIR THOMAS WHARTON.

[1544], April 21.—Desires him to appoint a day for Lord Fleming's entry, and to prepare a pledge for him who shall enter Scotland as he shall enter England, according to his request.

With reference to Sir Roger Lassels, he having already componed and agreed with his taker for his ransom, is clearly discharged of his captivity. Requests him also to assay and prove Robert Maxwell by requiring the delivery to the King's hands of such of his houses as are tenable, which if he refuses to do, he is to be required to enter as his father's pledge, according to promise, seeing that his father has not complied with his Majesty's letters in that behalf.

Draft. 2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 28. *In extenso.*]

147. EDWARD SHELLEY to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], April 22.—Has showed Sir Christopher Morris the tenor of his Lordship's letter, who has stayed here the hoy and two other small vessels.

Asks for instructions as to the lading of biscuit and other provisions, the baking of bread or biscuit, and the brewing of beer.—Berwick, 22 April.

1 *p*.

148. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1544, April 23.—His Majesty has caused six thousand pounds to be despatched to him for the expenses of his return by land. With respect to the strongholds of Robert Maxwell, his Majesty would be glad to have Lochmaben in his hands and also Tries; but is not disposed towards the giving of any ordnance or munition to the said Maxwell.—Westminster, 23 April 1544.

2 pp. [Haynes, p. 29. *In extenso.*]

149. The Earl of Hertford to the Privy Council.

1544, April 23.—Signifies their great lack of money, not so much being left as will pay the month's wages of the officers and mariners of the fleet which are now due. Thirty thousand pounds were appointed for the furnishing of this enterprise, but by reason of the long delay of the ships for lack of wind the army hath unfruitfully consumed a month's wages, which if the ships had come in time would have advanced a great piece of the enterprise.

They cannot moreover expect to make any money by the sale of the remaining victuals, great deceit having been practised by the petty ministers, and great part of the provision being "so ill that no man can eat it."

Draft. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 30. *In extenso.*]

150. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 26.—The bearer hereof, Wishart, who came from "Brounston," has been with his Majesty and for his credence declared the same matters whereof his Lordship hath written.

Touching the feat against the Cardinal he hath received for answer that in case the lords and gentlemen whom he named shall undertake the same earnestly, and do the best they can to bring the same to pass, and shall thereupon not be able to continue longer in Scotland, but be compelled to fly into this realm for refuge, his Majesty will be content to accept them and relieve them accordingly. As to their desire to have the entertainment of a certain number of men at his Majesty's charge, covenanting therewith to burn and destroy the abbots', bishops', and other kirkmen's lands, his Majesty thinks the time too short for further communication on this matter by writing as proposed, but if they mind effectually to burn and destroy, as they have offered at the time of his Majesty's army being in Scotland, and will give hostages for their upright dealings therein, his Majesty will take order that one thousand pounds sterling shall be delivered to them for their furniture in that behalf.—Greenwich, 26 April 1544.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 32. *In extenso.*]

151. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, April 26.—With reference to his letters of the 22nd and 23rd inst., wherein he declares his want of money, the King who has already three days ago despatched six thousand pounds, has commanded four thousand more to be advanced, which will be sent to-morrow, and desires at the same time to express his hearty thanks to his Lordship for his diligence and courage in coming homeward by land. They are in some doubt whether his Lordship intends that the Lord Wharton should go to Jedworth or no, and pray to be resolved on that point. In case he shall see in his return homewards that either Tantallon or any other place lies commodiously for being kept and revictualled, his Majesty's pleasure is that he should take the place and man it, and furnish it with sufficient victuals to last until it can be re-victualled; and if such place shall lie near the borders, so much the better, for then it can be revictualled from Berwick.—Greenwich, 26 April 1544.

(Postscript).—A "plat" of Tantallon is sent herewith to be used by him as occasion shall serve.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 31. *In extenso.*]

152. The COUNCIL to LORD LISLE, and the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], April 27.—With reference to their letters to his Majesty concerning the deficiency in the provisions supplied to them, have examined the Bishop of Winchester and the Lord Chamberlain on the subject, whose explanations they give in full.—Greenwich, 27 April.

5 *pp.*

153. DONNA MARIA OF ARRAGON to PRINCESS MARY.

1544, April 28.—Has heard from the bearer of this letter, Captain F. that she is very fond of Spanish gloves, and takes the liberty of sending some which she hopes will suit her Highness, &c.—Ballameda, 28 April 1544.

½ *p.* *Spanish.*

154. The LORD ADMIRAL (Lord Lisle) and the EARL OF HERTFORD to the KING.

[1544, April].—Complain of serious deficiencies in the quantities of the provisions supplied to them for their enterprise into Scotland, in which it appears his Majesty has been not a little deceived. Have sent for the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches, "and other expert men of these parts," to consult and devise with them how they, with the number of horsemen required to burn Haddington, may join forces with the army at Edinburgh.

Draft. 4 *pp.*

155. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1544, May 6.—Signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the Surveyor of Calais should be sent to him with all diligence. The said Surveyor to come to Berwick by sea, and thence by post.—Westminster, 6 May 1544.

1 *p.*

156. JOHN LYNNE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544], May 6.—According to his Lordship's commandment has repaired to West Chester and Liverpool, to enquire for the kerne who should come from Ireland to serve his Majesty in his wars, and immediately after his arrival one Walter Peperd came to Chester with his Majesty's commission to receive 600 of the best of the said kerne and conduct them to London, the remaining 400 being directed to repair to the north parts. However, as yet the said kerne have not arrived on this coast, although the wind hath been lately favourable, and it is reported that, there being two great ships and a barque of war hostile to his Majesty on this coast, the said kerne dare not venture to come till the coast be clear. Nevertheless, he and the said Walter Peperd will remain until they can gain further knowledge of the said kerne, or shall be otherwise commanded.—West Chester, 6 May.

Copy. 1 *p.*

157. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544 ?], May 9.—Whereas one Thomas Bodenham, gentleman, has been lately accused, and "cast" by verdict of twelve men, of having feloniously robbed one John Allshire, whom at the time of the alleged robbery "he did put in jeopardy of his life," it has now been declared to his Majesty that the money pretended to have been feloniously taken from the said John Allshire was by him, without any compulsion, freely delivered up to the said Thomas Bodenham; these are to require him to enquire into the truth of the said matter, and to certify his Majesty thereof.—Charing, 9 May.

1 *p.*

158. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 14.—They have received a letter from the Privy Council containing a clause to the effect that order should be taken with the Wardens of the Marches to send straightway to Dover such horsemen as are appointed by them to wait upon his Majesty into France, amounting to the number of four hundred, as also the footmen chosen for the same purpose. Have written to the Lord Wharton to have regard that the King's pleasure herein be accomplished.—Newcastle, 14 May.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 33. *In extenso.*]

159. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford and Viscount Lisle.

1544, May 15.—His Majesty has received the accounts of their proceedings, as well in landing as in the repulse of the E. of Arran and the Cardinall, the taking of the town of Leith, and the burning of Edinburgh and other towns and villages, and of the "wise, manly, and discrete handling" of the charge committed to them, for which he gives them his most hearty thanks.

And inasmuch as they wrote that the Scots, after the first taking of the town of Edinburgh, had chosen themselves a new Provost, and made new ramparts, and prepared themselves again for the defence of the said town, his Majesty's pleasure is that if they have not already left Edinburgh they should cause the gates of that town to be overthrown, and so rased that not only shall there remain in this part a perpetual memory of their untrue and disloyal behaviour, but also the occasion of any such fortification henceforth shall be taken from them. Requires them further on the return homeward to see that the army marches always in good order for defence, so that the voyage honourably begun and carried out may end accordingly.

And also, after the return of the army, to appoint 2,900 able soldiers from the landsmen, and one thousand from such as were carried hence by sea, to embark at Newcastle or some other convenient port for Calais, there to be used in his Majesty's wars against France.—Westminster, 15 May 1544.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 33. *In extenso.*]

160. The Privy Council to the Bishop of Durham.

[1544], May 15.—Enclose letters to the Lord Lieutenant, which he is to peruse, and then to forward them to him. His Majesty's further pleasure is that if he has not already taken order with the Wardens for the four hundred horsemen and the others on foot, he should do so, and cause them to be sent to Dover as soon as may be.—Westminster, 15 May.

1 *p.*

161. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 16.—The King's pleasure is that in case Sir George Douglas, or any other of that sort, who under pretext of friendship have dealt suspiciously with his Majesty, should now, upon the bruit of their good success, repair unto his Lordship, whatever offers or fair language they may use, his Lordship is to execute and carry out the instructions already given to him, "and not forbeare by the way to burn and spoyle in his journey, without respect to whome the places shall appertayne."—Westminster, 16 May.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 35. *In extenso.*]

162. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], May 17.—Forward three letters received from the Council addressed to his Lordship, and also the copy of a letter sent to the Bishop of Durham by which he will perceive that the King looks for the two hundred horsemen to be sent from these, and as many from the West Borders, besides the footmen, whereof they have advertised the Lord Wharton.—Newcastle, 17th May.

1 *p.*

163. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 20.—Whereas it appears by his last letters that the Scots, "notwithstanding this plage wherewith they for their open untrouth and disloyall behaviour, have been moost wortheley and justly plaged, yet of their naturall stoberness and arrogancie prepare to assemble their forces and power against the 24th of this present," his Majesty's pleasure is that, taking the advice of the Wardens and others on the Borders, his Lordship should take such order before the dismissal of the army as will provide for the defence of the same. His Majesty further wishes his Lordship to understand that one "Scott" was lately apprehended here, upon whose examination it appeared that he was sent by the procurement of a Scottish Lord, called the Lord Massey, to have set fire to London and to have procured by all means the destruction of the same; to the intent that his Lordship, having special respect to such Scots as are now or shall hereafter come to the Borders, shall take such precautions as may seem to him necessary.—Westminster, 20 May 1544.

(Postscript).—His Majesty's pleasure is that the men appointed in obedience to his Majesty's late letters to serve him in the wars against France may be shipped off to Calais with all diligence.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 35. *In extenso.*]

164. The Bishops of Durham and Llandaff to the Earl of Hertford.

[1544], May 21.—Have received his letter, dated at Berwick, by which they perceive that his Lordship intends to stay both the horsemen and the footmen that should be sent from the Borders, whereas the staying was intended only for the footmen. Desire him, therefore, to send up in all haste the two hundred horsemen of the East and Middle Marches according to his Majesty's letters.—Newcastle, 21 May.

1 *p.*

165. SIR WM. EURE to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1544, May 25.—Has received his Lordship's letter, and with regard to his desire that assurance shall be given to the servants, friends, and tenants of Sir George Douglas, till his Lordship's pleasure shall be further known, beseeches his Lordship to write to him (Sir George Douglas) for a particular statement of their names, "with their landes, townes, and steids." For in times past it was his custom, when all those of the East end of the March sustained any loss by the English, to declare that they were his friends and claim redress for them; but if they did any harm to any Englishman, he "refused them, and said they were not at his commaundement." And whereas his Lordship writes that "Lyddisdaile and Tyvidaile takethe pryde of the spoiles they have done in th' Este Marches of England," the truth was the greatest and most heinous spoils were by those of the March, who he trusts will prove by the statement now asked for to have been, many of them, those whom Sir George Douglas takes for his servants and friends. Nevertheless, till he hears further from his Lordship will command stay to be made in the proceedings against all those of the March, except against the servants of Lord Hume who are far west, adjoining Wark and thereabouts.—Berwick, 25 May.

1 *p.*

166. The EARL OF HERTFORD to the KING.

1544, May 27.—Sends letters received by him from Lord Wharton, with others addressed to the said Lord Wharton from Drumlaveryk and one Lindsey. In order that his Majesty's money spent upon the garrisons on the Borders may not be unfruitfully employed, he, the said Earl, has devised with the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches that, as soon as their horses, which were much tired and wearied by the late journey into Scotland, shall be well refreshed and rested (which they think will be within 12 days), there shall be a "Warden's rode" made unto Jedworth, not doubting but that, with the grace of God, it shall be feasible enough to win the town, and also the Church or Abbey thereof, which is thought to be a house of some strength, and may be made a good fortress.

Begs his Majesty to signify his pleasure whether, in case the said Abbey and Town of Jedworth be won and be found tenable without a "mayn army," they shall arrange with the said Wardens to put a good number of men there as a garrison to hold the place to his Majesty's behoof; or whether his Highness wishes them to proceed to the burning and utter devastation of the same. And whereas George Douglas, as they lately wrote to his Majesty, desireth assurance for his friends, they think it good, if it shall stand with his Majesty's pleasure (considering that his garrisons cannot yet make any roads or attempts into Scotland, because their horses are so wearied as aforesaid; and again, because the Lord Maxwell has written for the E. of Angus to come into England, as his Majesty knoweth, whereunto he has as yet had no answer) that the said George Douglas may have assurance for the time, until his Majesty shall see whether the said E. of Angus will come or not, and also till such time as the said road to Jedworth be accomplished; after which time, unless the said George Douglas and his friends will put in sufficient hostages and pledges to serve his Majesty, he, the said Earl, will not give them any longer assurance, subject, of course, to his Majesty's pleasure.

Finally he, the said Earl, did yesternight break with the Lord Maxwell for his repairing to his Majesty, telling him that his Highness wished to confer with him upon the state of affairs in Scotland, and to have his advice touching the same, whereat "he was marvelously perplexed; and, as one that having an ill conscience seameth almost to accuse himself hath been in hand with me at the least 6 or 7 tymes, syns he knew of his repayre to your Majestie, to wryte unto the same in his favour, and to give him my good word unto your Majestie."

Endorsed:—"To the K.'s Mat^e. Depeched xxvij^s Maii."

Draft. 5½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 37. *In extenso.*]

167. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 28.—With reference to George Douglas his Majesty's pleasure is that "forasmuche as, beside his former more than suspitious proceedings, itt doth appere by continuance of the same, that his sayings doth far differ and disagree from his doings," he shall grant him no such assurance as he requires. Perceiving by the letters of the Lord Wharton that he is desirous to know his Grace's pleasure concerning the Bishop of Caithness, now remaining in hostage for the Earl of Lennox, they desire him to inform the said Lord Wharton that his Grace's pleasure is that the said Bishop shall repair hither unto the Court.—Westminster, 28th May 1544.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 38. *In extenso.*]

168. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, May 31.—His Majesty approves his device concerning the "Warden rode" to be made to Jedworth, and if they should win the Town and the Abbey, is pleased that he should arrange for a suitable number of men to remain as a garrison, his Lordship using in this and all other circumstances touching the same such order as shall seem to him and the Wardens most convenient. His Majesty also thinks the taking of Hume Castle of great importance to the furtherance of his Highness' affairs, as it also may with little cost be made tenable. Touching Sir George Douglas, his Majesty, taking into prudent consideration the reports that have been made concerning him from time to time, thinks it most meet that, except he shall deliver good and sufficient hostages for himself and his friends, his Lordship shall in no wise grant any assurance to him, "but procede to the devastacion of his frends and countrees, as occasion shall and may serve yow most commodiously."

In the handling of this matter, nevertheless, considering that it may be inconvenient to undertake such an exploit presently, his Lordship may for the time, "and for the more sure prove and triall of him," use such other means and devices as he shall think best. His Majesty's pleasure is also that the Earl of Lennox, if he shall come on land of the West Marches, shall be received "in a good and gentle sorte," and that some honest gentleman shall be appointed to conduct and accompany him in his journey towards the Court. The Earl of Glencairn having made suit for a good gelding, his Majesty prays his Lordship to take order with the Lord Wharton to have one provided and sent to him.—Westminster, 31 May.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 39. *In extenso.*]

169. SIR THOMAS WHARTON to the EARL OF HERTFORD.

[1544, May 31].—This Whitsuneve has received a letter from Robert Maxwell, and has also seen an unsealed letter sent from him to the Lord his father by John Douglas, the Lord Maxwell's servant, whom, together with his despatches, he sends to his Lordship according to the instructions in his Lordship's letter of the 26th instant.

Sends also a letter received by him from Sir George Douglas, and desires to know what answer he shall make both to Robert Maxwell and to the said Sir George.

One Robert Graham, called "Gares," has come to him from Scotland, where he alleges that he has been by his Lordship's commandment, asking him "if he wold anything to his Lordship." Advertises him that the said "Gares" is servant to Lord Dacres and also served his father. One "Ryneane Gares," a Scotchman, his brother, is servant and Warden-Sergeant to the Lord Maxwell, and one of the said Robert Gaire's sons was lately servant to Robert Maxwell. That son he has now in custody for his offences in intelligence-giving and his "practice" in Scotland. Has lately, in obedience to orders received by him from the Council of the North, travailed for the apprehension of divers Turpins and others, "murderers of Rotherfurthe," one of whom, called Martin Turpin, married Lord Dacre's base sister. He and others, "for the more pleasure of my Lord Dacre," have been rather willing to "deface and lett" his service to his Majesty than to advance the same.—"At the Kinges Highnes Castle of Carlisle, this Witsoneve."

1½ *pp.*

170. PRINCESS MARY to LADY HERTFORD, and QUEEN CATHERINE PARR to the SAME.

[1544], June 3.—1. "Madame, after my mooste herty cōmendacōns this shalbe to adꝰtise you that I have receyved yoʳ lr̃es and I hertely thanke you for yoʳ kynde remembᵃunce and the desire ye have of my healthe I have byn nothing well as yet thes holydayes wherfore I pᵃye you holde me excused that I write not this to you wᵗ my hand. I have delyꝰed yoʳ lr̃es unto the Quenes grace who accepted the same very well. And thus, good Madame I byd you mooste hertely well to fare. At Saynt James the iii daye of June.

Your assured frend to my power
duryng my lyef

MARYE."

Underwritten :—

2. "Madam, my lord youre husbandes comyng hyther is not altered, for he schall come home before the Kynges maiestye take hys journey over the sees, as it pleasyth hys maiestye to declare to me of late. You may be ryght asseuryd I wold not have forgotten my promyse to you in a mater of lesse effect than thys, and so I pray you most hartely to thynke. And thus wᵗ my very harty com̃endations to you I ende, wyshing you so well to fare as I wold myself.

Your asseuryd frend,

KATERYÑ THE QUENE, K.P."

Endorsed :—"To my Lady of Hertford.
Q. Katheryne to the La. Hertford."

½ *p.*

171. Sir Ralph Eure to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 7.—Prays that his father "being something crosside," may remain at home this time and that he may conduct "the exploit" in his stead. Will take such order that his father's men shall be "rewlide" by him and the enterprise accomplished as much to the honour of his Majesty and of his Lordship as if his father were there present. With reference to the hundred men which his Lordship commanded him to have in readiness to serve the King in France, he appointed a muster of the gentlemen of the country at Newcastle, but divers of them disobeyed his letters and would not come to the muster. Some of these are pensioners and have livings of the King which he thinks they ought to lose. Intends on his return from Scotland, if his Lordship's pleasure is not to the contrary, to take the same gentlemen and put them in Ward for disobeying his commandment.—Warkworth Castle, 7 June.

(Postscript).—Would be glad if his Lordship could spare him his "Trompyte;" and if it were possible that he might have him on Monday morning by six or seven of the clock "it shoulde be a grete encoragment for our men and a discourage for the Scotts."

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

172. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 9.—Sir Peter Mewtys having made suit to the King that being appointed to serve his Majesty with 500 hacquebutiers (part of whom are already sent to Calais) that he might have with him Walter Urbes and Robert Crache, who were "Peti-capitaynes" under him in the late voyage into Scotland, they are to be sent up with all diligence and to bring with them such eight other hacquebutiers as they shall think meet. The E. of Lennox has arrived at Chester and is expected at Court within one or two days.—St. James, 9th June 1544.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

173. The Privy Council to the Earl of Hertford.

1544, June 11.—Herewith he will receive his Majesty's letters for his return, and also letters and a commission for the E. of Shrewsbury whom his Highness hath appointed to supply the place of his Lieutenant General in those parts; to whom he is requested to communicate the whole state of affairs there and to assist him by his good advice and otherwise.

His Lordship will also receive a minute of a letter to be sent from the Lord Wharton to the E. of Glencairn which, when he has read it, he is to forward to the said Lord Wharton to be by him addressed accordingly.—St. James, 11th June 1544.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 42. *In extenso.*]

174. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir John Wallop.

[1544, June ?] The King's pleasure is that he should advertise him, [the D. of Norfolk], with all possible diligence of such conference and communication as he has had with the two persons mentioned in his Majesty's last letters; and if he has not yet spoken with the last of them, as soon as he has done so, to send his discourse with all speed by a trusty messenger.—"From Canterbury, this Whitsunday."

1 *p*.

175. JOHN DUDLEY (Viscount Lisle) to the LORD PRIVY SEAL.

1544, July 20.—Has received this night at 9 of the clock his Lordship's letters with the King's instructions for their voyage, which they will endeavour to accomplish to the uttermost of their power.—"Scrybled in haste in the Downes the xxth day of July (attending thes thyngs wch we have nowe receyved) w^t thrude hand of yo^r most bounden. JOHN DUDDLEY."

Endorsed:—"Mr. Dudley. 1544."

1 *p.*

176. JOHN BURSTON to SIR JOHN THYNNE.

[1544 ?], Aug. 11.—Arrangements as to a marriage settlement to be made by one of Sir JohnThynne's servants.

1 *p.*

177. SURRENDER of BOULOGNE.

1544, Sept. 13.—Articles agreed upon between the Duke of Suffolk and M. Jacques de Coucy, Seigneur de Vervins, for the surrender of Boulogne by the French King to King Henry VIII.—The Camp before Boulogne, 13 September 1544.

Endorsed:—"Recepi 18 Septembr. 1544."

Copy. French. 3 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in State Papers, Henry VIII., Vol. X., pp. 66–68.]

178. FRANCIS I. and CHARLES V.

1544, Sept. 24.—Copy of the treaty between Francis I. and the Emperor.—Warty, 24 Sepcmber 1544.

French. 18 *pp.* [*See* Dumont. Recueil des Traitez. Tome IV., Partie ii., pp. 179–287. *In extenso.*]

179. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the EARL OF HERTFORD, the BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, and DR. WOTTON.

[1544, Oct. 31].—Containing instructions as to what they shall say in their conference with the Emperor (Charles V.) touching the peace with France, and inclosing a copy of the answers to be made by his Majesty's Commissioners to the French Ambassadors concerning the cession of Boulogne, to be communicated by them to the Emperor.

[*The original letter of which this is an imperfect copy is printed in State Papers, Hen. VIII., Vol. X., p.* 161.]

Copy. 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 56–60. *In extenso.*]

180. INVASION of SCOTLAND.

1544, Nov. 17.—Exploits done upon the Scots from the beginning of July, Anno 36 Henry VIII. to Nov. 17.

15 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 43–51. *In extenso.*]

181. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1544 ?].—Ships' rigging and stores received from Dantzig, delivered to Master Gonson.

A Roll, 6 *feet long.*

182. "R. SUFFOULK" to ——.

[1545 ?], March 30.—Has forborne to write to her all this while hoping to have been able to send her some other news. Has thought it his duty to visit her with these letters in order to learn her estate in "this her heaviness," praying her to be as plain with him in stating her condition, and what she lacks, as he has in times past been bold to seek redress at her husband's hands. Assures her that, though he lacks such plenty as he could wish to help her with, he will have no penny in the world that will not be always readily at her service.

Has not been slothful in her husband's behalf, and if his letters do not speed soon will make the more haste up himself. When they have done what they can the matter lieth in God's hands who will order all things for the best.—Grimsthorp, 30th March.

1 *p.*

183. PEDRO DE GANBOA to the KING.

1545, April 14.—Believes his Majesty is informed by advice of the General of Calais that on Saturday last he went to Boulogne on his Majesty's service. Thereupon two of the captains at Calais, Captains de Mora and Arze, taking advantage of his absence, repaired to Lord Grey, the General of Guisnes, and obtaining from him by false representations a licence to go into France, together with guides and passports, on Sunday last mustered their companies to the number of 100 men and deserted into France, the soldiers obeying them under the impression that they were about to make a raid. This evil counsel has put him and the rest of those in his Majesty's service into great confusion, and they will undergo any risk and peril to remedy the evil thus committed. It appears that another Spanish captain, John de Haro, had concerted with the others to pass into France, but a Captain Montoya, a true servant of his Majesty, gave notice of his intended treason, and on his attempting to put his purpose into effect, two English captains endeavoured to bring him back into Calais, and on his refusal killed him and 20 or 25 of his men, the rest of his company being either taken prisoners or taking refuge with the other two companies. All this took place during his absence. Has pacified the disturbance and all the Spaniards offer to serve his Majesty at his pleasure. Refers his Majesty for further particulars to Cesar de Encinas for whom he pray credence.—From Calais, the 14th of April 1545.

Spanish. 2 *pp.*

184. SCILLY, co. CORNWALL.

1545, June 6.—Lease to Sir T. Arundel of certain rights in Scilly, Cornwall, formerly in possession of the monastery of Tavistock, Devon, now dissolved.—June 6, 37 Henry VIII.

Note at foot that the rent has not been paid by Arundel, and that there has been no minister found by him there, without which the lease is void.

Latin. 2¼ *pp.*

185. VISCOUNT LISLE to HENRY VIII.

[1545], July 21.—Respecting an intended movement against the French fleet. Will not do anything without receiving instructions from his Majesty.—In the "Harry Grace à Dieu," 21 July.

Endorsed:—21 July 1545.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 51–2. *In extenso.*]

186. Invasion of Scotland.

1545, Sept. 23.—Fortresses, abbeys, friar houses, market towns, villages, towers, and places burnt, razed, and cast down under the Earl of Hertford, the King's Lieutenant-General in the north parts, in his invasion of Scotland, from 8 to 23 Sept. 1545. Total 287.

4½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp 52–54. *In extenso.*]

87. The Bishop of Meath, Sir Gerald Aylmer, and Sir Thos. Cusack to Sir John Thynne.

[1545?], Sept. 30.—Whereas a seizure of halfpence, packed in bags, had been made on the coast of Wales by one Copinger (a servant of Sir John Thynne) and others, supposing them to have been "forssed;" complaint whereof had been made to the Lord Deputy and Council by one Coynye, to whom the bags belonged, who alleged that two of the said bags had been abstracted; they, at the request of the said Copinger, hereby certify that, having examined into the circumstances, they find that he was blameless in the matter, and has always been to their knowledge truthful and honest.

Signed :—Edward Mideñ.
Gerald Aylmer, Justič.
Thomas Cusake, M^{r} Rott̃lor̃.

1 *p.*

188. Boulogne, &c.

[1545].—A brief statement of various sums of money sent to Boulogne, Calais, and Guisnes since the coming of the King from Boulogne, the total amount being 115,720*l.* 34*s.*

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

189. Boulogne, &c.

[1545].—"Note of the defraying of victuals for Bullogn, Callais, &c., with the discourse of the Parliament."

The charges are for six months, December to May, for Boulogne, Calais, sea matters, munition, &c., total, 180,000*l.*, "and, the Parliament going forward, there will lack of this sum 44,000*l.*"

"Discourse of the Parliament." That parliament begins the 1st of February, and cannot end before the last of February. Of what time must be allowed for levying the money required, and whether it had better be by levy of Parliament or by benevolence.—*Undated.*

5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 54–56. *In extenso.*]

190. Foreign Goods.

[1545].—"Ici est contenuz des queux marchandises venaunts e Loundres," &c. Rates of scavage to be charged on foreign goods (specified) entering London.

[*At the head is the date* 1545, *in a contemporary hand, but crossed out.*]

7½ *pp.*

191. Will.

1545–6, Feb. 9.—Copy of the will of John Grymstone (the elder) of Edmonton.

1½ *pp.*

192. TREATY between ENGLAND and FRANCE.

1546, June 7.—Copy of the treaty of peace between Henry VIII. and Francis I., King of France; the French king to pay the pensions due under previous treaties, and 2,000,000 crowns; Boulogne to be restored in 1554.—Campen, 7 June 1546.

Latin. 9 *pp.* [Printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 93–98.]

193. TREATY.

1546, July 7.—Ratification by Henry VIII. of the treaty of peace between England and France, dated Campen, 7 June 1546.

Heading:—"The copy of the ratification. Tractatus Campensis de dat. 17 Julii 1546, super renditione ville Bollonie post 8 annos."

Latin and *French.* 19 *pp.* [The articles are printed in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 94–98.]

194. BOULOGNE, &c.

[1546], Nov. 4.—Victuals and other things sent, and ready to be sent, to Boulogne, and such as shall be sent thither monthly for 5 months, for 8,000 men.—Nov. 4.

3 *pp.*

195. WILLIAM, LORD HOWARD to JOHN, LORD RUSSELL, Lord Privy Seal.

[1546], Dec. 11.—Advertises him that "upon Allhollonday in the morning," the 12th day after his departure, he came to my Lord of Winchester at a town called Grenoble three score mile and more beyond Lyons, where they were forced to tarry till Monday to make provision for victuals to carry with them, knowing that they would find none on the way; so that they could go no further in a day than their baggage might reach at night, and were six days before they came to the town where they found his Grace, which is called Bryanson, a hundred miles beyond Grenoble, and did ride continually among the mountains.

Prays him to consider what it is to pass the mountains at this time of the year, when they are covered with snow, and begs his good word with the King, on account of this ill journey. His Lordship has sent him to a king that is very strange to know. Will declare him on his coming home.—"Bryanson," 11 Dec.

1 *p.*

196. PRINCE EDWARD to HENRY VIII.

[1546].—"Si filiorum pietas omnibus officiis parentes suos prosequi debet, venerande pater, non sum adeo teneræ etatis quin possim intelligere officium meum esse omnibus modis gratificari majestati tuæ; non solum quia pater es, sed quia pater pientissimus, et filii tui amantissimus. Quare cum nullum adhuc aliud officium pietati tuæ prestare possum preter salutationes, idque per literas non per sermonem, visum est iterum scribere. Peto autem a celsitudine tua benedictionem mihi impertiri, ut videre celsitudinem tuam gestio, sic non importune peto, nisi celsitudini tuæ placuerit. Opto denique atque oro deum, ut diutissime ac felicissime vivat tua majestas. Majestatis tuæ filius obsequentissimus. EDOUARDUS PRINCEPS."

Addressed:—"To the kinges majesti my father."

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

197. SIR RICHARD LEE.

[1546].—Parcel of the lands and possessions of Richard Lee, knight, viz., the Manor of Tring, co. Hertford.—Dated, 37 Hen. VIII.
¾ *p.*

198. CALAIS, &c.

[1546].—Proportion of victuals for the garrisons of Calais and Guisnes, and for the north parts: 30,000 men for 40 days.—*Undated.*
3 *pp.*

199. CALAIS.

[1546].—Ships to serve for transporting men to Calais (20 ships, 524 mariners, 5,000 soldiers): the Great Galley, the Samson, the Grande Maistre, &c.—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

200. BOULOGNE.

[1546].—Note of such provisions as be now sent, and are ready to be sent, to Boulogne, "besides the victuals for 5,000 men on the sea, which shall now be victualled at Portsmouth, and besides the victuals first sent to Calais and Boulogne."—*Undated.*
1¾ *pp.*

201. BOULOGNE.

[1546].—Victuals to be provided monthly within certain shires, and to be transported to Boulogne, for five months, beginning November.—*Undated.*
1½ *pp.*

202. PANEGYRIC on HENRY VIII.

[1546 ?].—"Ad serenissimum potentissimumque Angliæ et Franciæ Regem, Henricum octavum, propter suam felicem, ut sic dicam, octavitatem qua Octaviano Imperatore, ob res tam bello quam pace feliciter gestas non est inferior, aliquot senarii iambici."

Begins:—"Octavus es Rex clare Rex et inclyte
Henricus hoc in orbe solus est potens."

Ends:—"Serenitati prospere rogamusque
Nostras benigne sumat ut recululas."

1 *p.*

203. SIR HENRY LONG to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

[1546–7 ?], Jan. 22.—Whereas he wrote some time ago to his Grace touching his lease of the herbage of Vastarne Parke, and received in reply a letter from his Grace's steward, Mr. Thynne, stating that his Grace had then no time to take order for the same, which long delay is much to his hindrance; prays once more that he may enjoy the herbage according to his lease.—Draycot, 22 January.

P.S.—Has written to the Earl of Warwick begging him to intercede with his Grace in this behalf.
1 *p.*

204. Fortifications.

[1546–7 ?]—"Certain fortifications to be made, according to the King's Majesty's device, at his Highness' town of Portsmouth and his Grace's Castle of Southsea."

"First, a great bastillion to be made before the gate.

"Item, the Town to be closed in between the corner bulwark and the great Storehouse with a vameur of turf and a great dyke.

"Item, from the said Storehouse, all the wharfs to be set with maunds, filled with earth, till we come to the town wall between the tower and the platform.

"Item, a bastillion to be made from the corner of the Murder-house to the end of the pale, with maunds towards the sea, and with planks towards the haven within.

"Item, the great platform to be set with maunds, and filled with earth.

"Item, at the castle of Southsea eight flankers to be made with stone, four close traverses to be made, timber and planks, and two long traverses to be made of timber, to beat the entry of the platforms.

"Item, the platform of stone to be brought to his height, and set with maunds.

"Item, to make the bulwark of earth next to the Southsea (*sic*) as strong to the land, as it is to the water, and to make a ditch with a bank from the bulwark to the plash."

1 *p*. [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, 1546–7, Feb.]

205. Inhabitants of Westminster.

[Hen. VIII].—Copy of a charter dated 3 Feb. 25 Hen. VI. granting to the inhabitants and commonalty of Westminster, their heirs and successors, the waste water or overflow from the conduit in the Royal palace at Westminster.

[*See Patent Roll*, 25 *Hen. VI.*, *Part* 2, *m*. 35.]

Latin. 1 *p*.

EDWARD VI.

206. Treaty.

1546–7, Jan. 31.—Ratification by the Emperor Charles V. of the explanation of certain articles in the treaty with England of 11 February 1542, dated Utrecht, 16 January 1546.—Utrecht, 31 January 1547.

Copy. *Latin*. 3¾ *pp*. [Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., p. 118. *In extenso.*]

207. Confirmation of a Treaty.

1546–7, March 11.—Treaty confirming the treaty between Francis I., King of France, and King Henry VIII., dated Campen, 7 June 1546.

Endorsed:—"Recepi 17 Martii 1546 post horam 11 noctis."

Copy. *Imperfect*. 6¾ *pp*. [Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., p. 139. *In extenso.*]

208. The Privy Council to all Mayors, &c.

1547, May 28.—A mandate to provide post-horses for the bearers who are journeying towards the Earl of Hertford in the North.—Westminster, 28 May, 36 Hen. VIII.

1 *p*.

209. SIR HENRY LONGE to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

[1547 ?], July 15.—Beseeches his Grace to be a good and gracious lord unto him, and, as he has long been a suitor unto him concerning "Vastorne Parke," to grant that he may be restored to the same during his lease, according to right and good conscience.—Draycot 15 July.
1 p.

210. [SIR JOHN THYNNE] to SIR H. LONG.

[1547 ?], July 22.—With regard to his suit to be restored to the remainder of his lease of Vastarne Park, reminds him of his bargain to surrender his interest in the said lease to his Grace (the D. of Somerset), for the sum of 200*l.*, which can be attested by his own servants, and requests him either to send for the money accordingly or to appoint when it may be sent to him, and thus to fulfil the bargain he has made. —Eston, 22 July.
Copy. 1 *p.*

211. [SIR JOHN THYNNE] to MR. PYE.

[1547 ?], July 22.—Prays him, on his Grace's behalf, to repair to Sir Henry Long, and, with reference to the claim of the latter to Vastarne Park, to persuade him to fulfil the bargain made between himself and Sir John Thynne for its surrender to his Grace's use.—Eston, 22 July.
Copy. 1 *p.*

212. EDWARD VI. and the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

1547, Aug. 21.—"Abstract of the Deed of the great exchange between King Edward the Sixth and the Duke of Somerset," dated July 26, 1 Edw. VI. [1547]. This deed confirms and carries into effect a deed of exchange made between Henry VIII. and the Duke of Somerset. The abstract describes the Wiltshire lands to be given up by the Duke of Somerset, but furnishes little information of the lands he is to receive in exchange.

Noted as having passed the Augmentation and Chancery Courts, Aug. 21 [1547].

"Extracted by Christopher Smith, Clerk of the Pipe."
Modern Copy. 6 *pp.*

213. JOHN MARDELEY.

1547, Sept. 6.—Poem on the ingratitude of the Scots, by John Mardeley, Clerk of the Southwark Mint.

Begins :—"When I do consydre, that unto oure salvacyone,
Their ys but one onely waye, to lyfe eternall."

Ends :—"And fre withoute boundage with us to remaigne,
As in one hole kingdome called great breataigne."

15 *pp.*

214. The EARL OF WARWICK to the DUKE OF SOMERSET.

[1547], Sept. 17.—Has received by "Master" Mason a message from his Grace by which he perceives that his Grace hath his bold suit in remembrance.

Begs him not to be offended therewith, as he is a suitor for the house in question in no other wise than as a purchaser, though "marry, to have as easy a purchase as my Lord's grace may conveniently spare yt."—Ely Place, 17 Sept.

[Postscript].—His wife and Lady Clinton have been very sick, and he himself, being at the E. of Southampton's house, felt there "soche a dampish savour" that he thought he was stricken to the heart, and ever since hath been very ill in his stomach.

2 *pp.*

215. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS to JOHN DOUGLAS.

[1547], Oct. 1.—States the distressed condition he is in, and craves speedy assistance.—Paris, 1 Oct. [1547?: *the year has been struck out*].

1 *p.*

216. PARLIAMENT.

[1547, Nov. 4].—Roll of knights and burgesses returned to Parliament, 1 Edward VI.

12 *pp.*

217. SIR EDWARD NORTH to the LORD PROTECTOR.

[1547?], Nov. 10.—Begs him to be "his gracious Lord" in the matter of the suit mentioned in a letter herein enclosed. Will never mind to trouble his Grace with speech of friends therein, but will receive his goodness therein as shall seem unto him most meet. Assures his Grace that his favourable consideration thereof will put him in courage and comfort again, "whych undoughtydlye he hadde not syns Mydelent last past."—Nov. 10.

1 *p.*

218. The PROTECTORSHIP.

[1547].—The names of those who signed the Patent of Protectorship, and the "Patent of Eight Thousand Marks."

½ *p.*

219. The PROTECTORSHIP.

[1547].—Notes concerning the office of Lord Protector.

Stating the ages of the several Kings of England for whom Protectors were appointed, &c.

1 *p.*

220. ROGER CHOLMELEY and others to QUEEN KATHARINE PARR.

[1547].—Whereas her Grace desired to be advised by them whether a certain oath taken by the King's servants, and sent for their consideration, is invalidated by his Majesty's decease, they reply that they think not. Touching certain other questions submitted to them, they have delivered their opinions to Sir Anthony Cope, her Grace's Vice-Chamberlain.

Signed:—Roger Cholmeley, Richard Morgan, Robert Broke, Thomas Atkyns.

Endorsed:—Minutes noting the Queen's estate and some [of] her Grace's affairs depending upon the same.

1 *p.*

221. ARTICLES to be submitted to the LORD PROTECTOR concerning the HOUSEHOLD at BROMEHAM.

[1547].—Asking, whether the Lady Seymour is to remain at Bromeham; also asking directions as to the payment of necessary expenses, as to the continuance of certain annuities to several gentlewomen of the household, and the granting to them of other privileges for which they make request. (The answers are noted in the margin.)—*Undated.*
1 *p.*

222. The DUKE of NORFOLK.

[1547].—Stuff delivered to the Lord Protector and others belonging to the late Duke of Norfolk and Earl of Surrey.—*Undated.*
1½ *pp.*

223. The DUKE of NORFOLK.

[1547].—The Duke of Norfolk's stuff delivered by my Lord Protector's grace to sundry persons.—*Undated.*
5½ *pp.*

224. WILLIAM GONSON.

[1547].—Inventory of the goods of William Gonson, deceased.
½ *p.*

225. TREATISE on ENGLAND.

[1547].—Three dialogues between a knight, a merchant, a doctor, a husbandman, and a craftsman, as to the Common Weal of England.
[*There is a full account of this treatise in the Report on the MSS. of the Earl of Jersey, by Mr. J. C. Jeaffreson. See Eighth Report of Hist. MSS. Commission, App.* I., *p.* 93.]
135 *pp.*

226. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1547 ?].—Muster roll of the navy; captains, ships, tonnage, and men. Total: 68 ships of war, 10,811 men.—*Undated.*
Begins:—The Lord Admiral—Henry Grace à Dieu.
Sir Geo. Carew—the Mary Rose.
Peter Carew—the Great Venetian.
4½ *pp.*

227. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1547 ?].—Note as to ordnance of certain ships. The King's Gallyot, the Great Pinnace, the shallop at Deptford, the Marlyon, the shallop Hulton.—*Undated.*
¾ *p.* *Corrected in pencil.*

228. ALIENS.

[1547 ?].—Particulars of aliens who sue to the King to be made denizens.—*Undated.*
7 *pp.*

229. IRELAND.

[1547 ?].—Brief of the getting and of the decay of Ireland, and ordinances and provisions for the same.—*Undated.*
30 *pp.*

230. COLLEGES and CHANTRIES.

[1547 ?].—Colleges and chantries whereof my L. grace has granted the preferment.—*Undated.*
22 *pp.*

231. THE CONTROVERSY with ROME.

[1547 ?].—Controversiæ inter nostram et Romanam ecclesiam.—*Undated.*
54 *pp.*

232. ANTHONY BRASAVOLA.

[1547 ?].—Antonii Musæ Brasavoli, Medici Ferrariensis, in octo libros Aphorismorum Hippocratis et Galeni commentaria et annotationes.—Dedicated to Henry [VIII.].
802 *pp.*

233. KATHERINE PARR.

[1547 ?].—Religious poem in French by Katherine Parr, with introduction by another writer.

Introduction begins :—

"Celuy qui a eu du prouffit beaucoup
Par avoir leu ce traité, en desire

Autant, ou plus, au lecteur, chacun coup
Qu'il luy viendra à gré d'y vouloir lire."

Ends :—

"Auquel soit gloire et louange eternelle
A tous jamais en terre universelle."
"Amen."

Poem begins :—

"Considerant ma vie misérable
Mon coeur marbrin, obstiné, intraitable,
Outrecuidé, tant, que non seullement
Dieu n'estimoit ny son commandement."

Ends :—

"Qui preparé vous est divinement
Ains que le monde eust son commencement
Au Pere au Filz au Saint Esprit soit gloire
Loz et honneur d'eternelle memoire."
"Finis."

114 *pp.*

234. PROCLAMATION.

[1547 ?].—Proclamation attributed to Edward VI.

Begins :—"Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God," &c.

Ends :—"that they may apply themselves also to follow it accordingly."

Extracts :—"Yea how little our laws made touching the abolishing of the usurped power of the Bishop of Rome be put in execution against such persons as in corners do mutter for the continuance and advancement of the same." . . . . . "Seditious tales that we had departed our present life," &c. "to leave the great excess in apparel and delicate feeding." . . . . . "parents to keep their children from the evil and pernicious games of dising, carding, bowling, tenys, coytes, closshes, and the like."

Endorsed:—"A K. protestation after his coronation." "H. 8. his protestation after he was crowned to his subjects."

[*Pencil note says of above endorsement:* "hand of Wriothsley."]

25½ *pp.*

235. The "INTERIM."

1548, May 15.—A translation of the Preface to the "Interim," a constitution proposed by the Emperor Charles V., and ratified in the Diet at Augsburg on the 15th May 1548, as a measure to be observed during the interruption or adjournment of the Council of Trent. [*The "Interim," together with the preface, of which this is a translation, is printed in the "Constitutiones Imperiales," by Goldastus, Vol. I., p.* 518.]

3½ *pp.*

236. MR. JOHN FOWLER to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1548, June 26.—Writes at the King's request to say that his Majesty desires the Lord Admiral, if he conveniently may, to let him have some money. His Majesty will name no sum but such as it pleases his Lordship to send him. There is no news but that the Bishop of Winchester preaches before the King on St. Peter's day at Westminster. Desires his Lordship to burn this letter. "Written in haste at St. James's, the 26th of June."

[*At the beginning of this letter is written in the King's own hand:*—"I commende me to you my Lord, and praie you to credit this writer. —EDWARD."]

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 75. *In extenso.*]

237. MEMORANDA addressed to the LORD PROTECTOR by E. WOTTON and others, the COMMISSIONERS IN KENT.

[1548], July 18.—In case the King of Arms had not gone thither their journey had been in vain, for on the first day many behaved themselves rudely to that officer. They have been enforced to give not only letters of assurance to the people that retired, but also to the poor a piece of money each for their conduct home. This they think will amount to 80*l.* or 100*l.*

They think that the King's pardon for all offences committed up to the present date should be sent to them to enable them to discharge such letters of assurance as they have given. They also ask that the proclamation for tale-bearers last made may be sent to them, together with authority to make proclamation at Maidstone and elsewhere, that all such as are disposed to serve the King at Boulogne or in Scotland may repair to them, and that they may have money to supply such persons with coats and conduct money.

They also send certain articles for his Grace's consideration which have been exhibited to them by a great number of the Commons for presentation to his Majesty.

Signed by:—E. Wotton, the Attorney-General, James Hales, G. Harper, and John Norton.

Endorsed:—"Remembrances from the Commissioners in Kent. 18 July."

1½ *pp.*

238. Richard Weston to the Lord Admiral.

1548, July 19.—As concerning the contents of his Lordship's letters sent to the writer by the bearer hereof, Mr. Carell and Mr. Gawde are now in the country. Howbeit at the time of his request to them to know their opinions in the said two Articles, Mr. Antony Browne of the Temple was present for the same cause, and can witness their answers made to the writer. Such lawyers as are of long continuance in study of the law, and in estimation, therefore, for their knowledge and judgment, are now out of London in their several countries, whence they will not return till next term; but meantime the writer will do his utmost to get the opinions of as many of the best sort as are in London, following his Lordship's will and pleasure touching all such as shall refuse the declaration of their opinions in the same. "Occasion so serveth that your lordship's business in London finished, I cannot till a farther knowledge of your lordship's pleasure attend upon your lordship according to my bounden duty and as I intended, for that we have very late been visited with the plague in the Temple, which yet continueth." His Lordship's lease is not yet sealed, but when it is finished the writer, according to command, will retain it until his Lordship's return to London.—London, 19 July.

Endorsed:—1548.

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 73, 74. *In extenso.*]

239. The Lord Admiral to the Marquis of Dorset.

1548, Sept. 17.—Whereas at the time of the Queen's death, being both amazed at his great loss and thinking that it would constrain him to break up his household, he offered to send back the Lady Jane to his Lordship, he now, finding that by God's help he will be able to continue his house without any great diminution thereof, and fearing lest his Lordship should think it unkind in him to take occasion to rid himself of the Lady Jane so soon after the Queen's death, desires to keep her till he shall next see his Lordship. The Lady, his mother, will, he doubts not, be as dear unto the Lady Jane as though she were her own daughter and for his own part he will continue her half father and more.

Endorsed:—"The Coppye of a Lr̃e to my Lord Marquess Dorset the 17th of Sept. 1548."

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 77. *In extenso.*]

240. The Marquis of Dorset to the Lord Admiral.

1548, Sept. 19.—Acknowledges the friendly affection of his Lordship in offering his daughter an abode in his Lordship's house, for which he renders him most deserved thanks. Nevertheless, considering her tender years and her need of careful education and admonition, he begs his Lordship to commit her to the governance of her mother.—From Broodgate, the 19th of September.

Endorsed:—"My L. Marq. Dorset, the 19th of Sept. 1548."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 78. *In extenso.*]

241. Lady Frances Dorset to the Lord Admiral.

[1548], 19 Sept.—Gives him most hearty thanks for his brotherly good-will in wishing to have the Lady Jane, her daughter, still in his house, but trusts nevertheless that he has such good opinion of his sister as to be willing to charge her with the care of his dear niece. Promises to be ready at all times to account to him for the ordering of her, and also to use his counsel and advice in the bestowing of her when it shall happen.—From Broodgate, the 19th of September.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 79. *In extenso.*]

242. The LORD ADMIRAL to the PRINCESS MARY.

[1548], Dec. 17.—After stating that the late Queen, whose soul God hath, did often during her lifetime declare unto him, when talking of such jewels and other things as were kept from her possession by his brother, that she [the Princess Mary] knew and could well testify how and after what sort the King used to depart with things unto her, and particularly with regard to the jewels which the King delivered to her at the coming of the French Admiral. And inasmuch as it may happen that a further communication will hereafter be made for the trial of her title unto them, he begs her Grace to let him have a brief note in 3 or 4 lines of her own knowledge whether his Majesty gave her highness the said jewels or did only lend them to her till such time as the "triumphs" were finished, which some few persons do think. For her opinion he will be greatly bounden to her Grace. Has sent the bearer to wait upon her this Christmas, and to renew such lessons as he thinks she has forgotten, because at his last stay at St. James's he saw never a pair of virginals stirring in the whole house.—From Seymour, the 17th of December.

Endorsed:—"The Coppye of a Lr̃e to my Ladye Marye's Grace, the 17th of Decembre 1548."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 73. *In extenso.*]

243. SCOTLAND.

1548, Dec. 20.—List of the signatories to the letter "from the nobility of the realm to the bishop of Rome [Boniface XIX.] upon his request to have the determination of the debate betwixt England and Scotland to be put in his hands." After a note of the letter from Edw. I. to the Pope in 1295, and of the Barons' letter from Lincoln in 1300, the following is added, "This was copied out of the book of notes gathered out of the King's Majesty's records for the justification of his Highness' propriety and superiority to the realm of Scotland, which book remaineth in Mr. Mason's keeping, Clerk of the Parliament, 20th Dec. 1548."

3½ *pp.*

244. SIR R. FANE to SIR J. THYNNE.

1548, Dec. 30.—Knowing that he has heard of the misfortune of the Earl of Huntley's escape, and being persuaded that the only version of the story is that of which the Lord Grey is author, which for divers reasons cannot sound well for himself; has, since his coming into these parts, investigated the matter to the bottom, and by letter (a copy of which is enclosed) advertised the Lord Protector how the mishap befell. Has also sent his son-in-law to make his own purgation by mouth, and prays him to further his son's declaration and to help his bashfulness with some comfort.

As for the Lord Grey, although in writing to the Lord Protector he has let fall against him one word only, will now say that, "all malice and displeasure set apart, he is the man worst reported of, and hath left the country more rawly than he has yet heard of or seen." Such men

of experience as remain here fear that great mischief will ensue from his negligence.—Berwick, 30 Dec., 1548.
1 *p.* *Encloses,*

Sir R. Fane to the Lord Protector.

> *Details the circumstances of the escape of the Earl of Huntley, into which he has made the fullest investigation, stating that his son-in-law, as soon as the Earl incurred his suspicion, did all he possibly could to detain him at Newcastle, but was over-ruled by Lord Grey, by whom also he was charged not to show any appearance of suspicion of the Earl. Submits, therefore, that the burden of the Earl's escape ought of right to rest on the Lord Grey's shoulders, in whom also he fears that his Grace will shortly hear of as great oversight in other matters.*
> 3½ *pp.* *Copy.*

Modern copies of preceding.

245. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

[1548, Dec.].—Sends the bearer, his servant, with letters to the Lord Protector, and also the copy of one of Lord Grey's, which plainly declares his negligence in the matter of the Earl's escape. Prays him to peruse both, and if he finds anything needful to be omitted from his letter to the Protector, to permit his servant to insert it in his name.
1 *p.*

246. ———————— to Sir J. Thynne.

[1548 ?].—Has, both by letter and otherwise, made known his present condition to his Grace, whose advice is, that however grievous it may be "to acknowledge a fault where, if indiferency and truth might take place, none is in deade," he should yet submit himself entirely to the Council, not doubting but that, being more truly instructed, they will consider his estate more favourably than they now seem to do. His Grace adds further that for his part he hath submitted himself, and "though forgoon a great mater thereby, yet he seamith contented and hath his hoope and affiaunce in God."—*Unsigned and undated.*

(Postscript).—Has this afternoon been with my Lady Warwick, whose advice in any wise is that he should submit himself. Sir Ralph Vane's advice and that of all his friends is after the same sort. For his part begs him to follow the advice of his friends and to have no mistrust in God, "who is as great a power as heretofore he was."
¾ *p.*

247. The Queen-Dowager to the Lord Admiral.

[1548].—Thanks him for his letter. Supposed the Lord Protector would have used no delay with his own brother. He is not to "unquiet" himself with any of the Protector's "unfriendly parts." Is very sorry for the news of the Frenchmen. Desires to be informed what they will do. Her advanced pregnancy.—Hanworth.

[Postscript].—Desires him to use his good offices with Lord Dacres for Master Hatton.
Holograph. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 62. *In extenso.*]

248. The QUEEN-DOWAGER to the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548].—Complaining of the conduct of his brother towards her. Intends to see the King. The matter of Long's lease. "My Lord, I beseech you, send me word with speed, how I shall use myself to my new brother."—Chelsea.

Holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 61. *In extenso.*]

249. COUNCIL of TRENT.

[1548].—"Summary of the reply of the Princes and States to the proposition of his Imperial Majesty."

It is replied that, for the ending of religious controversies, the council begun at Trent be continued there and brought to a conclusion, and assistance be rendered to give it effect; meanwhile that his Majesty take care for the maintenance of the "Interim," and the continuance of the ecclesiastical reformation; the rebels to be warned again by the Emperor, to desist, on pain of the severest penalties, from their rebellion, and if they refuse, to be put down by force.

The reply then touches briefly on the proposed addition to the 24 assessors of the Imperial Chamber, the restitution of ecclesiastical goods, the general contribution, &c.

Copy. Latin. 1¼ *pp.*

250. STAFFORDSHIRE.

1548.—Account of the administrators of certain lands and possessions in the county of Stafford.—2 Edw. VI.

Latin. 2 *pp.*

251. NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD.

[1548 ?].—Certain statutes of St. Mary, Oxon. (New College). In a head-note the compiler complains of the wrongful interpretations of the statutes, and of injurious dealing with the founders' kinsmen.—*Undated.*

122 *pp.*

252. T. CHAMBERLAIN, J. BERWYK, and T. FISHER to the LORD PROTECTOR.

1548–9, Jan. 6.—Reporting that according to his Grace's commandment they have hastened to Bristol, calling on the way at Sir Wm. Sharington's house at Laycock, where, under Lady Sharington's supervision, they collected all the writings, money, plate, and jewels they could find, and sealed them up in chests, leaving four servants in charge thereof, and have now begun to view the Mint there, and also to examine the officers, from whom they learn that one Mr. Paget, a Teller in the Mint, arrived at Bristol from London on Wednesday last, and took all Sir Wm. Sharington's writings away with him, calling also at Laycock on his way back to London. Suggest that it would not be amiss to call the said Mr. Paget and examine him, for he knoweth much. Have thought it good to continue the work at the Mint so as to avoid suspicion, and also so as to have the "Moneyers" ready when called upon.—From the King's Majesty's Castle of Bristol, the 6th of January 1548.

2 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

253. Sir R. Fane to Sir J. Thynne.

1548–9, Jan. 10.—Thanks him for his friendly letters and his kindness in the matter of the Earl of Huntley's escape. Will be glad to learn, as soon as he may, how his Grace takes the matter, and whether he is inclined to grant him his whole recompense as if the Earl had never escaped, or part only, or none. Thinks it were a wrong if, because the Earl was stayed for the King's advantage, he should lose any part of his ransom which he might have been paid more than a year ago. Is resolved rather to lay his bones in these parts than to return to Kent to be "defaced" by foregoing his house and other things which he had already received in part recompense.

As for the Earl, he behaveth himself in Scotland, so far as he can learn, so strangely, that no man knoweth where to have him nor which way he will incline.

If he receives any certain intelligence will advertise his Grace thereof. The Queen and Monsieur Dessey have earnestly laboured the Governor to burn and "harrie" (as they call it) all our assured Scots, but he by no means could be persuaded thereunto, neither would the Earl Huntley consent to the same. Thus far he hears even from the Earl's enemies, but refers the judgment of his meaning to wiser heads.—Berwick, 10 Jan. 1548.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

254. Scottish Affairs.

1548–9, Jan. 10.—Information concerning Scottish affairs presented to the Lord Protector by Robert Lockhart, Scotsman, 1548. Dated, London, 10 January 1548.

Advocates marriage contract between the King of England and the Queen of Scotland. Advises the sending of an English army into Scotland before the arrival of the French army, so that the Queen may be got into the King's keeping. Recommends the Laird of Dun, the Laird of Fyvie, the Laird of Pittarow, and the Provost of Aberdeen to be dealt with for aid in the matter. Relations of the above-named to other Scotchmen. On the other hand, the Governor of Scotland, the priests, the Earl of Huntley, and the Earl of Argyll are against the proposition. Recommends that the Earl of Huntley should not be suffered to go home.

Speaks of his good reception at first by the Lord Protector, who gave him a book of Dr. Smith's recanting, and sent him to confer with gentlemen at St. Andrew's, and in the north, of this matter. Reported the result to the Lord Protector, and does not know what hindered his Grace from proceeding further with it.

29 *pp.*

255. Thos. Dowrishe to Sir Wm. Sharington.

[1548–9, Jan. 15 ?].—Has received from Clowde his letter of the 5th instant., and also an ingot of silver weighing 40 lbs. 11 oz., better 16 dwt., with two bags of light money containing 200*l.*; has further received from Mr. Comptroller his letter of the 9th inst., all things mentioned in which shall be accomplished with celerity and with all possible dilligence. He shall receive towards it at once 3,000*l.*, that is to say, m Clowde and 2,000*l.* from Corry. In addition, he shall m the said Corry "in fayre testornes" 36*l.*, and "in fayre 6*l.*

him if he has any store of silver in his hands to send it as is possible, for by the time his request is complied with there will be small store left to keep the men working; and besides, thinks it best that he should be sending it down so that it may be thought that the money now required at his hands is made of the same, otherwise it may happen to be suspected that more money hath been made than doth appear by the indentures and books of account.

Remembering the communication had between them, everything on his part is ended accordingly. The indentures and all other books of account are perfect, and truly cast and examined, so as to be ready when called upon.

Wishes him to get possession of an abstract remaining in the hands of Mr. Knight's brother for a certain reason. Is much troubled because in his letter of the 5th inst. Sharington accuses him of having disclosed a letter sent to him by Sharington "to warn his hostess." Protests that no one had sight of it but only she for whom it was intended.

Subscribed:—"Yours in all that I may. T. D."

P.S.—Begs him to be so good to his poor chaplain, "Sir Browne," as to speak a good word for him to help him to a vacant room in the College of Windsor.

3 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

256. SIR R. FANE to SIR J. THYNNE.

1548–9, Jan. 17.—Has this morning received a letter from his wife in which she states that she lately took the opportunity of a conversation with the Duchess of Somerset on the subject of the Earl of Huntley's escape, to desire her Grace's furtherance of her husband's excuse therein. Whereupon her Grace answered that she had little cause to be his friend, for that he had made such communications to the Duke concerning secrets which he supposed to have been disclosed by her to Lady Fitzwilliams and others, "that she had never so much dis-"pleasure of her husband syns she was first Sir Edward Seymour's "wife."

States that he never gave any such information, and only said (what he knew to be true) "that Lady Fitzwilliams was an instrument to dis-"cover any of his Grace's secrets that she might by any means get "knowledge of," so that he rather deserved thanks than displeasure at her Grace's hands. Yet this, he perceives, has been the only thing that has hindered him so long, both in obtaining his recompense for the Earl of Huntley and in all his other suits. There is no news of any importance in these parts, only this he may be bold to say (which he cannot write to his Grace without suspicion of malice) "that for wante of justice, robries being committed without restitution, murder without punishement, open lecherie without shame, the country is in such murmure and disobedience that it is exceeding nedeful to be reformed."—Berwick, 17 Jan. 1548.

2½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

257. The further CONFESSION of W. WIGHTMAN, servant to the Lord Admiral.

[1548-9], Jan. 20.—Stating the times at which the Lord Admiral had secret conferences with Parrye, and giving the substance of a conversation between Wightman and Mr. Nicholas Throckmorton on the occasion of the decease of the Lord Admiral's wife [the late Queen], in which Throckmorton said that if the Lord Admiral were either wise or politic he would now become a new manner of man both in heart and service, for the world began to talk very unfavourably of him both for his slothfulness to serve and his greediness to get, and that it might happen now that the Queen was gone that he would be desirous of a match with one of the King's sisters, entreating Wightman, if he heard anything sounding that way, as he loved his Master to do all he could to stop that intent. Wightman further states that he did his best to dissuade the Lord Admiral from his extreme measures against Mr. Bridge and others, in matters which touched only his own private gain, but without effect.

[*Written and signed by Wightman.*]

3 *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 68–69. *In extenso.*]

258. SIR ROBERT TYRWHITT to the LORD PROTECTOR.

[1548–9], Jan. 22.—Grief of the Princess Elizabeth on hearing of the imprisonment of Mrs. Ashley and her cofferer. Is sent for by her, and learns certain matters the Princess had forgotten to mention to the Lord Great Master and Master Denny. But she will not confess any practice by Mrs. Ashley or the cofferer concerning the Lord Admiral. Conduct of the cofferer on sudden news of the arrival at the gate of the Lord Great Master and Master Denny.—Hatfield, 22 January.

3 *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 70, 71. *In extenso.*]

259. SIR ROBERT TYRWHITT to the LORD PROTECTOR.

[1548–9], Jan. 23.—Since writing his last letter on the 22nd January, has deliberated many matters with his Lady's Grace [the Princess Elizabeth], and she hath confessed that at the return of her cofferer from the Lord Admiral he said that Durham Place was to be a Mint, and that the Lord Admiral offered her his own house for the time being to see the King; and he further asked whether, if the Council would consent that the Lord Admiral should have her, she would be content therewith, to which she answered that she would not tell him her mind therein, and demanded who bade him ask that question. He replied, nobody, but that he thought he perceived by the Lord Admiral's enquiries that he was given that way.

Assures his Grace that the Princess hath a very good wit, and that nothing is gotten of her but by great policy.—From Hatfield, the 23rd of January.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 71. *In extenso.*]

260. THOMAS DOWRISHE (Deputy of the Mint at Bristol) to SIR WM. SHARINGTON.

[1548–9], Jan. 24.—According to his promise, has sent an abstract and certificate of what silver has been molten, wrought, and brought into ready money, from the beginning of this Mint unto the last day of the present month of January. Has caused the same to be made up to the end of the month for reasons he cannot write here, yet Sharington's profit shall be the more as he will understand. By the same abstract he will perceive what money is due unto the King, all things allowed and deducted. Sends also an Indenture between himself and Sharington for the signature of the latter. Has also sent two copies of the Rules and Ordinances to be observed in the Mint for Sharington's approval, one of which is to be signed and returned to him. Has communed with his bedfellow concerning the matter Sharington wots of, and doubts not that everything shall be according to his expectation and pleasure.—Dated the 24th of January.

3 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

261. Two Drafts of the Declaration by the Lord Admiral.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Both of these Drafts have, with the exception of the Interrogatories, been carefully obliterated or cancelled.

3 *pp.*

262. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 25.—Has shewed his letter to the Princess Elizabeth, with a great protestation that he would not for 1,000*l.* let it be known, but cannot frame her to all points as he would wish. Would wish Lady Brown to return to Hatfield again, for, from his experience of her, he thinks no one can more wisely counsel the Princess and cause her to confess the truth.—From Hatfield, the 25th of January.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 88. *In extenso.*]

263. The Lord Admiral's Minute of his Examination.

1548–9, Jan 25.—Hath conferred concerning the ordering of the King's person with no creature living save the Earl of Rutland, to whom he said that the King would be a man three years before any child living, and would, he thought, within two or three years desire more liberty and the honour of his own things; and that if his Highness wished him to make such a motion to the Lord his brother and to the Council he would do it. Protests that he meant no more harm to his brother than to his own soul. (*Signed*) T. S.

Addressed:—"To my very good Lordes, my Lord Grett Master, my Lord Prevy Selle, my Lord of Shrewsbery, my Lord of Southampton, and Mr. Controller, and Mr. Smeth, Secretary."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 87. *In extenso.*]

264. The Examination of Sir Wm. Sharington.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Being asked what he knows of the Lord Admiral's determination touching the governance and order of the King or of the Realm, or touching the marriage of the Lord Admiral, or the business to be made against the Lord Protector or the Council, he answereth that he never heard anything concerning or appertaining to any of these matters.—*In Turre.*

Signed. 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

265. The EXAMINATION of HARINGTON concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

1548–9, Jan. 25.—Stating that he hath heard the Lord Admiral declare openly that during the minority of a King, when there hath been two brothers, it hath never been seen that one brother should have all rule and the other none, but that if one were Protector the other should be Governor, but if it were offered to him he would take neither the one nor the other. That the Lord Admiral never stated to him that such and such were his assured friends. That he never moved any man to take the Lord Admiral's part, but that he brought about a friendship between the Lord Admiral and the Marquis Dorset when the former was still Sir Thomas Seymour.

That he hath made no promises to any man to allure him to his master's friendship. Concerning the Lady Jane, the Lord Marquis' daughter, he states that he had heard the Lord Admiral cast forth hints that she would be a suitable wife for the King, and had therefore by like hints endeavoured to persuade the Marquis Dorset to let her come to the Lord Admiral's house. He states further that he said to Wightman, the day after the Lord Admiral's committal, that he would the Lord Admiral had followed his first determination, which was that Mr. Comptroller should be sent for him and should be kept as a pledge for his safe return.—*In Turre.*

[*The original examination, written by Sir T. Smith and signed by Harrington.*]

6 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 82. *In extenso.*]

266. THOS. DOWRISHE to SIR WM. SHARINGTON.

[1548–9], Jan. 27.—On the 26th inst. did receive by Clowde from his cousin Heton, 12 ingots of silver, the weight whereof, and how they rise by the assay, he will signify in his next letter.

The abstract of the account furnished by him to Sharington is incorrect, a remanet of 660 lbs. having been omitted. Further advises him that all his affairs with the company are in a forward state.—Dated the 27th January.

Copy of preceding.

1 *p.*

267. A MINUTE by the LORD ADMIRAL of his LETTER to the LORD PROTECTOR.

1548–9, Jan. 27.—Since the finishing of his letter to the Lord Great Master has remembered saying on one occasion to the King, that he trusted within three or four years his Highness should be the ruler of his own things, and should by that time help his men himself to such things as fell in his gift. Craves pardon for the oversight.—From the Tower, the 27th of January 1548.

Signed:—T. S.

[*This and the preceding Minute are endorsed:* "30th Jan^{y}. The L. Admyralles Copies."]

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 87. *In extenso.*]

268. A copy of the INSTRUCTIONS to MONS. D'AVOYS, the envoy sent to England by the FRENCH KING on the occasion of the troubles caused by the LORD ADMIRAL. [*Communicated to Sir Thomas Gresham by the Regent of the Low Countries. See No.* 401 *below.*]

1548–9, Jan. 27.—He is to repair to M. de Selve, the King's ambassador in England, and to say to him that the King has received his letter of the 19th Jan. informing him of the arrest of the Lord Admiral and other great Lords and of the occasion thereof, and that his Majesty is of opinion that these things happen very opportunely for the advancement of his affairs in Scotland, and would be very glad to find the means if possible of embroiling England in a civil war.

Wherefore M. d'Avoys is to communicate fully with M. de Selve as to the nature and extent of the conspiracy, and to endeavour to ascertain if any members of the faction remain undiscovered who might be made use of for that purpose.

He is also to take pains to ascertain the strength in men and ships of the aid to be sent to Scotland, and to enquire respecting the truth of an alleged capture by the English of 60 Flemish vessels bound with herrings to Rouen to the Fair of la Chandelleur, on account of which the Emperor has caused the arrest of all the English in the Low Countries, which is very different to the reports published by the English of the cordial understanding existing between them and the Emperor.

Dated from St. Germain-en-Laye, the 27th of January 1548.

Signed :—" Henry," *and countersigned :* " De l'Aubespine."

French. 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 135. *In extenso.*]

269. The Lady Elizabeth to the Lord Protector.

1548–9, Jan. 28.—Thanks him for his gentleness and goodwill. What she said to Tyrwhitt about the Lord Admiral. Her talk to Catherine Ashley about him. Protests against the slanders respecting herself and the Lord Admiral.—Hatfield, 28 Jan.

Modern copy. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 89, 90. *In extenso.*]

270. Sir Robert Tyrwhitt to the Lord Protector.

[1548–9], Jan. 28.—Has received his letter of the 26th instant, and according to its purport has used all means and policy to cause the Princess to confess more than she hath already done, but she denieth plainly that she knoweth any more than what she hath willingly written to his Grace with her own hand. He believes there has been some secret promise between her and Mistress Ashley and the Cofferer never to confess to death.

The Princess's Controller, Master Beverly, and he, have examined the Cofferer's books, which they find very indiscreetly made, and her charges more than she can continue withal.—From Hatfield the 28th of January.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 88. *In extenso.*]

271. The Confession of Sir Wm. Sharington, the Master of the Mint at Bristol.

1548–9, Jan. 29.—Stating that, thinking himself to be undone by the frequent melting of the badly made money, he had withheld certain sums from his books in every month, and had burnt the originals from which the indentures were made up, wherein he confesses his " great decept " and lewdeness." Touching the Lord Admiral, has heard him say that the King's daughters should be married within the Realm, and that he thought it was not the late King's will that one man should have both the government of the King and of the Realm. Has also known him to be very desirous of stewardships, and to entertain gentlemen, and has heard him say that he would never consent that the King should be kept

as a ward till the age of 18. Has also heard him say that he misliked it in the Lord Protector that he took away the Queen's jewels, and that he [the Lord Admiral], had given the King money two or three times.
[*The original confession in his own hand.*]
Endorsed:—"29 Jan^y^, Sharington's Confession."
2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 90. *In extenso*.]

272. INTERROGATORIES for SIR WILLIAM SHARINGTON.

[1548–9], Jan. 30.—A Minute [by Sir Thos. Smith] of Interrogatories to be administered to Sir Wm. Sharington, requiring from him a more explicit declaration respecting the coining of testerns after the prohibition, and of the occasions on which the Lord Admiral made the statements referred to in his [Sharington's] confession.
2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 91. *In extenso*.]

273. ANSWERS of SIR W. SHARRINGTON.

[1548–9, Jan.]—The Answers of Sir Wm. Sharington to the foregoing Interrogatories.
[*In Sharington's own hand*.]
2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 92. *In extenso*.]

274. HARRINGTON'S EXAMINATION.

[1548–9, Jan.]—Minutes [by Sir Wm. Petre] of the chief points in the examination of Harrington concerning the Lord Admiral.
1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 84. *In extenso*.]

275. A MINUTE (by Mr. Secretary Paget) of the INTERROGATORIES to be administered to the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Jan.].—As to whether he had conferred with any person or persons, or with the King himself, touching an alteration in the government of the King's person, and of the Council, and in what manner; whether he had given any sums of money to the King or to any one about him; what communications had taken place between him and any man touching the marriage of the King's sisters, or of the King himself, and to what effect; and what statements he had made respecting his accusation, &c.
3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 86. *In extenso*.]

276. A MINUTE (by Sir Wm. Petre) of the INTERROGATORIES to be administered to the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Concerning his alleged endeavours to bring about a marriage between the King and the daughter of the Marquis of Dorset, and certain statements said to have been made by him evincing dissatisfaction with the proceedings of the Protector and Council; and also as to his advising other noblemen to strengthen themselves in the country by the number of their retainers, &c.
3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 85. *In extenso*.]

277. The CONFESSION of KING EDWARD THE SIXTH concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Stating that on one occasion the Lord Admiral said to him that he must now take upon himself to rule, for he was able enough as well as other Kings; and that his uncle was old, and he [the Lord Admiral] trusted would not live long. To which the King answered that "it were better that he should die."

The Lord Admiral also said that he was but a very beggarly King now and had nothing for play or to give to his servants. And the Lord Admiral gave money for him to Fowler and to Cheke, and divers others.

[*The original confession, signed by the King.*]

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 74. *In extenso.*]

278. The CONFESSION of the EARL OF RUTLAND concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Giving the details of a conversation between him and the Lord Admiral, in which the latter talked of the number of his friends in the country, and amongst other things asked what he should think, if he [the Lord Admiral] should in a year or two say to the Council "that the King was now of some discretion and that he would that he should have the honour and rule of his own doings," adding, that he did not desire his brother's hurt, but that he would wish him to rule as a chief councillor.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 81. *In extenso.*]

279. EXAMINATION of SIR W. SHARINGTON.

[1548–9, Jan.].—The interrogatories administered to Sir Wm. Sharington, the Master of the Mint at Bristol, concerning the coining of money there, with the answers thereto in Sharington's own hand.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 65. *In extenso.*]

280. INTERROGATORIES to be administered to ROGER WIGMORE.

[1548–9, Jan.].—Concerning the management of His Majesty's Mint at Bristol. [*The answers are not given.*]

2 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

281. The further CONFESSION of J. HARRINGTON concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Feb. 2].—Has remembered that, when the Queen was living at Chelsea, Mistress Ashley called him aside and told him that the Queen and the Lord Admiral came sometimes to the Lady Elizabeth's chamber, which was well taken of everybody; but that the Lord Admiral came sometimes without the Queen, which some misliked.

Signed: Jo. Harrington.

Endorsed: "2 Feb. 1548, Harryngton."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

282. J. HARRINGTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

[1548–9, Feb. 3].—Giving the substance of a conversation between himself and Mr. Rouse [the Comptroller of the Lord Admiral's household] on the occasion of his [Harrington] being sent by the Lord Admiral to accompany the Lady Jane to the house of the Marquis of Dorset.

Endorsed:—"3 Feb. 1548, Harryngton."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

283. The EXAMINATION of SIR WM. SHARINGTON.

[1548–9, Feb. 4].—The examinate says that about Christmas week last he had been at Canterbury, and suspecting that some trouble might come to him, he went to the Lord Admiral and told him that he had taken more of the King's money than he ought to do, and that he could not justify his doing thereof if it was known. However he told him that he had so ordered it that he thought no man might accuse him. He states also that he had received sums from the Lord Admiral amounting to 2,300*l.* sterling, and that he had laid out for the Lord Admiral in building, &c. 5,100*l.*; so that the Lord Admiral owed him at that time 2,800*l.* He nevertheless requested the Lord Admiral that he [Sharington] might give him a bill confessing debt to the amount of 2,000*l.*; so that, if any trouble should ensue to examinate, it might appear that he was in the debt of the Lord Admiral, to which the Lord Admiral agreed and also promised to aid him in any trouble that might befall him.

As to who made the books or indentures that were falsified and by whose counsel or device it was done, he says that the paper book was written by James Paget or John Beldon, and the monthly indentures either by John Beldon or George Knight, the Clerk of the Mint. But that to the putting in or putting out no man was privy but himself, for he caused them to write as he bade them. That Duns would not receive the whole account which examinate brought on paper, but caused his [Duns'] man to write it on parchment, which examinate set his hand to, and sent it down by Paget to be subscribed by the other vouchees at Bristol. Howbeit he thinks that neither Duns nor his man were privy to any fraud in that or any other account of his.

Signed:—W. Sharington.

2½ *pp.*

Endorsed:—"4 February, Sir W. Sharington."

Copy of preceding.

284. SIR ROBERT TYRWHITT to the LORD PROTECTOR.

1548–9, Feb. 5.—Has got, with good advice, a letter from the Lady Elizabeth to his Grace, and also she hath promised to put down in writing all things she can call to her remembrance.

She was much abashed at the reading of Mistress Ashley's letter, and half breathless "or" she could read it to an end. Will travail all he can to frame her for her own surety, and to utter the truth.—From Hatfield, the 5th of February.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 94. *In extenso.*]

285. SIR ROBT. TYRWHITT to the LORD PROTECTOR.

1548–9, Feb: 7.—Has sent by the bearer the Lady Elizabeth's confession, which is not so full as he would wish. She will in no way confess that either Mistress Ashley or Parry willed her to any practice with the Lord Admiral either by message or writing. They all sing one song, which he thinks they would not do unless they had set the note before.—From Hatfield, the 7th of February.

Endorsed:—"7 February 1548. Mr. Turwhit to my L. P."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 102. *In extenso.*]

286. The CONFESSION of JENKIN DEE.

1548–9, Feb. 8.—Jenkin Dee, shoemaker of Bristol, examined touching certain words addressed to him by the wife of one Baron, sometime an officer in this [Bristol] Mint, answereth that she said in Welsh, which deponent understands, that her husband was he that brought all them of the Mint first to knowledge whereof they were ignorant, and now that they had learned of him was thrust out of office, but that she trusted he would be reinstated by the King, and would prove as good a man as any of them.

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

287. The EXAMINATION of SIR WM. SHARINGTON touching the LORD ADMIRAL.

1548–9, Feb. 11.—Stating that the Lord Admiral on one occasion pressed him to say what money he could make him if need were, and did oftentimes advise him to get as much money as he could into his hands. That at divers times the Lord Admiral boasted to him of his power and of the number of his friends; and on another occasion calculated the cost of keeping 10,000 men a month, which he made about 10,000*l.* sterling, and did then ask this examinate if he could make so much, saying it were good to have money in readiness.

[*In the hand of Sir Thos. Smith, and signed by Sharington.*]

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

288. CONFESSION of SIR WILLIAM SHARINGTON, Vice-Treasurer of the Bristol Mint.

1548–9, Feb. 11.—That about a fortnight before Christmas he delivered his "specialties" to Sir William Woodhouse, to keep for him. When last at Bristol he commanded Dowrishe to keep money out of the way. Paget knew altogether of his doings, and Paget and Dowrishe were privy to the striking out of the books; they had each 40*l.* a year, and meat and drink for themselves and wives. He owed Paget 500*l.* and 1,000 marks [and Sir John Gats, Sir Miles Partrich, Lady Suffolk, Mr. Herbert, and Mr. Hoby owed him together 5,300*l.* (*crossed out*)].

Signed:—W. Sharington.

Endorsed:—Feb. 11, W. Sharington.

At the end of the paper a note in the same hand runs:—"He knoweth that the Lord Admiral doth not love my L[ord] P[rotector] because of my Lady of Somerset, whom he did know did not love him, and therefore my L[ord] P[rotector] loved him the worse."

Copy.

289. WILLIAM WEVER.

1548–9, Feb. 13.—The examination of William Wever concerning the coining of testoons after the same was prohibited, and other dealings in connexion with the Mint at Bristol.

Signed:—"By me Wyllyam Wever."

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

290. The CONFESSION of SIR WM. SHARINGTON.

1548–9, Feb. 15.—Doth further remember that the Lord Admiral did say that he could bring of those within his rule (if he should be commanded to serve) ten thousand men. That when he was made Lord Admiral he declared himself as glad of that office as of any office in the Realm, for that now he should have the rule of ships and men. States further that he heard the Lord Admiral say that the Lady Jane was a fit marriage for the King, and that he had rather the King should marry her than the Lord Protector's daughter.
Signed.
1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 105. *In extenso.*]

291. The EXAMINATION of CHRISTOPHER EYRE, the Lord Admiral's Keeper.

1548–9, Feb. 16.—Concerning the demeanour of the Lord Admiral after his arrest, and the statements made by him to the examinate of his loyalty to the King and his succession, &c.
[*In the hand of Sir T. Smith and signed by Christopher Eyre.*]
2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 106. *In extenso.*]

292. MINUTE (by Sir Wm. Paget) of a LETTER from the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

1548–9, Feb. 17.—As they are informed that the Lady Tyrwhitt, who by their desire had superseded Katherine Ashley in the charge of her Grace's person, hath not showed herself so attendant to her office as they looked for, they have thought it good to speak to her somewhat roundly in that behalf, and doubt not that henceforth she will endeavour in all things to act for the weal and honour of her Grace.—From the Court, the 17th day of February 1548.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

293. A MINUTE (by Sir T. Smith) of the EXAMINATION of the LORD ADMIRAL.

1548–9, Feb. 18.—In which the Lord Admiral states in what manner he learnt the determination of the Council respecting his committal, and what conferences he hath had, and with whom, concerning the receiving of the King into his custody.
2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

294. SIR ROBERT TYRWHITT to the LORD PROTECTOR.

[1548–9], Feb. 19.—On his wife's declaring to the Lady Elizabeth that she had received a rebuke from the Council for not taking upon herself the office to see her Grace well governed in lieu of Mistress Ashley, she replied "that she had not so demeaned herself that the Court need put any more mistresses upon her," and she wept all that night and lowered all the next day. He perceives that she is very loth to have a governor and that she fully hopes to recover her old mistress again, the love she beareth to whom is to be wondered at. If he should say his "fantasy,"-thinks it were more meet that she should have two governors than one. She cannot bear to hear the Lord Admiral discommended, but is always ready to make answer thereto.—From Hatfield, the 19th of February.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 108. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

295. SIR WM. SHARINGTON to the EARLS OF SHREWSBURY and SOUTHAMPTON.

[1548–9], Feb. 20.—Begs them to have in remembrance his humble suit to his Lord's Grace for his life, even to abide in perpetual prison, for he coveteth nothing else on earth, as God is his judge.

Addressed:—"To the right honourable and very good Lords, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Earl of Southampton, and to Mr. Secretary, or to any of them."

Endorsed:—"Sharington, 20 February."

¼ *p*.

Modern copy of preceding.

296. SIR WALTER MILDMAY, Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, and others, to SIR RALPH BULMER, Knight, and others.

1548–9, Feb. 22.—Requiring them to make payment of a certain sum of 100*l*., in which they appear to be indebted to his Majesty, or else, by themselves or their sufficient deputy, to appear and make reasonabl answer why they ought not so to do.—London, 22 Feb., 1548.

1 *p*.

297. SIR WILLIAM SHARINGTON to the LORD PROTECTOR.

[1548–9], [Feb.].—His profits by the shear during the past three years were above 4,000*l*. How much more he does not know, as he kept no account, and no man knew but himself. He answered the King 12*d*. for the say and shear, and took profit of the rest himself. Begs mercy of his Grace, who is "accounted to seek no blood."

½ *p*. [Haynes, p. 67. *In extenso.*]

298. The DECLARATION of the MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON as to his conferences with the LORD ADMIRAL during the past twelvemonth.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Stating that the Lord Admiral about a year past advised him to go and set up house in the North Country, where being well beloved of his friends and tenants, he should be stronger and more able to serve the King's Majesty. Also that when the Lord Admiral came to court after the Queen's death he showed deponent sundry suits he had to the Lord Protector, touching the Queen's jewels and other things, and gave him presents of some value, showing him much friendship and kindness. That the Lord Admiral told him [deponent] that there would be much ado about the Lady Jane, the Marquis of Dorset's daughter, for the Lord Protector and Lady Somerset would do what they could to obtain her for the Earl of Hertford, but would not prevail, for the Lord Marquis had given her wholly to him [the Lord Admiral], upon certain covenants that were between them. That, at another time, the Lord Admiral told deponent that he was credibly informed that the Lord Protector had said he would clap him in the Tower if he went to the Lady Elizabeth; whereupon he said that there was no woman living that he went about to marry, but that he would take an opportunity of speaking plainly to the Lord Protector in the matter.

2½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 79. *In extenso.*]

299. The MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON.

[1548–9, Feb.].—A "Bill of Remembrance" by the Marquis of Northampton of sundry conferences he had with the Lord Admiral.

[*The chief points in this bill of remembrance are embodied in the foregoing declaration.*]

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 80. *In extenso.*]

300. The EXAMINATIONS of the MARQUIS OF DORSET concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

1548–9 [Feb.].—[No. 1.] He states that the Lord Admiral declared unto him that the King had divers times made his moan unto him, saying that his uncle of Somerset kept him very straight, so that he could not have money at his will, but that the Lord Admiral both sent him money and gave him money.

[No. 2.] He states that the Lord Admiral, in the presence of Lord Clynton, said that if he were thus used, "by God's precious soul he would make the blackest Parliament that ever was in England;" and speaking of the Act lately passed whereby he thought that men might say that the Queen was not the late King's lawful wife, he said that "whosoever should go about to speak evil of the Queen, he would take his fist from their ears from the first to the lowest."

[No. 3.] Stating that a little before his apprehension, the Lord Admiral, talking of a subsidy granted to the King of 2*d.* yearly for every sheep, declared that he would never give in to it.

[No. 4.] Stating that he was fully determined that his daughter, the Lady Jane, should go no more to the Lord Admiral's house; but the Lord Admiral came to him and was so earnest in persuasion, saying amongst other things that he [the Lord Admiral] would marry her to the King's Majesty, that he could not resist him. Sir Wm. Sharington also used the same persuasions with the Lady Marchioness.

After he had sent his daughter to the Lord Admiral, the latter immediately sent him 500*l.*, parcel of 2,000*l.* which he promised to lend him, and would have asked no bond for it. Stating further that the Lord Admiral, in his communications with him, said that he loved not the Lord Protector and that he would have the King to have the honour of his own things.

Signed: Henry Dorsett.

[No. 5.] Stating that the Lord Admiral advised him not to trust much to the gentlemen, but to make himself strong with the Franklins; and to keep his house in Warwickshire, which was a country full of men, offering to assist him in the repairing of it. That the Lord Admiral said he would not meddle with the doings of the Lord Protector and of the Council till the King was a year older, when he would see that he should rule his own, and that he, the Marquis, promised to stick by him therein.

[*In the hand of Sir Wm. Petre. Numbered* 1 *to* 5.]

5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 75–77. *In extenso.*]

301. MINUTES of the DECLARATIONS by SIR WM. SHARINGTON, concerning the LORD ADMIRAL, &c.

[1548–9], Feb.—[*These are embodied in the several Confessions of Sharington, dated respectively the* 29*th Jan. and the* 4*th*, 11*th, and* 15*th of February, and elsewhere described.*]

8½ *pp.*

302. The CONFESSION of SIR ROBERT TYRWHITT concerning the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Repeating certain remarks made by the Lord Admiral to his wife [Lady Tyrwhitt], one night after supper at his house at Mortlake Park, concerning the surety that would be gained for the Crown of England by the marriage of the King's sisters.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

303. A supplementary STATEMENT by SIR W. SHARINGTON touching the LORD ADMIRAL.

[1548–9, Feb.].—At the time the Lord Protector took his journey into Scotland, the Lord Admiral said to Sharington that he misliked that his Grace did not appoint him to have the government of the King before "so dronken a foule as Master Page was." At another time when Sharington asked him why he did not put himself forward to serve, he replied that it was good abiding at home to make merry with one's friends in the country.—*Undated.*

Signed.

¼ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

304. The CONFESSION of KATHARINE ASHLEY.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Stating what familiarities she has known to take place between the Lord Admiral and the Lady Elizabeth; that at Chelsea after he was married to the Queen he would come many mornings into Lady Elizabeth's chamber, before she was ready and sometimes before she had risen, and if she were up he would ask her how she did and strike her familiarly on the back or on the buttocks, or if she were in bed he would put open the curtains and make as though he would come at her, and one morning he strove to have kissed her in bed. That one morning at Hanworth the Queen came with him, and she and the Lord Admiral tickled the Lady Elizabeth in the bed.

Stating further what communications she has had with any person touching the marriage of the Lady Elizabeth and the Lord Admiral, and when she last talked with the Lord Admiral and what letters she has written to him since the death of the Queen.

[*The original confession in the hand of Sir Thos. Smith, each page being signed by Kath. Ashley.*]

8 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 99. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

305. The CONFESSION of the PRINCESS ELIZABETH.

[1548–9, Feb.].—Detailing the several statements made to her by Katharine Ashley, and by her Cofferer, Thomas Parry, as to the Lord Admiral's desire to marry her.

[*The original Confession, partly in the hand of the Princess Elizabeth and partly in that of Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, and signed by the Princess.*]

3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 102. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

306. The CONFESSION of THOMAS PARRY, the Cofferer of the Princess Elizabeth.

[1548–9. Feb.].—Stating what conversations he has had with the Lady Elizabeth concerning her marriage with the Lord Admiral; and also detailing a conversation between himself and Katherine Ashley on the same subject, in which the latter stated, amongst other things, that the Lord Admiral loved the Lady Elizabeth but too well, and had done so for a good while; and that the Queen was jealous of him and the Lady Elizabeth, and on one occasion, coming upon them suddenly, found him holding the Lady Elizabeth in his arms, upon which she fell out with them both, and this was the cause why the Queen and the Lady Elizabeth parted.

With reference to his communications with the Lord Admiral, he states that the latter questioned him closely as to the quantity and tenure of the Lady Elizabeth's lands, and as to whether she had got out her letters patent, and offered to procure for her a certain piece of land in Gloucestershire as part of the lands which she wished to have in exchange, saying that he wished she had her lands westward or in Wales.

He also said he was sorry that the Lady Elizabeth could not have the house in Durham Place which was to be made into a Mint, but offered his own house to her Grace, stuff and all, with much kindness. On his last communication with the Lord Admiral, at the Court, the latter asked him when her Grace was coming, and hearing that the Lord Protector had not resolved upon the day, he said with some show of heat, that it would be after he had gone to Boulogne, and allusion being made to his marriage with her, he said that his brother would never agree to it, and muttered that he was kept back or under, or some such words.

[*The original Confession written and signed by himself.*]

11 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 95. *In extenso.*]

Copy of preceding.

307. An ACCOUNT of the PLATE delivered out of the KING'S JEWEL HOUSE to the MINT, by virtue of a Warrant dated the 3rd of March, 3 Edw. VI.

1548–9, March 3.—The first item is entitled: "Clere plate delivered of the Colleges and Chauntreys, waste deducted" and consists of gold plate to the amount of 32½ ounces, and gilt, parcel-gilt, and white plate to the amount of 16,608 ounces.

1 *p*.

308. The PRINCESS MARY to the EMPEROR CHARLES V.

1549, March.—Has received the letters which it has pleased his Majesty to address to her by his Ambassador, and was much grieved to hear of his illness, yet could not but feel much gratified at the expression of his Majesty's entire affection for her.—Dated the —— day of March 1549.

Minute. *French*. 1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 111. *In extenso.*]

309. SIR JOHN THYNNE and SIR ROBERT KEYLWEY to LORD RICHE.

1549, April 8.—The bearer is presently about to repair to his Lordship with a complaint against one Reed. This chiefly concerns his Grace [of Somerset ?], whose buildings are likely to stay unless his Lordship do end the matter. His Grace has therefore commanded them earnestly to desire his Lordship to take some pains to bring the matter to an end.

although Reed shall seem to make a great matter of it, if it were to be purchased it were not worth 20*l*., yet his Grace can in no wise finish his house unless he has it.

1 *p.*

310. SIR WALTER MILDMAY and ROBERT KEYLWEY to SIR JOHN THYNNE.

1549, April 11.—Whereas by his Majesty's commission to them directed they lately sold the College Church of Penryn, in the county of Cornwall, together with the lead steeple and bells of the same, and all the prebendary houses thereto belonging, proceedings are now being taken by certain gentlemen of that county, to have the sale cancelled, and the church (which has already been in great part dismantled) converted into a parish church. Pray that he will move his Grace to grant to the purchasers the quiet enjoyment of their purchase.—London, 11 April, 1549.

2 *pp.*

311. FRANCIS YAXLEE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1549, June 7.—Giving extracts from the following letters:—

(1.) From the Council of Boulogne the last day of May. Particulars of a night attack on the English vessels lying in the Mole at Boulogne, which was repulsed with considerable loss.

(2.) From the E. of Rutland and Sir Thos. Holcroft, dated the 1st of June, giving an account of the devastations by the army in Scotland at Jedworth and elsewhere.

(3.) From Lord Cobham, dated the 2nd of June, reporting that certain Albanoies just arrived had seen a great company of lanceknights, well armed and weaponed, marching towards Lyons, where the French King's Ambassador was lying to receive as many as should come, hoping to raise the number of 25,000 men, to await there his master's orders.

(4.) From Sir Philip Hoby, dated the 29th of May, stating that the Bishop of Rome had lately sent to the Prince of Spain a sword and cap of maintenance, and that it was reported that the Sherief having lately usurped the kingdom of Fez and other States of Barbary, is not a little feared in Spain.—From Greenwich, the 7th of June 1549.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 109. *In extenso.*]

312. TREATY between FRANCE and SWITZERLAND.

1549, June 7.—Articles (26 in number) of a treaty between Henry II., King of France, and the Swiss Republic, for the protection of their possessions on both sides of the Alps.—Soleurre (Soloturn), 7 June 1549.

Copy. Latin. 4¾ *pp.*

313. The PRINCESS MARY to the EMPEROR CHARLES V.

1549, June.—As the King, her brother, is now sending Master William Paget on an embassy to His Majesty, she has taken the opportunity of sending by him in three words her most affectionate, most cordial, and most humble salutations.

Feels it her duty, at the same time, strongly to recommend Master Paget as one most willing to do His Majesty honour and service.—Written the —— day of June 1549.

Minute. French. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 110. *In extenso.*]

314. Edward Basnett, Dean of St. Patrick's.

1549, July 20.—A memorandum, signed by Edward Basnett, the Dean of St. Patrick's, of seditious speeches by two kerne belonging to O'Connor and O'More coming from England with letters to the Lord Deputy.

Endorsed:—An assertion of the Dean of St. Patrick's, the 20th of July 1549.

1¼ *pp*.

315. The Declaration of Daniel Nesyell, Footman to the Earl of Desmond.

1549, Aug. 29.—That the deponent was sent by the E. of Desmond to Dublin with letters to the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, and Sir Francis Brian, the Lord Marshal, in July last, and received the answers of the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor, but the Lord Marshal delayed his answer till he and his Lady returned to their own country. That afterwards at Kenlis in Kilkenny, deponent talked apart with the Countess of Ormond, the Lord Marshal's wife, and told her that many about the E. of Desmond, "being simple and lewd men," would not have him come to the Lord Deputy's presence; to which she [Lady Ormond] replied, that if she were of his counsel he should not come at all to the Lord Deputy, which the deponent was to tell the E. of Desmond from her.

He told these things to the Countess of Desmond, who bade him by no means to tell it to the Earl.

[*The Declaration is signed by William Seyntloo, Gerald Aylmer, and Robert Dillon, before whom it was taken.*]

1 *p*.

Modern copy of preceding. 1½ *pp*.

316. Dissolution of the Monasteries.

1549, Sept. 17.—Court of the Augmentations and Revenues of the Kings Majesty's Crown. Book of incumbents and stipendiary priests of any late college, chantry, or service dissolved, having pensions. Total pensions, 11,147*l*. 14*s*. 1*d*.—A° 3 Edw. VI.

128 *pp*.

317. The Lord Protector to Lord Clynton, the King's Deputy at Boulogne.

[1549], Sept. 30 —With reference to the negotiations with Chastillon, sees no peril or danger in communicating with him, either personally or by writing, as long as his Lordship observes his Articles of Instruction. —From Odiham in Hampshire, the last of September.

Signed: E. Somerset.

1 *p*.

318. William Cantwell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1549. Oct. 4.—Since his departure from his Lordship he has taken divers persons, for which he receives much malice from the Lord Marshal and his wife. Trusts he shall do the King and his Lordship such service as shall be acceptable. At Kilkenny there is a common saying among the people, and especially among the servants of the Lord Marshal, that the Lord Deputy should shortly repair into England; with many other false sayings. The Lord Protector's servant is riding with the Lord Marshal to Waterford, and will be at Dublin next Thursday, as he told the writer. Will declare the premises and other matters more amply when he meets his Lordship.—Kilkenny, 4 Oct., 1549.

[*Postscript.*] Certifies his Lordship that the Baron of Upper Ossory's servant is "greatest in talk or communication" with the Lord Marshal; in times past and of late they were "most enemies," now they are "most friends."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

319. William Cantwell to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1549 Oct. 7.—Reports certain rumours of the Lord Deputy's going to England. Declares further that a certain person told him secretly that Desmond, the Baron of Upper Ossory, and other Irishmen were sworn, as soon as his Lordship and the Lord Marshal should go to England, to gather together and drive the King's friends out of the realm. This is he thinks unknown to the Lord Marshal, but known to the lady his wife, who has appointed to meet the Baron of Upper Ossory within these 10 days, for what cause he knows not; but he perceives that they are now great friends who were before this open enemies. Has great ill-will from the Lady Ormond for doing his duty. The men of this town that went "to yorne upon O'Carrol" have returned, and could not prevail against him, saying that O'Brien's son Cahir O'Connor and O'Kelly are with O'Carrol, wherefore they durst not enter the castle, but returned with the loss of some of their men. Is informed that the Irish are all in readiness and watch their time; but will not stir till his Lordship's departure.—Kilkenny, 7th October, 1549.

2 *pp.*

320. The Earl of Warwick to Lord Clynton, the Deputy at Boulogne.

1549, Oct. 15.—Forasmuch as my Lord Thomas Grey is upon the point of returning to Boulogne, forbears to write, for by him the Deputy will understand that they intend to do all that in them lies though they spend their lives. The man that ruled all by wilfulness is restrained, and now things are like to pass otherwise than of long time they have done, more for the King's honour and the wealth and surety of his realm and subjects.—Hampton Court, 15th Oct. 1549.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

321. Isle of Jersey.

1549, Dec. 19.—Inventory of ordnance, &c. at Jersey, delivered by Henry Cornish to Sir Hugh Paulet.

11 *pp.*

322. The Duke of Somerset.

1549, Dec.—"The copy of the Duke of Somerset's letter, sent in September in John Lock's crayer, as well the cipher as other contents."

"Cornish, I have received your several letters, whereby I perceive your want of men and weakness, by reason of the great sickness that reigneth, as well in the Castle as in the country. And where your desire is, thereupon, to have a crew of men, if they possibly might be conveyed with speed, if not Michaelmas passed you should be out of danger by reason of rage of the seas; Cornish, I would you aid as I do wish you, but for it is not possible to provide you 'to fore' Michaelmas, by which time the danger, as you write, is passed, I do defer the same until the spring of the year, praying you in the mean season to supply the want with vigilance, and to foresee your charge.

"The Cipher."

"Where you have advertised me of a[n]isle with sundry little isles pertaining thereto, having a goodly haven for all weathers, where the great ships of St. Malo's, Granville, and coast of Brittany, remain, and a great fishing place, I will that, with all diligence, you send a perfect and discreet man privily there, to set out a 'platt' of the whole, and to sound the depth of the haven, and note all the rocks and dangers, with the entries, how many acres of ground, and how much cattle it is able to sustain, and also, if you can possibly, to get a 'plat' of Sark, wherein you shall do the King's Majesty acceptable service.

"For that perchance you know not how to use your neighbours the Frenchmen, you shall understand the French king hath been 'tofore' Boulogne with a[n] army, and hath taken the Almain camp, through a traitor that was captain there, and after that hath taken Hambylten [Ambleteuse] and the castle.

"I am very sorry for your loss of your ship, as yourself, and will provide you another to help you to recover your loss and to grieve your neighbours.

"For the state of the realm you may be bold to declare openly that the realm was never in more quiet, thanked be God; what (*sic*) in the north my Lord of Warwick, and in the west the Lord Privy Seal, who used themselves so nobly, and with such discretion, that all the rebels are appeased, and their captains and ringleaders taken, with small loss of the King's party, God be thanked, which captains' party hath suffered, and the rest like to have according their demerit; that the Frenchmen have us not at such advantage as they thought to have had us. Fare you well."

Note appended:—"To our remembrance this before-written is the copy and effect of a letter sent by the Duke of Somerset to Mr. Cornish, his Lieutenant, in Coke's bark of Southampton, in December 1549."

Signed "Helyer de Carteret, Charles Mabssone, D. Soulemont."

"Sir John Thynne's letter."

"Master Cornish, I commend me unto you; counselling you in all your affairs to send from time to time one of your men to follow the same, for I assure you I am so 'empeshyd' with so weighty matters that by reason thereof you have not so brief (*sic*) despatch as my heart doth wish you; wherefore it shall be best for you to use my counsel. Wishing you your health, &c."—*No date.*

"The letter sent by the *Flight.*"

"Cornish, I have sent you by Courtney the *Flight*, according your desire, willing you to suffer the same Courtney to deal in her, until such time that I send him another pinnace of mine, to serve about the isles, and to have conveyance of letters from you and Alderney, as occasion shall serve; which pinnace will be with you shortly. Fare you well."—*Undated.*

Signed: "Charles Mabssone."

2 pp.

323. Brian Jonys, Constable of Carlow, to the Lord Deputy.

1549.—After my departure from your Honour at Maynooth, my Lady Marshal, being at John de la Hyde's house, called me passing by, where, amongst other talk, she declared that her access at that instant to your Honour was to complain of injuries done unto her and hers by Colcloght; adding that, as the King's stud had eaten the grass off the Dullagh, so they were like to devour the lands. "Whiles I was widow," quoth she, "and had not married an Englishman, I defended and kept my own, or at the least, no man went about to defeat me of my right. Well is the woman unmarried; I am bade to hold my peace, and that my husband shall have answer made unto him." She had a great many artichokes before her, which I suppose were of your Honour's garden. Both lay sleeping on a pallet thereby, where she full familiarly threw all the artichokes at him one after the other. Then she addressed herself to the saddle: I attended. Then suddenly, "O Mr. Jonys," quoth she, "I know not what to say or do, except I should fight for it." "Madam," said I, "you have too piteous a face to be a bloody warrior;" with that she smiled; "into such an enemy's hand (if needs I fall) God send me," quoth I. "What say you?" said she. I answered, "Marry, Madam, you can little skill in fighting." "Though I cannot," said she, "I have a thousand and more that can; but God forbid that should come to that point, as I will never attempt it, but give over all, and go among my friends, and live upon my own. Now my heart is eased, Mr. Jonys," said she, "that I have disclosed my heart to my friend." With that she departed. My Lord and my Lady, in their return from Dublin, lay two nights with Pepparde. Giles Hovingden happened to be there with them, who told me that she said, "I cannot blame Mr. Colcloght, neither Watkin Aphowell, for any wrong they do me, for they do as they be commanded. If it were not given them in charge, they durst not to attempt it. And more lief were it for me to be Watkin Aphowell's wife than my Lord Marshal's, for she . . . . . the name and saying, she is only sewed unto. My Lady of Ormond is not spoken of. But I force not, I will go live upon my own inheritance under my Lord of Desmond, and I know he will defend me." All this while my Lord Marshal spoke nothing, but that which sounded to your Lordship's honour, and gave his wife sweet words. My Lord's men, part were with me that season, who declared that your fellow . . . . . was in ward. They much praised his learning, and said he would strongly reason by Scripture, touching the Sacrament, which part him pleased. His opinion about the marriage of priests, &c.

Endorsed: "1549. The Constable of Caterlog's [Carlow's] words of such things as my Lady of Ormond spake unto him."

Addressed: "To my Lord Deputies moste honorabell Lordshippe."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

324. Archbishopric of Cologne.

[1549.]—Acts of the Council of the Diocese of Cologne, under Adolphus, Archbishop of Cologne.—*Undated.*

6 *pp.*

325. Articles of Impeachment against Leche, a servant of the Lord Marshal of Ireland.

1549. That he said that it was more lawful for a man to forsake his Christendom than for a priest to marry a wife, aud that he would never go into the churches and temples after mass ceased to be said therein, nor go to church to hear a sermon. That he refused to believe the authorised translation of the New Testament as to St. Paul having been a tentmaker, and that he demanded why men should now be obliged to pay tithes when they no longer had masses and other such services; And that, sitting at table with divers others, he exhorted them to do and believe as their forefathers had done, and not to give in to the new fashions.

Endorsed: "Articles to be objected to Leche, my Lord Marshal's servant, 1549."

1½ *pp.*

326. IRELAND.

1549.—Memoranda of certain seditious utterances by two messengers from O'Connor and O'More named Cahir McHone and Conor O'Dowlyn, with an Agreement by the Council of Ireland for their imprisonment during the Lord Deputy's pleasure, signed by the Council.

The confession of Cahir McHone is appended.

Endorsed: "The Agreement of the Council for the imprisoning of Caire McHone and Conor O'Dowlin in Angus O'Conor's matter, 1549."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

2½ *pp.*

327. JOHN MARDELEY.

1549.—A declaration of the power of God's Word concerning the Holy Supper of the Lord, confuting all liars and false teachers which maintain their masking Mass invented against the Word of God, and the King's Majesty's most holy proceedings. Compiled by John Mardeley, clerk of the King's Mint, called Suffolk House. A.D. 1548. Dedicated to the Duke of Somerset, Protector.

57 *pp.*

[*At the end:—*] A complaint against the stiff-necked, by the same author.

Begins, "Alas I Lament the Dull abused brayne."

Ends, "To preserve this truth drowned so pytuously."

5½ *pp.*

328. THE BORDERS.

1549.—Expenses upon the borders of Scotland, 34 Henry VIII. to 3 Edward VI.

3½ *pp.*

329. TAX ON CLOTH.

[1549.]—A warrant, signed by King Edward and the Lord Protector, for the remission of an impost of 8*d.* in the pound on every piece of cloth.

1 *p.*

330. STAFFORD FAMILY.

[1549 ?].—Document endorsed, "Titlings of offices taken out of the Checker," relating chiefly to the Stafford family.

Latin. 9 *pp.*

331. "MR. WEBBE'S BOOK."

[1549 ?].—"Notes taken out of the Receipt among the Assizes." 3 Edw. VI. Staffordshire [1½ *pp.*], with one page of notes "out of Mr. Webbe's book."
Latin.

[1549 ?].—Further memoranda from Mr. Webbe's book [?] of a nature similar to the following.
Latin. 7½ *pp.*

[1549 ?]—Names of persons in different counties at whose deaths inquisitions were taken, from the reign of Henry III. to Henry VIII. *Headed:* "This book was taken out of Mr. Webbe's book, the copy whereof Mr. Stokesley of the Chancery hath."
Latin. 25 *pp.*

332. TOPOGRAPHICAL.

[1549 ?].—Alphabetical list of castles and manors.
Latin. 20 *pp.*

[1549 ?].—Alphabetical list of cities and towns.
28½ *pp.*

333.—SERMON.

[1549] —Sermon on the parables, Luke, ch. xviii. [? By Bishop Bonner.]
Noted:—"My Lord" the preacher read a bill of the news of the suppression of the rebellion in Devonshire, Cornwall, and Norfolk, which the King and Council had sent him the day before, desiring him to read it publicly. [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, Edw. VI., 1549, Aug.]
25½ *pp.*

334. TREATY between ENGLAND and FRANCE.

1549–50, March 24.—"The copy of the articles of the treaty of peace concluded between the King's Majesty's Ambassadors and the French, 24 March 1549." Boulogne to be restored in six weeks to the French. The King of France to pay 400,000 crowns to the King of England.
Copy. *Latin.* 5¼ *pp.* [These articles are printed *in extenso* in Rymer's *Fœdera*, Vol. XV., pp. 212–215.]

335. MR. RICHARD GOODRICKE to MR. SECRETARY CECIL.

[1550], Aug. 22.—Entreats his assistance for the bearer, the Vicar of Tathewell, near Louth, in Lincolnshire, who is so troubled and vexed by one Dyon, of Lincolnshire, "a busy naughty man," that he is almost weary both of his benefice and of his life. The vicar before this complained to Lord Willoughby, when he was Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, of the injuries done to him, who, finding the said Dyon irreformable, applied to the Privy Council by whom the said Dyon was committed to the Fleet, and on his release he promised to abide the decision of Edw. Dymock, Sir Francis Ayscough, the Archdeacon of Lincoln, and the Chancellor of the Church of Lincoln, to be made by them by a fixed day. He however craftily kept himself at London until the day was expired; notwithstanding which on his return the above-named arbitrators met at Rasen and endeavoured to reconcile the two parties, but were in the end, for want of bond, compelled to leave the matter as they found it. Since which time Dyon continueth his injuries which increase daily to the vicar's undoing unless he may have Cecil's help at the hands of the Council. Prays him therefore to direct some earnest letters from the Council to Dyon, commanding him to cease molesting this poor man, and also to submit himself to the order of the above-named persons in the matter in dispute.

From London the 22nd of August.

1 *p.*

336. The COUNCIL to SIR THOMAS SPEKE and SIR JOHN ST. LOW.

1550, Oct. 14.—Again directing them to see to the execution of a proclamation lately issued in every county for prohibiting the export of divers commodities, and for bringing grain to the markets.—Richmond, 14 Oct. 1550. [*The name of Sir Hugh Paulet is struck out of the address.*]

Signed:—E. Somerset, W. Wiltshire, J. Bedford, W. Northampton, T. Wentworth, T. Darcy, and W. Cecil.

Endorsed:—"M. of a letter to certain shires from the Council for the execution of the proclamations for bringing victuals to the markets."

1½ *pp.*

337. DR. N. WOTTON to SECRETARY CECIL.

1550, Nov. 12.—For redubbing a little negligence in the writing of his lease is fain to send the bearer to London again.

By his particulars he should have had the wood and underwood, which in the lease are expressly reserved.

If there be any news which may be imparted to him they will be welcome.—Canterbury, 12 Nov. 1550.

½ *p.*

338. NEW COLLEGE, OXFORD.

1550, Nov.—Minute to the Visitors of Oxford to examine the Statutes of New College in all such points as concern the office of the Warden, and, if sufficient cause be found from them, and in the just complaints of the "company" of the said College, whom they are to examine, to proceed to the deposition of the Warden, Dr. Cole.

Endorsed:—Nov. 1550.

Rough Draft. 2 *pp.*

339. WARRANTS.

[1550], Dec.—"A note of certain Warrants for my Lord Treasurer and Sir John Yorke," &c. [*From indorsement.*]

Concerning a payment of 10,000*l.* to the Lord Treasurer in consideration of a similar sum paid by the Lord Treasurer to Sir E. Peckham for the King's use; also, as to the delivery of 3,000*l.* in silver to Sir E. Peckham, which silver had been delivered to the L. Treasurer by Sir John York as a pledge for 3,000*l.* in crowns, &c.

Endorsed:—"December 155–."

Rough Draft. 1½ *pp.*

Copy of the preceding.

340. PRICE of PROVISIONS, &c.

[1550].—A "lamentable complaint of the poor inhabitants" of divers counties, temp. Edw. VI., respecting the high prices for provisions, grievances as to land tenure, &c. [*This document is very dilapidated and the ink faded.*]

7½ *pp.*

341. HUNTING in FORESTS.

[1550].—Petition of the freeholders of Bucks and Northampton as to hunting in forests, in reply to the King's proclamation against hunting in his Honor of Grafton.—*Undated.*

5 *sheets.*

342. GENEALOGICAL.

[1550 ?].—Rough genealogical notes on the families of Turbervile, Stradling, De la Bere, Bassett, St. John, Gamage, and Vernon; Tildsley, Walcott, and Pereira. Those on the families of Tildsley and Pereira in Cecil's hand.—*Endorsed by Cecil.*

5 *pp.*

343. DR. N. WOTTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1550-1, Jan. 2.]—Thanks him for the trouble he has taken to rectify the error in his lease. With reference to the news of the rising of the Protestants in Germany, thinks there is danger lest our trusty and well beloved friends of France, perceiving the Emperor to have his hands full, should seize the occasion to pick a quarrel with us. Knowing the great desire they have to live at peace with us (that is to say to have Calais again, the keeping of which they say is the only cause of war between us), an orator of less eloquence than Tully might persuade him that our said friends, having such an occasion, would have as much respect to their commodity as to their promise, "which is wont to bind Frenchman as long as it shall please them."—Canterbury, the 2nd of January 1550.

2 *pp.*

[Haynes p. 112. *In extenso.*]

344. ADVICES from TRANSYLVANIA and HUNGARY.

[1550-1], January 19.—Matters in Transylvania are in this state: that the foreigners have departed, and left the government of that province to the princes, who are in accord with the Turks to pay them tribute, and will promise to submit to the King of the Romans. In Hungary war is expected, but no provision has been made through want of money. The King is about to start for Bohemia. The Turks had advanced towards Buda, to occupy an island between Comar and Buda; but, by the news, they have abandoned the attack.—Gratz in Carinthia, 19 January.

Italian. ½ *p.*

345. SIR ANTONY ST. LEGER to SIR MICHAEL STANHOPE.

[1550-1], Feb. 16.—Recommends to his favour "his loving friend Randall Brereton" who is about to repair into those parts. Assures him that he is a right honest man and hath long served here.—Kilmainham, 16 Feb. 1550.

1 *p.*

346. EXAMINATION of [WILLIAM] SETH.

1550–1, March 7.—"One Seth, servant to Bonner, late Bishop of London, taken with bringing a barrel of Dr. Smith's most false and detestable books from Paris. Examined the 7th of March 1550, before the Lord Great Master, the Lord Privy Seal, the Lord Great Chamberlain, the Marquis Dorset, and the Lord Admiral, and saith as followeth":—

Examinate received of the said Dr. Smith 200 of his books to bring into England, 100 in English and 100 in Latin, besides certain others which he sent for tokens to sundry persons. Also, he brought from one Dr. Baines, reader of Hebrew in Paris, an Englishman, a letter with a book to Dr. Bonner, late Bishop of London, which letter with the book he delivered to one Keightley, Bonner's servant. Examinate brought other letters from Dr. Baines to the Bishop of Chichester, with a book which he delivered to Caywood, a printer dwelling at the sign of the Holy Ghost, to deliver to the said Bishop, and also a letter to Dr. Boorne from Dr. Baines. Examinate brought a letter and a book from Dr. Smith to one Baldwin Watton, of London, and another letter and a book to one Walter Hopton, of Oxford. At Dieppe as he was coming over, he met with one Cayly, a book-binder, who addressed him with a remembrance of his own hand to one Walter Prince, servant to Mr. Peckham, to receive 80 of his English books and 20 of the Latin, if he could not otherwise utter them, and to give him for them twelve pence for a piece. Examinate brought another letter to one White, Warden of Winchester, from T. Martyn, a student at Paris, touching books which he could not provide for the said White, according to his request, which books were to be delivered to White of London to be sent to White of Winchester. The said Cayly gave him remembrance to one Beard, a tailor dwelling in Fleet Street, that he should give one book to Reynolds, a priest. Examinate brought divers letters and books to divers others, as Mr. Seton; White; the King's crossbow-maker; Anne Alford; Royar, a printer; De la Hide; Mr. Boorne, and others, besides a great number appointed and named by Dr. Smith to receive of his books. In the letter to Anne Alford is declared the sending to her three other letters, by one Lyle's wife, dwelling at Battle-bridge in Southwark, whereof one was to John Holstock, one to Mr. Smith, and the other to the said Anne; the effect of the three letters being contained in this last letter to Anne Alford. In the letter sent to Seton from Dr. Baines, he requireth to borrow ten or twelve pounds, and the same to be sent by examinate, or any other that comes first, and a letter with the same.

2½ *pp.*

347. WILLIAM SETH to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1550–1], March 8.—This is to certify the truth of all such things as he does know, or did, since his departure from England about the previous Twelfth-tide, till his present return to London. He dwelt with the late Bishop of London till about Allhallows-tide, when "he fell out with me and did beat me out of his chamber at the Marshalsea; it was about 6 or 7 o'clock at night, and for that night got me into his servant's chamber, and a day or two after I sent him word in writing that I could not find in my heart to do him any longer service, wherewith he was contented that I should depart at Christmas last past, about which time I had my wages of him, and gave me xl*s.* in my purse; at which time I told him I intended God willing to go into France, there to get me a master, and to at[tend] to have the French tongue, and there to abide for a year or two, desiring him he would write to Mr. Bayne to have me himself, or to help me to a master at Paris; the which he did, and, having that letter, I took my leave of him, and went straight to Paris." His want of success, and return to England. Received certain books of Dr. Smith to sell. Had but two letters when he went over to Paris, the one to Mr. Bayne, and the other from the King's crossbow-maker to his son then an apprentice at Paris. Mention of certain books he bought, and of others which, as well as some letters, he had received to deliver on his return to London. Expresses his submission to the King and Council, and craves pardon for his offences. Humbly begs the Council to let him have somewhat for the books, or else he is utterly undone, as he has scarcely any money. Also begs that he may have a licence to go again to Paris, where he intends to be an apprentice with a printer of the name of Jeune.—Sunday, 8 March.

3½ *pp.*

348. EXAMINATION of WILLIAM SETH.

[1550–1, March 10].—1. Interrogatories to be administered to William Seth.

3 *pp.*

[1550–1], March 10.—2. Answers to the above Interrogatories. —Dated 10 March, 6 (*sic*) Edw. VI.

Examinate dwelt for five years with the late Bishop of London. He gave himself most to read French books and certain English ones, as the Bishop of Winchester's book of the Sacrament, and divers other books, as "the newest Testament in English and in French," Maron's Aurelius, and such others. He departed from the service of the late Bishop of London to the intent he might go into France and there learn the French tongue. Also in the Marshalsea the said late Bishop did fall out with examinate and did beat him with a bedstaff. At certain times he used to read books to the said late Bishop being in his bed. These books were a French Chronicle, and also an English book, the name of which he knows not, but thinks it contained matter of religion; what the same matter was he cannot remember. After his controversy with the said late Bishop there was a reconciliation between them. Thereupon examinate declared to him he would travel to Paris, and required the Bishop's favourable letters to Dr. Bayne. These the Bishop gave, and also declared that he would gladly send a book to Dr. Bayne, but thought there would be some peril in sending it; what the book was examinate does not know, but thinks it was in Latin. After his coming to Paris Dr. Bayne promised to help him to a service if he could, and so did divers other English scholars being there. While there Dr. Bayne and Dr. Smith inquired of him whether the late Bishop of Winchester, the late Bishop of London, and the Bishops of Worcester and Chichester were in trouble, and on his stating their troubles they did much lament the same, especially Dr. Bayne the case of the Bishop of Chichester, affirming that he had been most bound to him of all others. Examinate carried over with him into France two letters, one from the late Bishop of London, the other from a crossbow-maker dwelling in Southwark to his son in Paris. He knew Dr. Smith, but not Dr. Bayne, before his going into France. Confesses that he brought over with him "two painted papers of the image of Luther," whereof he determined to have given one to the late Bishop of London. Dr. Bayne sent commendations to the said Bishop and willed him to receive his persecution patiently, for he was neither the first that had suffered persecution, nor should be the last. Mr. Martyn, a scholar of Paris, sent a letter to Mr. Borne with a book, by examinate, which letter he gave to one Cawood to deliver; the book, which he thinks concerns the Sacrament, remains in the barrel. He also brought over with him out of France two little books in French concerning the answer which the Commons of Devonshire made to the King of England in the time of the late commotion, one of which books was sent by Dr. Bayne to the late Bishop of London.

[*On another leaf are a few interrogatories to be administered to John Caywood; these have reference chiefly to his relations with Seth*].

4 pp.

349. H. Holbeck to Rowland Browne.

1550–1, March 10.—Has consigned to him three "garnish of vessels" and, in addition, six banqueting dishes and six saucers to be delivered to him by Wm. Pawpers of Berwick. [*The rest of the letter* (3 *pages, closely written*) *is in cypher, and relates to a previous consignment of* 28 *pipes of oil, respecting which proceedings appear to have been instituted against Rowland Browne by certain merchants of Edinburgh, and to other mercantile transactions.*]—From London, the 10 March 1550.

3 pp.

350. William Seth to Master Frogmorton.

[1550–1], March 18.—Gives further particulars of his letter to the late Bishop of London, and of his communications with Dr. Bayne and Dr. Smith. Prays for his discharge and that he may obtain the requests made in his former letter. Hopes the Council will not favour him the less, because he was servant to the late Bishop of London. Would rather die than remain in his present misery. The rack may force him to tell lies, but when he is eased of the pain he will declare them again to be lies. His poor and miserable condition. "I have been here prisoner in the custody of Mr. Bailly about 11 days, where I shall pay as far as I can hear 12*d.* for every day and night."—"From the Bailly of Westminster's servants' house at Westminster," 18 March.

3½ pp.

351. William Seth.

[1550–1, March].—"A breviate of the deposition of William Seth touching those matters that be most material."

Broadside. 1½ *pp.*

352. Henry Marquis of Dorset to [Sir Michael] Stanhope.

1551, April 19.—Begs him to grant to his brother Medeley, the bearer, certain closes, parcel of the possessions of the late Monastery of Lenton, in Nottinghamshire, for an extended term of years, his brother having acquired an unexpired lease thereof from Sir John Markham, to whom they had been previously granted by him.—Brodegate, 19 April 1551.

1 *p.*

353. Edward the Sixth to the French King.

1551, April 25.—A letter of credit for Mr. William Pickering as Ambassador to the French Court in the place of Mr. John Mason.—From our Manor of Greenwich, the 25 day of April 1551.

Endorsed:—"It served not."

French. ½ *p.*

354. Edward VI. to Henry II. of France.

1551, April 25.—Notifying the recall of Sir John Mason and choice of Sir Wm. Pickering in his place.—Greenwich, 25 April 1551.

Endorsed by Cecil. French. 1 *p.*

355. Proclamation as to the Coinage.

1551, April —.—Draft proclamation setting out that King Henry VIII., to provide money for his last wars, did abase his coin, and coined testons valued at 12*d.*, and also groats of the same baseness at the rate of 4*d.* sterling. Subsequently King Edward VI. did also issue shillings and groats under another stamp, valuing the same at 12*d.* and 4*d.* That by reason of the high valuation of this base coin, a great number of counterfeits had got into circulation. His Majesty, therefore, ordains, that after the last day of August, then next ensuing, the shillings shall be current for 9*d.* and the groats for 4*d.* Given the — day of April, 5 Edw. VI.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"28 May 1551. Proclamation of the abatement of xij.^{d} and iiij.^{d}.

4½ *pp.*

356. Edward VI. to Henry II., King of France.

1551, May 12.—Notifying the recall of Sir John Masone, resident ambassador in France, and intimating the appointment of Sir William Pickering, gentleman of the chamber, to the post. Sir John Masone is to return as speedily as possible.—Greenwich, 12 May 1551.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Letter of Credence for Mr. Piker. to the F. Kyng."

Draft. French. ⅓ *Sheet.*

357. Dr. N. Wotton to Wm. Cecil.

1551, May 20.—Is now arrived at Brussels, and as he was forced to tarry awhile at Canterbury and Antwerp, so, departing on the morrow, he intends not to stay much by the way until he comes to his journey's end, which he trusts shall not be even so far as Anspach, for the Emperor, about the 2nd of June, has appointed to depart thence for Brussels. It will not be easy to have an audience of him on the way if the Emperor is now the man he was wont to be. Would fain have tarried till his arrival, but doubts how it would have been taken. Expresses his desire to receive news from England. Importance to an ambassador of news from his own country. Inquires after Sir Wm. Petre's health, and whether he is come to court again. Promise to place at the grammar school the son of the searcher of Dover. Desires his recommendations to his cousin Cooke.—Brussels, 20 May 1551.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 113. *In extenso.*]

358. John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, to the Privy Council.

1551, June 16.—Has received their letter of the 15th instant, wherein, since their resolutions to coin 160,000*l.*, so that his Majesty should not be destitute of treasure, they now find that 40,000*l.* are ready in some of the King's treasuries. Recites what the Council propose to do in the matter, and as they ask for his opinion as to their proposals with regard to this coinage he gives it, though he has but small experience in matters of so great importance. As to the first point, of the 40,000*l.*, he is glad to hear it, for to him "it is a rare thing, his Majesty and all we that have called upon it of long hath been borne in hand that it hath been always issued by warrants." To the rest of that point he has but one song, like the cuckoo. Reminds them of the bargain with York, to deliver between this and the end of August 160,000*l.* of clear revenue without any charges. If they remit this they will lose 60,000*l.* at least, or if his Majesty were minded to cry down the testern immediately to sixpence (than which in his opinion there could not be a greater benefit to the realm) his Majesty would still lose 40,000*l.* by the remitting of this bargain. This 40,000*l.* might go towards the payment of their debt beyond sea this next March, or to clear the jewels, otherwise his Majesty would have to pay for the jewels out of his coffers, which was not meant. Is sure they would be glad to have the King out of debt, but under their Lordships' reformations, it is rather the way to plunge them into further care and sorrow; wherein he has found so little pleasure that he would rather be dead than live such a life as this two or three years they have been in. Would it not be better then, he asks, to let the King gain this 60,000*l.* by the last of August, and with that to buy bullion, which would then be cheaper? Prays the Council to bear with him this time of sickness, being weak and lacking memory.—"Scribbled in my bed this morning, at 4 of the clock, the 16th of June 1551."

Signed.

4 *pp.*

Copy of preceding.

359. John Abell to Secretary Cecil.

1551, June 27.—Sends such things as he has heard, since his coming hither, of credible persons. The Bishop of Rome hath proclaimed war in Italy against the French King on account of the city of Parma, which the King took about three or four months past. When the French King perceived the Bishop to be displeased thereat, he sent his ambassadors to excuse or delay the matter until he had got in the harvest about Parma, and when the city was thus victualled at all points, his ambassadors came home without doing anything, which resulted in the declaration of war by the Bishop, so that many men had been slain already. The Emperor hath granted to help the Bishop with 12,000 men, which he doth take up in these parts to send to Italy. The Captain of Milan perceiving soldiers going to Parma through those parts, which is the nearest way, as it is reported, issued out, and slew 40 of the French King's soldiers, whereupon, the French King's men made ready certain light horsemen, and set upon them, and slew above 100, besides those that they took prisoners. It is therefore likely there will be war between the Emperor and the French King. As he came upward into this country he met many horsemen, and in one town lay 700 in readiness to go to the borders in Lytzelberg [Luxemburg] lands, and to the borders of other countries adjoining France. The Emperor hath carried much ordnance into Luxemburg to defend the borders, and war will probably be proclaimed as soon as harvest is in on both sides. "The city of Magdeburg is yet besieged, but they within be merry and have meat, drink, men, and money enough for a long season, so that they take no thought." Admonishes Cecil "to beware of the French King's wiles, the which with delayings seeketh to prolong the time for his advantage," as lately appeared, by keeping his ambassadors so long at home before sending them to the King of England. When in England, it was shewed him that Dr. Bruno was here, but cannot hear where he is. Supposes it not good to put Bruno too much in trust. Has "much of many men in these parts that he (Bruno) will play with both hands." Prays Cecil to inform Mr. Cheke that Peter Martyr's book is not yet come hither, when it does he will save copies for Cheke and Cecil.—Strasburg otherwise called Argentine, 27 June 1551.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

360. The Coinage.

1551, June —.—Draft proclamation setting out that although the King had fixed a day as late as possible for the proclamation concerning the abasing of the value of testons and groats to take effect, yet certain covetous people, by the excessive raising of prices of victuals and other things, in the hands of grasiers, great farmers, and merchants, had rendered it needful to shorten the day from the last day of August to the date of the present proclamation.—Greenwich, the — of June, 1551.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"9th of July."

1½ *pp.* [*See* Patent Roll, 5 Edw. VI. pt. 4. m. 13 (26).]

Copy of preceding.

361. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir W. Cecil.

1551, July 14.—His return home is delayed through the Emperor not coming down to Flanders at the time fixed, he will therefore soon require another warrant for money. Refers to the delay of the French in sending their Legation.—Augsburg, 14 July 1551. *Signed.*

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 114. *In extenso.*]

362. Sir John Alen to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. 10.—Thanks Cecil for the furtherance of his suits as appears in his letter of the 9th of July, but the stay that chanced after to them he ascribes to his mishap. Is grieved now that he ever spoke of them. Wishes that the Council had never encouraged him to hope for any recompense. The charges of the suit and his "furniture" to serve under Lord Cobham must cost him 500 marks, and now if he should resort to England, before he could return—as suits be delayed there—it would cost him as much more. He will not purchase for the time he has to live an annuity so dear. Besides, being a sickly man, it would be dangerous to cross this winter, and he would require the King's licence to depart the realm. Has therefore not only himself, but also procured the Lord Deputy to write to the Council touching his suits, and also to Lord Warwick. As regards the form of the warrant for his annuity "it is plain Dunstable," as all others of like nature be, unless fault be found in the preamble by recital of his service. Hopes it will be granted so as it may be a perfect grant, assigning where he is to be paid, otherwise he "woll non of it." As for the 21 years' reversion of his leases, which divers others that be far behind him in service have obtained—laments his utter disparagement, that after being 20 years a councillor here, it was not enough to take from him his office and living, but he was put out of Council to wait among serving men—has sent a newer warrant, and for 21 contented himself with 10 years' reversion, so as not to press the Council too much.—Dublin, 10 August 1551.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.*

Annexed:

1. *The Privy Council to Sir John Alen, Lord Chancellor of Ireland.*

Informing him that the King, for certain urgent causes, had addressed letters for his revocation, nevertheless his Majesty remains his good and gracious Lord, and mindeth to declare the same more fully on his arrival, so that he shall have good cause to feel himself well contented, and his labours well employed. Bidding him repair towards his Majesty with convenient diligence.—Westminster, 20 *July* 1550.

½ *p. Copy.*

2. *The Earl of Wiltshire to the same.*

Assures him that his recall is for no displeasure, but that he continues in the favour of the King and Council. Though by the letters of revocation he is ordered to repair to the King's presence as soon as his causes are well established, still, if he has occasion to tarry longer in Ireland, a notification to that effect from the Lord Deputy would suffice to obtain the required permission. The Lord Deputy has instructions signed by the King and Council how to proceed in all matters. His brother has made diligent suit in all his causes, and has deserved great thanks.—Windsor, 6 *August* 1550.

½ *p. Copy.*

3. *The Privy Council to Sir John Alen.*

Informing him that Lord Cobham is about to repair to Ireland on sundry matters of importance. Knowing Alen's experience in that realm, and his earnest goodwill to the Commonwealth there, they require him to attend upon Lord Cobham on his arrival at Waterford, and in the meantime to consider what things need reformation in that realm, and how they may best be redressed. He is to act as councillor during Cobham's abode there.—Greenwich, 29 *Jan.* 1550 [1550–1].

1 *p. Copy.*

4. *Sir William Petre to Sir John Alen.*

From the Council's letters he shall perceive their good opinions of him, and how they propose to employ him. Has thought good to put him in remembrance so to use his doings, as they may appear to tend only to the common wealth of Ireland, without respect of any one or more particular men or any other things past. Whereby, as he shall best please God, so shall his advice take the better success, and himself in the end attain the more credit and good opinion among all men. He is not to be discouraged that his other suits are not ended, for the Council mind earnestly to consider him right well, and his good service at this time shall much further the same. Lord Cobham has reported most favourably about him. Urges him to increase this good opinion.—Greenwich, 29 *January* 1550 [1550–1].

1 *p. Copy.*

5. *Sir Anthony Sentleger [Lord Deputy of Ireland] to the Privy Council.*

Has delivered the letters of revocation to Sir John Alen, and communicated to him the Council's pleasure, that he may *either tarry in Ireland or repair to England. Upon account of his infirmities, and the approach of winter, and considering his late return, Alen has determined to remain in Ireland. Has been requested to signify this intention to their Lordships, with a request that they would consider Alen's suit for his better living, having regard to his long service.—Dublin,* 18 *Sept.* 1550.

Copy. ½ *p.*

6. "*The Council of Ireland to the Lords of the Council of England, —for Sir John Alen.*"

Petition in favour of Sir John Alen on his removal from the office of Lord Chancellor of Ireland, considering his long abode and travail in the King's affairs, wherein he hath been "an earnest and painful man," and especially since his last return.—Dublin, 18 *September* 1550.

Copy. ½ *p.*

Endorsed by Alen :—"Copies of the Council's letters."

Copies of the preceding letter from Sir J. Alen to Secretary Cecil (10 Aug. 1551), and of the enclosures.

363. Dr. N. Wotton to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. 10.—By the trouble of his own mind, hearing only of this sharp rod, wherewith it pleaseth God presently to visit and chastise the poor realm of England, he can well appreciate how Cecil must be disquieted. Here, they rejoice at the calamity, and impute it to the religion, and say, *Ubi est Deus eorum?* Is glad that the sickness now abates, probably because the nature of the disease is now known, and therefore remedies are found. As to Cecil's question touching the sale of Mr. Barnadyne's lead, both he and his friends at Canterbury would be glad to shew Barnadyne pleasure, so far as they reasonably may, because of his great gifts and to show favour to strangers. The matter stands thus : Mr. Barnadyne has a house appointed to his prebend, wherein he dwells, which other prebendaries before him had been contented with. He now desires to raise it up a good height and to add many chambers thereto; to assist him in the charges the Chapter granted him timber, &c., but now, Barnadyne wants to sell the lead on his house and put that money in his purse, or a good portion of it. Thus the Chapter and his successors will be put to the expense of tiling and other repairs, which seems unreasonable, as the present lead roof is so good. It would also be an example that might be followed by others of the Chapter whose houses were so covered. Regrets that neither the Chapter nor he can find the matter more reasonable than they do. Thinks that if Mr. Barnadyne must needs obtain it, he ought to labour by his friends to win those of the Chapter that are at home, for if by their consent it were done, who would then speak any further in it? "We have as yet no answer from my Lords of the King's Council, we do imagine the cause to be as you write."

Requires Cecil's aid with the Council in obtaining another warrant for his diets, and an augmented one, for he finds it impossible to live here without a great deal more. The Emperor is gone to Monaco. They say that the Queen of Hungary, Vayvodas, and Petrovic, are thoroughly agreed with King Ferdinand. Magdeburg still holds out. The Turk's navy has besieged Malta.—Augsburg, 10 August 1551.

[Haynes, p. 116. The beginning and end of this letter printed *in extenso.*]

364. Treaty of Norham.

1551, Aug. 14.—Ratification by Mary Queen of Scots of the treaty of Norham, dated 10 June 1551.—Edinburgh, 14 August 1551.

Copy. Latin. 11 *pp.* [Printed in Rymer's *Fœdera,* Vol. XV., pp. 281–2 and pp. 265–272.]

Another copy of the preceding.

12 *pp.*

365. John Travers to Sir William Cecil.

1551, Aug. 17.—Beseeching Cecil to further his suit before the Lords of the Council, for the augmentation of his stipend as Master of the Ordnance.—Dublin, 17 August 1551

Signed.

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

366. Robert Reneger to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551, Aug. 21.—Desiring Cecil to talk with his brother, the bearer, and to assist him with advice. His brother readeth a lecture of philosophy at Magdalen College, Oxford, for a half year and more, and for 12 months past has been bound to the study and disputations of divinity. Now also he is burdened to be a minister, inasmuch as he has been two years Master of Arts, whereby he thinks he shall be obliged to give up his lectures.—Southampton, 21 August 1551.

Signed.

½ *p.*

367. Sir John Alen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1551, Aug. 31.—Reminding Cecil of his suits, and beseeching him to despatch the man he sent to England lately for the same purpose. Commends the bearer, Mr. Cowley, a servant of the Duke of Somerset, who is compelled to return to England about a suit. Though he (Alen) is "out of Council and estimation" to further any suit, yet he assures Cecil that the bearer is one of those who have served here in dangerous times, and having planted themselves here, should be cherished and maintained and not weeded out.—Dublin, 31 August 1551.

Holograph. ¾ *p.*

368. Mistress Blaunche Crofton to Secretary Cecil.

1551, Aug. —.—Her husband had the keeping of the Prince's wardrobe, for which he obtained Letters Patent. Since Christmas Sir Walter Mildmay sent for the patent, which she took to him herself. She was then ordered to make out a rental, which she did, amounting to 30*l.*, and gave it to Mildmay. The next news she had was that Sir W. Mildmay and Sir Anthony Cope had taken a survey with a pack-thread round about the house, and Sir Anthony bought it for 60*l.* After Sir Anthony's death his son sold it to one Augustine, dwelling at the Blue Anchor in Thames Street, for 300*l.* Augustine had now applied to see her patent, which she had refused. Since then he had gone to the tenants and ordered them to pay no rent. Prays Cecil to be her friend in the matter.

Endorsed:—"August 1551."

2 *pp.*

DMIRAL CLINTON to SECRETARY CECIL.

glad to hear of the false nest broken that had inst the King. Encloses copy of a letter from ving that their quarters are not clear of stirrers ten to the justices to take order for the appre- persons; urges that the same may be done at by Cecil's father.—Sempringham, 2 *August* (*but see date of enclosure*).

Signed.

Endorsed:—"1551."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 114. *In extenso.*]

Enclosure,

Sir J. Harrington to the Lord Admiral.

Giving particulars as to an intended insurrection by certain evil disposed persons in Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, and Rutland, with the steps taken at Uppingham to defeat the confederacy. Assures his Lordship that the country is very ready to serve with them, except these certain light knaves, horsecorsers, and craftsmen.—Exton, 2 *September* [1551].

[Haynes, p. 115. *In extenso.*]

370. ORDNANCE.

1551, Sept. 7.—1. Proportion of ordnance for two batteries, and for an army royal, and metal for the same.

3 *pp.*

2. Ordnance in the Tower of London, 7th Sept. 1551.

1 *p.*

371. ROBERT ETON to MR. DENHAM (Secretary to Lord Stourton.)

1551, Oct. 4.—On his departure with his master to the French Court left certain wearing apparel in the hands of their host, Mr. Emson, in Tothill Street. Begs him to look over it lest it should be destroyed by moths or otherwise.—Venice, 4 Oct. 1551.

1½ *pp.*

372. SIR THOMAS CAWERDEN to SIR WM. CECIL.

1551, Oct. 26.—Enclosing a docquet of the charges connected with the erection of a banqueting house, and sundry standings, in Hyde and Marybone Parks, at the time of the visit of Marshal St. André. Is unable to subscribe the same, as the gross sum does not agree with the particulars. Explains that the Surveyor of the King's Works, Lawrence Brodshawe, was appointed to settle the payments.—Blechingly, 26 Oct. 1551.

1 *p.*

Encloses,

The charges and proportions of the banqueting house newly erected in Hyde Park, and divers standings in the same Park, and also in Marybone Park, 6–28 *July,* 5 *Edw. VI.*:—

Hyde Park.—The banqueting house 62 *ft. long and* 21 *ft. wide, the stairs containing one way* 60 *ft. and the other way* 30 *ft., with a great turret over the "halpase."*

Item. Three ranges of brick for roasting, and furnaces for boiling.

Item. All kinds of tables, forms, trestells, dressers, rushes, &c., for furnishing the house and banquet.

Item. Three small standings 10 *ft. by* 8 *ft.*

Marybone Park.—Item, one standing 40 *ft. by* 18 *ft., the floor joisted and boarded, and the rest scaffold poles.*

Item, three small standings 10 *ft. by* 8 *ft.*

Charges.—£450. 9*s*. 7*d*.

1 *p*.

Copies of the preceding letter and enclosure.

373. Exchange between Edward VI. and Lord Clinton and Saye.

1551, Nov. 6.—Particulars of an exchange between King Edward VI. and Lord Clinton and Saye, High Admiral of England. The lands assigned and delivered to the King include the manor of Sutton Thruscroppe and Beysbye, the parsonage of Harmeston, and other lands and tenements in the counties of Lincoln, Derby, and Nottingham, amounting to the yearly value of 153*l*. 8*s*. The lands assigned to the Lord Admiral by the King in recompense of the premises include the manors of Epworth, Crull, Bourne, Corbie, Horbline and Billingborowe, Eastlaughton and Westlaughton, Whaplede-hall, Louth, Manthorp, Teylbie, Middle Reison, East Raison, Rowston and Cadnaye, co. Lincoln; the manor and park of Knesall and the manors of Plederthorp and Clypstone, co. Notts; together with other tenements, tithes, and demesne land in the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby, amounting to the clear yearly value of 703*l*. 18*s*. 7¾*d*.

At the foot is the following:—

"Memorandum.—It should appear that there was no more copied forth of this exchange than concerned Mr. Rygges, his office; for that here wanteth much of my L. Admiral's his value, which the King should have."

7 *pp*.

374. Edward VI. to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1551, Nov. 26.—Commends his good service, and in consideration of the heavy charges sustained by him sends for his relief the sum of one thousand pounds.

Endorsed:—26 November 1551.—M. from the King's Majesty to the L. Deputy of Ireland, by Wood.

Imperfect Draft. 2 *pp*.

375. Princess Mary.

[1551.] 1. Draft of the commencement of the letter of the Privy Council (*Haynes*, p. 117), touching the departure of the Lady Mary with her train and family towards the sea coast of Norfolk, "as it is thought, either to fly the realm, or to abide there some foreign power," intending thereby to disturb the common quiet of the realm, "and to resist such ordinances and decrees as the King's Majesty hath set forth and established for the succession of the Imperial Crown of this realm."

½ *p*.

2. Draft of the commencement of the same, addressed to the Council in Wales and the North.

3. Similar commencement, addressed to Lord Ferrers and Lord Wentworth.

⅔ *p.*

4. Draft of the letter sent by the Privy Council to divers lords, on the sudden removal of the Princess Mary from Newhall, in Essex, to Hunsdon, in Hertfordshire, and thence towards Norfolk. The Council state that they know there lacketh not both labour and means of those which be strangers to this realm, and would gladly have the realm so disordered in itself that it might be a prey to the foreign nations; but they nothing doubt, "we shall always, as true and mere Englishmen, keep our country to be England, without putting our heads under Spaniards' or Flemings' girdles, as their slaves and vassals." Instructions are therefore given to cause "the sea coasts and haven towns with the beacons to be watched, both for the arrival of any strangers into the land, or of the going out of the said lady or any of her's."

Endorsed:—"The letters of y^{e} soddene removinge of Quene Marye."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 117. *In extenso.*]

5. Fair copy of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

6. Another fair copy, to the words "subjects of the country."

2 *pp.*

7. Rough draft of the same, with some variations, nearly all cancelled.

1 *p.*

8. Another fair copy of the same, ending at "subjects of the country."

1½ *pp.*

9. Similar fair copy, ending, "this her doing we be sorry for, both for the evil."

½ *p.*

376. EDWARD VI. to the SEIGNORY OF LUCCA.

[1551].—Minute of a letter recommendatory of Peter Vannes, a native of Lucca, and now the King's Ambassador at Venice.—*Undated.*

Latin. 1 *p.*

377. The GREAT SEAL.

[1551 ?]—"Names of eligible persons to be Keeper of the Great Seal during the time of the Lord Chancellor's sickness."

These are,—the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Treasurer, the Bishop of Ely, Mr. Secretary Petre, Doctor Wotton, Mr. Mason, Mr. Bowes, Justice Hales, Mr. Gosnold, Sir Wm. Cecil, and Sir Anthony Cooke.—[*There are several marks against the Bishop of Ely's name.*]

¾ *p.*

378. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1551–2, March 4.—His sudden coming hither, and short return, maketh these folks somewhat astonished. Had plenty of good words at the Queen's hands. They must needs desire to keep in with some that are already out with so many. These Germany matters trouble them sore, and seem to promise some dangerous success. It is rumoured that the Elector of Treves is become altogether French.—Antwerp, 4 March 1551.

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 117. *In extenso.*]

379. MEMORIAL.

1552, April 1.—"Remembraunce of things to be moved to the Kinge's Majestie:"—

The letting out of the old ships; the petition of Lord Bergavenny; Lord Rich's patent; the Bishop of York's case; discharge of the superfluous bulwarks in Essex and Kent, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Primo Aprilis 1552."

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 119. *In extenso.*]

380. The DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the LORDS of the COUNCIL.

1552, April 26.—Has received their letters requiring his attendance, as also his opinion concerning the answer to be made to the French Ambassadors. Excuses himself on the score of illness. Trusts that his answers touching the Archbishop of Canterbury, conveyed to their Lordships by the Lord Chancellor and Mr. Cecil, may be found satisfactory. Hopes they will not impute the matter to be his, or for his cause, and that in any reformation to be had, the foundation be fetched from the original cause.—26 April 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 119. *In extenso.*]

381. The BISHOP-ELECT of CHICHESTER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1552, May 17.—Thanks Cecil for his pains taken in the suits of himself and his fellows. The true and only cause why he has not set out his book is that he wants money, and cannot get a penny from his receiver for the last half year. Asks Cecil to send him word how the Bishops of Worcester and Lincoln are ordered for their first fruits.—Bromley, 17 May.

Endorsed:—17 May 1552.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 151. *In extenso.*]

382. SUITS to the KING.

[1552], May.—Certain suits to be moved to the King's Majesty, on behalf of Sir Thomas Chamberlain, Sir John York, and the Master and Fellows of Christ's College, Cambridge.

Endorsed:—"Mens. Maii 1552."

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 120. *In extenso.*]

383. [SIR EDWARD NORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.]

1552, June 5.—Has been engaged with Mr. Attorney and Mr. Solicitor at the Tower all the afternoon taking the surrenders of Thynne and Whalley, according to the command of the Council. As the day is far spent desires Cecil to inform the Council, in case they should meet in the meantime, that the report shall be made to-morrow. —June 5.

Endorsed:—"5 June 1552. From Sir Edw. North to Sir Wm. Cecill."

Half a page; the signature has been torn off.

384. ——— to ———.

1552, June 12.—My good brother.—The Queen has commanded me to write to you, that she has been informed by M. de Mansfeldt, that on the 9th of the month the French attacked Damvilliers on the three sides which they had battered with 40 large pieces of artillery, and that our men had repulsed them with 3,000 killed and others wounded, among them many of the nobility. Moreover, the King had asked for a truce in order to withdraw the dead from the trenches, but it was not known whether this had been granted. The King of the Romans assists the Emperor with 20 ensigns from Germany, and with 1,000 horse. The Duke of Alva has brought from Spain 4,000 Spaniards. The Marquis of Marignan joins him with 4,000 Italians, old soldiers. And, over and above these, His Majesty will have 70 ensigns of Germans, and 8,000 horse. Nine large ships carrying a large quantity of gold for his Majesty have arrived at New Spain, one of the Azores, from the Indies.—Brest, 12 June [Juing ?] 1552.

1 *p.* *Minute.* *French.*

385. The LORDS of the COUNCIL to the [DUKE of NORTHUMBERLAND ?]

[1552, June 20].—On Sunday last they had before them Sir Thomas Holcroft, Sir John Thynne, and Whalley, who surrendered their offices, and were bound to stand to such further order as might be taken. On Monday they had Lord Paget again before them at the Lord Chancellor's, and informed him that he was to be fined 8,000*l.*, to give up his offices of the Duchy, to pay his debts to the King, and to repair to Staffordshire within six weeks. He prayed that the order for his going into Staffordshire might be mitigated, on account of the want there of advice and remedies for his own and his wife's serious diseases, and also through want of provision and suitable habitation. They are moved to pray his Majesty to grant his request. They had released Sir J. Arundell, binding him to absent himself from the Court, and to remain within London or two or three miles from it. Had forgotten to state in their last that the French Queen, Regent in the absence of the King, had complained, through the French Ambassador, of very great quantities of wine carried by English merchants from France to Flanders, and had ordered that the exportation of wine, except for sale in England, should be stopped, but had deferred the confirmation of the order till she had written to them. They had thanked her for staying the order, and said that they had at no time suffered wines once within the realm to be brought out again, and that they would consider the matter; and now propose to answer the Ambassador that in none of the wars between France and the Emperor had their merchants been impeached of their free traffic, and they trust they will be suffered to continue their accustomed liberty; they will give straight charge to prevent excessive carrying of wines. M. de Courrieres and Mr. Chamberlain are gone. News had come through the French ambassador that Danvilliars was now in the French King's possession, without loss of men, or assault, as was reported from Antwerp. This news amazes the Imperialists of the Low Countries, as appears from Thomas Gresham's letters. Beaumont had that day confessed before them in the Star Chamber to every part of the bill laid against him, "which containeth so many foul matters as we think have seldom appeared in any one man." He was bound in 30,000*l.* to pay such fines and to stand to such order as might be appointed, and was again returned to the Fleet. Westminster the [20] June.

4¾ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 170–175. *In extenso.*]

386. The DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, EARL OF PEMBROKE, and others to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1552, June 21.—Communicate their proceedings with reference to the matter of the Debatable. Forward a plat of the same, having three lines drawn across over the Debatable. Think it fit that a second Article be comprehended in the Instructions to the Commissioners, that if they cannot reduce the Scots to the very direct division, as the *Linea Stellata* leadeth, they may have authority to relent to the Scots somewhat from the said right line.—Sempringham, 21 June 1552.

P.S.—(Omitted by Haynes). A paper is enclosed with the names of gentlemen who have been commended to the writers, as very meet men to be placed in the Commission of the Peace for Lincolnshire, and they pray that their names may be included.

2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 120. *In extenso.*]

387. The Duke of Northumberland to the Privy Council.

1552, June 29.—Received their letters of the 27th inst., on his arrival here with the Earl of Shrewsbury. Is pleased to hear of the prosperous health of the King. Commends their wise and politick orders, for the shunning and avoiding the peril of the sickness, which, as they inform him, is much increased; as it is not of one or two years' infection and engendering, so must it have a time of purging.—York, 29 June.

Endorsed:—" 1552."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 122. *In extenso.*]

388. The Duke of Northumberland to Sir W. Cecil, and in his absence to Sir W. Petre, Knt.

1552, July 9.—Says that Thomas Gresham writes from Antwerp of the great fear and doubt which the Low Countries now stand in by reason of the French conquests. Has thought it good to put Cecil in remembrance, that our part is next of repentance, if these countries fall into French hands; " considering as well the vent of this whole realm is then at their courtesy, as how Calais and Guisnes shall be neighboured."—Alnwick, 9 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 122. *In extenso.*]

389. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Petre and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552, July 20.—Thinks that for the labour taken in obtaining an answer to the Council's letters he deserves a buck out of Eltham park, or, at least, a fat goose or a duck. Mr. Lyell unlucky if he has not obtained Dr. Brittain's prebend at Westminster. Desires news.—London, 20 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p 124. *In extenso.*]

390. The Bishop of Norwich [Thomas Thirlby] and Dr. N. Wotton to the Secretaries of State.

1552, July 20.—Send their letter to the Council, with a book containing the determination of the doctors and writers upon the question moved unto them, written in English and Latin; the English containing the decision only, the Latin the allegations and proofs upon every article. They give reasons for making the answer in this manner, instead of answering directly, whether the King be bounden or not.—London, 20 July 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 123. *In extenso.*]

391. Bernardino Ferrario to the Duke of Northumberland.

1552, July 22.—" From Porsenon in German Brixen, the 22 July 1552. By mine of the 16th from Lienze, at the Imperial Court, I wrote as much as had happened up to that hour. The following day his Imperial Majesty came to Bruneck, and after two days arrived here at Porsenon, a place distant from Trent two days' journey, and as much from Innspruck. Here he was in such continual consultation, deliberating what had to be done, that as yet he has not come to any resolution. And, verily, in difficulties so great, in times so troublous, in so many events adverse to his Imperial Majesty, in such great suspicion of everybody, it must be difficult to find out what resolution is the best for his said Imperial Majesty.

"The 4000 Italians under the Marquis of Marignano, and the 5000 Spaniards come from Spain are continually on the march, but have no orders yet where to join his Imperial Majesty, as he has not yet resolved what road he will take: although it is said he will go to Constance, where there are 36 German ensigns, others say 46, with whom, and with the Italians, Spaniards, and these ten ensigns under the Count of Lodrone, it is said that a move will be made towards Flanders. The artillery will hold Ratisbon, and it will have moreover troops from Strasburg and elsewhere. In short, his Imperial Majesty, hearing such bad news from Flanders, is stimulated, urged, and compelled, to use every endeavour for its succour. It is said that the opposition of Duke Maurice will stay Duke Frederick of Saxony, who will receive some money with which to enter the country of the said Maurice. Others say that his Imperial Majesty will enter France, to divert the most Christian King from the attack on Flanders. But the determination respecting all these matters will quickly be known. His Imperial Majesty shews great spirit, as I have seen on this journey; and yesterday, as he was out, there came post-haste to Lienze the Duke of Alva, who was welcomed and caressed by his Imperial Majesty.

"Nothing is spoken of Duke Maurice except that he was sent towards Frankfort, as also Marquis Albert.

"Here they do not yet know the resolution of the Council of the Prince of Salerno and of other Neapolitans and gentlemen of the French party, that was to be held at Chioza.

"Of the Turkish fleet there are advices that it has burned Riggio in Calabria, and done great destruction by fire to the Campagna. It passed afterwards by Salerno, whence it came to Porzo, seven miles from Naples, where is the harbour called the 'Dead Sea,' near to the ancient city of Baiæ. The said fleet they say consists of 120 vessels; a hundred and six galleys, two 'malione,' and the rest foists [light galleys] and galliots.

"From Genoa they send advices that 40 galleys from Algiers had appeared in the direction of Corsica, which, it is believed, will join the French fleet for some enterprise."

Italian. 1½ *pp.*

392. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552, Aug. 1.—The last letter from the Council found him still here, ready to have gone down as yesterday, but that letter stayed him till this day. Is, within this hour, going to Canterbury, there to tarry till the King returns to some place near London, unless otherwise commanded.—London, 1 Aug. 1552.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

393. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir W. Cecil.

1552, Aug. 21.—Where Cecil writes that one Monsieur Obrye is looked for to come out of France shortly, to answer the spoiling and taking of English ships by the French, doubts not he will come with fair words, according to their accustomed manner; but trusts the Council will order the matter that the poor Englishmen be recompensed, as the case requireth. As to Cecil's intention to go to the baths in September, reminds him that as that month is cold here, and hot in other countries, baths here cannot be good to amend Cecil's cold legs against winter. Recommends rest and liberty. Asks Cecil's aid with the Council for his own leave of absence, as Sir Arthur Darcy, Lieutenant, is sufficient enough to look unto this place of charge. Prays to be commended to the Duke of Northumberland, who cometh shortly to the Court; is glad to hear of the excellent service he hath done the King, especially in bringing to light who were the conveyers away of the Earl of Huntley, and causing them to be put to execution. As to the wine he sends, it is to my Lady and not to Cecil: his adventure was great, and he cannot tell what it stands him in.—The Tower, 21 August 1552.

1⅔ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 124. *In extenso.*]

394. CHARGES.

1552, Sept. 29.—Charges of the wars of Henry VIII. and Edward VI. with France and Scotland; of the fortifications at Calais and the Marches, Berwick and the Borders, and elsewhere in England, and the Channel Islands; and also of the suppression of the late rebellion in England, to Michaelmas, 6 Edward VI.

25 *pp.*

395. THE KING'S DEBTS.

1552, Oct. 2.—Minute, in Cecil's handwriting, being "A Breffe of all the King's Majesties dettes, with provisions for the discharge thereof."

Debts external: to the Shetts and Fuggars—110,860*l.*

Debts in the realm: to the Household, &c.—108,826*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

Provisions for Payments.

Sales of chantry lands, alum, fustians, &c.—59,000*l.*

Item, Church plate, bell metal, lead, &c.

Names of persons to appear before the Lord Treasurer, the D. of Northumberland, the Lord Privy Seal.

To declare to the K's. Majesty, that my Lord of Northumberland desires to render the manor of Tynmouth for recompense; that John Hall be sergeant of Tyndale and Riddesdale.

Endorsed:—"Dettes of the King's Majesty. 2 Octob. 1552."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 126–128. *In extenso.*]

396. DEVICE to pay the DEBT.

[1552], [Oct. 2].—Minute by Cecil, "For the devise to paye the dett at November," including such items as:—by sale of chantries, 12,000*l.*; sale of tenths and other quilletts; to buy up lead at reasonable prices; to continue the Commission for sale of chantries; to proceed for the collection of Church plate.—Item, Sir John Gilford to have the Marsh of Gilford. Item, where one Day has the privilege for the Catechism, and one Reyne Wolfe for all Latin books, that they both may join in printing the Catechism.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Memory."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 127. *In extenso.*]

397. The **Queen Dowager of Scots** and the **Sieur D'Oysel** to the **French King**. [*Communicated to Sir Thomas Gresham by the Regent of the Low Countries. See No.* 401 *below.*]

1552, Oct. 6.—Extract from a writing headed:—"These are the Articles which the Queen Dowager of Scots and le Sieur D'Oysel, Lieutenant for the King in the said country, presently send to His Majesty, to inform and instruct him as to the present state of affairs in Scotland."

His Majesty is advertised that of the two Irishmen who came into this country, as they stated, by his Majesty's command, one is named George Paris, who has made many journeys into France with letters from the Princes and Lords of Ireland to his Majesty, and has been found guilty of treason to his Majesty; in fact, he had obtained a pardon from the King of England, to whom he intended to go, carrying with him his Majesty's letters to the Irish Princes, &c., had not M. D'Oysel, a few days since, seized all his papers, which contained proofs of his intercourse with the English. He has therefore been put in a place of security. The other gentleman, his companion, has but lately returned from Ireland with some letters from certain Princes and Lords of that country to the Queen Dowager; he had reported that the said Princes greatly suspected Paris, and the Earl of Ormond, now at the English Court, had informed the Earl of Desmond, that Paris had done much to the prejudice of Desmond and his adherents. The gentleman is named Cormock Courquhor, and is a man of good service and credit, banished from his home, his father a prisoner in England: he therefore prays his Majesty's aid.—Falkland, 6 October 1552.

Signed:—"Marie," *and underwritten*: "H. Clentin."

Copy. French. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 133. *In extenso.*]

398. **Dr. N. Wotton** to **Sir W Cecil.**

1552. Oct. 10.—To-morrow they intend to wait on Cecil to declare what they have done with the ambassadors. Desires to know what answer he shall make to M. de Villandre as to the required escort from Calais to Guisnes, for fear of the English Burgoines, who lie at Guisnes and in villages thereabout. Had been asked by the French ambassador to remind Cecil about the answer touching an order which the French King had made in France for the seas.—Warwick, 10 October 1552.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Vileaudrees matters."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 128. *In extenso.*]

399. **Christian, King of Denmark,** to **Edward VI.**

1552, Oct. 30.—Acknowledges his letter, dated Greenwich, 19 June, sent by John Borthwick, now returning at Edward's request. Thanks him for his expression of friendship which he reciprocates. Testifies to Edward's ardent zeal for the pure doctrine of God's word and for its dissemination throughout his dominions.—Copenhagen, 30 October 1552.

Latin. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 129. *In extenso.*]

400. **Dr. Richard Smith** to **Sir Nicholas Strelley,** Captain of Berwick.

1552, Nov. 11.—One Digby came to him at St. Andrew's the 10th of November and said that Sir Nicholas had received the King's pardon for G. Paris, for his priest Robert Daly, and the third for the writer. As for Paris, he is in prison by the Queen's commandment, and Monsieur Doosyes [? D'Osyes], his servant, had given information that he had in his coffer a great box of letters. Whereupon the Queen sent to the Provost of Edinburgh to search his chamber, and found in a coffer the King's pardon and other letters. There is a common bruit that he and Paris wrote the secrets of this realm to the Council, which is very false. If Paris is once out of prison he will soon do the King good service in Ireland. Hears that O'Connor is sent by the Queen into Ireland, to comfort them, that they go not from their promise made to the French King concerning that country. Has sent the doctrine set out by the clergy in their assembly at Candlemas last. Asks that the pardon may be sent.—St. Andrew's, 11 November.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

401. SIR THOMAS GRESHAM to the DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1552, Nov. 16—Particulars of his financial transactions for the Government. His talk with the Emperor's ambassador. Schetz gives a good report of the writer to the Regent, who sends her Treasurer to him. Is shown important letters of the Queen of Scots that had come into the Regent's hands, also a letter of the French King. Is to receive copies [*See* Nos. 268 and 397 above], and then will repair to his Grace with all diligence. Tells him to have regard to the Lord of Ormond, who is "touched" in the Queen of Scot's letters.—Antwerp, 16 Nov., 1552.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 132, 133. *In extenso.*]

402. SIR NICHOLAS STRELLEY to LORD WHARTON.

1552, Nov. 18.—Encloses a letter from Doctor Smythe. Asks that the pardon for the said Doctor and for Robert Daly, priest, may be obtained as soon as possible. Sends certain books, set out by the clergy of Scotland, sent unto him by Dr. Smythe. Intends to be at Newcastle by the 20th inst., concerning the ship there arrested.—Berwick Castle, 18 November 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 129. *In extenso.*]

403. THOMAS PARRY to SIR W. CECIL.

1552, Nov. 19.—Her Grace prays Cecil's diligence touching Blakesley, and to advertise her by bearer. Will not forget Cecil's letter as to his office. Her Grace's mind is that Parry, the Auditor, and some other of her own folks shall forth to survey after Candlemas.—19 November 1552.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 131. *In extenso.*]

404. The DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND to the SECRETARIES OF STATE (Sir W. Petre and Sir W. Cecil).

1552, Nov. 23.—Has perused their letters and wishes—since the matter is so forward, that his Highness hath nominated personages for managing this weighty and secret affair—that no time should be lost in consulting what is to be done in it. Approves the choice of councillors, all save himself, who neither hath understanding nor wit meet for the association, nor body apt to render his duty, as the will and heart desireth. Received before dinner a packet from the North, which confirmeth the letters from Falkland, and also the ratifying by Mr. Chamberlain's letters, how all things come together. Has perceived by their letter that the Count of Horn, with others of the Privy Chamber of the Emperor, should have arrived at London; wishes some of the Chamber were sent to welcome them.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"23 Nov. 1552."

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 137. *In extenso.*]

405. The Privy Council to Sir Thomas Chamberlain.

1552, Nov. 23.—Have of late had certain matter opened to them from the Regent, that it is thought meet that some further progress shall be used in the same through Chamberlain. In the end of this summer, Thomas Gresham entered into talk with the Emperor's ambassador here resident, as to a closer friendship and amity between this realm and the Emperor's Low Countries. Whereupon, when Gresham was last in Flanders, at Jasper Schetz's house, the Regent sent Treasurer Longine to commune further with him, who showed unto him for demonstration of the Queen's amity towards the King, that a courier from Scotland to the French King had been stopped near Boulogne with a packet of letters, among which was one from the Queen Dowager to the French King, with reference to George Paris, one who had applied himself to all the traitorous practices of Ireland, against the King's Majesty in the French Court. Paris had obtained a pardon, which had been sent to Berwick, to be delivered to him at his entry out of Scotland, but the same was indiscreetly handled by Sir Nicholas Strelley, who sent it to Edinburgh to him. The result appears in the Queen's letter, with other matter of much importance for the better order of Ireland. Another writing was showed to Gresham, which was the instruction from the French King, dated 1548, at the time the Lord Admiral, the Duke of Somerset's brother, was imprisoned, showing what good meaning the French King had, to have moved a civil war by the matter. A copy of this instruction was delivered to Gresham. [*Haynes*, p. 135.] The Treasurer also had much friendly talk with Gresham, touching the corroboration of the amity between the Regent and the King; making mention of the King of the Romans' daughters, by speech of marriage for the King. To which Gresham replied that he was not expert or brought up to understand such great and princely matters, but was willing to repair to the Council with the copies of the letters; and so he had done. They, therefore, instruct Chamberlain to convey his Majesty's most hearty thanks to the Regent for this friendly discovery of the letters, and to assure the Queen that if any man should be sent to propound any matter tending to the augmentation of the amity betwixt the King and the Emperor, they would always be ready to further the same. He is also to let Her Majesty understand that the French King had made arrangements in Scotland to have 5,000 footmen and 500 horsemen to serve against the Emperor next spring, with the Earl of Cassilis as their general; the French ambassador had also made means with certain merchants to provide 400,000 crowns in the lower parts of Germany about Lubeck.

[*From a minute, with portions underlined for cipher.*]

Endorsed by Cecil:—"23 Nov. Letter to Sir Thomas Chamberlaine—the practise of Ireland."

8 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 138. *In extenso.*]

406. The **Duke of Northumberland** to the **Secretaries of State.**

1552, Nov. 23.—Requires to know how the matter stands with the Dean of Durham. Reminds them that some order should be taken for Knox, otherwise they shall not avoid the Scots from out of Newcastle. Has been moved by sundry honest men to be a suitor to the King, that the linen that appertained to the churches in London, as surplices and altar-cloths, should be given for the help of the poor. Desires that the Lord Chamberlain may move the King in the following matters:—

1. That the Duke of Suffolk and the Earls of Salop and Huntingdon be put in certain commissions.
2. That some fit person may be nominated for Ireland.
3. That some apt men having learning and language may be nominated to reside about the Emperor and the Regent of Flanders.
4. That a fit person take charge of Berwick, in the place of Mr. Sturley [Strelley]; and that his Majesty's pleasure be known concerning the Marshalship of Rokesby.—Chelsea, 23 November 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 136. *In extenso.*]

407. The **Duke of Northumberland** to the **Lord Chamberlain** and the **Secretaries of State.**

[1552. *Post* Nov. 26].—Reminding them of the talk, he willed Gresham to entertain the Emperor's ambassador with, at his first coming to Windsor. The result of this is seen in a letter from Gresham which he encloses, and which he desires they will communicate to the King in such secret wise as shall seem to their wisdom. Remarks that there doth appear in this more goodwill than of long time he has seen on that side.—*Undated.*

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 132. *In extenso.*]

408. **Walter Hele,** Vicar of Iplepen, co. Devon.

1552, Nov. 27.—Recantation of Walter Hele, Vicar of Iplepen, pronounced in the Cathedral Church of St. Peter, Exon. A contemporary copy attested by Miles [Coverdale], Bishop of Exeter.

13 *pp.*

409. The **King** to the **Lord Deputy of Ireland.**

1552, Nov. 29.—Minute (in Petre's handwriting) of a letter from the King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland [Sir J. Croft], requiring him to delay his coming thence, until the King's further pleasure be signified unto him. Desiring him also to send unto the Council a full opinion of the whole state of that realm, and of such things as require present consideration.

Endorsed:—"M. from the King to the L. Deputy of Ireland. 29 Nov. 1552."

[Haynes, p. 140. *In extenso.*]

410. **Articles** sent to the **Lord Deputy of Ireland.**

1552, Nov. 29.—"Articles to be delivered to the Lord Deputy in Ireland, of divers matters concerning the King's affairs in that realm, whereof the King's Privy Council require answer." The items refer to the following matters:—the army; fortifications; the mint; the revenue; Martin Pyrrye; mines; the countries of Lesse and Offally; the kindred of O'Connor and O'More; ordnance; navy; O'Raylee; the Earl of Desmond; M'Carthy More; Earl of Thomond; Earl of Clanricard; Baron of Dungarvan; Earl of Tyrone; James M'Conell; and O'Donnell and his children.

Endorsed:—" Minute of tharticles sent to the Lord Depute of Irland by Mr. Knolles, 29° Novembr. 1552."

3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 141. *In extenso.*]

411. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND.

1552, Nov. 29.—Minute from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy of Ireland [Sir J. Croft], signifying the King's pleasure for his continuance in Ireland for a few weeks longer, for certain weighty considerations. (*Here follow two lines in cipher.*) Instructing him to make some convenient excuse for this delay in his return, and on no account to let it be known that it is owing to this order from them. Urging the speedy return of the messenger, with his opinion on the articles sent herewith. In case he should meet the messenger on this side, he is to continue his journey towards the King.

Endorsed:—" M. from the Lords to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 29° Novemb. 1552."

412. PIERE VEULNERICE to JOHN [DUDLEY], DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1552, Dec. 12.—Forwarding a letter from Liege, addressed to the Duke. He is to pay the bearer three " patars de Flandre." Requests that any reply may be sent to Bruges, Rue des Armeuries, at the sign of the Burchgrave Coultier de Lainnes.—Bruges, 12 December 1552.

Endorsed by Cecil:—" 9 Dec. 1552. Geffery Pooles letters to the Lords for his safe conduct."

½ *p. French.*

Annexed,

Sir Geoffrey Pole to the Privy Council.

To his great grief he has not heard particularly from his wife and children for four years. By the bruit that goeth he hears that their Lordships are very good to them. Prays permission to come and see his family and to declare his poor heart and mind to their Lordships. Trusts they will then perceive that not without reason he required such sort of safe conduct. Beseeches their favour, whom, none of them all, he has offended. Asks that his wife may be allowed to have the letter directed to her, and that she may have licence to write to him again. Prays pardon of his scribbling, " that use no secretary."—Liège, 9 December 1552.

Addressed:—" *To my lordes grace off [No]rthumberland and the [resi]dew of the Kynge's Ma*^{tie} *hys honorable Cowncellers.*"

1 *p. Holograph.*

Sir Geoffrey Pole to Lady Constance Pole.

Is glad to hear that the Duke of Northumberland shows favour unto her, and that Arthur, delivered out of prison, is in his Grace's service. Has been four years absent, and is desirous *to return to her and his children, trusting that his desire to return may be taken in as good part, as his departure without licence was taken in ill part. Prays her to certify what favour he shall find at the hands of the Council, and whether they will grant him a safe conduct to come and return.—Ledge (Liège), 9 December* 1552.

Signed:—"*Your louying bedfellow, Geoffrey Pole.*"

1 *p. Holograph.*

413. SIR T. CHAMBERLAIN to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1552, Dec. 13.—Reports the conversation between himself and the two Presidents as to the intercepted letters which had been shown to Thomas Gresham, and as to the necessity of a closer amity between England and the Low Countries. As to the latter is sure the Council will perceive that they are anxious about it, but are loath to be the seekers. A Councillor gave him to understand "that they had received a nay of you which I guess doth now cause them to stand the stiffer."

Speaking of the amity the same Councillor said, "What should we trust thereto seeing you refuse to aid us, which by the treaty you are bound unto?" Nevertheless has good hope as their Lordships shall see by the end of the two Presidents' talk.—Brussels, 13 December 1552.

In cipher. 7½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 142. *In extenso.*]

Contemporary decipher of the preceding.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"13 Dec. 1552. From Mr. Chamberlain to y^{e} Council; answer made by y^{e} Regent to him."

4½ *pp.*

414. SIR WILLIAM PICKERING to SIR W. CECIL.

[1552], Dec. [22].—So far as he can see other fruit will not ensue by the French Commissioners coming hither in our merchants' complaints than their wonted fair words. Fears their new promises will still prove old delays. Thinks Cecil somewhat relented in his last answer to the Commissioners. M. Bois-Daulphin cometh home shortly. "We say here that Bois-Daulphin hath so feasted and banqueted you in England that ye will with very evil will suffer him to depart."—Compiegne, December.

Partly cipher, deciphered. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 144. *In extenso.*]

415. INTELLIGENCE from FRANCE.

1552, Dec. 23.—This day, the 23rd of December 1552, MM. de Vaudeville and de Halloye came out of Hesdin to agree upon articles for its surrender with the Duke de Vendôme et de Beaumont, Governor and Lieutenant-General of the King in Picardy, Boulogne, and Artois, who has granted the following terms:—

1. M. de Beaurin, Lieutenant of the Emperor, shall march out with all the captains and men of war, horse and foot, with their arms, horses, and ensigns furled, without sound of drum, until they are out of sight of the camp.
2. The Duke permits them to remove two "faulcons" which they brought into the place, with horses to conduct them, as also to carry off the sick and wounded.
3. The Duke will retain the French prisoners unless M. de Beaurin can remove them.

4. M. de Beaurin promises to leave the place without fraud or deception, leaving all the artillery and other munitions of war without concealing or injuring anything.

In witness whereof M. de Beaurin has signed these presents in the town of Hesdin the day and year above written.—Signed, Jehan de Croy.

Minute. Endorsed by W. Pickering :—"The rendering of Hudyng."
1 *p. French.*

416. The Mint at Dublin.

1552, Dec. 27.—Draft Signet Bill, granting liberty to the officers of the Mint at Dublin, to coin further bullion to the extent of 8,000*l.*, notwithstanding the previous restraint sent to the Lord Deputy, Sir James Croft.—Greenwich, the day of December, 6 Edw. VI.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"27 December, 1552. Minute of the King's letter to the Justices in Ireland for setting the Mint at liberty."
½ *sheet.*

417. Records, &c.

[1552 ?].—Index Nominum, "out of Mr. Webbe's book" (41 *pp.*) [See No. 331 above], followed by notes headed, "Records that remain in the King's Majesty's Treasury of Receipt be as follow; delivered to my Lord by Mr. Lambe ultimo Maii, 1552," (2½ *pp.*), and "Also remains there fines from Richard I. unto Henry VIII." (½ *p.*) Further index of names (7½ *pp.*).
Partly Latin.

418. Bernardo Navagiero.

1552.—Relatione del clarissimo M. Bernardo Navagiero, fatta nell' Excell^{mo} Conseglio de Pregadi, l'anno 1552, quando ritorno da Costantinopoli, ova era stato Baylo appresso Sultan Solimano, Ottomano Imperatore de' Turchi.
71 *pp.*

419. Henry Lacy to Sir W. Cecil.

1552–3, Jan. 27.—Upon sight of Cecil's letter to the alderman and brethren, for the election of Sir Anthony Coke, his father-in-law, to be burgess for Stamford, the whole company agreed without contradiction. And where the Lord Admiral has written in the favour of another burgess, the writer intimates that the burgesses of Stamford are in favour of his son Robert Lacy, of Lincoln's Inn. Prays Cecil to persuade his lordship not to molest this election.—Stamford, 27 January. [*The return, dated 16th Feb.,* 7 *Edw. VI.* (1553), *gives Richard Cooke, Esq., and Robert Lacy, gent., as the burgesses for Stamford, Co. Lincoln.—Parl. Writs and Returns* (*Public Record Office*), *Bund.* 20.]

Endorsed:—27 January 1553.
½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 201. *In extenso.*]

420. William Thorold and Henry Savile to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, Jan. 31.—Have examined the enclosed bill of complaint presented by Lawrence Wymberley and 14 other inhabitants of South Witham. Report that upon examination of the matter it appeared that R. Troughton and the greater part of the inhabitants had met in the church, and agreed to lay parcel of the common ground several for that year only, for the protection of their corn. That the action in the King's Bench is because, as Troughton allegeth, they, with their cattle, did depasture his corn. The inhabitants also seemed to fear, hearing Troughton had taken their farms in lease from the King, that he might alter things, by enclosure of commons or otherwise, and deprive them of their farms.—Grantham, 31 January 1552.

1½ *pp.*

Enclosure,

Bill of complaint, presented by certain inhabitants of South Witham to Sir Wm. Cecil, showing, that they and their predecessors had time out of mind used a common ground called "Bradgate," where all the tenants at all times of the year did depasture their beasts. That Richard Troughton, of Witham aforesaid, had of late refused to allow them to depasture their said several beasts upon the common ground, and had sued four of their neighbours by writs of the King's Bench, and a latitat had been directed to the Sheriff of Lincoln, to execute against the said tenants. Praying Cecil to stay the proceedings.

1 *p.*

421. SIR ANTHONY AUCHAR to SIR WM. CECIL.

1552–3, Feb. 1.—Has received no answer touching the matter between Cecil and Mistress Hall. Desires now, help and advice. One Mr. Leonard, a lawyer, who married the widow of Anthony Brickes, late Clerk Comptroller of the late King's Household, with whom Auchar had served at Boulogne when Brickes was taken prisoner, has, as executor to Brickes, produced four actions for horse-collars, salt, &c., against Auchar, to which he has offered denial. Since his coming hither, Leonard has obtained a condemnation of all four actions to the value of 100*l.*, which he shall be forced to pay unless the Council will stay the proceedings and the matter be called before Mr. Cox or the Council. Has written to Mr. Mason and Mr. Hoby.—Calais, 1 February.

Endorsed:—1553.

1 *p.*

422. JOHN HOOPER, BISHOP of WORCESTER and GLOUCESTER, to SIR WM. CECIL.

1552–3, Feb. 2.—The morn after I had ended my long and full circuit from church to church in Worcester and Warwickshire, I received your letter, and so do answer the effect of it by the letter enclosed. I did not persuade my conscience to judge upon the reporter of the tale, but rather lamented mine own state, that is as much subject to slander and calumniation as a wretched man's may be. The mercy of God preserve me that I merit them not, and give patience to be contented with all things that he shall send. You and I, if we should kneel all days of our life, could not give condign thanks to God for that he hath mercifully inclined the hearts of the people to wish and hunger for the word of God, as they do. Doubtless it is a great flock that Christ will save in England. I see none worse than we ourselves that have good and true knowledge and yet not the effect in fruits. There lacketh nothing among the people but sober, learned, and wise men. I pray you, for the discharge of your own soul, cause your servant to remember how many souls he is accountable for in Hertilbury; let him be assured, in case neither by himself, nor by a sufficient deputy, he see not God's flock fed before Easter, if I live and have health and go about again, he shall go with a great many others out of his benefice. It is a shame before God so to dally with souls, and let them perish by ignorance, for whom Christ hath shed his precious blood. Tell him what he is—a pastor—*pascat igitur*; he knoweth this terrible and yet most true sentence: τὸ αἷμα ἐκ της χειρὸς τοῦ σκοποῦ ἐκζητήσω. [*Ezekiel*, xxxiii. *v*. 6.] —Worcester, 2 February 1553.

Addressed:—"To the right honorable my singuler frend S^{r} Wm. Cecill, Knight, one of the Kinges Mat^{es} cheife Secretaries."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

Encloses,

The Same to John Drew, gentleman.

Perceiving by your letter you uttered not your grief after such sort as I charged you, in case ye did not, the more charity was in you and the less in him that reported the fault; but this is, and always will be, the hap of the sufferer, to bear the beginning of the bruit with all the increase and augmentation it taketh by often reporting. Your labours shall not be undiscerned. Where you think Bowcher had a fee, when you see the conveyance between the dead bishop and him, you will understand he had none. Before the allowance I have of the King for that office, I assure you it is not one penny his Majesty hath allowed, as his pleasure is a great deal more to mine office than I am able to deserve, and out of that, not hurting my successors, I will with wisdom and charity recompense such men's labours as serve with me and for me the glory of God in my travailous and painful vocation. I will perform all promises with you, and would have done at this time, if I could have set you in the place clearly.—Worcester, 2 *February*, 1553.

Holograph. ⅔ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

423. Richard Ogle to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 5.—With regard to his patent as Deputy Recorder of Boston, informs Cecil that Sir John Browne had said in Boston that Cecil being Recorder could make no deputy. Wendon had delivered the patent to the Mayor instead of to Cecil for whom it was intended. The Mayor now refuses to let him have it. Requests Cecil to write to the Mayor to deliver it up. Has sent Cecil's fees, that of the D. of Suffolk is too little. Has forwarded Suffolk's court-roll.—Pinchbeck, 5 February 1552.

Signed.

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

424. The Lord Chancellor [Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely] to Sir W. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 16.—Has consulted with the Lord Chief Justice and others, and finds that there are precedents for Parliaments being kept, when the Kings were absent, but they were ill taken afterwards. They think it best to have the Parliament adjourned.—16 February.

Endorsed:—"16 Februarii 1553."

½ *p*. [Haynes, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

425. Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—Since the Emperor's arrival no matter of moment had occurred, every man attending to hear wherefore the estates of the Low Countries were called. On Tuesday last the same were assembled, and called upon by the Emperor, and by his sister the Lady Regent, to furnish supplies for the war against France. The President of the Estates also spoke, as well as the Treasurer. Six thousand guilders required of Brabant, 9,000 of Flanders, and 3,000 of Holland, and of the other countries after like rate, whereupon the Commissioners of each country departed home, to see how the same might be levied, and so to make answer. The spirituality, it appeared, must give the half of their revenues for the year, as they did the previous year. Great likelihood that by this means, and by great loans made for him in Antwerp, his Majesty would want no money to make the French King a good war. Intelligence that the Count Palatine was appointed to come as commissary of the Princes of the Empire, who desired the Emperor to have the King of Bohemia as his coadjutor in the Empire, and, on that condition, would take the wars wholly upon them that way, and seek to make the French King restore what he had wrongfully usurped since the beginning of the wars. Rumoured jealousy of the Venetians by the Emperor. His Majesty demanded of the Estates payment of one half at the end of next month, and the rest within four months after. Rumour that a son of the King of the Romans was coming towards Brussels shortly.—Brussels, 20 Feb. 1553.

pp. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 192–195. *In extenso.*]

426. Francis Ayscoughe to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—Has required Mr. Moryson to inform Cecil "that there is a church in Grimsby called St. Mary's Church, being of a great circuit and compass, all covered with lead, and the town being in great ruin and decay, and nothing so populous as it hath been," so that the parson, Thomas Williamson, who dwells at Eyston of the Hill beside Stamford [Easton], having little profit thereof, did not find a curate to serve there for the space of two months together; and the people of that parish went to St. James' within the same town, which could easily accommodate them. Since St. Mary's is worth only *7l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* in the King's books, by the statute it may be united to another church. Suggests, therefore, that this should be done, with the consent of the King and Sir Thomas Hennage, the patrons; Cecil to have the lead, worth 400*l.*, for his trouble in the matter, and he (Ayscoughe) would crave the stone and timber at a reasonable price.—Kelsey, 20 February.

Endorsed:—"1553."

1 *p*.

427. Sir Richard Morysine to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Feb. 20.—The meeting of the great Princes this Shrovetide, at Duke Maurice's house, called Dresden, was not held. It is said the Electors, Princes, and States of Germany mean to offer, by the Palsgrave, to the Emperor, men and money to recover Metz, and anything else that pertains to the Empire, in return for his making Maximilian coadjutor of the Empire with him, but it is thought he will rather want the one than consent to the other. The practice most probably proceeds from Duke Maurice. It was a great "corsey" [grievance] to the Emperor that the Electors and States refused to make his son Philip coadjutor, but if all Germany, freely and unsought for, offer that to his nephew, which they would neither give nor sell to his son, it is like to be a far bigger grief to him. If the suit be now made, it is made in such time as the Emperor can as evil say nay to it, as it must needs be against his will to grant it. It is said that the Emperor will make Maximilian his general in Almain. As to the rumoured marriage of Marquis Albert with the Duchess of Lorraine, the Palsgrave and the Marquis desire it, and it was thought the Emperor would help it. The Palsgrave would by it hope to come by his part of Denmark; the Marquis desires it because the Duke of Holstein, who was nigh marrying his sister, and broke off on sight of the Duchess of Lorraine, is a great suitor to her, and the Emperor may thus, by his deputy, trouble Denmark. Perhaps Maximilian is sent for to be made general, and some way to be devised so that he be here before the Palsgrave; but, if there be a practice in it, Maximilian will rather stand to be coadjutor than hastily accept to become general. Reasons why the suit is not made for the King of the Romans. The Bishops are so in fear of the Marquis that they would consent to anything that may be their safety. The Bishop[ric]s of Magonce [Mentz], Triers [Treves], and Cologne are to be destroyed, if some able and willing man is not found to see them defended against the French King. The Emperor will receive in all from the clergy 1,200,000 crowns for these last two years, and shall have from the Low Countries 2,500,000 of gold, and it is said 2,000,000 of gold from Spain. D'Arras, M. di Prato, and others have sent their plate to the mint, receiving 36 stivers per ounce, instead of 31. Preparations for war both by the Emperor and by France. For matters in Italy the imperials already speak against the Viceroy of Naples [Don Pedro de Toledo] for taking in hand this enterprise [of the recovery of Sienna], complaining that he acted without commission. The Viceroy left in his absence his one son, Governor of Naples, and made the other, Don Garzias, general of the enterprise, he lying at Florence with the Duke. If the Prince of Salerno comes towards Italy his coming shall be the Viceroy's excuse, and his retire taken for honourable. The Duke of Florence does what he can to seem neutral, lending 12 battery pieces to the imperials, and aiding the passage of money to the Cardinal of Ferrara in Sienna. The Bishop of Rome, the Venetians, the Duke of Ferrara, and the Duke of Florence too desire Sienna to be independent of both Emperor and King. The Bishop of Rome has sent Signor Junta, his Master of the Posts, with an offer of mediation; and it is said, if the Emperor had won Metz, the legates would have already been here. Before Junta has his answer and can be at home again the war will wax "good and warm." It is thought the best part of this summer's war will be in Italy, where it will last till want of money on both sides parts the fray. The Turk has placed a navy under the orders of the Prince of Salerno, who, if he get to Naples before the Viceroy, will turn that State upside down. He (the Viceroy) at Sienna beheaded the Marquis di Castel Vetere and imprisoned Signor Cæsare Caraffe. The short letter concerning Transylvania came from the Venetian Ambassador with the King of the Romans. It is supposed the Turk will go to the wars in person this summer, and will either come hither, or meet the Sophy, who this winter besieged Argis. Exchange of courtesies between the Turk and the King of Poland. While the French King practises in all places to abase the House of Austria, three of the Emperor's chief councillors, the Duke of Alva, Don Pedro de Toledo, and the Duke of Florence are in a league against other three, Ferrante Gonzaga, d'Arras, and Don Diego. The Queen scarce thinks anything of them, the "Emperor's good servant," but the Emperor countenances Alva, who is going to Spain, and shows some displeasure to d'Arras. The recriminations of either three against the other three described. The Prince of Sulmona, General Captain in Italy of the Emperor's horse, is dead, and M. du Ruelx is here sick; M. di Prat could not bear that he [du Ruelx] had done well at Heding. The Emperor would give Sulmona's charge to Signor Francisco di Este, but one "three" or the other ever find ways to excuse the non-charge. The Duke of Ferrara is not, as was said, made General Captain by the Venetians. The Duke of Urbino, they say, is made Gonfaloniere of the Church, and the Bishop's nephew is to marry the Duke's daughter and be made Duke of Camarino. The French King's liberality to his troops that served in Metz has been followed by the Emperor's having given extra pay to Marquis Hans' horsemen; it is said, however, that he will trust more to the Germans hereafter than to either Italians or Spaniards, and that this is done to get him the name of a good payer. Some jealousy between the Court and the Venetians, because the Frenchmen took up soldiers for Sienna out of Grema.—Brussels, 20 Feb. 1553.

7 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 180–191. *In extenso.*]

428. The LORD TREASURER [Marquis of Winchester] to SIR W. CECIL.

1552–3, Feb. 27.—Has read the strange things contained in Cecil's letters. The Emperor and Lady Regent make great provision of money, declaring thereby that he mindeth not to lose honour for all his sickness. Though others think to bring Maximilian into the defence of Italy at the charges of the country, he thinks the Emperor will not of it. Matters are like to move great trouble in Christendom, and give the Turk liberty to do many more things than he could do if the Princes of Christendom were in peace. Is glad of the King's recovery, and likes well the beginning of the Parliament, to stay the King yet from the open air. Trusts by the full Parliament to be ready himself to attend.—Monday, 27 February 1552.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 145. *In extenso.*].

429. The INTELLIGENCE of the SPY sent into NORMANDY.

[1552–3, February.] Jan. 17.—There are at Estaples five ships laden with wine and two ships with malt to brew withal; and before Monstreuil 10 boats with wine, oats, &c.

Jan. 18.—At Crottoy, two ships of war and one ship with pickaxes and mattocks, and at St. Vallery upon the Somme two ships laden with artillery and two ships of war amending, and one ship laden with "gonstones," and two ships of war.

Jan. 20.—At Trayport, two ships of war and three ships with hay for horse meat.

Jan. 21.—At Dieppe, 17 ships with hay and garbage and two with tents and pavilions; five ships with wine and three with bread; 15 ships of war, two laden with shovels and other implements of pioneers, and 30 ships amending and preparing for the war. There is proclaimed by the King that every baker shall bake four times the week.

Jan. 22.—At Fécamp, two ships of war, and other ships with victuals and implements of war. At. St. Valery in Caux, five ships of war.

Jan. 23.—At Newhaven, called Havre de Grace, is great quantity of wheat brought to be shipped; also five great ships of war and the "Sacre" of Dieppe in the road, new victualled to go to sea.

Jan. 25.—At Honfleur, eight ships laden with wine and bread; and at Harfleur, 10 ships with wine, wheat, and oats, "whereof be three great ships rigged to the war."

Jan. 26.—At Rouen, five ships of war and 18 laden with wine, &c.; "the saying was, the same to go to Boulogne or into Scotland. And from St. Valery to Rouen be well 8,000 footmen of war to keep the Englishmen from descending, or else to tarry till the ships be ready."

Jan. 19.—At Crottoy is Mons. de Cormasters, brother to the Marshal de Bies, with 300 horses and many footmen.

Feb. 8.—At Hesdine, the saying is that the garrison should issue, and that Hesdine should be rendered unto Mons. de Reulx this next week.—*Undated.*

1¾ *pp.*

430. Suits to the King.

1552–3, March 7.—List of suits presented to the King and notes of the decisions.

3 *pp.*

431. Sir Richard Morysine to the Privy Council.

1552–3, Mar. 24.—Not till to-day did the Queen send for him to declare his Majesty's answer to his message. Had allowed them leisure for the business, as there were some hindrances; the Emperor's ambassador resident "there" having sent over his secretary on Wednesday last, which would cause the matters to be longer debated; perhaps also the Monk, Abbate di San Giovanni, or Bassamp, was looked for.

M. D'Arras was with the Queen, and interpreted to him the Emperor's answer. The Emperor said he was sorry he could not see him (Morysine); he rejoiced to see in the King of England such a love and earnestness to help to settle things that were now lost and far out of order, and thanked him; but the French King being he that began the brawl, and making no such offers as showed any desire of peace, he could make no other answer than he had made to Mr. Dudley; yet when such offers of peace were made to him as the French King of reason ought to make, and such as he with his honour might accept, the King of England should understand that he wished the weal of Christendom, and he exhorts the said King to continue his mediation. The Emperor was about present Edward with ten Italian horses.

He (Morysine) had answered that the Emperor might be assured of King Edward doing his best to have honour of this enterprise which he had taken in hand. As to Edward's intention of changing ambassadors and recalling him, d'Arras said the Emperor would be sorry for his going hence. He had said to the Queen that if either she or the Emperor should see occasion for him to send his master word what he might do, or how he might step to some new labour, no pleasure would be so grateful to him as to do it. He also said to the Queen that he had heard there was a monk here with great offers of restitution, with entreaty for marriages, which she and d'Arras laughed away and said were fables.

The rumour is that the French King would render all Piedmont, save Turin and Pignerol, to the Prince of Piedmont, and all Savoy, except Montmelian, to the Duke, and (if the Prince of Spain have a son by the French King's sister) all his rights to Milan to that son; Metz to the Empire; Sienna to those of Sienna; and Lorraine to the Duchess thereof. They have also devised the Emperor's answer, that his son is already promised in marriage, but if the French King will bestow his sister upon the Prince of Piedmont the Emperor would make up the marriage, so that the French King will do that out of hand which he promises in time to come. These rumours are thought to be devised by such as favour the French, to make the people loth to pay the taxes agreed upon. But it were much that the French King should trust Bassamp with articles; more, that he would take them to a monk, and not make the King of England privy thereto. The King of France would thereby mean little honour to the King of England for his travail. The French King is sending Cardinal Chatillon as his ambassador to Rome. It is thought that the Constable sees a time when he may do the King his master good service, or else he would not see this done. Duke Horatio and Pietro Strozzi are said to be going into Italy, but much war is not looked for this summer. The Marquis of Marignano is paying the soldiers for their services at Metz. The Duke of Florence, as the Turk is thought not to come, and France is said to lack money, will show himself Imperial, and being persuaded that the French King means to turn him out of Florence, will do his best to turn the French King out of Sienna. In Sienna the French have abandoned Pienza and divers other forts, but still hold Monticelli and Chiusi. The Emperor is somewhat amended. Had spoken with Vesalius, the Emperor's physician. When his successor comes they will have a view of him, and judge better then as to his condition. Believes he shall never see him weaker than Mr. Dudley, and he saw him at Luxemburg.—Brussels, 24 March 1553.

5 *pp*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 196–204. *In extenso.*]

432. JOHN JOHNSON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, Mar. 31.—Thanks Cecil for the good comfort in his letter of the 29th instant. Where Cecil requires that there may be assurance made for the wools he had of Cecil's father, which are appointed to one of Cecil's young sisters, states that all his goods have been attached by his creditors. Desires Cecil to be his good master so that some good order may be taken to distribute his goods to the best advantage both for satisfying what he owes for the wools, and that Cecil's sister lose nothing.—London, 31 March 1553.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

433. SIR RICHARD MORYSINE and SIR THOMAS CHAMBERLAIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1553, April 4.—The departure of Marquis Albert and his attitude towards the German bishops. The other princes remain at Heidelberg The Duke of Wurtemberg has agreed with *Magister Teutonice Ordinis* for 66,000 thalers, and has offered 150,000 thalers to settle his suit with the K. of Rome, which is thought reasonable. Wolradus, for want of money, has stolen from his soldiers, and given them leave to shift for themselves. The Duke of Brunswick gathers forces, and means to drive Albertus, the father, and Wolradus, his son, out of their countries, and threatens revenge on the sea cities. The King of Denmark, favoured by the Emperor, intends to place his brother, Hans Frederick, in the Bishopric of Bream, though the Dean of Colain, brother to the Duke of Brunswick, is entered thereupon. Agents from Duke Maurice are looked for to treat of a much desired agreement between him and Duke Frederick. Duke Maurice hath parted of late with the Duke of Brunswick at Hala. Maurice maketh money by all means he can, and has received 56,000 thalers from the Bishop and Chapter of Magdeburg towards his siege expenses. Marquis Hans of Brandenburg, who hath men in readiness, and Duke Maurice, are at enmity. Since Maurice practised with France, the French King has stopped the 20,000 guilders he used to pay yearly to Marquis Hans. Duke John Frederick has had bequeathed to him by his brother Ernest a great deal of plate and ready money besides his yearly revenue of 20,000 guilders. The two brothers, Dukes of Mecklenburg, are at great discord.

Description of the Emperor's state of health, and of the remedies applied. By the Queen's advice he had taken some Soldanella pills, through which, his apothecary told Ascham, he is very well amended. D'Alva it is said has either gone to Spain or will tarry at Naples as Viceroy. The King of the Romans and the Turks have, it is reported, agreed upon a truce. From various circumstances it is thought the Turk intends nothing this year. Duke John Frederick, it is said, will be General of the Emperor's wars, and Marquis Albert Vice-general. The Baylo of Brabant is buying plate for coining at 36 stivers the ounce, instead of 31. M. du Ruelx has already gone to his charge, and most of the great men are making ready to go, and some have left. The Transylvanian army complain to the King of the Romans for the lack of payment. The King of the Romans has sent Gusman to the Emperor to exhort him to appoint a diet for the quietness of Germany. The deputies of Milan, sent by Ferrante Gonzaga, have protested to the Emperor that Gonzaga can do no more without money, the subjects being so strained that they began to mutiny, and the French King could make an easy conquest of any of the forts of Milan. M. D'Aremberg's soldiers, which he had before Metz, being evil paid, mutinied, and he was in peril amongst them. The French have burned some villages in Artois. The warlike preparations here will cost, it is reckoned, 51,000 guilders a month. M. de Glasion, Master of the Artillery, is gone towards Artois, and M. de Hoghstraet goes shortly to the frontiers. They (the writers) do not think it possible for the Emperor to make this year any invasion upon the enemy from these parts, nor for his enemy to come hither with any army, "so sore both the limits have wasted each other in so great compass, that, instead of water, famine is bond sufficient to keep them asunder."—Brussels, 4 April 1553.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 204–212. *In extenso.*]

434. THOMAS PARRY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, April 7.—Forwards a copy of the certificate of Mr. Kingsmyll and Mr. Bridges, as to the "lewd demeanour" of Mr. Key, in his management of the possessions of the House of Ewelme. Points out that the certificate does not mention the plate, ornaments, ready money, or jewels of the said House, amounting to good round sums, nor yet the other lands belonging to the House similarly wasted and spoiled, and converted from the poor, which are speedily to be considered, lest the foundation and almshouse come to perpetual ruin. Inasmuch as her

Grace [Princess Elizabeth] tenders much this matter at her heart, she prays Cecil's advice how she may best remedy the evil. She proposes to direct her commission, as Foundress, to Cecil, Sir J. Kingsmyll, and others, for a thorough examination of the matter. Her Grace is determined to remove the violence and oppression, and to have the poor on every hand thoroughly considered. She has written to Mr. Key to come to her, and also to her steward, to forbear holding courts for the present, so that the poor tenants should not be further troubled. She desires Cecil to send a Commission drawn for the purpose of visitation, with a note of such general articles as are to be sent therewith. Sends Cecil a patent of the Stewardship of Colly-Weston signed by her Grace, and sealed with her seal.—Hatfield, 7 April, 1553.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

Enclosure,

Copy of the certificate of Sir J. Kingsmyll, Knt., and Richard Bridges, Esq., appointed by the letters of the Lady Elizabeth to survey the waste and destructions done upon the Manors of Connocke, Co. Wilts, and Weyhill, Co. Hants, parcel of the possessions of the House of Ewelme, by Thomas Keye, Paymaster of the said House.

Connocke.—Since his coming thither, 380 *trees had been sold and given away by Keye, "to the great decay, ruin, and lack of the inhabitants of the village of Connocke, for that the same village standeth in a cold country in the vale of Konnyng-March, where is very barren of wood." Many of these trees he had to build up his own parsonage; he also obtained* 35*l.* 2*s. by the sale of the timber. Keye had granted away the reversion of the farm of Connocke to one Huncle, an Oxford companion, by deed under the Common Seal of the House, and had compelled one Deane, the farmer, to give Huncle* 40*l. for the lease of that reversion. Also, under a promise to Deane to add certain "lokage" lands to his farm, Keye had obtained from Deane* 6 *silver spoons,* 40*s. of old gold, and a cow, but failed to fulfil his promise as regards the lands. He was asked to drink at one of the tenants' houses, whereupon he took a fancy to certain masers bound with silver, and obtained them from the tenant's wife, though she was loth to part with them, but feared to displease him; "and so Mr. Keye left that town without plate." He exacted "knowledge" money, contrary to custom and equity, the particulars being given.*

Weyhill.—A great quantity of timber had been sold by Keye to strangers, also the pollards and "shrobe" trees that stood in the tenants' hedge-rows. Names of those tenants from whom he had exacted "knowledge" money, against all custom and right of that manor.

Signed. 8 *pp.*

[*At the end are some additional notes, in a different hand, as to other irregularities on the part of Keye, stating that he had sold reversions to strangers contrary to the custom of the manor; further, that he took a chalice from Weyhill valued at* 6*l., and left* 40*s. there for it, not having any consent of the parish.*]

435. ROGER ALFORDE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, April 9.—The morrow after the arrival of Cecil's mother, to wit, Wednesday at night last, Mr. Robert Harrington and Mr. White with their wives came to visit her, to whom she communicated the manner of the administration committed to her. They thereupon declared their opinions for the making of the inventory, which she seemed nothing to mislike, but said that no man should see the will. In the morning she showed it to Mr. Harrington, as Harrington informed him, when Alforde remarked, that as Cecil was willing to perform more than he was bound by the will, it were well if she were moved for her part to perform the will also. Harrington thought this reasonable, and would urge it, upon conference with Mr. Ogle, and as for Mr. White, he said he knew she had no confidence in him. She stated that Cecil's father made a will touching his goods when he went to Boulogne, which not being forthcoming, she said might be with Mr. Digby. Alforde, thinking this might have been about the time he conceived displeasure against Cecil for his first marriage, rode over to Mr. Digby himself, especially as he had been required by Cecil's mother to arrange a lease of Tynwell. On broaching the matter of the will, Mr. Digby at first denied that he had any, but after explaining that Cecil and his mother were well accorded that nothing should remain contrary to the testator's meaning, said he thought he had one, but whether it was touching his goods or lands, he could not say. Being further questioned said that about Michaelmas last, Cecil's father showed him about 15 or 16 lines written on a great skin of parchment with his own hand, which he told him was his will of his goods, but was not made privy thereto, for he said that no man should know his mind before his death. Thinks that if his father did engross it, the will was probably drawn before by Mr. Digby. Digby had promised to meet Lord Rutland at Stamford on Thursday, and to bring all the writings, and had promised a sight of them before delivery to Cecil's mother. The Escheator sits on Thursday at Oundell for the finding of the office, as he cannot sit at Stamford within the liberties of Peterborough. The jury are of the freeholders in these parts. Gives particulars as to the wood sales and collection of rents; as to the latter, says, that the tenants affirm that they have been accustomed to pay the rents a month after they were due.—Burleigh, 9 April 1553.

6 *pp.*

[*The Inquisition is dated* 13 *April*, 7 *Edw. VI. It states that Richard Cecil died* 19 *March last past, and that Sir William Cecil is his son and heir, aged* 30 *years and more. A note at the top sets out that it was delivered to the Court* 25 *April*, 7 *Edw. VI., by the hands of Roger Alford, Gent. Inq. p.m.* (*Chancery*), 7 *Edw. VI., No.* 50.—*Public Record Office.*]

436. SIR RICHARD MORYSINE to the DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1553, Apr. 11.—Thanks him for the comfort of his letters. If the Commission be amended, Mr. Dudley hath a wrong, yet he cometh not to end that, which he had so good thanks in this Court, for beginning thereof. If no more offers come than those which came before, he would be loth to tarry till seeds sown in so cold a time and ground as they were, should bring forth any fruits. If "these" bring no better stuff than they had to help themselves with, they and he will do no more than Mr. Dudley and he did. Thinks the Queen would aid, if besought.

Looks daily for the Bishop of Norwich and Mr. Hoby, "longing to see what we have to do, and wishing it done, that I might end all the rest my evil lucks in the journey with so good a luck at the latter end. The Princes of Germany are about many leagues; what will ensue it will hardly be guessed, till it be done." Thanks him for the kindness of himself and the Duchess to his wife. Don Diego has promised to write to the Duke. Lord Guildford, his son, shall have a fair jennet from Diego; two or three greyhounds, and a gelding or two, were not amiss bestowed upon him.—Brussels, 11 April, 1553.

3 *pp*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 212–214. *In extenso.*]

437. Sir T. Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1553, Apr. 11.—The Emperor is well recovered, and begins to attend to his affairs more than he has ever done since his arrival here. It is said the Prince of Piedmont is appointed general of his army to be set forth this year, and is to have for councillors M. du Reux, M. de Hoghstraet, M. d'Arenberg, M. de Lalayne, M. de Busshowe, and M. de Biancourt, who, as well as M. du Rye, shall have 1,000 horse apiece, besides the ordinary bands of the Low Counties. It is thought that ere long the Duke of Arschot, the Prince of Orange, and the Count of Egmont shall have some charge, for the Prince of Orange has been commanded not to depart for Breda. Great preparation of war material which goes towards Artois, whence it is thought an army will invade Picardy; but M. du Reux last summer left a great part of the limits of that country "so full of famine," that any army conducted there must carry its provision. Discharge of the Duke of Holstein's Swart Rutters, and two other bands of horse, which served at Metz. It is thought the Duke of Alva is gone for the Prince of Spain, and at his return shall be Viceroy of Naples.—Brussels, 11 April 1553.

3¾ *pp*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 214–217. *In extenso.*]

438. Sir Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland.

1553, April 12.—After the fall of the exchange from 20*s*. 4*d*. to 19*s*., signified in his letter of the 7th, and which was the fault as much of English merchants as of strangers, he took up by exchange 1,837*l*. 8*s*. sterling, or 1,756*l*. 2*s*. 3*d*. Flemish, and admonished the merchants that if they took no other way to pay him than by taking up their money by exchange (which lowered the exchange), he would advertise the King and Council of their slender provision, and who they were that did take up any money by exchange. He did this to bring up the exchange, and then gave his word for 4,000*l*. to be delivered to him by exchange, and raised the exchange in two hours from 19*s*. to 19*s*. 8*d*., where he hopes to keep it. If the Duke has, as he trusts, bargained with the merchants—adventurers and staplers—to have for every pound sterling 23*s*. 4*d*. Flemish, to pay here in England, August next, in valued money, it will, when known, bring up the exchange to 23*s*. 4*d*. Advises that, if the merchants require to have any more money beforehand to be disbursed, the Duke should not consent, and gives reasons. Writes in favour of Adrian de Borsseland, a kinsman of M. de Bevre, recommended by Schetz, who desires to enter the Duke's service. Has conveyed the Duke's thanks to the Company of Merchants Adventurers, who offer their services.—Antwerp, 12 April 1553.

3 *pp*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 217–221. *In extenso.*]

439. SUITS to the KING.

1553, April 15.—*Endorsed:* "Memoryall of sutes to the King's Majesty: Answered, 15 Apr. 1553, at Greenwich."

Among these are:—The suits of Lord Talbot and Lord Thomas Grey, noted "granted"; Sir Robert Chester's suit; Thomas Foster's pardon; the request of Alice Dinham, widow, for the manor of West Wittingham, co. Berks; the parsonage of Hillington, co. Middlesex, for Sir Edw. Hastings; the petition of the Vice Chamberlain for Dengiehall, Essex; remission for Lord Delawarr; for the Bishop of York; for licence to the Bp. of Worcester to augment three poor vicarages; and the suit of Thomas Wyndham for the Manor of Preston, co. Somerset.

Noted by Cecil.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 146. *In extenso.*]

440. DR. WOTTON and SIR. T. CHALLONER to SIR W. CECIL.

1553, April 15.—Notwithstanding the bruit they heard at Calais of an army under the Prince of Piedmont, and other great lords of the Low Countries, who did intend to besiege Hesdin; here at Monstrueil, they understand of M. de Villebon, that the imperial army yesterday approached Therouenne. This enterprise of the imperials cometh suddenly, inasmuch as M. de Loches, Captain of Therouenne, is absent from his charge. The garrisons both of Boulogne and this town seem but small. M. de Villebon told them that the French King had dispersed his old bands and gendarmerie, but they were to re-assemble by the 20th inst. They understand they shall find the King at St. Germain, where he will remain until the deliverance of the Queen, now great with child.—Monstreuil, 15 April 1553.

Endorsed:—"Hast, hast, post hast. Cito. Cito. Cito.
"Pur les affairez du Roy de Inghelterre."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 147. *In extenso.*]

441. FRANCIS YAXLEE to [SIR WM. CECIL].

1553, April 20—Had had no occasion of writing, nor yet had any, having arrived in Paris two days before, and that day thought to depart thence, and wait upon Sir Thos. Challoner at Poissy, where he thought Mr. Wotton and Mr. Pickering would be; yet he had thought it his duty to advertise Cecil of his arrival at Paris. His great indebtedness for Cecil's "godly counsels and fatherly admonitions." Wishes to know if Cecil desires either "books, maps, or any other thing in these parts."—Paris, 20 April, 1553. [*Postscript.*] "I cannot pretermit to shew unto your mastership how going to Chelsea with Sir Thomas Challoner, my Lord's grace of Northumberland used me very gently, and did give unto me ten crowns, willing me to assure myself of his grace's favour, and further required to hear from me out of France, so as I stand in doubt whether I may be so bold as to trouble his grace with my rude letters without your mastership's advice."

1 *p.*

442. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR W. CECIL.

1553, April 22.—Has received Cecil's letter and the rose, which he has tied to a lace, and carries about his neck, in token of his office. Tenders his most humble thanks for it, to the King and Council.—Brussels, 22 April 1553.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

443. JOHN BURTON to [SIR WM. CECIL].

1553, April 25.—Informs Cecil that the warrants delivered to him at London, in February last, for the making of the fines toward the maintenance of the great rivers and drains, especially of Weyland, as well for Kesteven as Holland, by Mr. Ogle's means, were subscribed by Sir Edward Dymok, Sir Francis Astne, and Mr. Welby, in addition to Cecil himself; and so sent to Sir John Harrington, who, intending the furtherance thereof, procured a sessions therein, for the same to be had by precept, assigned by Sir John, Mr. Ogle, and Mr. Welby. The knights of Lindsey, who might have assigned the day at the Lent assizes, would not, referring it over. Deferred from time to time, it was assigned at Spalding, the 20th of April last. There repaired Sir John Harrington, Mr. Ogle, and Mr. Welby, having with them the controllers of both countries, the bailiff of Deeping, and other the surveyors on both sides, "and so lovingly and neighbourly conferred for all devices, as I never saw the like." Whereupon Sterffenra was broached, and ran fairly toward the outfall and into Weyland. Devices were since had for the continuance thereof, according to the order of Cecil and other Commissioners. The enormous foundation of old Halmeend thought good to be held shut, but the fen water will issue. "Well considered that the weir dyke is well made on Deeping side, most devised by my master your father, whose soul God pardon, whose example by Boston dyke our countrymen will neighbourly be content to practise." Because the bridge of "Langall-drole" is now to be set with the same setting onward, they are determined in Pinchbeck to dyke the river from "Dowffhurn" to the sea, and further upward, as the time and weather will give them leave. But for the fines, as the matter rests upon assurance to the owners, and as the Commissioners are so far from one another, asks Cecil to write soon, as he had before done to them, to hold a sessions for that and the subscribing of the whole decrees, whereof he wishes he were able to write Cecil one book, and another, to be by them subscribed, and to remain in the country, which he was of late purposed to perform. Thinks the year will pass away at the present, as the last, and others have done, in this and such-like affairs, for the common weal of the country. Trusts for his attention to Cecil's directions, that he will hear from him. Asks Cecil to procure such money, to remain in the hands of the king's bailiffs and officers, as may serve the same, other drains and conveyances, and especially 40*l.* to be bestowed by his highness in Weyland drain, where most need shall be. Mr. Ogle will procure Mr. Thorrold's hand to the said warrant, and then they will be bold to put the money to collection, in good hope of a sessions, for full order in the premisses, specially for the decree of their assurances, on whose marshes the facts are first to be done. The banks of the country lately viewed have not been thought well, and so he must needs say, but the water not so held in the banks in his remembrance, and now willingly consented to have them ordered equivalent, as on Deeping side. Trusts that all men of leisure will yield themselves to the common weal of the country. Refers to Cecil's request made for the draining of the country.—Pinchbeck, 25 April, 1553.

2 *pp.*

444. JOHN FENTON and others to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1553], April 28.—Thank Cecil for his goodness shown to them. Where, by the common consent of the parishioners of Stamford, such plate and jewels, as were in the churches there, were sold toward the purchase of divers decayed houses and tenements in Stamford, that late were of divers guilds there, which plate and jewels, together with great sums of money, by the inhabitants of the said town were laid forth and disbursed to the intent that the issues and profits thereof should be employed to "the exhibition and finding of an honest learned man continually to teach Grammar" within the said town of Stamford; and forasmuch as such lands and tenements, as late were Master William Radcliffe's, deceased, in Stamford, by Cecil's furtherance and help, by Act of Parliament, were given and established for like intent and purpose, be not at this present of the clear yearly value of 6*l.*, besides charges, "not able to find an honest learned man," unless the other Guild land now purchased may be applied and occupied for the same intent; and now they are informed that the plate and jewels abovementioned are now called for, to be answered to the King's Majesty; if this should so chance, then, of necessity, the said Guild lands purchased must needs be sold again, to their great hindrance and loss: "and then this godly intent begun should take none effect, and that were great pity. In consideration whereof our most humble suit is unto you that, for the love of God and in the way of charity, it may please you to make suit to the King's Majesty for us, that, by your means, this godly Act begun may have a perpetual continuance." The obligations they would be under to Cecil. Beg him to give credit to the bearer.—Stamford, 28 April.—(*Signed*) "John Fenton, Alderman of Stamford, and his bredern comburges of the same Town."

Endorsed by Cecil: "1553."

1½ *pp.*

445. MEMORIAL.

1553, April 29.—Memoranda in Secretary Petre's handwriting:—

"The bills of Worcester and Rochester.
The letters of Pole.
The writings touching the merchants' complaints.
The letters of the Commissioners at Carlisle.
The letters of Thomas Gresham — his instructions and Mr. Audley's.
The Danish matters—Ranger.
The answer of the 'steedes' Ambassadors."

Endorsed:—"Memorial of matters to be considered in Council. 29 April 1553."

¼ *p.*

446. SIR W. PETRE to SIR W. CECIL.

1553, April 30.—Our ambassadors are now referred to the Regent, because the Emperor is not yet strong enough to give any open audience. Hears that two Cardinals are coming to treat of this peace, and that there shall be a meeting of Princes in Germany, for compounding the differences between Marquis Albert and the Bishops. They say that the D. of Brunswick, General for the Bishops, has repulsed Marquis Albert's men.—Greenwich, 30 April 1553.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

447. SIR PHILIP HOBY.

1553, April.—Draft letter to the Emperor [Charles V.] notifying the recall of Sir Richard Morysine, and the appointment of Sir Philip Hoby as ambassador resident at his Court.—Westminster, April, 1553.

½ *p.*

448. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 7.—Desires to hear of Cecil's good health and recovery. The King is very well amended, and that so apparently, as, continuing to keep himself close a few days longer, his Majesty shall be able to take the air in better case than he hath been a good while.—Greenwich, 7 May 1553.

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

449. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 12.—The D. of Northumberland had informed him that the King was desirous to understand, whether Cecil's health would permit him to be at the Court at Whitsuntide, when the ceremony of the feast for the Order shall be kept. Sends for sealing, letters signed by the King.—Greenwich, 12 May 1553.

⅔ *p.* [Haynes, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

450. Sir W. Petre to Sir W. Cecil.

1553, May 15.—Has delivered Cecil's letter to the D. of Northumberland; the fashion of Cecil's robes, &c., will be settled when Garter comes to Court. The day may be deferred, as they think it not expedient, that the King should yet remain so long abroad as the ceremony requireth. The ambassadors have not yet spoken with the Emperor; in France they had access long ago, many fair words, and certain small requests, the realms of Naples, Sicily, Aragon, the country of Tournay, &c. Things go slowly forward, whether on account of the Emperor's weakness, or that they will not hear of peace, he knows not. —Greenwich, 15 May 1553.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 150. *In extenso.*]

451. Sir Thomas Challoner to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, May 16.—"The occasion of the sending of this our despatch was so sudden, as, after the letter written, we forthwith sent away this bearer.

"I marvel not a little at this sending of de l'Aubespine, we never having been made privy to the same. And specially that they should tell us of his readiness to depart in the afternoon, when he was already departed in the morning.

"I cannot tell, nor am not yet well acquainted with, the usances of this Court, but by report of others my predecessors. I am not yet in room to have recourse unto me of such as know the estate of things here; which after Mr. Pickering's departure hence, I shall have more occasion to confer withal, and then will travail to attain to the perfect understanding of things which as yet I have none entry unto. This bearer is a servant of mine own. I do most heartily pray you to be good unto him for his speedy return, for I cannot spare him any time. Thus," &c.—Poissy, 16 May 1553.

1½ *pp.*

452. Francis Yaxlee to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

1553, May 16.—Has thought it his part to signify unto Cecil that the agreement of the peace to be made at Sienna is like to take small success, for as he was informed by sundry Siennese, his friends, that evening, a certain very strong castle of theirs called Mont' Alcino was then besieged, and the Imperialists minded to give the assault, so as the same was in great peril. There was no peace hoped upon between the Emperor and the French King for that year; the talk was, that, if any peace were made, the same would proceed by the motion of the Pope, the proof whereof would shortly be known then, as was judged, upon the arrival of the Cardinal of St. George, called Capo di Ferro, from the Bishop of Rome. The bearer, steward of Sir T. Challoner's household, ready to take horse. Dr. Wotton's commendations.—Poissy, 16 May 1553.

1 *p.*

453. JOHN JOHNSON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, May 20.—In answer to the request through Sir Andrew Judd, states that he cannot at present pay what he owed Cecil's father for his wools, but hopes to do so.—London, 20 May 1553.

1 *p.*

454. JAMES MORICE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, May 26.—Is very glad of Cecil's recovery. The bearer, his son Philip, has been with him for books and precedents of Deeping, and thinks that such as Cecil has already are not the same as may show him pleasure. Has a great sort of precedents and books, touching the King's Majesty's lands and others, worth looking at. By reason of his age he is not able to search them. Will deliver them to anyone on the King's warrant. Expresses thanks for Cecil's "great gentleness" to him and his, especially to his son, the bearer. Would do any service in his power to Cecil or any of his friends.—Roydon, 26 May.

[*The year is taken from the contemporary endorsement.*]

1 *p.*

455. JOHN JOHNSON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, May 27.—States that the "Trinity," a London vessel, is bringing him five tuns of Seville oil. Desires Cecil to enter an attachment against the same, before the ship's arrival, in satisfaction of the writer's debt to Cecil's father for wool. Thanks Cecil for his goodness. Is willing to be occupied in any work he can do.—London, 27 May 1553.

1 *p.*

456. SIR CONRAD PENNY to EDWARD VI.

1553, June 6.—Thinks it his duty to acquaint the King with the affairs of Germany, but hitherto has had nothing of sufficient importance to communicate. Now, however, when a fitting opportunity has offered itself, he could not but write. Philip the Great, son of Henry Duke of Brunswick, has collected in those parts a large body of horse and foot. He enters many cities and towns, and by his warlike tumult drives not a small number of good men to poverty and want. He has, besides, recovered and holds most of the strongholds and castles taken by Count Wolrad de Mansfeldt, and has imposed a heavy fine on the bishopric of Munster and Osnaburg, under threat of devastating it by fire, and has also forcibly gained possession of the diocese of Minden. The said Philip the Great has, moreover, concluded a treaty with the Bishops of Bamberg and Wurtzburg, who are the chief enemies of Albert, Marquis of Nuremberg. In opposition to the aforesaid Duke Philip, a considerable number of horse and foot are gathering in that part of Germany, and daily, almost every hour, the army is seen to be largely increased.

The whole of it is being raised in the name of the Marquis Albert of Nuremberg, the head of whose army is Christopher, Count of Aldenburg, with De Warburg second in command, and Walderdon. The force, however, is not being collected very hastily, yet horse and foot flock to it every day. The writer is summoned to join, but something of great importance is intended, which as yet is concealed. Nevertheless, he hopes shortly to know, and then he will not fail to signify the same to the King. What will come of this warlike commotion will be seen in due course. Prays for the continuation of the King's favour, and offers his services. Offers to enter the service of the King are constantly made to the writer by nobles, knights, captains, &c.—Hamburg, 6 June, 1553.

Latin. 4½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 221–224. *In extenso.*]

457. SAVOY HOSPITAL

1553, June 10.—Copy of the surrender by Radulphus Jackson of the Savoy Hospital to Edward VI.

½ *p.*

458. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, June 20.—Glad to hear of Cecil's recovery. State of his own health. Has been recommended to go to some baths, distant two days' journey from Brussels. Requests leave to do so.—Brussels, 20 June 1553. [*Postscript.*] Declining health and credit of the Emperor.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 151, 152. *In extenso.*]

459. DR. N. WOTTON to SIR W. CECIL.

1553, June 21.—Regrets to hear of Cecil's illness. Bids him moderate his labour, his complexion not being strong enough to continue as he began. A good part of the labour which was wont to lie on the Clerk of the Council's hands is now turned to Cecil. Mentions books, which he offers to bring home for him.—Poissy, 21 June 1553.

½ *p.* [Haynes p. 152. *In extenso.*]

460. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, June 25.—As many variable bruits run there about King Edward, would like to be informed of his Majesty's exact state, as also of such proceedings as the Council have determined, or shall determine, thereon. Thus he will be able to answer such bruits as do, and will, arise. Prays God that England's wickedness may not be the cause of His taking away the King.—Brussels, 25 June, 1553. [*Postscript.*] The night before there came to them one Evered, the King's jeweller, dwelling at Westminster; he had come from Antwerp, and showed them that, in that place, it was reported for truth, and wagers were laid, not only that Edward VI. was dead, but also that Mary had succeeded: likewise, that the Emperor was sending with all speed the three personages who were on their way to England, that they might be as Councillors to Mary. Sir Philip's estimate of them. England would go to utter ruin if ruled by such men.

2¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 152–154. *In extenso.*]

Modern copy of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

461. James Haddon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1553, June 26.]—Had perceived by Mr. Petre's early reply his and Cecil's goodwill towards him. Requires advice as to the entry of his first fruits, whether he should follow the ordinary way and appoint sureties. Asks that the first day of payment may be delayed as long as possible. If it be thought good, as they (Cecil and Petre) have already determined, and that there be some such way of entrance of first fruits as he knows not, then, when he has certain word that the matter is settled, the writer asks, whether he may (as thoroughly possessed), appoint one to execute the office in his jurisdiction, as he hears by Mr. Weston and others it is very needful.—Suffolk Place, 26 June 1553.

2½ *pp.*

[*In the First Fruits Index of Persons compounding, James Haddon compounds for the Deanery of Exeter*, 30 *June*, 7 *Edw. VI.*]

462. Dr. N. Wotton to Sir Wm. Petre and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, June 27.—His last warrant of two months' diet he has received already, and as he sees no certainty of his short revocation, has written to the Council to have the warrant amended. Has also referred to the expense of his journey to the Emperor and the present one, requiring them to take some respect thereunto, and if nothing better can be obtained, he would be glad if the King would give him the silver vessels, which by the late King's commandment, Dr. Tunstall, late Bishop of Durham, delivered to his custody, when Tunstall and he waited upon the D. of Northumberland to the French Court. The parcels of silver are:—three [p]l[at]ters, eightee[n di]shes, [eig]hteen trenchers, and six saucers of silver ung[ilt], weighing about 669 ounces. Requests Cecil not to forward his enclosed letter to the Council unless he approves of the requests.—Poissy, 27 June 1553.

1 *p.*

Copy of preceding.

MARY.

---

463. John Burton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, July 9.—Asks to have the direction of the new Commission of Sewers, and Sessions thereon, "for confirmation of your late travail for Weyland." Cecil's last warrant was sent to Mr. Thorrold, and not yet returned, which should be for the levy of the money towards the costs of the fens; and in that part lacketh only a Sessions, for order of Sir John Harrington's recompense, and of others upon whose grounds the fens should be out. Says, that Burn Ee from Dowffhurn to the outfall is in good order. The beche or river called Chelebeche and now Poynton Lode, and Rysgate Ee, are diked within the value of two weeks' work. So that Burn Ee and the north part of the same, so far as the content of Cecil's last Commission, are in good case. And now Weyland—for the chief drain of the fens on the South of Burn Ee, and of all that part of Kesteven and Holland, unless Cecil affords his assistance—shall rather surround the same fens and parts, than give any ready conveyance or drain to the same. Submits the premises for Cecil's discreet provision. —Spalding, 9 July 1553.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

464. JOHN HOOPER, BISHOP of WORCESTER and GLOUCESTER, to SIR WM. CECIL.

1553, July 10.—When he returned home on the 3rd of July, weary from his journey through the whole diocese of Gloucester, was rejoiced to receive a letter from Cecil, announcing his recovery from a severe illness. Had received Drew with Christian affection. To day he proceeds on a new visitation, that the affairs of the Church, if God should will it, may be amended.—Worcester, 10 July.

Endorsed:—"3 Junii 1553."

Latin. Holograph. ⅔ p.

Modern copy of preceding.

465. DEATH of EDWARD VI.

[1553, July.]—Rough draft of letters of the Council to the English ambassadors with the Emperor and the King of France to announce the death of Edward VI., on the 6th of the month, from disease of the lungs. The ambassador at the French court is further directed to thank the King for his friendship shown by his letters touching the detection of certain practices of the Emperor intended with the Lady Mary.

2½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 225–227. *In extenso.*]

466. The REBELLION in the NORTH.

[1553, August.]—A list of names, being "Prisoners in the Rebellion of the North, primo Mariæ," commencing with the Duke of Northumberland and ending with Dr. Cocks. The method of proceeding against the said prisoners; the persons appointed to examine the prisoners; the persons to take order for the arraignment, and for the ordering of all the matters; and the persons appointed for the examination of the other offenders, and to assess their fines.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 192. *In extenso.*]

Annexed,

A list of 35 Peers, commencing with the Marquis of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, and ending with Lord Darcy.

1 *p.*

467. The LORDS of the COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1553, Sept. 21.—Notifying the Queen's pleasure that he should immediately send to her Highness the seals belonging to the Order of the Garter, together with the old register.—St. James', 21 September 1553.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Counselles letter for ye ordr."

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 201. *In extenso.*]

468. SIR EDWARD DYMOKE to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1553], Sept. 28.—Had the Queen's warrant unto Sir Richard Southwell for his "complete harness to serve at the coronation," with other "parcels," as appears by a letter to Lenthall from Southwell. Because no such things are to be had in the armoury, and Lenthall, for his discharge of the delivery of those parcels, would have Cecil's commandment for his discharge, the writer desires Cecil, as the time of the service is at hand [*Mary was crowned on* 1 *Oct.* 1553], to command that he may have such things as are contained in Southwell's letter, which he sends. If the letter be not sufficient discharge for Cecil, the writer will be bound to deliver the "stuff" to him again after the service has been done, unless he can see Cecil discharged as he himself will devise.—"Michaelmas even."

1 *p.*

469. CHRISTOPHER HERON.

[1553], Nov. 11.—Petition of Christopher Heron to the Bishop of Winchester, Lord Chancellor, desiring a letter to Sir William Cecil, for the consideration of his complaint as to his lease and grant.

Endorsed:—"Saturday, 11 Nov.—Granted."

470. SIR EDWARD DYMOKE to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1553], Nov. 23.—Since he last spake to Cecil for allowance of such things as he should have had against the coronation, he has never heard from him, nor will Lenthall deliver him any such "parcels" without Cecil's commandment. As to Cecil requiring a warrant from the Queen, the truth was, that at the coronation of Edward VI. the writer had all such parcels delivered him by Cecil's father, without warrant, and at this coronation he had no warrant for anything, except for his "harness." He had his cup of gold, his horse, and all his trappings and crimson satin without warrant, nor was any required from him, "inasmuch as it doth appear by old precedents of my claim that I ought to have it, and I do intend to have my claim exemplified under seal." Prays Cecil not to be "more straytor" with him than his father and others have been. It was the Queen's pleasure that he should have all things pertaining to the office, and so she willed him to declare to the Lord Treasurer. Rather than be driven to sue out a warrant for so small a thing, he would lose it. Has sent Cecil Lenthall's bill, which he has paid. Prays he may have either such-like things delivered to him, or their money's worth. He ought to have all contained in the bill, except the two partizans. Prays Cecil to be as favourable as possible, and to weigh the case as his own. Will not fail to requite Cecil's friendship, if he lives. "I do not pass so much of the value of the allowance as I do for the precedent to hinder them that shall come of me, if I do lose it at this time."—23 Nov.

[*The "stuff" in Philip Lenthall's bill consists of a shroud, a girdle, and a scabbard, of velvet, "two gilt partizans," "a pole-axe," "a chasing staff," and a gilt pair of spurs; amount*, 6*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*]

2½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 229–231 (ed. 1838). *In extenso.*]

471. The COUNCIL in the MARCHES OF WALES.

1553, [Nov.].—Instructions for the Council in the Marches of Wales, in the first year of Queen Mary's reign, addressed to Nicholas, Bishop of Worcester, President of the Council of Wales; William, Earl of Worcester; Walter, Viscount Hereford; Robert, Bishop of St. Asaph; Sir Thomas Bromley, Knt., Chief Justice of England; Sir Richard Morgan, Knt., Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; Sir David Brooke, Knt., Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Sir Robert Townshend, Knt., Justicier of Chester; Sir Rice Maunxell and others, her Highness' Commissioners now appointed by Commission within the Principality of Wales and Marches of the same.

Endorsed:—"Primo Mariæ—receaved of Mr William, my Lord Treasurer's man, the xxiiijth of November."

12½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 193–201. *In extenso.*]

472. Lord Edward Clinton, Lord High Admiral, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1553, Dec. 13.—Has received Cecil's letter and thanks him for the goodwill in the farm he required of him. Will willingly give Cecil's price for the same. Still, if he could have him for his neighbour in that county, would be content to forbear that and a good piece of his own. Asks him to travail with Markham for his part, and will perform any arrangement made by Cecil.—London, 13 December 1553.

Signed. Addressed to Wimbledon.

½ *p.*

Copy of preceding.

473. Sir Wm. Cecil's Servants.

1553.—List of Cecil's servants to whom liveries were given; twelve of them receive liveries of the best cloth, with badges; eleven receive 1¼ yards of best cloth each, with cognisances of the second sort; and nine receive coats of the second cloth. "Item, a coote clothe remaineth with my Lady to bestow at yor pleasure."

2 *pp.*

Notes in Cecil's handwriting as to the distribution of the above liveries, with calculations of the prices of the materials. Also—in another hand —stock of materials in the bakehouse, pantry, brew-house, kitchen, &c., valued at 23*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Servants and their lyueryes. 1553."

2 *pp.*

474. Thos. Paynell.

1553.—Commonplace-book, various, by Thomas Paynell.

244 *pp.*

475. Westminster Palace.

[1553].—Account of Sir Andrew Dudley, knight, and Arthur Sturton, esquire, deceased, keepers of the Palace at Westminster.

[This account is divided under five heads:—]

1. Stuff wanting at a Remayne [account of all stuff remaining unspent] taken at the Palace at Westminster by virtue of a Commission directed to the Lord Hastings of Loughborough, then Lord Chamberlain, Sir Henry Jerningham, Sir Edward Waldgrave, and Sir Walter Mildmay, knights, James Bassett, and Richard Weston, esquires, late in the custody and charge of Sir A. Dudley and A. Sturton.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One celler tester [canopy for the fixed top and head parts of a bedstead] and iij single vallances of carnation velvet all over, embroidered with cloth of silver."

"One bedstead of walnut tree, having celler tester and three single vallances of crimson cloth of gold, with works, and blue velvet cloudwise, paned [striped] with purple velvet; one bed and one bolster of tick filled with feathers; three quilts filled with wool; one pillow of fustian filled with down; and one counterpane of crimson Turkey silk."

"One walking-staff having a cross upon the upper end of black horn."

"One set of chessmen, the one side black wood, the other side white bone."

"Four topnets of feathers for horses."

"Two horse-tops of red and yellow feathers."

"One top for a head piece of red and yellow feathers."

"One clock like a heart [or hart] set in copper."

"One basin of whitework."

"Seven layers of glass."

"One layer of jasper colour."

"A glass quarter full of civet."

"Nine looking-glasses of sundry colours sorts." [*sic*].

"A little coffer of Danskwork" [Danish work].

"One Sleve coffer covered with red fustian of Naples."

"One small box furnished with toothpicks."

"One case of crimson velvet for a hat."

"Two screens of purple taffeta."

"Fifteen fire-forks [shovels] of iron."

"Five pipes of Venice gold and rolls of passamayne of Venice gold."

"One tassel of Venice gold belonging to a pair of beads."

"One cabinet covered with leather of Paris work."

"Certain pieces of perfume cakes to burn."

"A good quantity of Storaxe Calamytye."

"One Venice lute."

"One cradlecloth of crimson velvet, the ground satin."

"Md. that sundry of the parcels afore written remain in the house at Westminster in sundry store-houses and garrets, old and broken, (that is to say) Tables with pictures, maps, looking-glasses, standards, chests, coffers, cases, candlesticks, lanterns, tables, trestles, cupboards, forms, stools, and irons [ornamental irons on each side of a hearth] skins and such like."

(2.) Stuff delivered to the Lady Jane, usurper, at the Tower, by commandment only, over and above sundry things delivered by two several warrants.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One muffler of purple velvet, embroidered with pearls, of damask gold, garnished with small stones of sundry sorts, and lined with white satin."

"One muffler of purple velvet, embroidered with purples of damask gold, garnished with small pearls and small stones of sundry sorts, and furred with sables."

"One sable skin, with a head of gold, muffled, garnished and set with four emeralds, four turquoises, six rubies, two diamonds, and five pearls; four feet of gold, each set with a turquoise; the tongue being a ruby."

"One case of black leather, containing a muffler of black velvet, striped with small chains of gold, garnished with small pearls, small rubies, and small diamonds, lacking pearls in divers places, and one small ruby, and one small diamond, the same muffler being furred with sables, and having thereat a chain of gold enamelled green, garnished with certain pearls."

"One hat of purple velvet, embroidered with pearls of damask gold, garnished with small pearls, and small stones of sundry sorts, and fringed with gold."

"A cap of black velvet, with a white plume, laced with aglets [tags] enamelled, with a brooch of gold."

"A cap of black velvet, having a fair brooch with a little square table ruby, and divers pictures enamelled with red, black, and green, with xviij buttons, with small rock rubies, and xviij buttons also of gold with three small pearls the piece."

"A brooch of gold, with a face and a helmet upon his head, and a white ostrich feather."

"Three garters, having buckles and pendants of gold."

"A shirt, the collar and ruffles of gold."

"Three shirts; the one of red work; the other of gold and black; the third of gold, silver, and red silk."

"A purse of a sable skin perfumed."

"A sword girdle of red silk and gold."

"Two little images of box, graven, representing the king's majesty, and the late king Henry his father."

"A sword and a dagger gilt, with a girdle to the same."

"Two dog collars, wrought with needlework, the iron gilt."

"One Turkey bow, and a quiver of Turkey arrows, the quiver of crimson velvet, embroidered with leather, and a cover for the same of red cloth."

"One fair striking clock standing upon a mine of silver: the clock being garnished with silver and gilt, having in the top a crystal, and also garnished with divers counterfeit stones and pearls, the garnishment of the same being broken, and lacking in sundry places."

"One alarum of silver enamelled, standing upon four balls."

"One round striking dial, set in crystal, garnished with metal gilt."

"One round hanging dial, with an alarum closed in crystal."

"One pillar, with a man having a device of astronomy in his hand, and a sphere in the top, all being of metal gilt."

"One alarum of copper garnished with silver, enamelled with divers colours, having in the top a box of silver, standing upon a green molehill, and under the molehill a flower of silver, the same alarum standing upon three pomegranates of silver.

"One little striking clock within a case of latten, book fashion, engraven with a rose crowned, and *Dieu et Mon droit.*"

"One sable skin with a head of gold, containing in it a clock, with a collar of gold, enamelled black, set with four diamonds, and four rubies, and two pearls hanging at the ears, and two rubies in the ears, the same skin also having feet of gold, the claws thereof being sapphires, two of them being broken, and with a diamond upon the clock."

"A coronet for a duke, set with five roses of diamonds, six small pointed diamonds, one table emerald, six great ballasses [kind of rubies], seven blue sapphires, and thirty-eight great pearls, with a cap of crimson velvet, and a roll of powdered armyons [ermines] about the same."

(3.) Stuff delivered by Arthur Sturton, deceased, without warrant, as well to sundry persons, who have subscribed his book for the same, as also delivered by his own book, without testimony.

[Against each item is a marginal note, stating to whom the article or articles were lent, and sometimes adding further information. Among the items under this head are the following, the marginal notes being put in italics:—]

"One piece of black silver tinsel—7 yards." (*Given to Mary Jerningham towards her marriage by the hand of the Lady Jerningham, xxvij Januarii Anno V*^{to}. *R. Marie, &c.*).

"One pair of playing tables of wood" (*lent to the Lord Chancellor, Bishop of Winchester, in the time of his sickness at the Court, and so lost at his death*).

"The phismanye [physiognomy] of King Henry the eight painted in a table, like an antique" (*broken because it was the destruction of the Bishop of Rome*).

"One kirtle of white velvet; one kirtle of crimson taffeta; one kirtle of purple damask." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius.*)

"Two sheets of two breadths." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius for poor folks at the Savoy.*)

"Eight table napkins of diaper and damask-work" (*lost by the Duke of Northumberland*).

"Two large squirts of copper". (*delivered to Sir Henry Sidney at Greenwich, to be occupied in the King's lodgings toward the waterside*).

"One whole piece of carnation velvet—15¼ yards." (*Delivered to Mrs. Sturley, to the Queen's use, per billam suam vj*^{to} *Maii A*^{o}. *primo R. Marie, &c.*)

"One whole piece of purple velvet containing 23¾ yards." (*Delivered to Edward Jones, at sundry times, to the Queen's use, by book subscribed with his hand.*)

"One Paper of the Passion painted." (*Delivered to Mrs. Clarencius.*)

"Thirty-eight sable skins." (*Delivered to Thomas Percy, to the Queen's use, at sundry times, by book subscribed, &c.*)

"Seventy-nine tables, with pictures, some of pearl, some embroidered, and some painted; six stained cloths; eight pictures of earth; twelve maps or descriptions of cities, towns, and countries." (*There is a general warrant to discharge these parcels, dated iiij*^{to} *Martii Anno iij*^{tio} *R. Marie, &c.*)

"A ring of gold, having the king's majesty's arms in a stone for a signet." (*Delivered to the Earl of Arundel, then Lord Chamberlain, for the king's majesty.*)

"One casting bottle [bottle for casting or sprinkling perfumes] of gold." (*Delivered to the king for his bedchamber.*)

"One round coin of gold representing the image of the late king Henry the eight." (*Delivered to Mrs. Rogers for the king's majesty.*)

"Two Guernsey white petticoats." (*The one given to the Earl of Arundel, the other to Mr. Rogers, by the king.*)

"One Song Book; one trunk to shut in, covered with leather." (*Delivered to the King.*)

"Two pair of perfumed gloves, plain; one pair of friezed velvet gloves, embroidered with purls [borders] of gold, and lined with crimson velvet." (*Given away by the said Lord Chamberlain.*)

"One coverpane [counterpane] of ostrich feathers." (*Delivered to the Duchess of Northumberland, mensis Maii A° vij° RR. Ed. vj^{ti}.*)

"Two little babies [dolls] in a box of wood, one of them having a gown of crimson satin, and the other a gown of white velvet." (*Taken away by Sir Henry Jerningham.*)

"One bag of green velvet with chessmen and table men." (*Delivered to the Court at St. James, aud there lost in Queen Mary's time.*)

(4.) Stuff remaining in the custody of George Brydeman, uncharged, viewed by the Lord Chamberlain, and laid apart, to be shown to the Queen her majesty.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One French hood."

"One sleeve furred with poles and shanks of sables."

"Two neckerchiefs of cipers, [cipress, a fine kind of gauze,] with six clasps of gold."

"Eight collars of crypens, [crepine, or golden net-caul,] wrought with gold."

"A picture of the Lady of Suffolk in a yellow box; another picture of Andrew Dorye in another box; and a picture of Queen Katherine, that last died, in a box. All which parcels aforesaid are within a coffer of murrey [dark red] velvet, plated with copper."

"One pair of gloves embroidered with friars' knots and Venice gold."

"One other pair of gloves with Stafford knots and antique flowers of Venice gold."

"Three pair of gloves knit of white silk and gold, lacking the tops of the fingers."

"Two pair of Spanish gloves."

"A picture of Princess Dowager."

"A little book with the Lord's prayers, and the lord of Somerset's arms."

"The picture of king Edward in a little box."

"A little parchment book with prayers."

"Four hour-glasses set in ebony, in a box of printed leather."

"A quill for a pen, garnished with gold and silver."

"A cushion-cloth, wrought with silk and gold, having a beast in the midst, like a lion."

"Cv. books of sundry kinds, diversely covered, and part of them garnished with silver."

Certain writings, late the Duke of Somerset's."

5.) Sundry kinds of jewels, plate, and other stuff of the king's majesty's borrowed by Sir Andrew Dudley, knight, parcel of his own charge at the king his majesty's Palace at Westminster, for the furniture of his pretended marriage to the Lady Clifford, Anno R. R. Ed. vj^{ti} vij^{mo}.

[Among the items under this head are the following:—]

"One fair tablet of gold, to open in the back, made like a castle, garnished with xxvij diamonds, eight rubies, and four sapphires, cut lozenge-wise, with a picture of a woman and an agate [small figure cut in agate] holding a small diamond in her hand, like a glass."

"A flower of gold, with a rose of diamonds in the midst, and eight small table diamonds on the borders, and three pearls pendant."

"Two crypen parteletts [partlets, or ruffs] of cipress wrought with gold."

"A fair ring of gold, with a blue sapphire, enamelled black and white."

"A brush of hair, with a handle of purple velvet, garnished with passamen lace of silver and gold."

"Sleeves of cambric and calico cloth for plucking out of French sleeves as following, viz., two pair wrought with black silk, three pair wrought with blue silk, and two pair wrought with red silk."

"Three linings for partlets of nettlecloth, wrought with red silk."

"A pair of shears of iron for a woman, parcel gilt."

"A table of Diana and nymphs bathing themselves, and how Actæon was turned into a hart."

"Two targets of steel lined with velvet."

"One cassock of black velvet all over embroidered with Venice gold."

"An ewer of antique work of silver and gilt, garnished with pearls, jacinths, amethysts, and other stones of small value—22½ oz."

"Three bowls with a cover of silver and gilt poz. [*i.e.* weighing] 97½ oz."

"Three spoons of gold taken out of the green coffer in the silk house."

"One Allmayn cup with a cover thin beaten of silver and gilt, in a case."

"Six launsedegayes with brassell staves, trimmed with green velvet, and fringe of green silk, save one is with blue silk and velvet."

"One case of knives, of black leather printed with gold, furnished with knives tipped with metal gilt."

"Three combs, a glass, an ear-pick, and a bodkin, all of white bone, garnished with damascene work."

"Fifty-one ostrich feathers."

"A Flanders chest."

"Six leams [collars for hounds] and collars of red velvet."

29½ *pp.*

476. THE MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

[1553].—Petition to Thomas Goodrich, Bishop of Ely and Lord Chancellor, from the "New Haunce" of the Merchant Adventurers, for redress of their grievances against those of the "Old Haunce."—*Undated.*

A Roll, 10 *feet long.*

477. ROYAL CASTLES and PARKS.

[1553].—Survey of royal castles and parks, with names of their constables or keepers, and their fees.—*Undated.*

56 *pp.*

478. BISHOP RIDLEY to EDWARD VI.

[1553].—Canones de modo concionandi [by Nic. Ridley].
Signed:—" Your Highnes Chaplain Nic: London."

3 *pp.*

479. JOHN MARDELEY.

[1553].—" Short recitall of certayne holy doctors w^{ch} proveth that the naturall body of Christe ys not contayned in the Sacrament of the lordes supper, but figuratively. Collected in myter by J. M[ardeley]."—*Undated.*

Begins :—" We marvell muche
Yo^{r} mynde ys suche."
Ends :—" And the papystycale levene
To be beleved ys most worthye."
14½ *pp.*

480. ARTICLES of the CHURCH of ENGLAND.

[1553].—The Articles of the Church of England, as put out by Edward VI.—*Undated.*

Signed by the King.
Endorsed :—" K. Edward his confession of his religion."
14 *pp.*

481. ROBERT FERRAR, Bishop of St. David's.

[1553 ?].—Exceptions purposed by Robert [Ferrar], Bishop of St. David's, against his accusers, Hugh Rawlins and Thomas Lee.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

482. HOMILIES.

[1553].—Two homilies on the doctrine and government of the primitive church.—*Undated.*

Latin. 134 *pp.*

483. TOPOGRAPHICAL.

[1553].—List of counties and chief towns in England and Wales.
6 *pp.*

484. PETITION of the INHABITANTS of READING.

[1553].—Petition of the inhabitants of the parish of St. Lawrence, in Reading, to the Privy Council, for the appointment of an additional priest, at 10*l.* a year salary, to assist the Vicar of the said parish.—*Undated, but temp. Edw. VI.*

Broadside. ¾ *p.*

485. PROPOSAL for a COMMON BANK.

[1553 ?].—Summary of the contents of a book, in two parts, by Fitzherbert [Sir Anthony ?], proposing the plan of a common bank, the capital to be raised by the sale of the best garment—to be taken as a mortuary—of every person of property who died. Estimating the parishes in England at 15,000, and the value of the mortuaries of every parish in one year at 40*s.*, the annual profit is calculated at 30,000*l.*; this treasure to be employed to the relief of the needy or of "the

Prince," if he need money, at the rate of 6*l.* in the hundred. The second part of the book deals with a scheme for the reformation of base money, as also with the subject of the lawfulness to receive reasonable interest for the loan of money, with the authorities for the proof thereof.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Fitzherbert."

1½ *pp.*

486. "The ORDER and STATE of CALAIS."

[1553 ?].—In the citadel lies the Governor's cousin, who is his lieutenant, his name is Captain Rock, and there are 150 soldiers in it. The captains in the town are—Captains St. Marten, Monteiya, and Lecost, each one with 100 men. There is one Captain Rogers, who is sergeant-major, having the charge and oversight of the soldiers and of the locking of the gates. One Mr. Park is, as it were, gentleman-porter, who takes the report and names of all strangers. Describes "The order of the watch," under which head the manner of posting the soldiers is given. Under the heading, "The watch in the town," it is stated that "at 10 of the clock at night they have a great bell that doth ring for the space of half a quarter of an hour, so that it is heard in all the town, so that whatsoever they be that doth come out of their house after that bell without a lantern, either townsmen or others, he is carried to ward, except he be a soldier, and make a lawful excuse. . . . . As further, because he hath the soldiers in suspicion, whereas they had been accustomed to keep every one their search house six or eight nights together, now he will not let them know to what place they should go to, but when they be all gathered, the three sergeants come to the sergeant-major, and so there is three papers like unto 'walentynes' put in a cap and so they draw, and by that they know their place and not before." The citadel has two gates, one towards the town, daily guarded, and the other the Boulogne gate, which is not open but as they have occasion. In Rysbank there are three soldiers every night and as many every day.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—The manner of the guard of Calais.

3 *pp.*

487. The DUKE OF MEDINA SIDONIA to the QUEEN.

1554, April 20.—Congratulating the Queen on her approaching marriage. Trusts there may shortly be such fruit as the world hath need of, to preserve it in peace and unity of the Catholic Church. The Earl, his brother, shall better declare his meaning, and in his name kiss Her Majesty's hands.—San Lucar, 20 April 1554.

Translation. ⅔ *p.*

488. The DUCHESS OF MEDINA SIDONIA to the QUEEN.

1554, April 20.—Offering her congratulations on the Queen's approaching marriage. The Earl of Olivares will in her name kiss Her Majesty's hands.—San Lucar, 20 April 1554.

Translation from the Spanish. ½ *p.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign. 1554. No. 189.]

489. The Queen of Bohemia to the Queen.

[1554], April 27.—Congratulates the Queen on her match with her brother. Requests to be informed by Don Pedro de Castilla wherein she may serve her.—Vienna, 27 April.
Translation from the Spanish. ½ *p.*

490. The King of Bohemia to the Queen.

[1554], [April].—Sends Don Hernando de Gamboa to congratulate her upon her marriage with the Prince his brother.—*Undated.*
Translation from the Spanish. ⅓ *p.*

491. The King of the Romans to the Queen.

[1554], [April].—Having understood the conclusion of the Queen's marriage with his nephew the Prince of Spain, recommends to her Don Pero Laso de Castilla, his councillor, and grand master of the household to the Queen of Bohemia, his daughter, who is to be present at the marriage.—*Undated.*
Translation from the French. ⅔ *p.*

492. The King of the Romans to the Queen.

[1554], May 23.—Recommending Count Jehan Cristofle de Tarnof, son of one of the principal personages of Polonia, who is visiting different countries.—Vienna, 23 May.
Translation from the French. ½ *p.*

493. The Cardinal of Burgos to the Queen.

1554, June 22.—Sends his nephew, Don Pedro Pacheco, to kiss Her Majesty's hands on his behalf, and to offer his services unto her in the same sort that he is bent unto the service of the Emperor, and to the King and Prince his Sovereign.—Naples, 22 June 1554.
Translation from the Spanish. ⅔ *p.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign. 1554. No. 228.]

PHILIP and MARY.

494. Don Francisco de Este to the Queen.

[1554].—Congratulates the Queen on her happy marriage. As he is engaged in the Emperor's service in these parts, has sent one of his gentlemen to felicitate the Queen on his behalf.—*Undated.*
Translation from the Italian. ¾ *p.*

495. The Princess of Portugal to the Queen.

[1554].—Congratulates the Queen on her marriage. Has sent Luys Vanegas to communicate her troubles, which she forbears to write at this time.—*Undated.*
Translation from the Spanish. ½ *p.*

496. The DUCHESS OF FLORENCE to the QUEEN.

[1554].—The Bishop of Cortona will congratulate the Queen on her happy marriage, on her behalf.—*Undated.*
Translation from the Spanish. 7 lines.

497. WEIGHTS and MEASURES.

[1554].—Extracts from various statutes, from Magna Charta to 1554, regulating the weights and measures of the kingdom.—*Undated.*
1½ *pp.*

498. IRELAND.

[1554 ?].—Treatise on the causes of the disorder of Ireland, with the redress thereof. By an Irishman. *Temp.* Phil. and Mary. Apparently in answer to Sir John Allen (Lord Chancellor of Ireland). Urges that the distinctions made by law between English and Irish in Ireland should be abolished, Presidents appointed, tenures registered, &c., "and other good constitutions as set forth in the book exhibited to the Council by Mr. Aylmer."
15½ *pp.*

499. COURT OF WARDS AND LIVERIES.

1555, May 10.—Exemplification of a Decree of the Court of Wards and Liveries, of Easter Term, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, setting out, that at the erection of the Court, Sir William Dansell, Knt., Receiver General of the said Court, had appointed to him a yearly fee of 100*l.*, and 50*l.* yearly for diet, which was afterwards, owing to the increase of the revenues of the Court, increased by the sum of 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* It is now ordered that this yearly allowance shall be increased, so as to make a gross sum of 210*l.* yearly.—Witness, Francis Englefelde, Knt., Master of the said Court, 10 May, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.
2 *pp.*

500. ORDER of the GOLDEN FLEECE.

1555–6, Jan. 26.—"Livre de l'ordre du Thoyson d'Or." Extracts from proceedings of various chapters of the order from its in stitution to Jan. 26, 1556.
50 *pp.*

501. JOHN NORRIS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556, May 15.—Desires leave to come up by the 7th of June. Details progress of the alterations in the house.—Burleigh, 15 May.
Endorsed by Cecil:—"1556."
1 *p.*

502. SIR JOHN ABRAHAM to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556, May 15.—Informs Cecil, "that yesternight was my lady her "black mare brought from the park with 'an fare sadd bay horse foole' "like to the Jenet but without any white, and this day was she put to "your black horse, who served her ij times, and in the morning be let "to him again, and after had to the park, and in the end of the next "week shall your other mares be put to him." Gives dimensions of the tables in the hall, and amount of coals [charcoal] made.—Burleigh, 15 May.
Endorsed by Cecil:—"1556."
1 *p.*

503. SIR THOMAS BENGER to SIR W. CECIL.

1556, Oct. 24.—Has finished the accounts of Maxsey and Barrowdown as usual. Expresses his goodwill towards Cecil. Concerning Cecil's request, both he and Parry will earnestly move her Grace to grant it. Trusts that Cecil may also receive her Grace's thanks for his pains about Colly Weston.—Hatfield, 24 Oct., 1556.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 202. *In extenso.*]

504. MARGARET, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556, Oct. 31.—She is advertised that the Bishop of Peterborough is anxious to get into his hands the lease of Iberye [Eybury, co. Northampton], and trusts through my Lord Cardinal's means to have no nay thereof. The Bishop's offer is only 200*l*, whilst she holds it at 300*l*. Asks Cecil's opinion, which she will stand by. Mr. Issham shall report to him other matters of the Earl's on which advice is required.—Woburn, 31 October 1556.

Signed.

1 *p.*

505. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556, Nov. [29].—Departing suddenly the writer leaves Cecil unseen not unsaluted, nor his friend the bearer unrecommended, in whose business he begs him to work as he has determined.—From Blackfriars this Sunday.

Endorsed :—28 Nov. 1556, "for Mr. Dr. Standish."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

506. SIR PHILIP HOBY to [SIR WM. CECIL].

1556, Dec. [10].—I received yours of the 9th. What unreasonable a request is meant by demanding 400*l*. It should not be more than half, whereof I take my lord's own word to witness, who promised I should pay for no woods save as surveyed by his officers, &c. Mr. Secretary Bourne, though therewith in hand, will surely not buy anything out of mine to the hindrance of a young man, my son in law, unable to overbid him. Through him whom the matter concerneth let me hear if I should come to London. Of my lady's daughter (in hope of a son hereafter) I trust ye be now no sorrowful man, and the sooner to see you here.—This Thursday, Byssham.

Endorsed in a contemporary hand :— "12 Dec. 1556."

1 *p.*

507. SIR RICH. WINGFIELD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556, Dec. 14.—Thanks him for his offer. Cannot travel for the 10*l.*, but will set his hand to the bill Cecil's servant brings. Is not recovered of his rheum.—London the 14 Dec., 1556. [With notes in Cecil's hand of various places, beginning "Villa Warr."]

½ *p.*

508. WM. FISHER to Sir WM. CECIL.

1556, Dec. 31.—Bearer brings the Michaelmas accounts with 12*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* in settlement thereof. As directed Rich. Morley has this year's wool, 33½ stone in all, at the rate you and he agreed for, 8*s.* 6*d.* a stone. He will pay before 12 January. I dare not meddle with sheep, the price is so unreasonable. The order of your farmers is not what it should be for lack of a court keeping. Certain tenants complain that Harry Horner overpresseth the commons with keeping 500 sheep, more than was ever wont to be kept on that farm, and say that if you had a court you would so pain him that there would soon be redress.—From Grantham, the last day of December.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"1556"

1½ *pp.*

509. SIR WM. CECIL'S SHEEP.

1556.—Account of Sir W. Cecil's sheep at Grantham.

In Cecil's hand. 1 *p.*

510. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556–7, Jan. 2.—I thank you for the kindly visitation of your friends here at Bisham, to whom you should have been welcome if my Lady might have spared you, to whom you have been as good a nurse, as you would have her to be good nurse to you. Your man has been here to view my work, but it is not sufficiently advanced; if he returns in three or four weeks he will be better able to serve your turn. Mr. Mason arrives with his wife to-morrow night, and the Lord Privy Seal on Monday. You would be welcome, but fear you can make no step without the licence of my Lady.—Bisham, 2 January 1556.

Signed.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

511. SIR ANTHONY COOKE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556–7, Jan. 10.—Has received Cecil's letter of the 12th Dec. Is glad to hear his daughter is well delivered, and although a son might have been more welcome, yet the bringing forth fruit twice in so few years and in this time of her age, gives good hope, "though she were not happy at the beginning." Has no good tidings from hence, has been very ill with a colick. Mr. Haddon's health is not yet restored. It is said here that the holy father at Rome is hardly handled by the Duke of Alva; thinks it hard to say whether they are glad or sorry for it in England.—Strasburg, 10 January 1556.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

512. LORD THOMAS WENTWORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556–7, Jan. 16.—Desires Cecil to furnish his cousin Sir Thomas Cornwalleys, now at court, with a note of a house standing near Thames side, built by the Duke of Somerset, then Sir Edward Seymour.—Calais, 16 January 1556.

Signed.

½ *p.*

513. SIR ROBERT BROOKE [Chief Justice of the Common Pleas] to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556–7, Feb. 15.—Requesting Cecil to allow his neighbours, John Spede, of London, tailor, and Elizabeth, his wife, to rent Cecil's house in Paul's Churchyard.—London, 15 February 1556.

½ *p.*

514. SIR PHILIP HOBY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1556–7, Feb. 21.—Has perceived by my Lord's letter, forwarded by Cecil, how straightlaced he is, in not taking less than 400*l.* When last in London, had offered his man 300*l.* Now sends bearer to join with my

Lord's man, and to go through with the assurance thereof. Requests Cecil to direct the bearer to some learned counsel, to investigate the title, and to make search for the award between Sir Walter Stoner and Sir Adrian Fortescue. Advises Cecil "to come abroad and not to tarry so long with my Lady, and in such a stinking city, the filthiest of the world," whereby he should drive bees out of his head, and see now that which before was not thought upon.—Bisham, 21 February 1556.

Signed.

1 *p.*

515. Lord John Grey to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, Feb. 26.—Announces his wife's deliverance of a "gholly boye," and requests Cecil and his cousin Thomas Wotton to make it a Christian soul. His wife was taken five weeks before her time, otherwise they would have been in London, proving the proverb, that man proposeth and God disposeth. Asks Cecil to send a deputy in case business or sickness should occasion his absence.—Walden, 26 February.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"1556, Lord John Grey, from Walden, for shreuyng of his sonne."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

516. Sir Thomas Cornwallis to Sir W. Cecil.

1556–7, March 5.—Informs Cecil that my Lord Lieutenant showed an earnest inclination of goodwill towards him. Finds that the cause of this was Cecil's offer to clear his Lordship of many articles, when the matter between him and Recorde was opened before the Judges. Thinks it may stand him in good stead if he have any occasion to use his Lordship, who is now in great credit with the Queen.—Calais, 5 March 1556.

Addressed to:—Cannon Row, Westminster.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 203. *In extenso.*]

517. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 7.—Perceives by Cecil's letter, as by Walter Walshe, his great travail to help him, for which his thanks are offered. Is satisfied with my Lord's title, and suggests that the conveyance should be arranged by Walshe, as the purchase money is to be provided out of monies held by him [Hoby] in trust and payable to Walshe's sisters on marriage; the sisters to receive the rent of the land, by way of interest, until the loan is paid off. Is content that the fine be only to Walshe, and possession to be taken by Rob. Shelden. If the King comes so shortly, thinks he shall see Cecil before his coming hither, for he minds then to come to kiss his hand.—Bisham, 7 March 1556.

Signed.

2 *pp.*

518. Sir Philip Hoby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 10.—Requesting Cecil to keep the 400*l.* till my Lord authorizes the delivery of his plate, which is to be held as security until the assurance be made. Asks him also to retain the plate, until the writings between my Lord and Walter Walshe are perfected.—Bisham, 10 March 1556.

Signed.

½ *p.*

519. The Earl of Rutland to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 15.—Perceives by Cecil's letter of the 12th of March, that he has received 300*l.* from Sir Philip Hoby for Grafton, the other 100*l.* to be paid at Easter. His servant Ferrer will receive the money, and deliver the pawn until the assurance shall be made.—The Eagle, 15 March 1556.

P.S.—Prays Cecil to tell Mr. Hoby that he promised to send his armourer ere this.

Addressed to:—Cannon Row, Westminster.

[*On the outside of this letter there are some rough pedigree notes in Cecil's handwriting, relating to the families of Medici and Ubaldo.*]

1 *p.*

520. John Hales to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1556–7, March 23.—Announcing the death of Mr. Moryson, who has left a very poor widow. Requests Cecil to aid her in obtaining the custody of her son—"who lame, still lieth under the surgeon's fingers"—it being of little value to any one.—23 March 1556.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"1556. 18 Martii. Jhõ Hales tow Mr Moryšȳs dethe."

½ *p.*

521. Sir Anthony Cook to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, March 27.—Yours of the 19th Feb. was very welcome. God send you and my daughter much comfort of your little daughter with increase of sons to serve and fear Him. My mind touching my daughter M. I have signified more at large. God grant she may be as well bestowed as I think long till she be bestowed. I marvel leave could not be given for my son Richard. Would to God his sickness improved! I have not had at all times most cause to be content with him, but now, I fear, I shall be loth to lack him. My being here is not pleasant, but necessary. God amend the starving that is already begun in England and turn away the threatening of the sword, removing the cause of these and the like plagues, our disobedience to His word and will. Mr. S. hath had a relapse, but will, I hope, recover.—From Strasburg, the 27th of March 1557.

1½ *pp.*

522. Edward Griffin, the Queen's Attorney, to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, April 20.—Has received Cecil's letter touching Kirkham and Norwich. Cannot return to London so soon, because of ague. Is sorry Cecil was never of Gray's Inn, "nor can skill of no law."—From Dingley, 20 April 1557.

½ *p.*

523. Sir Thos. Cornwaleys to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, April 29.—Has received his letter, dated Good Friday, not the two former. Thanks him for his advertisement touching Mr. Garden's travail with Lady Anne of Cleves, whereby he understands she cannot be dissuaded from Westropp, unless recompensed with the house and park of Gulford. Thinks it hard to get for her, yet will confer with his friends, and if encouraged by them will wade further. As Garden says, her grace's disposition towards Westropp is increased by procurement of Mr. Freston, Cofferer. Cecil may let Garden know that if this be true Mr. Cofferer deals doubly. He was one of the first that moved the writer to Westropp. Thinks it is Dune, my lady's auditor, who was of Freston's bringing up.—From Calais, the 29 April, 1557.

P.S. by John Overton, that he will, within 10 days, wait on his master. "Adversity sometimes spiced with good luck is tolerable, so is my oft "crossing the seas, having a good master."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

524. Sir Anthony Cooke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, May 17.—I have received your letter, dated on St. George's Day. Here is much talk that the King shall bring great aid with him out of England. God grant it to be for the safety of the realm. Touching my letters, I have written my mind to my son Bacon, which I intend to follow. For your friendly care of me at this time, I take it very thankfully; and if it might so be, I would gladly so declare it presently, but what hope can I have thereof? Thither I cannot yet come, and it should be a very good errand that could draw you hither.—Strasburg, 17 May 1557.

P.S.—God send my son Richard better health, if it be His will.

Original.

1 *p.*

525. Sir John Mason to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, June 15.—If I can by any honest means displace the pest now at Witham, your man shall have it. I hear complaints of Wymberley. When charged therewith he offered to be tried for his honesty and duty by any gentlemen living near him. I appointed Mr. Porter and another, by whom I may be advertised of the honest man's behaviour. If I find to have a just quarrel he shall remove and give place to a man of more honesty. Mr. Spilman and I will work what we can to satisfy your man.—From my poor house at Gonelsbery, the 15 June 1557.

½ *p.*

526. Sir Anthony Cook to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 12.—Has received his letters of 12th and 18th June, and is glad to perceive the confirmation of son Bacon's amendment. *Utique Dominus non solum misereatur illius sed etiam mei, ne dolorem habeam super dolorem.* As to Cecil's disliking him to remain, trusts he will not be dealt with otherwise than he deserves, the cause thereof is not will but necessity. Cannot fashion himself to write for help to such as he knows not. Has regard in whose debt he comes. Commits his cause to God, the clemency of the Queen, and the goodwill of friends, so as not to be *miser ante tempus,* to which end prays Cecil to direct his doings, &c.

Wishes his son Bacon not to journey too soon upon his amendment for fear of distemperance. Wrote to the same a good while since his opinion of Mr. N., wherein he desires Cecil's help, &c.—From Strasburg, the 12 July 1557.

1 *p.*

527. Thos. Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy, and the Council at Calais to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 14.—Beg payment of 7*l.*, the portion of Cecil's ward's assessment, Francis Hall's heir, for putting Sandgate Castle into better defence at the commencement of the war with France. The imposition on the under-tenants, together with their labour, will not finish the work. As the landlords profit by the earlier inning of the harvest the surcharge is levied on them 16*d.* of every £, and 16*d.* of every raser of wheat. The charge will be gained on the year's profits, notwithstanding the war.—From Calais, this 14 July 1557.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

528. Francis, Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 26.—At the writing hereof we were in a manner in readiness to set forwards out of Calais; in a very short space you shall hear further. Be good to my wife and children, under whose (*sic*) protection I do altogether commit them.—From Calais, the 26 July 1557.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

529. Sir Fras. Englefield to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, July 27.—Has received his letter with that from the Council of Calais, as to the tax on the lands of the heir of Francis Hall, the Queen's ward, to whom Cecil is committee. Being lessee of the lands Cecil is required to pay 7*l.*; on examination and proof that he ought not to be so charged he will receive allowance in payment of the rent. —From the Court this 27 July 1557.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

530. Wm. Lord Paget, Lord Privy Seal, to the Privy Council.

1557, July 28.—Has received their letter with the complaint of Tylma O'Denstell to them touching the seizure of his ship. As half the salt was Frenchmen's goods, the ship carrying it is according to French and English laws of war fair prize. Yet to avoid trouble and out of charity to the poor man, has written to his man at Plymouth to restore him his ship. As to the misdemeanour with the mayors of Plymouth and Saltash, it grew upon (*sic*) between the two mayors for their liberties.—From Drayton, the 28th July, 1557.

1 *p.*

531. Sir Wm. Cecil's Household.

1557, Whitsuntide [July].—Names of those of the household at Wimbledon and Burleigh for whom Cecil provides liveries and badges, with note of the quality of the same provided for each. He provides 28 in all, "Abraham" 3. "Thomas Cecil" occurs in second column under Wymbleton to have a livery and badge of the best.

Endorsed:— "Nōīa Serviēt."

532. Margaret, Countess of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 9.—The last letter she received from her lord was dated 1 August, when he was in good health and merry. Trusts the sickness that reigns here will not come to the camp; the guns and sword will be punishment enough for them. Hears say when the camp lay within a mile of Ard they lacked no gunshot. For her lord's valiantness Mrs. Clarences tells her the report was made very good. Is going to Chelsea to see stuff and jewels there to be sold, where she wishes she might see Lady Cecil, who, however, is not likely to bestow much money, nor she, yet her mother would have her bestow some for her lord's daughter. "As for the ague I fear not my son. I dare put him to my lady your wife's order."—From London, the 9th of August.

Endorsed :—1557.

1 *p.*

533. Margaret, Countess of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 13.—Sends the bond, and prays Cecil to consider the danger thereof, whether the merchant with extremity may require the 400*l.* or can have no more than the principal. Sends letters from her lord, one for Cecil received yesternight; also 3*l.* which is four double ducats.—From London, Friday, 13th August.

P.S. Begs him to return her lord's letter. She will come to Wimbledon and teach Cecil's guest a way, if she goes to Antwerp, which is doubtful.

Endorsed :—1557.

1 *p.*

534. Sir Nicholas Bacon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 18.—I and my wife thank you of your letter, and are glad that my sister Margaret hath for health sake gotten liberty, and of my sister Elizabeth's recovery; your goddaughter, thanks be to God, is somewhat amended, her fits being more easy, but not delivered of any. It is a double tertian that holds her, and her nurse had a single, but it is gone clearly. To-morrow, by the grace of God, by ten of the clock, I will be at Chanon Row, and if I shall like upon the sight I shall be glad to join with you for the hanging. My doubt is whether Mr. Cofferer be at his house. There be other things I had rather buy than any you write of if they be to be sold, as at our next meeting I shall show you, only the fear of provision for war is the let of this provision meet for peace. Thus wishing to you and my lady as to ourselves, we bid you farewell.—Written at Bedford, this present Wednesday, 1557, by your brother and sister-in-law.

N. Bacon.

[*Postscript.*] We at Bedford are no less glad of Wimbledon's welfare and especially of little Nan, trusting for all this shrewed fever to see her and mine playfellows many times. Thus wishing continuance of all good things to you at once because your man hasteth away and my husband to dinner. Your loving sister,

A. Bacon.

Holograph. ½ *p.*

535. Fras., Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1557, Aug. 21.—"Of our proceedings touching the overthrow. I ensure you it was very great, and such another as the like hath not chanced to France of a good while. Since which time, Count Egmont with 2,000 Spaniards and Swartroters, and as many of us, has made a "rode" into France of 22 miles and found no great resistance, nor should have done though we had gone much further. As for the state of the town, I think it will be gotten, whereof our soldiers will not be sorry, by reason they are pinched with scarcity and divers are fallen sick." I thank you for your continued travail in all my causes.—From our camp before St. Quentins, the 21 August.

Endorsed :—1557.

[Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

536. GEORGE, LORD COBHAM to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Aug. 27.—I thought to have tarried in London till Monday, intending then to have seen my lady's grace. I understand since from thence that her grace is in such wise diseased that she keepeth her chamber. I have therefore deferred my going thither, and am minded to-morrow to repair home again, expecting your coming and my lady's unto my house with my cousin your sister. Send me word what time you will come, and I shall accordingly give order that my barge shall attend for you at your house in London, and my wife's litter at Gravesend.—London, 27 August 1557.

Signed.

1 *p.*

537. JOHN BEAUMONT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Sept. 10.—Asking that the Rectory of Market Deping may be given to John Oudly.—Stamford, 10 Sept. 1557.

Latin. 1 *p.*

538. FRAS., EARL OF BEDFORD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Sept 13.—"It were too old to write you of the great overthrow or of the winning of St. Quintins or Chatelett. The Duke of Savoy came before Hawne 8 Sept.; the King's Majesty the 9th. The town gave over immediately. The castle being very strong held out a while, but yielded likewise. At the same time a number of our Swartroters took Scheney, a town thought to be of good force. As now we look for a remove, but it is not known. Most men think we shall to Pyron, by report the strongest town in France."—From our Camp beside Hawne, 13 Sept. 1557.

Endorsed:—16th September.

[Haynes, p. 204. *In extenso.*]

539. FRANCIS, EARL OF BEDFORD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Sept. 21.—Desires him to take order with Lady Bedford that money may be made towards discharging his debts now on her hands, and to talk with Mr. Isham, and write to Mr. Charles and Mr. Pollard that the wood sales may go forward with all speed though with some loss. His charge this journey has been much greater than he expected, which he begs him to consider. Touching news, there is none other than that the King fortifieth his peace gotten, and will no further this year. "The French King maketh a new power, but we can bear (*sic*) nothing of the coming forward. The Swartroters have overthrown two or three hundred horse, their service hath been very notable. Our general is sick of an ague, our pay very slack, and people grudge for want." Trusts they will be speedily discharged.—Camp beside Hawne 21 Sept. 1557.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

540. SIR ROBT. BROOKE, Lord Chief Justice, to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Sept. 29.—Begs him to be good to the bearer touching a house of Cecil's which he holds in Paul's Churchyard, and which another would put him from.—London, 29 Sept.

Endorsed:—1557.

½ *p.*

541. JOHN SKINNER, Collector of the Loan for the Queen, to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Oct. 20.—Begs Cecil to send a man to receive the 100*l.* he lent to the Queen last year, which the writer is authorised by warrant of the Queen to repay to him.—At Reigate, 20 October 1557.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

542. MARGARET, LADY BEDFORD to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1557], Oct. 25.—Thanks him for offering to come up touching her and her lord's causes, but would not have him come yet without great occasions as there reigns such sickness at London. If he comes before the end of the term she will require his help towards staying the processes for debt against her lord. Thanks him for conferring with Isham about raising money, and is glad 100*l.* can be had there. As to Hack's wife feeling aggrieved at such short notice to quit, Servington, the tenant, is responsible; he had as much notice as is required by law. Her request to stay till Lady-day can only be granted on condition she neither sell, fell, nor carry away any underwood.—London, 25 October.

P.S.—My Lord is now with the king's majesty at Brussels, and within this se'nnight, I trust he will be at home.

2 *pp.*

543. GEORGE, LORD COBHAM to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557, Dec. 26.—I thought to make you mindful of your promise to see me this Christmas if my house might entertain so desired a guest. . . And what day you will appoint to come I shall take order for horse and horse litter to attend your arrival.—Cobham Hall, the 26 December 1557.

½ *p.*

544. CALAIS.

1557.—Pay of the officers and garrison, and the revenue, of Calais.

3 *pp.*

545. ST. QUENTIN.

1557.—Wages of the armament under the Earl of Pembroke, sent Anno 1557 to St. Quentin.

6 *pp.*

546. "PETITIONS of the LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND" [Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex].

1557.—(1.) For the remission of the fine of his livery for the land that was the jointure of the Countess of Arundel. (2.) For the increase of his entertainment to 2,000*l.* per annum. (3.) For re-payment of 800*l.* lent to the Queen, which he "borrowed at his coming away, when no money was to be gotten." (4.) For the renewing of his patent for the Justice of the Forests, for life, in like manner as Charles, Duke of Suffolk, or any other before him. (5.) For remission of payment of the subsidy, for that he is informed that the Deputy of Calais and Deputy of Ireland pay no subsidy. (6.) That consideration may be had of the great charges Sir Henry Sidney hath been and shall be at.

Endorsed:—"1557."

1 *p.*

547. MEMORANDA for COMMERCIAL TREATY between ENGLAND and MUSCOVY.

1557.—The subjects of Muscovy to have liberty to come and go and to sell their merchandise; the merchants to be under the special protection of their Majesties [Philip and Mary]; to pay the taxes paid by other Christian Princes' subjects; to have a house in London or elsewhere; justice of the Lord Chancellor, &c. Wrecked goods to be kept, &c. Artificers and craftsmen to have liberty to come and go. Ambassadors to be sent (Mr. Chamberlain). Presents to the Duke, &c.
Endorsed:—1557.
1½ *p.*

548. NAMES of the LORDS and GENTLEMEN who attended the EARL OF LINCOLN into FRANCE.

[1557].—Lords Talbot, Clinton, Dacre, Sand, Rich, Sir Edward Hastings, Sir Henry Borough, Giles Brydges, Sir Arthur Champernowne, Philip Sidney, Sir Jerome Bowes, Messrs. Charles Arundel, Middlemore, Scadamore, Ralph Bowes, Leke Paston, and Captain Shute. —*Undated.*
¾ *p.*

549. BOULOGNE.

[1557].—Wages at Boulogne.—*Undated.*
2½ *pp.*

550. MILITARY EXPENSES.

[1557].—Wages, charges, &c., of 10,000 men. Staff of the Duke's Grace, Lord Grey, &c. Notes of troops in Almayn, Normandy, and Newhaven.—*Undated.*
4 *pp.*

551. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

[1557 ?].—View of repairs requisite for certain ships, by James Baker, Benjamin Gonson, &c.—*Undated.*
½ *p.*

552. ARTHUR HALL to Sir WM. CECIL.

1557–8, January 12.—Requests an allowance from Cecil, his guardian, either to go into France, as he and his mother desire, or, if wars hinder, to the Inns of Court. She will provide 20*l.* or 30*l.* a year towards it.—12 January 1557.
Endorsed:—13 Jan. 1556.
2 *pp.*

553. SIR ANTHONY COOK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1557–8, January 24.—Is much troubled with the ill news of the taking of Calais. "Was not a little astonied with these news which make in England a sorrowful end of Christmas and altereth matters this Parliament purposed, whereof the good had no need of let, and if any were otherwise this will increase and not remedy them." The book he wrote of to his knowledge he never saw. Mr. Cheke's books here have been perused but it cannot be found. Has seen a register of Mr. Cheke's own hand of his Greek written books, and it is not among them.—From Strasburg the 24th January 1557.
[Haynes, p. 205. *In extenso.*]
1 *p.*

554. PHILIP II. to LORD ADMIRAL CLINTON.

1558 April 6.—Thanking him for his diligence and zeal in fitting out the fleet and for his valour and affection for the Queen, and urging him to maintain the same.—Brussels, 6 April MDLVIII.

Latin. ½ *p.*

555. WM. TOOKE, Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries.

1558, June 29.—Warrants for allowances to William Tooke, Auditor of the Court of Wards and Liveries, for engrossing his accounts.—Dec. 2, 1553 to June 29, 1558.

3 *pp.*

ELIZABETH.

556. WILL of LADY ANNE COBHAM.

1558, Oct. 7.—Will of Lady Anne Cobham, dated 7 Oct. 1558. Gives direction for her body to be buried in the church of Cobham "without pomp or pride." Bequeaths sundry legacies to her children, Katherine Cobham, George, John, Henry, Thomas, Edmund, and Edward Cobham; to each of the four alms children whom she found 40*s*. and 2 "kene" a piece; to Mr. Okenton and his wife, 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*.; to Anne Gardyner, alias Watts, 6*s*. 8*d*., one quarter of wheat, and another of malt. "As touching my jewels and apparel, I give and bequeath to my daughter the Lady Marquis, a jewel set with diamonds, with a great pearl thereto appendant, three boxes of silver, a taglet of gold for a lace to a kirtle, two of my best wrought handkerchiefs, a piece of gold called a sovereign, and the best ring I have." Gives to her son, Henry Cobham, her cup of silver, with a brake upon the cover, and two of her handkerchiefs; to her daughter, George Cobham's wife, a gown of wrought velvet furred with jennets, a kirtle of purple velvet, and 4*l*. in money to pay for the nursing of her child; to Elizabeth, child of the said George Cobham, a pomander enclosed with gold, and a little "mawdelyn" cup of silver gilt; to her daughter Katherine divers gowns, &c., specified, "a piece of gold called a double ducat," and two rings. Then follow divers bequests to Mr. and Mrs. Okenton, to Richard Brooke and his wife, and to her servants. "All my yarn & hemp I give & bequeath amongst my laundry servants, and all the wool that I refined for myself to be likewise divided amongst them to make them frocks." Gives 40*s*. to Henry Byer for making this will. The residue of her goods bequeathed to her son William Brook, knight, Lord Cobham, who is appointed sole executor, Sir Percival Hart, knight, being appointed "overseer."

Original. Seal. 2 pp.

557. ANTONIO PECCI to FRANCIS YAXLEY.

1558, Dec. 6.—In his last from Rome he informed Yaxley of his arrival. Thence he journeyed to Naples where he found that Don Giovanni Mauriques, the Viceroy, had already left, and Cardinal de Quona remained in his place till the arrival from Spain of the new

Viceroy, the Marquis of Tarifa. Has commenced his business but fears it will be long and troublesome, because the King had been so liberal to all who had been of service to him that almost all the ordinary revenues are assigned, and there is some difficulty how to allot to him the 500 golden crowns which his Majesty wished to be paid to him annually for life. Has not been wanting in diligence, being anxious to get to Rome. Begs Yaxley's aid if he has any opportunity to assist him. Has already been 18 months without pay from the King, or aid from anyone, and hardly knows how he is still alive. From Rome they hear that, the King having sent as ambassador Don Giovanni Figarola, his Holiness would not receive him, as he had fallen under excommunication, whilst Governor of Milan, for sequestrating the revenues of the Archbishopric of Milan, and on a notary of the Chamber being sent to him to tell him that he ought not to retain them, he imprisoned the messenger; so that the Pope had caused him to understand by Signor Ascanio Caracciolo, ambassador in Rome for the affairs of this kingdom, that if he came to Rome he would be burnt, and his Holiness by a messenger to his Majesty has requested a new choice. We await the result.—Naples, 6 December 1558.

Italian. 1 *p.*

558. [The Merchant Strangers of London] to the Privy Council.

1558, December.—Complain that the customers and controllers of the Customs serve not the Queen truly but convert much thereof to their own private lucre and advantage, to the great annoyance of merchant strangers, and pray the Queen to stay the granting of those offices and make inquiry and search. Whereas by statute no customer or controller nor their deputies or clerks should have any part of shipping, or use or occupy any stock of merchandise, or have any wharves for lading or unlading, yet divers of them occupy great stocks privily by their factors that bear the name thereof who may carry and convey at all times all manner of wares prohibited by the statutes. "If any merchant stranger or other bring any wares of commodity or profit, when they come to the customers to make their entry, then immediately their factors shall have knowledge of such wares before they shall make their entry, and if they will not sell it to their factors they shall be searched." Bribes and rewards given them must needs be great. "It is manifest to all men that not only the customer after he is in office is soon a great rich man, although he come bare to it, but also his clerk that keepeth the custom house. Some there be that be well known that at their coming into office to be the customer's clerk were not able to have (your honours not offended) so much as a pair of hosen to their loins, and within 11 or 12 years worth thousands." Pray the Queen of the avoiding of all craft and deceit, to set it in farm to the township of the port for three, five, or more years, with good assurance, and to have the rates of all manner of wares and merchandise set over the gate of the Custom House that all men may know what they ought to pay. If any merchant convey prohibited wares beyond seas it may well to be known by the owner, master, boatswain, &c., after their return upon their oaths taken within one month following what wares were so taken, and if the default be found contrary to the entry in the Custom House then to be forfeited all that is not entered. Also, for the encouragement of merchants, that the Q. would bear favour to them in every 20 ton lading to allow four or five ton paying no custom, &c.

Endorsed:—December 1558.

2 *pp.*

559. "BURGHLEY'S JOURNAL."

1558.—A brief diary of events from 1553 to 1558; being part of Burghley's Journal.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 746, 747.]

560. LORD CLINTON.

[1558]. "The cause I was sent for to Brussels." [*From indorsement in Lord Clinton's hand.*]

First, of the readiness of the navy and what number of ships and men, and for what time victuals.

What number may be set on land by the said navy.

What knowledge I have of the coast of France.

What port or haven may be taken there, and whether the same may be only with an army by sea, or not, without any army by land.

What my opinion is touching the recovery of Calais, wherein was long discourse divers ways.

What I understand of the seat and strength of Mottrell [Montreuil] and Boulogne.

What my opinion is touching the passing of an army over the water of Somme towards Rew [Rue] and St. Valery, and how vessels may enter there out of the sea, and of what burden.

How victuals might come out of Flanders and England upon necessity.

In what case England is for plenty of corn and victuals, and the likelihood of the fruit of this year.

What regard and preparation is had for the defence of the frontier against Scotland for "Sodens" [suddens], and what further order is taken if any invasion by an army shall be offered, whereof his Highness seemed to have great care, and feareth that slackness may be a danger to it as [it] was to Calais, whereof his Majesty gave warning and offered aid which was refused.

His Majesty commanded me to put the Queen's Majesty in remembrance, and her Council to have good foresight, of the defence of the frontier and the forts there; saying, that rather than such chance should happen as of late to Calais, he would rather be at the defence thereof his own person.

That his Majesty hath intelligence out of France of great preparation to the sea, for transporting of an army into Scotland under the charge of the Duke of Vendome, as some say, but it is thought to be the Vidame of Chartres [François de Vendôme] accompanied with many Captains.

What may be taken for the meeting on the sea of the said army for to impeach that journey.

"The second calling."

Repeating the first conference, willed me to speak in his Majesty's behalf, that there may be order taken that victuals for the said navy may be in readiness to serve upon all occasions until the last of September.

And that between this and the last of the next of the month the whole navy may be in readiness to set sail, by which time his Highness will advertise the Queen what is to be done best for the advancement of their Majesties' service against the enemy. And in the meantime if any knowledge of the French navy be had, of their going to Scotland, that then all be done that is possible to encounter them with the Queen's navy.

His Highness, at my departing, specially commanded me to declare his displeasure and grief by the let of his journey lately intended to see the Queen's Majesty.—*Undated.*
2 *pp.*

561. GENEALOGY of the COBHAM FAMILY, &c.

[1558].—Genealogy of the Cobham family, with those of the Earl of Hereford, and the house of Peverel, from Edward I. to Philip and Mary. —*Undated.*
A Roll, 10 *feet long.*

562. ROYAL GENEALOGY of ENGLAND.

[1558].—Genealogical roll of the Kings of England, from the creation of the world to Queen Elizabeth, with their collateral branches. Illuminated coats of arms.—*Undated.*
A Roll, 30 *yards long.*

563. INSTRUCTIONS for CAVALCANTI.

1558–9, Jan. [8].—The first instructions to Sir Guido Cavalcanti from the Queen to the French King.—January, 1558.
Copy. 2 *pp.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–1559, No. 216. Printed by Forbes, Vol. I., pp. 14–15; *in extenso.*]

564. QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1558–9, Jan. 25.—Act of restitution of the Queen.
Contemporary copy. 2 *pp.*

565. NEGOTIATIONS with FRANCE.

[1558–9, Jan. 29].—A portion of the instructions given by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Guido Cavalcanti, in reply to the King of France on the subject of the restitution of Calais.—*Undated.*
Copy. Imperfect. 5½ *pp.* [These "Instructions" are printed *in extenso* in Forbes, Vol. I., pp. 31–36. The imperfect copy noticed above is by mistake bound up with a copy of some instructions to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–1559, No 285.]

566. EDW. LORD NORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1558–9, Jan. 30.—Cannot come as yet through the thunderstorms. Has travailed with the bearer concerning the matter for coining of halfpence and farthings. He is content to take but 400*l.* for the current moneys, and repay it in three months, &c., the Queen to be at no manner of charge for the same, but to receive a clear gain of 200,000 marks. Thinks the matter should not be delayed as there are others touching the mint whereby further gain will ensue. Desires to know the Queen's determination herein; if it go forward bearer should have a commission for that purpose.

P.S.—Bearer is content to serve the Queen, her Majesty to bear all charges, and he to take no penny, but to stand to her Majesty's reward. Writer prefers his former offer.

Endorsed:—30 Jan. 1558.
1 *p.*

567. Lord Wm. Paget to Sir Thos. Parry, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1558–9, Feb. 3.—Sends two devices for the Q.'s choice for the amendment of the moneys, one of 11 oz. fine at *5s.*, the other of 10 oz. at *4s.* The gain from the first will be the greater if diligence is used that the money be not conveyed away. It should be of the same smallness as the silver money coined already by the Q. and formerly by Q. Mary and by Edw. VI., *i.e.*, 15 groats to the oz; the angel if brought to the right standard, 22 carats fine, will be worth 10*s.* If the other standard please better, the Q. will gain little, but her subjects will be less aggrieved by loss in the decry. Money coined for Ireland to be of better value; all moneys in England, groats, twopences, &c., to be of one standard; no more testons coined; 12 groats to go to the oz.

Likes not Bumsteed's device. Warns them to inform the Q. that if the secret is not confined to her Majesty and four or five of her counsellors at most, marvellous great inconvenience will follow. The late Q., in her husbands's presence, appointed the [Lord] of Ely, Mr. Englefield, Mr. Peter, Mr. Baker and another to take charge of the matter wholly, and their Majesties and the Council were content that the day of the decrying should be kept from them till the very day before it. The K. of Spain went over and never came here since: the writer went to the Bains; and the rest cared not for the calling upon it in his absence and so the matter was dashed.

If the Q. amend the coin universally there shall grow thereby a great commodity to her and the realm. They of the Mint should have warning to coin but little silver, much gold, and to keep the gold in hand.—This 3rd of February 1558.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 207. *In extenso.*]

568. Lord Wm. Paget to Sir Thos. Parry, Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

1558–9, February 20.—Puts them in remembrance of things they have known: the necessity of friendship with the house of Burgundy "which is abler to stand us in stead than in K. Edward IV. and Henry VII.'s days;" the natural enmity between England and France, their greater power to pursue their revenge. As for their disposition Wootton and Shelley can tell of their promise touching Boulogne, the like is well known touching the surprise of Calais "when we were at peace with them at both times." And yet we believe their words still as the gospel. The French grow every day more and more *patientes laboris, vigiliarum, inedie, sitis,* &c., and we *socordes et ignavi,* &c. The Burgundians, though mighty, are cold and phlegmatic, slow in their doings, &c.

If the French invade us by sea or by Scotland, the K. of Spain would also enter as our friend or foe. "If we take part with neither, they will fasten their feet both of them here, and make a Piedmont of us. If we take part with the one, we ourselves shall be afterwards made a prey by the victor. God save us from the sword, for we have been plagued of late with famine and pestilence."

For God's sake move the Q. to put her sword into her hand. She shall the better make her bargain with doubtful friends and enemies. Move her to cause those things that she will have done by Parliament to be shortly done.—20 February 1558.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 208. *In extenso.*]

569. PRELIMINARY TREATY of CHATEAU CAMBRESIS.

1558-9, March 12.—Articles agreed upon between the deputies of the King of France, the King and Queen Dauphins, and the King and Queen of Scotland, on the one part, and those of the Queen of England on the other, by the mediation of the deputies of the King of Spain, in the presence of the Duchess Dowager of Lorraine and Milan, and of the Duke of Lorraine, her son. Calais to be restored at the end of eight years, the fortifications at Eyemouth to be demolished.—Chateau Cambresis, 12 March 1558.

Endorsed:—Minute of the Articles penned by the English. [*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1558–9, No. 405.]

Copy. French. 5½ *pp.*

570. AGREEMENT for observation of the TRUCE between ENGLAND and SCOTLAND by M. D'OYSEL, Lieutenant-General of the French King in Scotland.

1558–9, March 18.—Promising not to make, nor suffer to be made, any incursions within the limits of England during the truce, which lasts from 6th March to 6th May next, made between the Earl of Northumberland and the Count de Bandonel; and engaging if any invasion is made by accident to make, or cause to be made, prompt redress without fraud, dissimulation, or delay.—Edinburgh, 18 March 1558.

Sealed.

French. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 209. *In extenso.*]

571. TREATY of CHATEAU CAMBRESIS.

1559 [March 25].—Epitome of the chief articles of the peace arranged between the Kings of Spain and France. The following tetrastich on the date [the day before Easter Day] precedes the articles:—

"Pacis ut excussor fuit, hanc Mars intulit orbi,
Surgit et in Christo, quæ ante sepulta fuit:
Atque resurrexit cum Christo, vivat in ipso
Æterna hæc pacis fœdera Christus alat."

After the articles (29 in number) follows a long list of the names of those States named by each King, and included in the treaty.

Latin. 6 *pp.*

572. LORD WM. PAGET to SIR THOS. PARRY, Treasurer of the Household.

1559, April 23.—Desires to know the Queen's pleasure touching his licence for wines, whereof somewhat was treated in both Houses of Parliament. Complains of the Lord Admiral and Lord Hastings of Loughborough, for raising false tales about him; he has done the former many a great good turn; the other hates him, "because the Queen his old mistress deceased hated me." The greatest injury is done to the Queen's Majesty as the King her father and brother first advanced him to his place. "If her Majesty think me not a man meet to continue in the place wherein I am, I would be a suitor to have a writ of dotage, whereby I shall absent myself from all Parliaments, &c.

"My lord of Sussex and I be not all one, but I hope that may be compounded by friendship. Marry, that of the others cannot be ended but by authority, they be so maliciously bent against me to verify the Italian proverb, *Chi offende non mai perdona*, he that doth offend doth never forgive, &c.—From my house this St. George's Day.

Endorsed:—1559.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 210. *In extenso.*]

573. Philip II. to the Queen.

1559, April 24.—He does not write oftener as the Count de Feria always keeps her informed of all that passes. He now writes merely to express the great interest he takes in her affairs, which he cares for as much as for his own. In everthing he will remain as true and good a brother as in the past. Refers her to the Count in everything, so as not to weary her with a long letter.—Brussels, 24 April 1559.

Holograph. Spanish. 1 *p.*

574. The Earl of Northumberland to the Queen Dowager of Scotland.

1559, May 15.—Has received from his sovereign a commission directed to the Bishop of Durham, Lord Dacres, Sir James Croftes, and himself giving them power to meet with the Orators of the King and Queen Dauphins of Scotland, to conclude certain articles contained in the treaty of Cameryke [Cambray] in April last. Requests that the time and place of meeting may be appointed before the 28th instant, and desires her answer by the bearer, as well as the names of those appointed, and the place of meeting.—From Alnwick, 15 May, 1559.

Copy. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 211. *In extenso.*]

575. Memorial.

[1559], May 20.—A Memoryall of sōdry thȳgs to be found out.

1. The refusall of yᵉ K. of Spaȳs Comiss. at Casteau in Cambresy to stey ther cōclusiō of a peace wᵗ the Fr. except they wold rēdʳ Calliss.

2. The loss of Calliss by entrȳg into warr wᵗ yᵉ Fr. K. at yᵉ request of yᵉ K. of Spaȳ ageynst the mȳd of all yᵉ Coūsell of Englād savȳg yᵉ L. Pagett.

3. The miseryes of yᵉ realm in yᵉ tymes of K. H. yᵉ vi., Edw. 4th, Edw. V., Richard 3. The many rebelliōs in for. K. tymes, yᵉ derth yᵉ famȳ yᵉ plages.

4. A note of such obstinat traytours papish as have suffred beȳg cōdēned for refusȳg ther ñall allegiāce to yᵉ Q.

5. The causes of yᵉ ꝑclamat. in Novēb. uppō knolledg of yᵉ multitud of Jesuitts and seminaryes secrettly cōē into yᵉ realm. To have certificat of ye nōbers yᵗ war seē cōē into yᵉ realm.

6. The K. caused certen Jewells to be delyvered at yᵉ first whā he also by yᵉ Coūt Feria did wou hir to be his wiff at wᶜ tyme also yᵉ sayd Coūt Feria bestowed sōdry Joells of yᵉ ladyes in the Court to furdʳ yᵉ mariadg but whan yᵉ Q. Maᵗʸ moved yᵉ Coūt to forbeare yᵉ cause as a matter unlefull he offred in yᵉ K.s name to ꝑcure a dispensatiō frō yᵉ Pope but whā the Q. also refused those meanes thā yᵉ D. dept wᵗ offēce leavȳg yᵉ Bishop behynd to kyndle Coles of unkȳdnes as he did in sōdry sorts. He comforted certen of yᵉ Pooles to a rebelliō sekyng to ꝑfer on of yᵉ Pooles to a rebelliō and kept sōe of yᵉ Conspirators in his house frō whēce they war had (*sic*) and nothȳg doone to hȳ but comāded for a few days to kepe his house being thā frely lodged in yᵉ Q. house called Durhā Place.

About y^{t} tyme y^{e} K. was moved not to suffer y^{e} Scots to have fre traffick in his Coūtrees as frends who cōtynued warrs w^{t} Englād as joynīg w^{t} France w^{t} whō K. Phillipp had ꝓcured Q. Mary his wiff to begȳ a war for St. Qūtys ageynst y^{e} mȳd of all hir Coūsell nobillite and people savȳg y^{e} L. Pagett whō for a reward y^{e} K. not w^{t}out great unkȳdnes urged y^{e} Q. to mak hȳ L. P've Seale. But for Scotland y^{e} K. wold not assent to break w^{t} it and for y^{t} purpoos sent Mōs. Dasovik who I thynk yet lyveth to shew sōe collorable reasōs why it was to y^{e} loss of his Low Coūtrees to forbyd y^{e} trades of y^{e} Scots. Thā ye Q. sent ābassadors to Casteau in Cābresis to joyne w^{t} the K. to mak a peace w^{t} Frāce & Scotlād durȳg w^{h} tyme y^{e} Fr. Kyng caused his soñ y^{e} Dolphȳ of Frāce & his wif y^{e} Q. of Scotts to publish a title to y^{e} Crown of Englād insomuch as y^{e} Fr. K. Com̄issioners whā motiō was made for peace w^{t} Engl. and for delyvery of Callis the Card. of Lorraȳ and others sayd y^{t} they douted whyther they shuld treat w^{t} any for Ēglād but w^{t} the Dolph. & his wiff. But y^{e} Constable of Frāce coūselled the Cardinall and his cōplyces to forbeare those speches and gave advise at y^{t} tyme y^{t} the Dolphȳ and the Scots Quene shuld forbeare to putt y^{e} arms of Englād into his Scutchyns whereof dyvers war brought thyther to be sene. And though ernest meanes war made to ye Spanish Com̄issionars to reꝑhēd y^{e} Cardinall for this his fuirrios challēdg yet ther cold be nothȳg obteyned of thē, but the tyme was most spent by y^{e} Spa. to cōclude a peace w^{t} the Frēch both for y^{e} K. of Spaȳ and y^{e} D. of Savoy. And whā y^{e} English ꝑssed to have Callis restored as y^{e} D. of Savoye had all his cōtreys and y^{t} the Fr. refused it utterly offrȳng to consent to all y^{e} Spa. demāds, y^{e} Engl. instātly reqred y^{e} Spanish to stand fast to refuse peace except Callis might be restored, the Spanish wold not assent thereto, but advised y^{t} sōe Covenāt might be made to restore it after certen yers uppo a pecuniary payne and except y^{e} English wold be so cōtent the peace shuld be made w^{t} Spaȳ and y^{e} D. of Savoy and y^{e} warrs shuld cōtynew betw. Englād, Frāce, and Scotlād and so y^{e} Engl. Comissionars adꝰtised y^{e} Q. of Englād wherat she and her whole Coūsell troubled, and . . . . . .

Endorsed:—"Memorial 20 May."

Cecil's holograph. 3 pp. Imperfect.

576. EDWD. LORD NORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1559, June 21.—Has communed with the merchant, who, for Cecil's favour, is contented to give him a thousand marks, at the rate of 100 a month. The writer thinks there cannot be a better device for the Queen's purpose nor one that shall less offend other people. Yet the Queen will get by the same 200,000 marks clear. On Monday he will wait upon Cecil and the Treasurer at the Guildhall.—21 June 1559.

½ *p.*

577. EDWD. LORD NORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1559, July 9.—Desires Cecil, with Mr. Treasurer, to hear the bearer, Christopher Bumpsteed, as to the objections raised to the let and hindrance of his long suit. He has made three several offers in writing touching the coinage. Begs that no man may be preferred to take the commodity, and thanks of his good meaning and trouble from him, &c. —9 July 1559.

1 *p.*

578. THE COINAGE.

1559, August 12.—Bomsted's Reckoning. Calculations as to the silver coinage, *e.g.*:—

2,000 lb. weight of fine silver will make 43,200*l.*, out of which take the fine silver 6,537*l.* 10*s.*, and there remains in money towards the charges 36,662*l.* 10*s.* The alloy to the same will cost 333*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, and the charge of coinage estimated at 1,600*l.*, &c., &c.

Endorsed:—"M. Bomsted his reckning the xiith of August 1559."

2 pp. and 2 half pages.

579. EDWD. LORD NORTH to [SIR WM. CECIL].

1559, [? Aug].—The bearer [Bumpstead] will give you 500 marks for your pains, and offers me 500 marks to dispose at my pleasure. I am desirous to bestow unto yourself 200 marks, unto Mr. Treasurer 200 marks, and to take the rest myself. The money is to be defalked out of that which he is presently to receive of the Queen. If advice is taken touching the mints of Ireland before Cecil concludes with Petter, perchance there may be gotten 100,000 marks for the Queen.

Endorsed:—"L. North, 1559."

Fragment. 1 *p.*

580. AFFAIRS of SCOTLAND.

1. *The Lords of the Congregation to the Queen Regent.*

1559, Oct. 19.—Remind her how at the last convention in Hamilton they required her most humbly to desist from fortifying Leith, then enterprised and begun, which appears to be a manifest entry to a conquest and overthrow to their liberties, and against the laws and customs of the realm, seeing it was begun and yet continues without any advice or consent of the nobility or council thereof. According to their duty they now, as before, humbly require her to cause all strangers and soldiers without delay to leave the said town, and make the same patent not only to the inhabitants but to all Scottishmen her liege subjects. "Assuring your Highness that if ye in refusing the same declare thereby your evil mind towards the common weal of this realm or nation and liberty of the same, we will without delay mean, as before, the cause unto the whole nobility and commonalty thereof," and according to their oath they will provide remedy. Request most humbly her Grace's answer in haste by the bearer, because the fact proceeds daily to the conquest as appears to all men.—At Edinburgh, 19 October 1559.

Annexed is the answer following:—

2. *The Regent of Scotland to the Lords of the Congregation.*

1559, Oct. 21.—Having received the letter dated Edinburgh, 19th instant (which appears to come from a Prince to his subjects, rather than from subjects to one that bears authority), for answer she has sent the bearer Lion Herald, king at arms, instructed with her mind, to whom they shall give credence.—At Leith, 21 October 1559.

With note added that the copy of the credit is not yet to be had. The effect was that forasmuch as divers ways they had offended, and now especially in being in arms, she charged them upon their obedience to depart every man to his house. She burdened them also with practices out of England, naming Balnaves, Kyrcaldie, Whytlaw, &c. She knoweth also of Barnabie being in this country.

[*From a Minute of Mr. Thomas Randolphe the Queen's Agent in Scotland.*]

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 211, 212. *In extenso. Also in* Keith, p. 231, *and* Knox, pp. 437, 440.]

581. [Sir Thomas Challoner] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, Dec. 6.—Assures him that these folks are "broad mowthed" where he spoke of one too much in favour, as they esteem. He can guess whom they named, if not he will inform him further in his next. Conceives it a most false slander, yet "a Princess cannot be too wary what countenance of familiar demonstration she maketh, more to one than another." He judges no man's service in the realm worthy the entertaining with such a tale of obloquy, or occasion of speech to such men as of evil will are ready to find faults. This delay of ripe time for marriage, besides the loss of the realm (for without posterity of the Queen what hope is left them?) ministers matter for these lewd tongues to descant upon, and breeds contempt. Wishes for one hour's talk with him. Trusts his good nature or he would not write thus.

2. Let him consider how he deals now in the Emperor's matter, much depends on it. Here they hang in expectation, as men desirous it should go forward, but yet they have small hope. In the writer's opinion (to be said to Cecil only) the affinity is great and honourable; the amity necessary to stop and cool many enterprises. They need not fear his greatness should overrule them. "He is not a Philip, but better for us than a Philip."

3. Let the time work for Scotland as God will, for be sure the French shall never enjoy them long. When the English are stronger and more ready they may proceed with that, which yet is unripe. The time itself will work when their great neighbours fall out next. Wishes England would settle things begun, and arm and fortify the frontiers with the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth where needs, and at Dover Castle out of hand.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 212. *In extenso.*]

582. Mathieu Earl of Lennox to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559, Dec. 14.—1. On the 10th inst. the writer received a letter with credit from his brother, the Bp. of Caithness, by a Scotchman and a friend of his called the Laird of Gaston, who being desirous to return to the writer's brother, is repaired home; which letter and credit are enclosed that Cecil may participate the same to the Queen according to his [the Earl's] duty. He desires her to be gracious unto him as her progenitors have been heretofore, and that his wife and himself may have her licence in manner and form as this other is, which the bearer will show to Cecil. And (as he wrote heretofore) that which she has done for the recovery of their living in Scotland, he trusts shall redound to her own commodity, and he shall be able to do her better service there than here, &c.

2. He desires the furtherance of his suit, for he intends to send a servant to the Regent as shortly as may be after receiving the Queen's licence.—"From my house at Settrington the 14th of December."

Endorsed:—1559.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

583. NOAILLES to the QUEEN DOWAGER.

1559, Dec. 21.—1. Since his last letters to her he has been informed that certain of the Congregation have been very secretly introduced to the Queen here, one of whom, Lord Halton, was brought from Berwick by Teleby [Selby ?] Secretary Lethington and Melville have since been here endeavouring to obtain help, and have made large offers on the part of the Congregation' and tried to persuade her that unless she assists them she will herself be ruined. Immediately afterwards commissions to raise money were despatched everywhere, and payments not due for five or six months have been anticipated. The arming of the navy has been pushed on with redoubled vigour, fourteen vessels are only waiting for the wind to proceed to Berwick under Winter, who is to be Vice-Admiral, while the rest remain in the river for its protection and to guard the coasts. The Duke of Norfolk is ready to proceed to the North as Lieutenant-General. Lord Gray is to supersede the Duke of Northumberland. He has obtained a summary of the Duke's commission, which is to this effect:—

2. " The hostility of the French to this realm being now notorious by transporting large forces into Scotland under the pretence of conquering that kingdom, the Queen has determined to provide against the same. Being jealous of Berwick, the chief key of her realm, she sends horse and foot-soldiers thither for its protection and that of the borders, under her Lieutenant-General the Duke of Norfolk."

3. Thus it appears that she would make out that those scanty forces sent into Scotland are really intended for the conquest of England, thereby is found a readier pretext for thwarting the just and necessary proceedings of the [French] King and by the same means to favour the rebels. In confirmation of his opinion the writer has to-day been given to understand by his previous informant that the Queen has just issued 500 commissions to the gentlemen nearest the North, requiring them to levy the greatest possible number of demi-lances and foot-soldiers to proceed to Newcastle, where the said Duke will receive them. Therein she states that the King's plans point not at the conquest of Scotland, but towards England, and she is driven to resist him; in order to prevent matters growing worse she must take the initiative. The writer questioned his informant as to the precise time at which these troops were to be at Newcastle, but was told the exact date was left blank and would be filled up by Cecil himself, but that January was mentioned and he imagined it would be towards the end.

4. Late yesterday a Frenchman named Nesbet (who states he is connected with the Earl of Lennox) came to the writer and said his master had been informed by Captain Bourdicq [Borthwick] (who lately called on him) of the conversation which the writer and the captain had had about the Earl, in which the writer had expressed a wish to see the Lennox pedigree. The Earl sent one specifying the advantages he possesses over the House of Arran and its present chiefs. Nesbet also stated that a Scottish gentlemen, Master Gaston, had been with the Earl a short time previously, to inform him that the Queen Dowager advised him to take advantage of the present convenient season for the prosecution of his affairs, and that the Earl had sent to ask this Queen for the same permission to do so as he had under her late sister.

5. The writer admitted that he had talked with Bourdicq on the subject, but he did not know why the Earl should have taken the trouble of sending his pedigree. Nesbit said he was charged to apply

to Cecil upon the subject and that he would inform the writer of the issue. He expressed the anxiety of his master to serve the Queen Dowager against the disloyal and ungrateful house of Arran.

6. When the Earl of Arran was here, the Queen and he made a secret agreement (signed by both), that if she would help him to drive the French out of Scotland, and to be crowned king of that realm, he would admit that he held it of her, would pay her a yearly acknowledgment, and deliver up to her Dumbarton, Dumfries, Dunbar, and Inchkeith. Although this is probably true, the writer cannot believe either that the Scottish Lords would accept such articles or that this Queen would marry anybody.

French. 5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 213. *In extenso.*]

584. PHILIP II. to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1559, Dec. 24—Has received her letter of 3 Oct. in which she congratulates him upon his safe arrival in Spain. Expresses his great good will and friendship towards her. Does not approve of her determination, expressed in the said letter, of deferring her marriage, and thinks it would be better for herself and her Kingdom, if she would take a consort who might relieve her of those labours which are only fit for men. If she should decide on Charles, Archduke of Austria, Philip's cousin, it would be most pleasing to himself and beneficial to her Kingdom; and he requests that she would hear the writer's orator upon the subject. Should the matter have affected Philip's only son, he would immediately have set about preparing for his departure, but as it chiefly concerns the Emperor, Philip has written to him upon the subject, in order to avoid all misapprehension.—Toledo, 24 Dec. 1559.

Signed:—Philippus. *Countersigned:* G. Perezius.

Latin 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 215. *In extenso.*]

585. JOHN MYDELTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1559, Dec. 29.—You shall understand that lately, I lying here at Antwerp, the Count de Feria sent for me to come to Mechlin to speak with him, who, at my coming thither, did not with a little courtesy welcome me. The next night he sent for me up into his bedchamber, where he talked with me secretly almost an hour. Amongst the rest, he told me that the lady K. [Knollys?] with her sister were of the Queen's privy chamber and "straytely" looked to. Then he fell into other matters, of the Queen's enriching herself in her coffers and the double impoverishing herself another way, meaning by the hearts of her subjects, which were plucked from her, for that she used no kind of liberality; that the Prince being covetous, and the councillors covetous, seeking more their own private gain than the honour of their country, being void both of liberality and courtesy, misusing and "tromping" with princes, which in the end would turn them some displeasure, if it shall happen to have need of them; of the preparation that the Queen maketh to the seas, with the number of ships, and the provision of powder and other munition the Queen prepareth both in Antwerp and Germany. He said, that when she had all done, she shall not be able to maintain wars above four months; the best captains, which being but few in number he rehearsed, naming but two of them to be principal and had knowledge of what belonged to wars, concluding, that a few others there were skilful in leading soldiers, but soldiers of Englishmen no number at all. And to have any from hence, "either of the Spaniards or Dutchmen, they shall be letted;" for he understood that certain captains of the Spaniards had offered to bring into England 500 harquebussiers if they were sure to be entertained, and a Dutchman called Señor Jon de Loco Novo who offered to bring 3,000 "pystolers" horsemen in like manner. He commanded me, that if I heard of any others that would go, to let him understand it, saying, that the King himself should have occasion to employ their service. "That it were as good reason that the King should aid the French King brother, as the Queen of England to aid a sort Scottish Lutheran rebels." Here is much murmuring against England. He told me that Mr. Drury was in the Tower for conspiring against my Lord Robert, and for being too great with the ambassador. I think I can, betwixt two, guess who doth utter much of the secrets of England; by a word that escaped unbewares, the Count has very great intelligence of the affairs of England. They say here that they know the very secret bowels of England; of the removing of captains from the Isle of Wight and Portsmouth, with the names of the new; that Portsmouth is nothing strong, and that a man may gallop his horse up the ditch. Of all the ports and havens he knows them better than I who am born there, enquiring where the best landing place was, with very much suspicious talk. The Count does not think to depart before June or July, unless the King writes contrary commandment. The King with his sister of Portugal are newly sworn to be obedient unto the Inquisition in Spain. On the 10th of this present month there was no Pope chosen in Rome. I did see letters that came from thence of the entertaining of Count Mansfeldt, and what pension the Queen hath given unto him. There is such posting still to and from the Count, as if the King lay there; he hath told that he hath the King's full authority for all the affairs of this country, although he do not bear the name, and of England also.

In France there is proclamation made that the houses where Protestants do assemble shall be overthrown and rased up for ever, and the like order is taken in Spain where they take up the bodies, the same that were buried four or five years past—which, by the confession of others, being lately accused that such had conferred with heretics—and burned the said bodies. There is at present great murmuring in Spain amongst those that be condemned to wear a certain kind of coat with a cross, in token that they have been condemned by the Inquisition. The archbishop of Toledo shall do well enough in spite of the archbishop of Valladolid, who, with certain friars, for malice conspired against him.

After I had tarried three days at the Count's house I asked leave to depart, when he offered that I should save my money and lie at his house free of cost, which I thought it good to refuse, "for though I be an Englishman, yet I do stand upon my honour as well as the Spaniards doth." Then he willed me to be ready within a day's warning, for he thought upon the coming of the post he should have occasion to employ me about the King's service. I most earnestly require you to use secretness herein.—Antwerp, 29 December.

P.S.—The French King hath written unto King Philip requiring him to aid him with men and money against the Scots who rebel against him, saying, that the late wars made by his father have so impoverished both him and his realm, that [he] is not able without his brotherly friendship to withstand them. He also sent his ambassador unto the Emperor requiring him to give him leave to levy men in Germany, but the Emperor hath resolutely answered, that unless the King will render Metz with other towns under the Empire, being wrongfully withholden by the said French King, he shall not by his consent levy any men, but rather he will become his enemy and make war against him. King Philip's answer is, that the French King should not be too hasty in making of wars if he may by any other reasonable means appease the same, considering his great poverty; willing him also with extremity to chastise the great sects of Lutherans that be marvellously rooted in his country, the which being done, he should neither want men or money to withstand his enemies at all times, but he would join with him and assist him to the uttermost of his power. I fear we shall see Calais and Ardres in the custody of King Philip, I know that there is such a matter in talk and offered by the French King upon certain considerations.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"29 Dec. 1559.—Huggyns to W. [Ce.]" *See* No. 645.

3½ *pp*.

586. THE QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559, 29 Dec.—Advertises him as follows:—Until the horsemen arrive at Newcastle he cannot well take in hand any exploit into Scotland; it will be the 30th before they can arrive. Orders have been given to certain shires to time the arrival of the footmen together. Those that are gone are to be victualled at less expense than those nigh the border. Meanwhile the men shall be trained and taught to use their weapons. As for money to prest to them beforehand, though Valentine Brown is ready to depart, yet considering the carriage will take time, she advises him to borrow 700*l*. or 800*l*. of some Newcastle merchants for 15 days, or else let the treasurer of Berwick forbear, if he can, some payment there, and imprest such sum to the captains. Meanwhile he is to confer with Sir Ralph Sadler whether it be not sufficient aid to the Scots if the Queen's ships be in the Frith and prevent the entry of French succours; which they shall do rather of themselves than to declare any open hostility. For further aid upon land some good English captains are secretly to depart, to lead their men, and some vessel fraught with powder, small field ordnance and shot, to be colourably taken by the Scotchmen in the Frith, either on Lothian side or Fife side, and some gunners, &c. And they are to give them such further aid as may serve their turn to expel the French, and yet not to have any open hostility shown on her part at first; as although the French give her just occasion, yet certain respects cause her to forbear for one or two months.

This conference need not delay the preparation of things accorded upon. The day of assembling being prolonged, he is not to take into pay any more officers or soldiers than may be requisite to put things into order for that day. The Council orders that Sir G. Howard, and the rest who ought to depart home, shall not make such haste, but be there about 25 January. When service begins it is very chargeable, so it is meet it be not overcharged before. William Winter at his departure had not his full complement of men and some may hap to be sick; he is to give order that the lack may be supplied upon that shore near Berwick; and also so "to use his doings in impeaching of French succours, as the same may appear to come of himself, and not by any direction."

P.S.—Since writing the above the Queen has commanded the horse and foot that have not departed to be rather put in readiness to set forward upon warning from her or Norfolk, than upon a certain day.

Desires first to hear from him of the state of things there and of the arrival of victual and munition which was sent by ship.

Endorsed:—29 December 1559.

Cecil's draft with many interlineations and erasures.

3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 217. *In extenso.*]

586*a*. REPORT of VISCOUNT MONTAGUE to the QUEEN of his conversation with [GASPAR PREGNOR], the Emperor's Ambassador.

[1559, Dec.]—* * * * The Emperor * * * no further to molest the Queen touching the marriage of his son, wherewith, he said, the Queen was also well pleased and had said that it pleased her no less to be rid of the importunity of the Ambassador in that suit than before she was glad to be rid of the motion of the King of Spain for himself. Yet the Ambassador will in no wise fail the Queen and realm in any other friendship, but therein he mindeth not to travel but esteems it finished and forgotten. Demanded whether this advertisement were sent to him or were rumours brought to him, he said as before, it was assuredly true, and that the Count of Helfenstein remained but to treat of the Easterlings' privileges.

"I said I assuredly knew your Majesty [the Queen] did always esteem that motion of Charles of Austria as most honourable, and thought yourself much beholden to the Emperor for his goodwill therein; but forasmuch as marriage is the ordinance of God, your Majesty not finding disposition as yet to marry, would not seem to give comfort to such a prince in a matter you were not resolved in. 'The Queen,' quoth he, 'at the first seemed to like the offer, after, less; and lastly, did refuse the coming of Charles of Austria.' 'Therein,' said I, 'she did well and honourably consider not to grant the coming of such a prince, whom after her Highness might happen not to like.' He protested he spake not as an ambassador but as a well wisher to the Queen and the realm. For his own opinion he never wished the Arch-Duke to marry there or elsewhere, considering the number of children his brother hath. 'But now,' said he, 'this matter ended, I wish the Queen well guarded both with friends and other sureties, lest perhaps more peril be toward her than she doth know of.' 'I trust,' said I, 'the Emperor will know no peril towards the Queen, but he will admonish her Highness thereof.' 'No,' quoth he, 'I assure you the Emperor's Ambassador knoweth nothing hereof, that I can tell, neither do I, nor can I any thing say herein either as an Ambassador or from him, whereby it might seem the Emperor is minded indirectly to put fear to the Queen without cause, other than to serve his purpose in that which now he intendeth not. And therefore,' quoth he, 'with this protestation, I will impart unto you that which before God I know to be true, and that I have at no mean hands, but worthy credit. Though it appertain not to mine office here, and I am presently to depart home, yet for the love aforesaid, I cannot but say unto you that the Queen and all England is in no small peril, yea and the very person of the Queen. I would say more if I might, but by —— I may not, and therefore require it not of me.' 'Signify unto me,' said I, 'or to the Queen by any mean which way this peril doth grow to her Majesty's realm and chiefly her person.' He said he would. 'And for the first,' quoth he, 'there hath been talks and devices in no small places for dividing Scotland and England. For the person of the Queen's Majesty, I know it hath been offered and is that she shall be slain, which offer of both, how they have been taken, I know not, but sure I am, they have been made. Wherefore if the Queen presently foresee not this peril, she will be undone and the realm confounded.' 'Sir,' said I, 'you meant not to impart this to me to hide from the Queen.' 'No,' quoth he, 'so it be in order, which is neither to take these words spoken as by an ambassador nor by appointment, but only (God I take to record) knowing the same and wishing well to the realm; nor yet to publish the same to many, but such of her Council as might with wisdom foresee the danger.' After such talks given as the advertisement deserved, I said this terrible tale advertised to the Queen without knowledge of some men, whereby the danger may be particularly avoided, must needs be troublesome to her Highness, and therefore if it be possible add this much more, not only to give warning of an enemy but also to show which way he cometh. 'Then,' quoth he, 'she will easily judge by this much of the rest and more he might not tell.' I said again, 'Yet you that know this peril are able to give your good advice.' 'That is not my part, quoth he, 'but because you ask me this much I say of myself, it behoveth the Queen in any wise to please the King of Spain and lose him by no mean; to be temperate in those matters which may and do offend him ; lastly to have *fidele satellitium* for the guard of her person.' He said the rumour was great that your Majesty had consented to the death of the French King, and his wife, and the moving of the rebellion in France, which did much exasperate all who believed it. I answered that the thing was so false that I thought there needed none other means to discredit such persons that the making such bruits."

3 *pp.*, with blanks *passim*, some supplied by Cecil. [Haynes, p. 233. *In extenso.*]

587. CONSIDERATIONS delivered to the PARLIAMENT, 1559.

1559, 1. Vagabonds.—That the statute 1 Edward VI. chap iii., concerning idle persons and vagabonds being made slaves now repealed be revived, with additions.

2. Labourers and servants.—That the statutes 12 Richard II chap. iii., "that no servant or labourer at the end of his term depart out of the hundred or place where he dwells &c," and 13 Richard II. chap. viii., ordering the justices at every session to appoint by proclamation the wages of workers, &c. be confirmed, with the addition 'that no man hereafter receive into service any servant without a testimonial from the master he last dwelt with, sealed with a parish seal kept by the constable or churchwarden, witnessing he left with the free licence of his master, penalty 10*l*.' So, by the heed of the masters, servants may be reduced to obedience, which shall reduce obedience to the Prince and to God also; by the looseness of the times no other remedy is left but by awe of law to acquaint men with virtue again, whereby the reformation of religion may be brought in credit, with the amendment of manners, the want whereof hath been imputed as a thing grown by the liberty of the Gospel, &c.

3. Husbandry.—That the statutes 4 Henry VII. chap. 9, "for re-edifying houses of husbandry and to avoid the decay of towns and villages," and 5 Edward VI. chap. 5, "for maintenance of husbandry and tillage," be put in execution.

4. Purchase of lands.—No husbandman, yeoman, or artificer to purchase above 5*l*. by the year of inheritance; no clothier, tanner, or common butcher above 10*l*. a year, save in cities, towns, and boroughs for their better repair; one mansion house only to be purchased over and above the said yearly value. The common purchasing thereof is the ground of dearth of victuals, raising of rents, &c.

5. Merchants.—No merchant to purchase above 50*l.* a year of inheritance, except aldermen and sheriffs of London who, because they approach to the degree of knighthood, may purchase to the value of 200*l.*

6. Apprentices.—None to be received apprentice except his father spend 40*s.* a year of freehold, nor to be apprenticed to a merchant except his father spend 10*l.* a year of freehold, or be descended from a gentleman or merchant. Through the idleness of those professions so many embrace them that they are only a cloak for vagabonds and thieves, and there is such a decay of husbandry that masters cannot get skilful servants to till the ground without unreasonable wages, &c.

7. Schoolmasters.—None under the degree of baron to keep any schoolmaster in his house to teach children, for it is the decay of the universities and common schools.

8. Education of the nobility.—That an ordinance be made to bind the nobility to bring up their children in learning at some university in England or beyond the sea from the age of 12 to 18 at least ; and that one-third of all the free scholarships at the universities be filled by the poorer sort of gentlemen's sons. The wanton bringing up and ignorance of the nobility forces the Prince to advance new men that can serve, which for the most part neither affecting true honour, because the glory thereof descended not to them, nor yet the common wealth (through coveting to be hastily in wealth and honour), forget their duty and old estate and subvert the noble houses to have their rooms themselves, &c.

9. That none study the laws, temporal or civil, except he be immediately descended from a nobleman or gentleman, for they are the entries to rule and government, and generation is the chiefest foundation of inclination.

10. That the statutes 3 Henry IV. chap. 9, and 3 Henry VII. chap. 8, for keeping gold and silver and for increase of the commodities of the realm, ordaining that any merchant stranger bringing in merchandise sell it within three months and employ the money therefor received in England by exchange upon the commodities of the realm, &c.; and the statute 1 Richard III. chap. 9, that no stranger host or sojourn with a stranger of another country, be revived and executed. The Italians above all other to be taken heed of, for they in all times pass to go to and fro everywhere and for themselves serve all princes at once, and with their perfumed gloves and wanton presents, and gold enough to boot if need be, work what they list and lick the fat even from our beards.

11. Haberdashers' wares.—That the statute 3 Edward IV. chap. 4, ordaining that no merchant, English or stranger, bring into the realm caps, pins, points, dice, gilt stirrups, &c., be revived; for they are not only false and deceitful wares, rather serving for the gaze than any good use, but for such trifles they filch from us the chief and substantial staple wares of the realm, where the people might be better employed in making them, if we will needs have them, and then for our precious commodities we shall receive things of price again.

12. Wines.—That the statute 40 Edward III. ch. 8, be revived, ordaining that no Englishman fetch or buy any wines in Gascony or France, but have them brought into the realm by Gascons for the profit of the realm. For they are not able to live two years together without making their vent hither, and we are well able to forbear their wines for ever, whereby our fine gold being yearly 100,000*l.* at the least which is carried into France by Englishmen shall be kept still within the realm,

and we shall rule the price alike of our commodities and their wines, and so make the French King "afeard" to break friendship with us, &c.

13. Stillyard.—That the Queen's Highness in no wise restore to the Stillyard their liberties, for they not only intercepted much of the English merchants' trade, but by concealment of strangers' goods robbed the Queen of customs 10,000 marks a year at least, which was so sweet to them that, as some of them confess, they gained in Queen Mary's time amongst solicitors above 10,000*l.* in bribes.

14. Staple.—That the staple be removed from Middleburg, where it is now newly erected, into England, as it was removed from Calais into England in the 14th year of Richard II. and kept in places appointed by the statute 27 Edward III. ch. 1, which will be for the reparation and maintenance of the havens and ports of the realm, without the Queen's charge, which now that Calais is gone is chiefly to be looked to, and also for the increase of custom. To have it out of the realm is for the profit of the Staplers and of the Prince where they keep their staple. But rather than the reformation should come to pass the Staplers will shrine some solicitors in gold to take upon them to abuse the Queen. Merchants have grown so cunning in the trade of corrupting, and found it so sweet, that since the 1 Henry VIII. there could never be won any good law or order which touched their liberty or state; but they stayed it, either in the Commons or higher House of Parliament or else by the Prince himself, with either *le roy non veut* or *le roi s'advisera*, and if they get the Prince to be advised they give him leave to forget it altogether.

16. Licences.—That the Queen be pleased after the example of the law 21 Richard II. ch. 17, to establish that no special licences be granted to carry out of the realm any staple wares, victuals, or other commodities; if any hereafter happen to be granted the same to be void. The Prince is thereby abused of his revenue, corruption full fed, the authority and diligence of Parliament disgraced, &c.

17. Bankrupts.—That bankruptcy be made felony, and bankrupts' goods and lands sold and divided among their creditors after the statute 34 Henry VIII. ch. —, provided that if all his creditors join in petition for his pardon he have it allowed for the first time. Where a poor thief doth steal a sheep or pick a purse, they come away with hundreds and thousands at least, and undo a great many honest men.

18. Perjury.—Perjuries of juries to be punished by attaint as it was at common law before the statute.

19. Iron Mills.—That iron mills be banished out of the realm. Where wood was formerly sold at the stock at 1*d.* the load, by reason of the iron mills it is now at 2*s.* the load. Formerly Spanish iron was sold for 5 marks the ton, now there are iron-mills English iron is sold at 9*l.*

20. Sugar.—That no sugar be made within the realm, for it is counterfeit and unwholesome; and that none be brought into the realm but pure and simple as it cometh out of the cane. Where before it was sold for 4*d.* the lb., it is now at 14*d.* the lb.

21. Sheriffs.—None to be sheriff of more than one shire at once; his undersheriff to be resident in his house to answer for his defaults; &c.

22. Leather and shoes.—That provision be made for the price of leather and shoes. A pair of shoes within this half year was at 12*d.*, and now at 20*d.* and 2*s.* The remedy to be had by calling a convenient number of the most skilful tanners, curriers and shoemakers, each sort apart, before the Queen's Council.

23. That the Queen be pleased not to remit any money penalty, after the example of Henry VII., "for thereby he did enrich himself without exacting of his people, kept law and justice in remembrance, and was both loved and feared."

24. Navy.—If any object against the articles aforesaid touching wine and merchandise, that they will decay the navy, it may be answered that England was never in so great wealth and strength both by sea and land as when those laws were observed; there are new navigations since found out, which will alone maintain as great a navy, *e.g.*, those to Guinea, to Barbary, to Muscovy, yea, the navigation into Flanders, Antwerp, and Spain, was not then half so much used as now; besides, there may be still a course into France for their woad, salt, and canvas, though if the law made for sowing hemp and flax were executed and provision made for growing woad and madder in the realm, as by some men's diligence it is already practised, which growth is here found better than that from beyond the seas, we should not need to seek into France for it. Besides Flanders has enough; no country robbeth England so much as France.

25. Fishing.—Let the old course of fishing be maintained by the straitest observation of fish days, for policy sake; so the sea coasts shall be strong with men and habitations and the fleet flourish more than ever.

Endorsed:—"Considerable in Parliament, 1559."

8 *pp.*

588. The SECOND DEVICE for the SCOTTISH QUEEN.

1559.—Illuminated coat of arms, headed:—"Thys is the Seconde Arche whych Shalbe in the Tryumph of The Maryage of the Kynge of Spayne and the dowghter of The French Kynge."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"1559. The second devise for y^e Scott. Q. to use y^e armes of England."

1 *p.*

589. RECUSANTS in SUFFOLK.

[1559].—Names of recusants in various parishes in the county of Suffolk. The following is the entry as to Wingfield:—"Henry Jerningham, Esquire, and his wife, come neither to church nor communion there; his child was baptized by the Lady Beddingfield's priest. Mr. John Baker, steward of his house, cometh not to church. Durham, his schoolmaster, persuaded the old Lady Jerningham, that for receiving the communion she had damned herself."—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Suffolk.—Persons recusants."

5 *pp.*

590. SIR EDWD. ROGERS to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1559].—For delivering 32 oz. of gold for a Collar and George for the Lord Marquis of Northampton.

½ p.

591. The QUEEN'S INSTRUCTIONS for SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON.

[1559–60, Jan. 9.]—1. You shall make all haste to return to our good brother the French King, and with the delivery of our letters require him to bear with your absence, being yourself so necessarily occasioned by sickness of your wife, that you could not have departed sooner from hence.

2. You shall say, that where we understand there be others named to succeed in place of the hostages here with us, we are pleased to authorise you to consider the estates of such as shall be named; and for your proceeding herein, you shall do your best to understand the qualities, degrees, and especially the "valours" of the livelihood of the persons named, and if any shall appear insufficient, you shall rather pretend an ignorance thereof than otherwise, and allege for excuse that you cannot attain to the knowledge of the same, and so find means to have some other in place. Indeed, we could be content to have the Vidame D'Amises rather than any other for him, and the rest to be like him in "valour."

3. Because we think the sending of our cousin of Norfolk to the north as our lieutenant, and certain ships with victual and munition to Berwick, is not unknown, we have thought meet to inform you of the whole, and to use the utterance thereof as you can see. True it is that we have done these things, and although these preparations be very chargeable unto us, yet, considering the occasions be given us by the proceedings of our said brother, both in Scotland, in France, and on the seas, between those realms, we cannot forbear to prefer our surety before charges, but would wish such occasions brought not with them so great doubt of evil meaning towards us as they do. And, if the King or any of his Council shall require to know the occasions of doubt, you may say, that such as we do consider, be better known to them there, for indeed for our part we have observed none but such as all the world seeth and observeth, and so you may defer the matter, but yet in the end, after some pause, indirectly you may say, the world is not ignorant of the great injuries offered to us there in France, by taking our arms, our style, and title, so many manner of ways, by using seals and commissions into Scotland at this present, with the arms of England and the style of England and Ireland. But as all these and suchlike things be outward arguments of inward meanings, yet comparing therewith the sequel of these hostile preparations sent with all this haste towards our north parts by Scotland, there cannot be any excuse or pretence made, but that of mere necessity we are occasioned with convenient speed to put our realm in strength and defence. And in this point you may show the continual sending of all things requisite for great wars into Scotland, besides the amassing men of war in all places, and, you may say, it is too evident that the matter of Scotland doth no wise require a fourth part of this preparation, being indeed their cause such as it is reported, that either by granting to the nobility their liberty to remain in their due obedience, with preservation of liberties of the realm, all the troubles may cease, or else with a mean power they may be soon reduced to good order. The proof whereof appeareth by the Queen Dowager's proceedings there, that, with a small number, of late defeated the whole power of Scots, driving them from Edinburgh, so as the more part of the realm remaineth already at her devotion. And if they shall reply, that they must chastise their rebels, and that they will therefore double their forces, you may say, that whether they be rebels or no you cannot much dispute, but this you have heard, that the nobility of Scotland have by divers means delivered their estate unto our ministers upon the borders, and plainly shewed that their standing at their defence hath been but to preserve the Crown and dignity of the realm for their sovereign lady the Queen, being married out of the realm, and having yet no issue of her body; and that the Queen Dowager there seeks nothing more, than by force to have the strength of the realm in her hands, out of the possession of such as had the same committed to them

by Act of Parliament for the use of the Queen and the realm. And further also, the extirpation of the nobility there, and hath so many ways oppressed the realm by violation of their liberties, and impoverishing of the people thereof, they have been forced to assemble themselves as the principal states of the realm, and to see to the governance of the same, for the use of their sovereign lady and the common weal of the realm jointly. All which things, you may say, have made means that, now in the absence of their sovereign Queen, we would take the protection of that realm into our hands, to this only end, that it be not conquered. That hitherto we have forborne to intermeddle, and so would gladly continue, without any regard to their doings, were it not that upon consideration of the injurious attempts, as have been already shown in France divers ways against us, and the hostility prepared thereupon, we find no small danger ensuing to our realm if the realm of Scotland should be conquered, as appeareth is meant by the men of war now in Scotland, being presently occupied with besieging Edinburgh Castle, and by the daily increase of more powers.

Finally, if they shall ask whether we mean indeed to aid the Scots or no, you may assure them, that at your departure hence no such thing was meant, but this you think of yourself, that if any such attempt will be made by the French there, as shall . . . .

[*The* "*Instructions*" *terminate abruptly here, the manuscript being imperfect, and having been bound up by mistake with some Instructions to Sir Guido Cavalcanti* (No. 565).]

Copy. Imperfect. 4 *pp.*

[*See* State Papers, Foreign, 1559–60, No. 567.]

592. THE DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 10.—Has received Her Majesty's letters of the 30th December, and also Cecil's of the 31st. Perceiving Her Majesty's pleasure that the horsemen and footmen should be stayed for a time, and also that they should be so placed that they may be victualled without expending such victual as is provided near the Borders, gives him to understand that, before his arrival here, sixteen hundred footmen of the first appointed number had passed the town, and were quartered in various towns and villages in Northumberland, where they remain, and are victualled in the country without expending any of Her Majesty's provision. Such others as have arrived since his coming he has stayed and quartered in the neighbourhood, giving their captains instructions to have them well trained in the use of their weapons. For money for their provision and victual, he has borrowed five hundred pounds from the merchants of Berwick to be repaid in ten days, for the treasurer of that town has scarcely sufficient to pay his garrisons. Trusts Cecil will see that his credit is not impaired. As he is restrained by his instructions from employing any part of the treasure to be brought by Valentine Browne on any of the said garrisons of Berwick, to which no less than nine or ten thousand pounds are due at present, must needs state his opinion that, if the intended exploit into Scotland takes place, the services of the said garrisons will be most meet and necessary for the purpose, for they are well trained, and for the most part old soldiers, and as he understands, especially skilled in Harquebuserie; and if their service is to be used they must needs have payment, whereof he prays him to have some consideration, and to let him know Her Majesty's pleasure therein. Has also conferred with Sir Ralph Sadleir touching the expulsion of the French in the manner expressed in Her Majesty's letters. As the French have abandoned Edinburgh, and seem to make little account of Leith, having left only two or three ensigns there, and having now also (as they understand) left Stirling and entered into Fife, as appears by a letter of Sir James Crofts to the said Sir Ralph, till it may appear what they intend to do, it is hard to devise how Her Majesty may best aid the Scots. In the meantime, if Her Majesty's Navy were arrived in the Frith it might minister unto them great aid and comfort, both in the impeachment of the French succours and otherwise. How the aid rendered to them may be so coloured as not to be construed into a plain breach of the peace, and taken for open hostility, he doubts not Cecil will be able to judge, and also to discern what the sequel thereof is likely to be. Cecil will also perceive by the letter of the said Sir James how La Marque is distressed by certain Scottishmen and carried to the Duke of Chastelherault.

[Postscript.]—Forasmuch as he finds the town and country hereabouts far out of order in matters of religion, "the aultars still standing in the churches, contrarye to the Quene's Majistie's proceedings;" it would be well that Her Majesty's Commission should be addressed to the Bishop of Durham and such others as shall be thought meet, authorising them to see these matters reformed. And whereas Sir F. Leeke is appointed to serve here with a band of 400 soldiers, judging him to be a wise man, and of good experience of the country, prays that he may be authorised to employ him about Her Majesty's affairs. Finds great comfort in the presence and advice of Sir Ralph Sadleir, and also in his "perfecte and greate good freendship." Mr. John Fitzwilliams, whensoever he cometh, shall not be unwelcome.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 1. Haynes, p. 220. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

593. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. 10.—1. Notwithstanding her former prohibition he is to pay out of the 16,000*l.* brought by Valentine Browne the wages of such of the ordinary bands of Berwick as are by him appointed to voyage with Lord Grey; as to the rest, money shall with all speed be provided to pay them till Dec. 20.

2. Sir Henry Percy appointed to the charge of Taymouth, *vice* Sir — Hilton, is to have his charges therein considered and discharged. As to the tithes there, when the lease expires at Lady-day it is to be let only to the keeper of the house, not away from him; and so with the demesnes thereof, the lease of which the Queen means to have redeemed for the use of the house.

Cecil's minute. *2 pp.* [Haynes, p. 220. *In extenso.*]

594. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 11.—Sends herewith letters from Sir James Crofts to Sir Ralph Sadlier, with others addressed to them by the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart, by which he will understand the doings between the French and those in Fife, and their great desire to have relief at our hands. On his part thinks it should not be denied to them, but rather that it were good to devise how to comfort them with some convenient sums of money until the ships do arrive, whereof as yet they hear nothing. Has therefore thought it good punctually to license Sir

Ralph Sadleir to go to Berwick for the accomplishment and expedition of the same as the case shall require. And if the Earl of Huntly will take part with them, as by their said letters it seemeth he will do, it is thought the matter will take much better effect.

Prays to be advertised with all speed what shall be thought meet and convenient to be done further in this behalf.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol 2. Haynes, p. 222. *In extenso.*]

595. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, Jan. 11.—As the French, in marching to Stirling and entering Fife, either misliking the strength of Leith, seek a place in Fife of greater strength, or mean to assail the Earl of Arran and Lord James, who are in Fife separated from the rest of the power of Scotland; and as it would be a great furtherance to put 500 arquesbusiers out of Berwick aboard to aid the Protestants of Fife, he is to take counsel with Sir Ralph Sadler, and, if it appear advantageous, to give order for the same, making it appear to be for arming the navy against any chance. Wm. Winter should have the landing of them where need shall require, adding such of his own numbers as he can spare.

The Queen's ships have been stayed by contrary winds. So be the French. Martyges is driven by weather into Denmark, and 1,000 Frenchmen lost by tempest in Zealand; the Marquis de Boeuf blown back into Dieppe with 9 ships of 11. God is pleased the French purposes should not so speedily be accomplished as their meaning is.

The Queen presently gives order that the horsemen appointed to serve there shall be in readiness at Newcastle by the 10th of February.

Cecil's draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 223. *In extenso.*]

596. The LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, Jan. [13].—A servant of the Earl of Lennox, named Nesbitt, came here with letters from his master to the Secretary, to the effect that he had received letters from the Bishop of Caithness, his brother, out of Scotland, by one Gaston, a gentleman of that country, advising him to set forward his old right and claim there; he therefore required licence from the Queen to send thither from time to time to practise with his friends there. The Secretary communicated this to the Council, as a matter of no small moment, considering the French practices in the same points; and they, having understood that Nesbitt repaired secretly to the French Ambassador here in London, called him [Nesbitt] before them. He confessed his master had required the Ambassador to write to the Dowager of Scotland in his [the Earl's] favour and that he should be privy to his proceedings here. Seeing this to be very dangerous we have committed the party to the Tower, where he shall be further examined, and have advertised the Earl thereof, as appears by copy of our letter enclosed, which send on to him without appearing to him or to his wife to have any knowledge of the cause, signifying that with other letters to us the same was also sent to be delivered to him. This information shall cause you to be more vigilant on all the frontiers, East, Middle, and West, that no Scottishman be permitted to come or go. The French maintain no small practice in setting up this matter of the Earl of Lennox "to reserve to themselves a quarrellose offence," therefore the son and heir of the said Earl is better in Scotland than elsewhere.

Endorsed:—January 1559.

Cecil's draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 219. *In extenso. Another draft in State Papers, Scotland.*]

597. The Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, Jan. 15.—The Queen understands, by his last letters with those included from the Earl of Arran and Lord James, the dangerous estate of the said Lords and their power in Fife. The most present remedy, the navy, is hindered by contrary winds. Her Majesty means that the French should not have their wills in Fife, and would have Norfolk look to it speedily (as he has already by sending Sir Ralph Sadler to Berwick) and devise means for relieving the said Lords. As ships are lacking, it must be with aid of money, unless he shall see meet otherwise. The Council cannot so well resolve as he, but all think the Scottish power should not be overcome, considering they shall have aid as soon as possible, as he will best understand by the Queen's letters sent by the Lord of Brinaston [Brunston]. From Westminster, 15 January 1559.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 224. *In extenso.*]

598. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 18.—Has received her Majesty's letters, and also Cecil's of the 11th instant. Having before determined to repair to this town to see the fortifications, has, upon his arrival here, conferred with Sir R. Sadleir and Sir James Crofts concerning these affairs, by whom he understands that, as they have learned by their espials, the French still remain in Fife and lie in Kinghorn and Burnt Island, and are so straight holden in by the Protestants, who have had sundry skirmishes with them, that they dare not adventure far into the land of Fife, nor can they come by any victuals there, but such as they have are carried over to them in boats from Leith.

The Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart do herein sustain great travail and expenses, and, as they understand, have challenged the French to battle, which they have refused.

Whereupon the said Sir Ralph and Sir James have written to them to comfort them with the coming of the Queen's ships, and to advise them in no wise to hazard any battle without appearance of good advantage, and have also offered to relieve their charges with some convenient portion of money if they will arrange for the safe conveyance of the same. They also understand for certainty that Martigues is arrived at Leith, and not more than eighty or a hundred with him of his own train and family; and after his landing the ship in which he arrived, being in the road in the Frith, was in the night season taken by the Protestants and carried (as it is thought) to St. Andrew's or Dundee, or some other port thereabouts. This feat was performed by one Andrew Sands, a merchant, who is a great Protestant. In the ship is great plenty of armour, much of which is gilt, and also artillery, munition, and powder, and certain jewels, and some think also a great mass of treasure, "which they wish to be trowe." They hear not yet of Mr. Winter, nor of her Majesty's ships, but on their arrival think it expedient to furnish them with five hundred "Harquebuttiers" to the intent that, being in the Frith, they may set some good number ashore to join with the Protestants, which is thought here will not only much encourage and comfort them, but also is like to cause the French to retire again to Leith, or at least, if they intend to fortify on the other side of the water, be a means to hinder their purpose.

[Postscript.]—Whereas he lately recommended Mr. Tempest for the appointment of sheriff in the County Palatine of Durham, to which he has received no answer, begs to put Cecil in remembrance of the same, fearing that his letter may have miscarried.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 2. Haynes, p. 224. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

599. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 20.—On Thursday last the Lord Brunston arrived here with the Queen's letters and Cecil's of the 13th instant, and also the answers by Lethington to such questions as were proponed to him by the Lords of the Council. As their doings must in great measure depend on the proceedings of the Protestants, and on their readiness to join them in the field as occasion shall require, will in the meantime omit nothing that may tend to the making ready of such force as hath been before determined, without putting her Majesty to more charge than is necessary.

Yesterday, despatched from hence the said Lord Brunston, whom, because the passage through Lothian is very difficult, he was forced to send by Carlisle, and despatched a special man with him to Lord Dacre, by whom he would be conveyed to the Master of Maxwell, where he would then be out of all danger. Has required the said Brunston to hasten hither such of the nobility of Scotland as shall come to confer with them respecting these affairs, till which time they can make no certain resolutions of their purposes. Has also sent, "by the said speciall man," instructions to Lord Dacre to confer with the Master of Maxwell and to give him good countenance, and "staie the Borders," according to Cecil's advertisement. Yesterday, there arrived a Herald of Arms sent to him by the Queen Dowager of Scotland to complain of the taking of La Marque, whom she supposes to have been taken within the bounds of Berwick, whereas he was really taken in Scotland; and also of the staying of a French ship at Newcastle which was but a feigned matter and no such thing occurred in deed. Answered the said Herald accordingly, who he thinks was rather sent hither to espy and hearken to their doings than for any special matter. They hear nothing yet of Winter nor of her Majesty's navy, nor of the provision for grain, whereof there is great lack, and will be greater.

[Postscript.]—One Robert Ross has arrived here with a letter in cipher from the Earl of Arran and Lord James Stuart which he sends herewith. By him they are informed that the said Lords lie with five hundred horse three miles from the French, whom they have hitherto holden in so straightly that they dare not wander far from the waterside. The purpose of the French is, as he saith, to take St. Andrews and fortify themselves there, which the said Lords mean to hinder to the uttermost of their power. Their great hope, however, lies in the arrival of our ships, the sight of which in the Frith would double their courage and, cause a great number to rise and take part with them who now sit still. Sir Ralph Sadleir and Sir James Crofts have written to them to encourage and entreat them to stand fast, copies of whose letters he sends herewith.

[*D. of Norfolk's Letter Book*, fol. 2, d. Haynes, p. 225. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

600. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 22.—In fulfilment of his promise made before his departure from London gives his opinions on the site of Berwick, which he finds to be by nature "marvelous unapte to be fortyfied, without greate payne, travaile, and industrye."

Finds that what has been begun of the works has been carried on by Mr. Lee with great diligence, and is "as muche as any man with so lytell chardge coulde bringe to passe."

The work must now be finished at whatever cost, though it were better it had never been begun, for if the town were to be defended in its present state their lack of completion would render the fortifications rather an annoyance to the defenders than any strength or succour; and yet, if the enemy should prevail, they might in a short time be put into such a strong condition that the recovery thereof would cost many a broken head. There is one point respecting which, if there be any one about the court or elsewhere especially skilled in fortification, he would be glad that he should be sent hither to give an opinion, as it admits of many weighty reasons for and against. That is, "whether it be more expedient to have that side of the old towne next to the haven cut off awey, wherein consisteth all the Queen's storehouses and the best houses of the towne; or else to fortyfye the old wall, and by that means to save all the houses." The reasons on both sides are so great that he himself can judge nothing. One way must needs be agreed upon shortly, and Sir R. Lee will, he dares say, call upon Cecil fast enough, for his own discharge sake.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 4. Haynes, p. 228. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

601. INSTRUCTIONS for LORD GREY OF WILTON.

1559–60, Jan. 23.—1. According to the authority given him by letters patent whereby he is constituted Warden of the East and Middle Marches, he shall repair to his charge and see the same governed according to the ancient orders of the Borders.

2. At his arrival he shall confer with Norfolk on the state of Scotland, and in what case the French be; the danger the realm is in of being subdued by the French, and by what means it may be best preserved in obedience to the Queen of Scots without danger of subduing the same; also what danger is tending to the realm of Scotland by the French proceedings; also how the number of horsemen and footmen that are ordered to be at Newcastle by the 1st Feb. shall be put in speedy order, if it be found necessary to remove the French from endangering the realm; and in the meantime as the horsemen arrive, orders should be given to teach them to use their lances and pistols.

3. He shall consider whether the danger to the conquest of Scotland be more or less by the French sending their force into Fife beyond the Frith.

4. He shall on all points endeavour himself to obey the authority of the Lieutenant-General, who in all martial cases will use the advice of the Lord Warden.

5. He shall place a good keeper in Tyndale, and reduce it to better order.

6. He shall favour and encourage all borderers who are disposed to take part in the liberty of Scotland against the French; and show the reverse to those that neglect it; and in all other things he is to follow the tenor of his Commission, and such commandments as he shall receive from the Lord Lieutenant.

7. If the Lord Lieutenant shall perceive that upon the only demonstration of the English power by sea and land, the Scots shall be able to expel the French, then the same shall be prosecuted without any manifestation or hostility by the English; but if they cannot do it of themselves nor by probability it shall appear possible to be done by the power of England appointed, then the matter shall be prosecuted by the power of England, but they shall stay the Queen's advertisement. But if it shall appear that England, being joined with the Scots, be able to deliver Scotland from the French, then the Lord Lieutenant shall do his best to expedite the matter.

Endorsed:—23 Jan. 1559.

Cecil's draft. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 229. *In extenso.*]

602. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and SIR RALPH SADLEIR to Sir W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 23.—Yesternight on his arrival in this town from Berwick found here one Holstocke, captain of the "Swallowe," by whom he understands that on Sunday the 14th inst. Mr. Winter with fourteen men of war and seventeen other ships laden with munition, armour, and artillery were all together at Lowestoft Road; and the same night the said Mr. Winter, leaving two of the fourteen as "wafters" to the seventeen loaded with munition, took the seas with the other twelve.

On Monday morning he was off Flamborough Head, whence he was driven by stress of weather to put back into the Humber mouth. On Tuesday he put to sea again, and on Friday, having been separated from the others by violent weather, Captain Holstocke, in the "Swallowe," and two others in the "Fawcon" and "Gerfawcon" came into Tynmouth. Admiral Winter with seven ships was certainly, as Holstock was advertised, on Thursday night off Bamborough Castle, and he himself saw them on Saturday morning before Berwick.

Thereupon gave orders to Sir James Crofts for the embarking of five or six hundred Harquebuts and also for the instruction of Mr. Winter how to behave himself on his arrival in the Frith.

[Postscript.]—Has received letters from Sir James Crofts and Mr. Winter which he sends herewith, and will take order for supplying the wants of the navy and for their furniture and re-inforcement with as much expedition as possible. Hears nothing as yet of any of the ships with the provision of grain, of which there will be great lack if they arrive not shortly.

Begs Cecil also to hasten his Commission of "Oyer and Determyner."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 3, d. Haynes, p. 227. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

603. The Duke of Norfolk and Sir Ralph Sadleir to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan 24.—Has received Cecil's letters of the 20th Jan. with such others as came from the Lords and others of the Council. By the first he understands that Cecil doubts the arrival of the horsemen by the first of February; and also "howe gladd the Quene's Majeste wold be that the Scotts wold expell the French of themselfs, without their oppen aide"; and thirdly that some doubts are expressed whether this controversy between the French and the Scots be not "a traine to betrappe us." With regard to the first point, considering the time that will be required to make the necessary provision, he judges that if the horsemen arrive before the 5th of February, they will come in good time to serve the purpose. As to the second, Cecil may be sure that if the Scots had been able to expel the French of themselves, they would not now be requiring our aid. And considering how far her Majesty hath proceeded with them, and in what hope they stand of her Majesty's aid, which hath been so assuredly promised unto them, he cannot see how the same can now be stayed without some dishonour, and also great danger to both these realms. For the third point, he sees no reason to maintain such an opinion, considering the enmity and daily hostility between the French and the Protestants is so manifest; which is so rooted and confirmed by the shedding of their blood on both sides, that he cannot think they would make any such "traine to betrappe us." Finally, whether the French purpose to repair to St. Andrews or to return to Leith they have no certainty, but it is thought impossible for them to keep both, and there is some conjecture that they will return to Leith; but thinks that now, on the arrival of our ships in the Frith, their determination will be made apparent.

If the French should remain in Fife it would be easy to surprise Leith, but does not see what could be done with it, as it could not be fortified without much time and expense; and besides, thinks it would be unwise to occupy any part of Scotland lest the Scots should mislike it and fear our conquest as now they do the French. Has received a packet of letters from Sir Jas. Crofts, addressed to him by the Earl of Arran and the Lord James, one of which is in cipher. Sends them herewith together with the decipher.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 4, d. Haynes, p. 230. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

604. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Jan. 26.—Has just received a letter from Sir James Crofts, which he sends herewith. By the same it will appear, amongst other things, that as the Humes and Carrs of the Marches and Tyvidale have been long sought after by the Duke and the other Lords of Scotland to take part with them in their common cause (which for the most part they favour, so far as relates to the expulsion of the French rule and authority, though perhaps not so thoroughly inclined to the devotion of the said Duke and the others in matters of religion), and have hitherto been content to sit still as neutrals; they now, on the appearance of our ships in the Frith and other show of assistance to the said Duke, seem to seek some appointment and conference on these matters; for which the said Sir James has appointed a day, as Cecil will perceive by his letters, and will also learn therefrom what courage and comfort the Protestants have taken from the arrival of the said ships.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5. Haynes, p. 231. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

605. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1559–60, Jan. 26.—They have received advertisement from Mr. Winter that, having resolved with the ships under his charge to enter the Frith as the safest harbour in the north parts, "thinking non other but that all Princes had boren towards the Quene's Majiste our Mistress peax and amytte;" as soon as his ships entered the same they were shot at very sore by the French lying at Inchkeith, Burnt Island, and Leith, so that he was in danger to have some of them sunken.

Being thus uncourteously served, where he hoped to have received relief and friendship, he immediately fell upon some French ships lying on the Fife side, and as he informs them, took two of them, being men-of-war, and one hoy laden with ordnance and various implements necessary for fortification, which they suppose to have been intended for Eyemouth or some other place convenient for the annoyance of Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5 d. Haynes, p. 231. *In extenso.*]

606. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 28.—Has this day received letters from Sir James Crofts, with a letter to him and Sir R. Sadleir from the E. of Arran and Lord James Stuart, all which he sends herewith, together with copies of the replies of Sir James to the said Lords and to Mr. Winter, and also of his own letters to the said Earl and the Lord James, and to Sir Jas. Crofts and Mr. Winter.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5. Haynes, p. 232. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

607. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Jan. 29.—Sends letters from Sir Jas. Crofts and Mr. Winter, together with copies of his own replies thereto. On the arrival of the letters aforesaid there were with him the Earl of Westmoreland, Lord Dacres, and the Lord Wharton, whom, in order to avoid displeasing them, he informed verbally that he had received news from Mr. Winter of a cruel attack on him by the French ships, which he had nevertheless avenged by taking two of their ships and a hoy which he retained as pledges. He also thought good to tell them that the hoy contained great store of artillery, and of all things requisite for fortification, which, he added, were, as he suspected, rather intended for Eyemouth or some neighbouring place than for any place further towards St. Andrews or along their own coast. With these or like words they, weighing the case, thought good to write to the Lords of the Council this as their conjecture, which he was well contented withal, wishing that the matter should rather burst out by little and little than make all here, with the suddenness of things, in a hurly-burly.

Cecil nevertheless may well perceive by the letters of advertisement, that indeed all these things were provided by the French for the winning and re-enforcing of St. Andrews, "and for non other purposse." Wishes him no longer to seek to hide that which is here now so manifest.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6. Haynes, p. 232. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

608. The COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, Jan.—Commend the bearer, Valentine Browne, one of the Queen's auditors, who brings 16,000*l.* to be paid upon the Duke's warrant; 4,000 to the garrison of Berwick, in part of the amount due 12 December. He will need the Duke's countenance in viewing the accounts of the treasurer of Berwick and of Abington for victual. Has approved himself in like duties at Calais, Berwick, in Ireland and elsewhere.

Endorsed:—January 1559.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 219. *In extenso.*]

609. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Feb. 2.—Has received his letters of the 28th January, by which he perceives that her Majesty thinks that, if the neutrals of the Marches and Lothian would show themselves open enemies to the French, there would need no open hostility from England. In answer thereto encloses a letter from Sir James Crofts, by whom a day of conference had been appointed with Lord Hume, the head and chief of the said neutrals in the Marsh, by which Cecil will perceive how the latter holdeth off and how loth he is to come to any good point. Gives it as his opinion that if anything make the neutrals show themselves open enemies to the French it must be our own open hostility, without the plain show and manifestation whereof they will surely sit still as they have done hitherto. And, perchance, if they shall not see any stay or alteration on our part, it may be a means to cause them to revolt and take plain part with the French, "whiche were not expedient for us." Expects daily that the Lords of Scotland will appoint him a time to receive their pledges, and also when some of them will repair to him to confer with him on the promised expedition to Leith. Begs to be instructed what shall be done in this behalf. Reminds him of the great expense her Majesty is sustaining at this present time, many of the troops having been here since Christmas and having fruitlessly consumed from six weeks' to two months' wages.

[Postscript.] Will relieve Mr. Winter with money according to his necessity, as he has been desired to do by the Council, but trusts Cecil will consider that this was no part of his appointment.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 5 d. Haynes, p. 235. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

610. SIR THOMAS CHALLONER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1559–60, Feb. 5.—1. This forenoon he and Sir Thos. Gresham had audience with the Regent and presented to her the Queen's letters, containing her pleasure touching his revocation, and Sir Thomas's substitution as her agent, &c. After they had both used words of compliment to the Regent, they received from her such good words of answer, and with such good countenance from her, as they rest therewith well satisfied. Has not yet presented the letter for the horses, nor will he do so, in case his own passport should serve, which "to-morrow *videbimus*."

2. Three or four of his last letters have by contrary weather been stayed at Dunkirk. The Spanish bands are here secretly solicited by the French. Admiral Chastillon is at present at Calais with twelve ensigns, and by the end of this month they shall be thirty ensigns, not so much meant for Scotland as for descent somewhere in England. "Take heed of the Isle of Wight." The French also will join to this force eight companies of their gendarmerie and 1,000 swart rutters. They have made offer to the Duke of Savoy to restore out of hand Turin and the other pieces in Piedmont yet kept by them, for a round sum of money to be employed against us. "Consider this well, for it is likely to be true." Sends the last Italian advices touching the detection of the conspiracy against the Duke of Florence. It is hoped certainly that this Pope will out of hand have a General Council, yea, though it be in the middle of Germany, and to be personally at it. "Think what moment this is of, and how it may touch us"!

3. The Emperor has received great demonstration of amity at this Pope's hands. Wrote "ult° prœteritæ" with divers important advices out of Italy. All men account that the Emperor's and King Catholic's puissance will be much advanced by means of this Pope. Wishes and trusts it is considered what their strange amity imports, which may be unto us a pillow *in utramque aurem dormire.* Sir T. Gresham makes much haste (as he cannot blame him) for the Queen's affairs. He is a jewel of trust, wit, and diligent endeavour. Horrible tempests for two nights past have troubled both the writer and Sir Thos. Gresham.—Brussels, 5 Febr. 1559.

Copy. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 236. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

611. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, Feb. 8.—Send letters from Sir James Crofts and Mr. Winter, brought to them by Mr. Southacke, one of the Captains in her Majesty's navy, by whom they are informed that her Majesty's ships to the number of thirteen men-of-war remain in the Frith, where they ride in peace. They are in good state saving that they fear some lack of victual, for the furnishing of which Mr. Winter desireth aid and money which shall be given to him accordingly. Cecil will perceive by the said letters that the French are returned to Edinburgh, and therefore they expect every day to hear that some of the nobility of Scotland will repair to them to confer with them on the intended exploit to Leith for the expulsion of the French. Beg to be advertised of her Majesty's pleasure therein and how they are to proceed. On Sunday last there arrived here the Lord Grey, and Sir George Howard on the day after, on whose arrival they consulted together how the said exploit may be best achieved; but they cannot certainly resolve until they have conferred with some of the Lords of Scotland, by whom they may be better instructed in many things which they cannot now determine; in the meantime have thought good to send an estimate of such ordnance and munition as is thought necessary and meet. They find a great difficulty in the carriage of the same by land at this time of the year, both on account of the deep and foul ways between Berwick and Leith, and because such a number of draught horses as the same would require cannot be had in time. They therefore suppose that it must of necessity be transported by sea, as also the footmen appointed for the journey, who should be landed as near to Leith as conveniently may be. In that case the horsemen would enter by land as soon as they received intelligence of the arrival of the footmen.

[Postscript.] They send letters received from Thos. Randall, *alias* Barnabie, by which Cecil will learn what Scottish Lords and others are about to confer with them, to whom they have appointed a day of meeting at Berwick on the 25th inst.

Pray to be informed how they are to proceed with them, and also which of the pledges they shall retain, as they think the whole number of twelve would entail more expense and trouble than necessary. They subjoin the names of the six whom they think most fitting.

Beg him to consider the charge her Majesty is now sustaining here, and how fast the treasure will be consumed without any fruit of service, fearing that without a further supply the same will not extend to the accomplishment of the intended journey.

The names of the pledges:—

1. The Duke's second son.
2. The Earl of Argyll's father's brother's son.
3. The Lord James's brother uterine, Robert Douglas.
4. The Earl of Glencarne's son, James Cunyngham.
5. The Lord Ruthen's son, Archibald Ruthen.
6. The Earl of Monteith's son, George Graham.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 7. Haynes, p. 237. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

612. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 8.—Remembering his promise to her Majesty concerning "the reformynge the inordynaunce of captains in robbinge here Highnes" thinks himself in conscience not discharged thereof till he has either redressed the fault, or failing that, shown how, in his opinion, it may hereafter be amended. For the four thousand footmen now last come with the demi-lances, if there be any great fault, is contented to answer it as long as they remain in his charge, but for the two thousand at Berwick he takes no charge. And yet he does not think the captain much to blame, for he thinks him rather deceived than otherwise. To be plain with him, thinks there is not one captain of Berwick, or if there be any very few, but that doth rather serve for gain than for any good will of service. "And what good service is likely to ensewe of suche myndes? I cann judge, nothing but polling and pilling of the Quene's Majestie's treasure." Cannot perceive how these extremities may be amended at present for it is no time, till this journey be past, to find fault. Assures him, however, that if he may understand it to be her Majesty's pleasure, he will either reduce them to think it sufficient to live on her Majesty's wages without these "inordynaunces," or else will set others in their places that will.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6. Haynes, p. 238. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

613. Lord Montagu and Sir Thomas Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Feb. 11—Finding no shipping for transporting horses they have sent away the greater number of them, though by report there is great want thereof in Spain. For their own transport their is no ship above 60 tons and those not furnished. The Vice-Admirals are utterly without money. Where they find ordnance the owners will not part with it without assurance of restoring the same or its value. Have travailed with the customers of Exeter and Plymouth, and the collectors of the subsidy there to disburse the needful sums, promising to procure them privy seals for their discharge. These last having no money of the Queen's, have borrowed somehow of merchants, for which the writers earnestly entreat privy seals. The wind has not yet served. The Vice-Admirals travail painfully to provide necessaries.—From Plymouth, 11 Febr. 1559.

Original, with seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 239. *In extenso.*]

614. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb 11.—Has received letters from the Queen Dowager of Scotland which he sends herewith. They were brought by a Scottish herald, who had nevertheless nothing at all to say beyond the contents of his letters. Supposing therefore that he was addressed hither rather to espie their doings than for any other special cause, has thought good "for the reciproque," to send an answer to the said Dowager by an English herald to the intent that he may bring such intelligence of their doings in Scotland as he can obtain, at the same time dismissing the Scottish herald with an assurance that an answer should be sent to the said Dowager by special messenger. Has accordingly now sent Chester Herald to Edinburgh for that purpose with letters, a copy of which he encloses. Also sends a copy of a Proclamation issued by the said Dowager whereby Cecil may perceive that they look for nothing more certainly than for open hostility and war at our hands, and will do what they can to provide for the same.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 8. Haynes, p. 240. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

615. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 14.—Have received his letter of the 11th inst., with others from the Lords and others of the Council, by which, and also by his other letters of the 8th, they perceive the anxiety of Cecil and the others to hear of the French proceedings, their retirement out of Fife, and also of the state of her Majesty's ships.

Trust they have received the Duke's letters of the 8th inst., by which they will be somewhat satisfied in that behalf. On their part, have long been expecting news from Berwick which they forwarded as soon as it came. The determination of the Council to have an eye to the preparations of the Marquis d'Elbœuf is very good and necessary, as is also their intention to reinforce the navy here. Whether they can have ships from Newcastle and Hull meet for that purpose and in such readiness as is supposed they doubt much; both because there is some want of mariners here, and also because "apte and exploit soldiers, specially harquebuttiers," cannot be so readily had as in the ports about London. Finally they beg him to take order that the posts may use more diligence in the conveyance of her Majesty's letters, wherein they are very negligent, having only twelve pence per diem instead of two shillings as heretofore. Have consented to a postponement of the day of meeting with the Scottish Lords at Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 8. Haynes, p. 240. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

616. The Queen to Duke of Norfolk.

1559-60, Feb. 15.—1. Perceives by his letter of the 8th February that he has assigned a meeting and conference with the Lord James, the Master of Maxwell, Lord Ruthen, and Mr. Balnaves, the 25th of this month. Also that he wishes to be instructed how to proceed in this matter.

2. The Queen is of the same mind as at his departure. She might refer him to his instructions given in December; but lets him understand how great and inevitable a danger it would be to England if the French were permitted to subdue Scotland by force or by practice. If it shall appear after conference with wise men, or the lords of Scotland, that the nobility and part of Scotland are able to expel the French and preserve the Kingdom from subversion, her former intent must needs continue, to aid the part of Scotland to the clear expulsion of the French, whereby England may be more free from the invasion of France. The manner in which this aid is given (if it be seen necessary) shall be best considered upon conference with the Lords of Scotland at the day appointed.

3. First, to make it strange to them, that they, being stronger in number than the French, have not in so long a time expelled them; next, that the rest of the nobility of Scotland, especially those in the Marsh and Lothian, have not taken part against the French, which if they had done it would have been finished long since. If they answer that without her aid they can neither expel the French, nor yet cause the neutrals to take a plain part, she thinks it meet to proceed with them to consider which is the best way to expel the French; what power they require of their part and what of ours; in what time the same may be best done; whether by a long or a short siege, assault, or otherwise, and with what charge by estimation the same may be done. And other things of importance, viz., provision of victual, carriage of ordnance, and munition, meat for the horses, &c.; all this she refers to himself. He is to have regard that time be not spent to the increase of her charge, and that her charge and number be not greater than requisite. He is to confer with them how they shall be able to keep their country free from another invasion of the French, if by God's goodness they shall be delivered; and to inform himself how and by what manner they will do the same, so that he may be able to judge whether it be probable or not. He is to inform them that the charge is intolerable to her to maintain a continual army by sea in the north parts, although she means not to neglect their defence; and he shall give them his advice how to proceed for the preservation of their country. He shall let them understand that the

French will enter into open hostility with her upon her aid being given them. It is necessary to know what friendship she may hope of them towards impeaching the French in case they invade her country, as is most likely.

4. If he sees it convenient he may cause some other as of themselves to propound these two ways: either to have an aid of their men and ships by sea or land to withstand the French if they attempt any invasion in the north parts of her realm, or to establish a concord betwixt the two realms, especially upon the frontiers, as the one might live in surety of the other, without jealousy or doubt; she, for her part, then might better employ the charges for guarding her frontier against the French, and they also. For which purpose two places are to be considered, viz., the town of Berwick and the frontier (where she keeps a chargeable garrison), which, if she were assured of no evil meaning on their part, she might lessen. Whatsoever answer they may make thereto, it might better serve her purpose to stay Berwick in security, than if she might have Eyemouth in her possession guarded by a small number, which she doubts might engender a jealousy with the Scotch; this is to be circumspectly moved or forborne for a season lest there be some sinister construction raised, to the hindrance of the cause.

5. Other means may be devised by Scotland, especially by the Earl of Argyle, that the north of Ireland may be reduced to obedience so that the force there may be employed against the French, an enemy to both; it being very beneficial to Ireland she doubts not but the Earl of Argyle will do his best.

6. When he has proceeded thus in conference and concluded any beneficial point to be observed on the part of Scotland, she thinks it convenient the same be put in Articles and hostages delivered for performance thereof. She thinks his choice good of the six hostages named in his letter of the 8th; and wishes that it might be compassed that when any of the Lords upon the frontiers, as the Earl of Moreton, Lord Hume, the Lord of Cesford, or such like be brought to the devotion of this common cause, there be hostages had of them. Having previously given orders to him not to employ any part of the 16,000*l.* upon the payments of Berwick, yet it is thought meet that he shall pay such of her garrison there as shall at this point be employed by his order in this service and exploit.

Endorsed:—15 Feb. 1559.

Cecil's draft. 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 242. *In extenso.*]

---

617. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 15.—Enclose letters from Sir James Crofts in reply to the Articles submitted to him by Cecil's direction concerning the fortifications of Berwick. In their opinion, before the works proceed any further the matter should be reasoned and debated "rather upon view of the ground than of any plott." Recommended therefore that Sir R. Lee and some skilful men should be sent with all speed for that purpose.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9. Haynes, p. 241. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

---

618. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60 Feb. 15.—His letters of the 11th at night, arrived here on the 15th at 5 in the morning. In them they are not answered either how they are to proceed in their consultation and conference with the Lords of Scotland, nor which of the hostages they are to receive. Trust he will not forget to advise them in that behalf with all speed. Their meeting with the said Lords is "prevented" by two days, as stated in their last letters, and a new day cannot at once be conveniently appointed.

Their proportion of artillery, although it may to him seem large, is with them thought to be of the least. They will make the best shift they can for the furniture thereof, but lack especially limber horses and harness. They are not to be had within the limits of his (the Duke of Norfolk's) Commission of Lieutenancy, prays Cecil therefore to take order for the provision of three hundred from Northamptonshire, and other southern counties. Marvel not a little that they hear nothing of Abington, nor of the arrival of any sufficient store of victual, whereof they will shortly be in such lack as will be the hindrance of the whole service.

Send letters which arrived yesternight from Sir James Crofts, with others addressed to Sir Ralph Sadleir and him, from the Earl of Arran and the Lord James Stuart.—Newcastle, 15 Feb. 1559.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9. Haynes, p. 242. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

619. Sir Edward Carne to the Queen.

1559–60, Feb. 16—The French here can obtain nothing at his Holiness' [Pius V.] hands against your Majesty; his Holiness hath such respect to your Majesty and to your realms that he will attempt nothing against you, unless occasion be given first 'therhence.' One of the Cardinals that is greatest with his Holiness shewed me that he and another do mind to move his Holiness to send his nuncio to your Majesty, but that they stay till your Majesty send first to his Holiness.

His Holiness continues sending away his kinsfolk hence; some of his nieces were left out of the decree of banishment, which his Holiness perceiving, made a new decree for them, and would none of them here, but to depart out of hand; and so all they of his kinsfolk that were great here, men and women, be gone, and [he] will hear no man to entreat for them.

From France the advice came late that there is a sure hope of the peace and that Philip will marry the French King's daughter; and yet I am informed by an ambassador of Philip's, who lies here for the erection of certain bishoprics in Flanders and Brabant, Philip hath an army ready of horse and foot and hath taken up 4,000 swartrutters, and that the French King doth prepare an army. The cause is that both will be in readiness in all events. The saying is in the Court here that his Holiness waxes very weak and cannot sleep. The Spaniards here be the gladdest men in the world upon advertisements that they had of late, trusting that your Majesty will marry with King Philip, which is liked far better here than the French King's daughter for him. Yesterday was kept a consistory here wherein was nothing done but that the bishopric of Brescia was given to the Potestate of Brescia as the Venetians desire, whereby Signor Prioli, that was there with my late Lord Cardinal, is clean excluded from the right he pretended to it, who had an access unto it, they say.

His Holiness had made a bull against all Cardinals that be inquired upon of heresy in the Holy Inquisition, that they should be deprived of their voices, active and passive, in the election of any Pope, *i.e.*, they should neither vote nor be capable of election, which bull the Pope subscribed but the Dean of the College refused, because, he said, the honestest man of all might have an enemy that might give wrong information against him, and he thereby be inquired upon, though not faulty, and therefore unless any Cardinal were convicted, he could not reasonably be deprived of his right. On this opinion passed all the Cardinals present (*sic*), and so the bull could not pass.—Rome, 16 February 1559.

Orig. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 245. *In extenso.*]

620. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1559-60, Feb. 16.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions of the 12th inst., to prepare certain ships from the towns of Newcastle and Hull, for the reinforcement of Her Majesty's Navy in the Frith, have, in the absence of Geoffrey Vaughan, appointed Bartram Anderson for the setting forth of the said ships.

The ships provided are, however, utterly unfurnished both with ordnance and victual and also with mariners, so that, as far as they can perceive, they cannot be got ready in time for the service for which they are required. And also, as they wrote in their letter of the 14th inst., they cannot levy in these parts such apt and expert soldiers, especially arquebusiers, as in this case were meet and convenient. Have thought it well to advise their Lordships hereof, to the intent they may the better supply these lacks. Will nevertheless do all that may be done for the furtherance of the service.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 9d. Haynes, p. 245. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

621. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1559-60, Feb. 19.—In debating the weightiness of the service here they have found one matter not yet appointed respecting which they desire a speedy answer. My Lord Grey, "accounting of himself not otherwise than a man may in this transitory world," and considering that, if by any unfortunate means he should not be able to furnish this service according to his earnest good will, lack might be found in him hereafter, has thought good most earnestly to require them to entreat their Lordships in time that some worthy man might be appointed, who, by his experience and understanding in warlike matters, should supply such a want. Wherefore they are most earnestly suitors to their Lordships that "this my Lord Grey's wise and circumspect request" may receive the attention it deserves.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 6d. Haynes, p. 246. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

622. The COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559-60, Feb. 20.—1. We have perused yours of the 15th containing a letter of Crofts to you, and certain articles concerning your difference of opinions for the fortifications of Berwick next the sea. We have informed the Queen who does not disallow the answer of Crofts. Although we would have been glad to understand some particular matter for answer of the said articles, yet it is determined as soon as Sir Richard Lee returns from Portsmouth (whither he must be sent next week) he shall go to Berwick with some other men of skill. You having Lord Grey and other experts there, who can judge as well as any in the south, it will be sufficient that at the coming of Lee the same may be considered by each as you think fit; meanwhile keep the question a secret and cause the workmen to proceed with works begun.

2. By another letter of the 16th directed to us we perceive the calling of Bartram Anderson in the absence of Geoffrey Vaughan. You find the merchant ships, which have been stayed there a long time, unfurnished with ordnance, victuals, and mariners, &c. In answer, it appears by Vaughan's of the 10th directed to the admiral that he certified the case to be otherwise. For remedy we think that where there are 12 stayed for service, at least six (and the rest also) might be furnished and sent to sea, each one as soon as ready. There be partly despatched hence four or five ships well armed and equipped which shall countervail 10 or 12 of those merchant ships. The Marquis d'Elbœuf makes all haste he can, having hitherto but 10 or 12 ships ready. We think Winter should be warned to stand upon his guard and be in good wait with one bark on the coast of Lothian and another on Fife side, and that you also help that his ships be relieved and furnished with archers and hagbutters, &c.

3. For answer of certain points in a letter of the 15th to Cecil you shall understand, where you find lack of answer in letters of the 11th for your proceeding in conference with the Lords of Scotland, the Queen the same day addressed you with sufficient declaration of her pleasure. As to lack of horses for carriage of great ordnance being so great that you require 300 from the south shires with harness and draught gear, it has perplexed us that so necessary a matter should be now to provide. Though we think you chargeable with no neglect therein, yet first, the number allotted to the draught of your ordnance exceeds the common use; a cannon is generally drawn by 30 horses, you assign 60; a demi-cannon by 20, you assign 30; and so in the rest. Then we thought (as once was written) you would devise to carry your ordnance by sea, and land it five or six miles on this side of Leith, and so have spared some number of horses, having also the help of some oxen of your friends in Scotland.

4. As for the provision hence, we think it difficult and likely to breed delay. We see not how such a number can be suddenly provided and sent before the time you should commence the exploit. Yet we have moved the Queen to be at the charge thereof, to buy 200 or 50 more if she can, within the cos. Leicester, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Cambridge, wherein will be much travel and expense of time, but we must prefer surety before all other respects. Some of us think the number might have been made out of Yorkshire and other shires beyond Trent, on sufficient warning. The harness and draught gear were sent last December, and as we are informed by officers of the ordnance, all arrived in the north, saving a few left at Lestoc by miscarriage of a vessel. We trust it has arrived, or shortly will arrive; if it should not, Bennett can furnish 500. Abbington is on his des-

patch; of the state and mass of victuals there, you shall receive a brief, &c.

5. As for treasure, you shall shortly hear of a reinforcement; order should be taken that the Queen's victuals and armour be duly paid for. Sir George Howard must be admonished and ordered that the money arising therefrom be preserved and accounted for, &c.

6. It is reported that besides the band of 100 horsemen allowed you, and the like to Lord Grey and 600 lances also, there be 100 lances more in charge, and 600 light horsemen also presently in wages, which we think ought not to be, or else there is greater cause for the same than we know of. At your departure our opinion was that 600 lances and pistolets should have been sufficient, and no more horsemen in pay, Lord Gray's band to be part of the same, and at the time of the exploit such light horsemen as were needful could be levied in Northumberland and the bishopric without charge to the Queen. We are confirmed in that opinion. And for our satisfaction, we covet to be advertised what are the ordinary charges at this present, and of the particular charges, how the same ended in January, and how they shall end this month, and if increase shall grow the next, that we may understand the same also.—From Westminster, 20 Feb. 1559.

Draft. 6½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 248. *In extenso.*]

623. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb 20.—Since the writing of their letters of the 16th inst. have called before them Bartram Anderson, of this town, who is joined with Geoffrey Vaughan, for the furniture and setting forth to sea of such ships as are appointed here and at Hull. By him they are put in good hope that six ships of this town, or at least four of them, will be well furnished and set to sea within ten days, and the other two will follow as speedily as may be. For the thorough manning thereof have taken order for the levying of 400 soldiers, besides a sufficient number of mariners.

Have also written to the said Vaughan, who is at Hull, for the setting forth of four more ships with all speed; and for the manning thereof have given order to Sir Thomas Gargrave to furnish him with such a number of soldiers out of Holderness as he shall think to be necessary.

As it is thought here that the number of 4,000 footmen is of the least for the good accomplishment of the intended exploit into Scotland, have thought fit to put a thousand more in readiness; for which purpose, he, the Duke of Norfolk, has sent his letters into Cheshire, Lancashire, Derbyshire, Staffordshire, and Nottinghamshire, for the levying of two hundred men in each shire to be sent hither by the 6th of March.

To-morrow they intend to repair to Berwick to meet the Scottish Lords, with whom they will treat according to her Majesty's pleasure on such points as are contained in her Majesty's letters of the 15th inst., and upon such other things as they shall think meet and necessary.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book,* fol. 9*d*. Haynes, p. 247. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

624. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, Feb. 24.—In their letters of the 11th inst. advertised him of the sending of Chester Herald to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. He is now returned, and the result of his conference and such intelligence as he has obtained they send in writing. A French gentleman called Montaignac arrived here with the said Chester on his way with letters from the Queen Dowager to her Majesty. Have taken order for his passage to the Court accordingly.

The Lord of Lethington and the Master of Maxwell have arrived here, but the rest of the Lords who come by sea are detained by contrary winds. Send herewith a letter received by the Duke of Norfolk from Mr. Winter.

[*Postscript.*] One of her Majesty's ships named the Falcon has arrived in the Haven Mouth with the Lord James and the rest of the Lords of Scotland appointed to this meeting. Have just sent out boats to meet them.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 10. Haynes, p. 250. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

625. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to the Privy Council.

1559–60, Feb. 26.—Have received their Lordships' letters of the 20th on the 24th inst. In answer thereto signify, firstly: touching the setting forth of the ships from Newcastle and Hull for the reinforcement of Mr. Winter, their Lordships will by this time have learnt from their letters of the 20th inst. what steps they have taken therein by means of Bartram Anderson and Geoffrey Vaughan, and they will not fail to carry out the effectual execution thereof with all diligence. They will also forthwith give warning to Mr. Winter of the Marquis Delbœuf's hearty preparations and will advise him to stand upon his guard, and to lie "in good awayte," with one barque upon the coast of Lothian, and another upon the Fife side, as their Lordships have advised. Have also furnished him with 200 arquebussiers from the garrison of this town, so that they think him well strengthened to meet with any evil event. Secondly, as regards the carriage and draught horses, perceiving their Lordships to be somewhat perplexed, state that they have not neglected their duty in that behalf, but with much ado have got together some of the best in these parts, which they are informed are nevertheless weak and insufficient for the service, so that unless their Lordships can help them with 250 out of the southern shires they will have great lack thereof. Trust they may have them within 10 days. Are still in mind to carry their great pieces of ordnance with other munitions by sea, but yet, when they are landed, horses will be required to carry them from the sea side to the place where they must be occupied, and they dare not trust to the carriage of Scotland.

Thirdly, touching the bands of horsemen here. Whereas it has been reported to their Lordships that there are 100 lances more in charge than were appointed, and 600 light horsemen also presently in wages; the truth is that there were 600 "launces and pistoletts" appointed and levied from sundry shires of the realm, which are all arrived; and 100 besides were appointed by them, the Duke of Norfolk and Lord Grey, not intending to make any gain by them, but to employ them amongst the rest in this service, "trusting that no one hundreth of all the rest is better appointed." The occasion whereof was, that by their instructions the service is limited to 700 lances. For the light horsemen they have thought it good to levy 400 in Yorkshire, and 200 on the Marches, whereof there are not more than 300 in wages. The said 400 they have devised to use "with curriars or harquebusshes," and therefore did the sooner levy the said 300 in wages to the intent they might have time to exercise themselves in the "feate of the curriar." The reason why they levied such a number is because there is no surety in the Marches whether they are amongst friends, enemies, or neutrals; and therefore when the Lord Grey is in Scotland the Duke of Norfolk intends to lie at Berwick with a convenient power of horsemen, besides the garrisons of the country, in order the better to keep the said neighbours in awe. Fourthly, their Lordships will understand from Valentine Browne the charge of the last month, and as soon as the next pay shall be made for February, they will advise them of the charges thereof. Although the wars are always so chargeable, and will exhaust much treasure, their Lordships may be assured that they have done and will do as much as lieth in them to prevent her Majesty being put to further charges than necessary.

Finally, they have had some conference with the Lords of Scotland, and according to their instructions "made it strange" that they could not expel the French, being no greater power than they are, out of Scotland. They answered thereunto "right discreatly, as wise and grave men that seamed to lament their insuffycyency in that behalf;" but what their answer was their Lordships, they doubt not, can easily consider, as, in effect, it is touched in her Majesty's letters, and in others received from Mr. Secretary. Have proposed certain questions unto them, to which they look this day for answers.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 10. Haynes, p. 251. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

626. ARTICLES agreed upon at BERWICK.

1559-60, Feb. 27.—1. At Berwick 27 Feb. 1559, it was agreed between Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, Lieutenant in the North, on the one part, and the Lords James Stewart, Patrick Lord Ruthven, Sir John Maxwell of Terricles, William Maitland the younger of Lethington, John Wyschert of Pyttarrow, and Master Hendry Balnevis of Hallhill, in the name of James, Duke of Châtelleranlt, second person of the realm of Scotland, and the others joined with him, for maintenance of Christian religion, and defence of the ancient rights and liberty of their country, on the other part, in form following:—

2. The Queen, understanding that the French intend to conquer the realm of Scotland, suppress the liberty thereof, and unite it to France, and being required thereto by the nobility of Scotland in the name of the whole realm, shall accept the said realm, the said Duke of Châtelleranlt, the heir apparent to the crown, the nobility and the subjects thereof, into her protection for preservation of their old freedoms and liberties from conquest as a Christain realm in the profession of Christ's true religion, during the time the marriage shall continue between the Queen of Scots and the French King, and one year after.

3. For that purpose with all speed she shall send into Scotland sufficient aid of men to join with the Scots, as well by sea as by land, not only to expel the present power of the French, but also to stop all greater forces entering therein, and shall continue the same till they be utterly expelled, making no league with them except by agreement of the Scots.

4. In case any forts within the realm be won out of the hands of the French by the Queen, the same shall be immediately demolished, or delivered to the said Duke and his party, nor shall the English fortify within Scotland, but by advice of the said Duke and the nobility and estates of the realm.

5. The Scottish nobility shall aid the Queen's army against the French.

6. They shall be enemies to all such Scotch and French as shall be enemies to England.

7. They shall never assent that the realm of Scotland shall be knit to the crown of France, otherwise than as it is already by the marriage of the Queen of Scotland to the French King.

8. If the French at any time hereafter invade England, they shall furnish at least 2,000 horsemen, and 1,000 footmen to pass upon her charges to any part of England. And if the invasion be north of York they shall convene their whole forces at their own charges, and continue so long in the field as they are wont to do for the defence of Scotland.

9. The Earl of Argyle shall employ his force to reduce the north parts of Ireland to the perfect obedience of England, according to an agreement between the deputy of Ireland and the said Earl.

10. For performance and sure keeping hereof, they shall enter to the Duke of Norfolk certain pledges, before the entry of the Queen's forces in Scottish ground, the time of the continuance of the hostages to be only during the marriage of the Queen of Scotland with the French King, and one whole year after.

11. These articles to be signed by the said Duke of Châtelherault, and the nobility joined with him, within 20 or 30 days of the delivery of the said hostages; they declaring that they mean not thereby to withdraw any due obedience to their sovereign lady the Queen, nor in anything to withstand the French King being her husband and head, that shall not tend to the subversion and oppression of the just and ancient liberties of the Kingdom.

12. For the performance of the same on the part of England, the Queen shall confirm the same by her Letters Patents, to be delivered to the nobility of Scotland at the entry of their pledges.

Draft, with Cecil's endorsement :—" 27 Feb. 1559."

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 253. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

627. The Queen to Sir Ralph Sadler.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—We have ordered that whensoever Lord Grey shall be appointed to enter into Scotland, Sir James Crofts be joined with him, to take the principal charge and conduct of our forces, if any mishap should come to the said Lord Grey. In his absence we have commanded the Duke of Norfolk to commit to you the charge of Berwick, and of the two wardenries in the absence of Lord Grey, which ye shall, as our said lieutenant shall order, take and keep to our use till their return, authorizing you to choose skilful captains, &c., without any notable hindrance of our purposed exploit. Given under our signet.

Endorsed:—28 Feb. 1559.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

628. The PRIVY COUNCIL to SIR JAMES CROFTS.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—Request him to accompany Lord Grey. It is not meet to burden him with any charge as long as Lord Grey shall prosper, save to bestow his advice and counsel. The Lord Lieutenant will have due regard of his lacks and thereafter augment his entertainment.

Endorsed:—28 Feb. 1559.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, 257. *In extenso.*]

629. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—By your letters of the 24th we perceive in what estate things be there, both by Chester's report whom you sent to Edinburgh, and by the arrival of the Lords of Scotland. We fear the purpose has too many delays, the adversary will grow too strong and the Queen's charges too great. We think you do well to comfort Winter and such as serve there, for they have a sore and painful time. By your persuasion procure that Sir James Crofts may not think it any lack of consideration of him that he is so suddenly appointed to enter with Lord Grey. To further the cause two things should be considered, the one, in giving him reputation and credit, the other, in making him a convenient allowance for his entertainment, &c.

Endorsed:—28 Feb. 1559.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 257. *In extenso.*]

630. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—It has always been thought meet that if any succour should be given by you to the removing of the French it should be under the conduct of Lord Grey. We also think some trusty and meet person should be sent with Lord Grey, that if any mishap befell him, there might be one ready to take that charge.

We have chosen Sir James Crofts, Captain of Berwick. Considering this is such short warning, that he may not be able to put himself in such good furniture as his desire would be, ye may persuade him not to prolong herein but enter with Lord Grey, as one having no other particular charge than himself will be content withal, except in case of miscarriage of Lord Grey. For his entertainment our pleasure is you shall determine what shall seem convenient for his degree, with authority to be chief of council with and second to Lord Grey. Sir Ralph Sadler to be Captain of Berwick in place of Sir James Crofts, and to be Warden of the East and Middle Marches during Lord Grey's absence, with choice of good captains to be with him at Berwick.

Endorsed:—28 Feb. 1559.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 256. *In extenso.*]

631. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1559–60, Feb. 28.—Have been these three days in conference and consultation with these Lords of Scotland upon this great and weighty matter. Having proposed unto them certain questions, and received their answers thereto (which questions and answers they send herewith in writing), they came in the end to debate with them concerning the conditions on which their hostages should remain in England. And because they require certain promises of her Majesty under the Great Seal of England, concerning which they, the Council, thought it not meet to resolve and conclude without knowledge of her Highness's pleasure, they have determined to send eftsoons the Lord of "Lydington" to be a humble suitor to her Majesty in all their names for the obtaining of their said requests, which they seem to desire more for the satisfaction of others of the nobility of Scotland, "who are not yet fully reduced to their devotion and party," than from any mistrust in her Majesty.

In the meantime have agreed that they shall repair home to put their force and power in readiness to join with our power at "Achinson's Haven" in Lothian, the 25th of March next coming, and that, as soon as her Majesty's pleasure shall be known, they shall have their hostages together, ready to be put into one of her Majesty's ships in the Frith to be transported hither.

They surely find them to be grave and discreet men, and although they seem to be in great hope that the whole nobility of the realm will join with them (being assured of her Majesty's support), yet are they loth to promise anything more than they think themselves able assuredly to perform. They find them also of singular zeal and goodwill to do all things that may tend to the establishment of these two realms in perpetual unity and concord, but of so little power and substance that of themselves they are unable to defend or offend the common enemy without the support of England. As it is thought here that the power promised by the said Lords, being but 5,000 men, will not, joined with our power, be sufficient for the achieving of this exploit, "if they are driven to abide upon the siege at Leith," have sent the bearers hereof, Sir Nicholas Strange and Mr. Randall, to declare unto their Lordships the opinions which move them to think a greater power desirable. In the meantime the Duke of Norfolk has taken order for the levying of 2,000 footmen to be in readiness by the 25th of March to set forwards at an hour's warning.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 11d. Haynes, p. 255. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

632. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, March 8.—Whereas the Queen Dowager of Scotland has of late, by a herald, sent us letters (copy herewith) wherein she complains of Mr. Winter, Admiral of our fleet in the North: albeit we have had always that opinion of the said Winter that he would not commit anything that exceeded his commission, or that should be any breach of peace between us and the French King; yet for satisfaction of the Queen Dowager, we require you either to send for Winter, if convenient, or to send some one to him to learn the truth, and thereupon to advertise us. His principal coming thither was rather to preserve peace than to break the same.

Endorsed:—8 March 1559.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

633. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559–60, March 9.—We perceive, amongst other things written to our Council and reported by Sir Nicholas L'Estrange and Edwd. Randall, that ye have accorded with the Lords of Scotland to meet the power of England at Achinson's Haven the 25th inst. We have thought meet to let you understand that at this present we have received a message from the French King tending, in words, to reform all the injuries done us, to make an accord with us for the same, and to leave Scotland free from danger of conquest; for answer thereof we have given the French till the 20th to withdraw his force in part, till the 24th for a third, till the 28th for a half, and till the 2nd April for the whole. We think it meet that the appointment with the Lords of Scotland be deferred till the 31st, because ye shall not need thereby to put any power into Scotland before the 27th or 28th, before which time, if they come to any reasonable accord, it will be then necessary to forbear the entry. If it appear that they mean but to abuse us and to gain time, then may the entry be convenient the 27th or 28th. Meanwhile let nothing be omitted to make our army ready, thereby if accord follow the French will sooner agree.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.*

Another copy of above with the addition:—

We have also, on request of the French, accorded that our ships should attempt nothing against the French already in Scotland, unless provoked; so give charge to Winter, willing him so to use himself and yet not to forbear the stay of any new succours that may come by sea.

Endorsed:—9 March 1559. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 258. *In extenso.*]

634. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1559-60, March 12.—Have received his letters dated the last of February, and perceived his proceedings with the Lords of Scotland in the paper of seven articles of an accord to be made betwixt the realm of England and the nobility of Scotland for defence of that realm against conquest by the French. Understand by the report of Sir Nicholas L'Estrange and Randall that the power he has, together with that promised by Scotland, 5,000 men of certainty, will not suffice if he should be driven to besiege, as two batteries would be required.

1. The Queen sees no cause for alteration in the substance of the articles, but has had them newly written and enlarged, will confirm them with her great seal, and perform the same in all points unless the French meanwhile accord with her and with Scotland. The French King makes an appearance of meaning to redress all injuries, but considering the accustomed practices of the French, they have small hope their meaning agrees with their words. Yet the Queen is pleased to make proof of their intent. The Duke's appointment for the meeting of England and Scotland at Achynson's Haven on the 25th had better be postponed to the 31st, the Queen having offered that if the French will begin to withdraw their forces, part on the 21st and the whole by April 2, she also will begin to withdraw hers. If they do not begin to withdraw by the 28th the Queen may with honour permit the exploit to be taken in hand. All things to be in full readiness, not to abide an hour.

2. Though they know the more batteries, the more speed will be, yet the time being so far spent, the place so far off, and there being no store there to furnish another battery without disfurnishing ships or the town of Berwick, they have given order for sending a proportion of 10 battery pieces which will arrive as soon as wind and sea permit. Meanwhile, if it be not expedient to approach the place when the enemy retire, yet

it should be environed with a siege volant, to restrain the enemy within his strength and exclude supplies of men and victuals. His putting in order 2,000 more men against the day of entry is approved.

Endorsed:—12 March 1559.

Draft. 4 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 259. *In extenso.*]

635. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 12.—Has received his friendly letter of the 9th instant, whereby he perceives his care of his own well proceeding in her Majesty's affairs here. With regard to his choice of this journey, whether he wishes to go himself or else that it should proceed according to the former appointment, assures him that he has learned one principle, "never to seek chardge at the Prince's hands, nor never to refuse what yt shall please hym to commaunde me." The reasons that lead him to seek none are these; firstly, inability that he finds in himself. Secondly, that he is not so well furnished as he could wish for the Prince's honour in such a journey. Thirdly, and chiefly, for fear lest if the journey should not proceed according to his earnest good will, it might be said that if he had not craved it someone of better experience and conduct might have been chosen, whereby the success might have been more ensured. On the other hand, he is never minded to refuse, partly because it becomes him not to judge what occasions cause the Prince to choose him, and also because he is born to live and die in his quarrel and to fulfil his commandment in all things. Accordingly till he receives an answer to this letter will occupy himself in furnishing himself, according to his poor ability, either to go or to tarry, as it shall please the Queen's Majesty to command.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 30. Haynes, p. 261. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

636. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60. March 13.—The bearer hereof, Mr. Kier, servant to the Earl of Huntly, has just arrived here bringing a letter from the Earl of Arran, which he sends herewith.

He has also informed him that he has letters and evidence to her Majesty from the said Earl, who has joined himself to the Duke of Chastelherault and the other partakers in their common cause, and will come to the field with them on the day appointed with such power as he can command.

This, in his opinion, makes their enterprise much more easy and feasible. Sends one, in post, by whom Cecil shall understand the matter at greater length.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12. Haynes p. 26. *In extenso.*]

637. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1559–60, March 14.—Encloses letters from the Lord James Stuart. Understands that the Lords of the Congregation do prepare their forces to meet with our army at the place and day appointed at their last conference. Nevertheless, on receipt of Cecil's letters of the 7th inst., wrote and deferred the day to the 28th of this present, and has now again, on receipt of her Majesty's letters of the 10th, written to prolong the day further till the 31st inst., which delays he supposes will scarcely please them. Has also written to the Duke of Chastelherault and the said Lords advising them of the French practices, and admonishing them to beware of the same and to stand fast against all temptations. Has in like manner written to Mr Winter desiring him to use no hostility in the Frith against the French now in Scotland, except they provoke him thereto; and yet to do as he hath done to prevent their receiving any new succours.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12. Haynes, p. 262. *In extenso. Orig. in. State Papers, Scotland.*]

638. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1559–60, March 15.—Understanding that the sum of twenty thousand pounds of her Majesty's treasure is coming hither, whereof they have great need, are inforced to put their Lordships in remembrance of the greatness of their charges which are daily increased, and to beseech them to "put their helping hands" so that another mass of treasure may be sent immediately to follow the said twenty thousand pounds, as when the pay has been made for the month of February past and the present month of March, not much will remain of what is now coming. Besides, when the army shall enter Scotland, they must perforce advance them a month's wages beforehand because the victualling of the army will then depend much upon the market, for which the soldiers must needs have always ready money. There is also much money owing to the garrison of Berwick, which must needs be paid, especially to such as are going this journey. Have also a great lack of armour, and if it were possible to send two thousand corslets more the same would be well bought.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 12d. Haynes, p. 262. *In extenso. Orig. in. State Papers, Foreign.*]

639. SIR WILLIAM CECIL to GEORGE GORDON, EARL OF HUNTLEY.

1559–60, March 18.—The letters and message sent by him to the Queen and brought by Mr. Keyre have been well accepted by her. "The Queen meaneth princely, and like a good neighbour, to relieve the declination of that Kingdom of Scotland." Of the Queen's purpose Cecil thinks the Earl is not ignorant by the declaration of Lord James Stewart and his colleagues who were lately at Berwick and there concluded a treaty with Norfolk which the Queen has ratified. Prays him (since the time has come, the power ready, nothing is wanting, the enemy at the worst, themselves honourably accorded and provided with such a patron and friend as the Queen of England) to proceed to the safety of his country and preserve his ancient house. There is no third thing to choose, but either to suffer the insolence of France or be preserved with a natural governance; he who shall speak of a third, that is of a favourable government by Frenchmen, is either ignorant or means deceit. "No governance shall so accord with Scotland but a lawful governance of natural people." Is glad to perceive that the Earl will accept the remedy which God has offered. The writer is commanded to write to him on the Queen's part, that he may be certain of her favour and aid to the common state of the realm, and that she accepts him with all his friends and allies into her protection. As soon as he shall make any demonstration of any action to concur with her aid towards this purpose he shall see the proof thereof.

Endorsed:—18 March 1559.

Cecil's draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 263. *In extenso.*]

640. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1556–60, March 19.—Has weighed the Articles containing the conference betwixt him as her Lieutenant-General and Lord James Stewart and the other Lords of Scotland commissioned by James Duke of Châtelleráult, the scope whereof she perceives to be, first, the preservation of Scotland from conquest, and second of England from invasion by France. She sends the said articles reformed to be by him with all expedition notified to the said Lord James and his colleagues. He is to procure their seals and signatures to the same and forward by such persons as receive his part, and to assure them the Queen agrees to ratify them under the great seal, which ratification they shall have on sending the hostages promised. Sends the confirmation by Sir Nicholas L'Estrange. Proceeds thus for surety lest the party of Scotland fall into doubt and mistrust of her expected aid, yet hourly looks for some answer from the French King for redress, as well of his unfriendly dealings with her as of his violence and force in Scotland. If this answer be without delay to redress all his attempts against her and withdraw his whole forces out of Scotland, she will forbear. If she is not satisfied by the 24th or 25th she has a just cause to pursue her request by force. Meanwhile neither her power nor that of Scotland should be out of readiness nor forbear meeting at Achynson's Haven the 31st as formerly ordered. If any party of Scotland be abused by the practices of the French that this delay is to leave the matter at random, he is to assure them that the principal cause was "for that we thought it a part of princely honour on our behalf, although it be not so used on the French King's part, to demand first rather by our request and [in] amicable manner the redress of the enormities and hostilities than by force."

He is to see everything is ready for the exploit against the day assigned and to follow the former instructions. The blanks in the copy of articles for the number of horsemen and footmen are so left for agreement with the Lords of Scotland; if possible he is to obtain that the number of horsemen be 2,000 or 1,500 at least, the footmen 1,000.

Endorsed:—19 March 1559.

Cecil's draft. 3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 264. *In extenso*.]

641. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, March 19.—As he advertised Cecil that he had written to the Duke of Chastelherault signifying unto him amongst other things what report the French Ambassador now resident at London made of him touching his submission to the French King, so now the said Duke hath written to him again, and also sent Thos. Randall with credence to make his purgation in that behalf. To the intent that Cecil may the better understand the same, sends herewith his letters, and has also caused Thos. Randall to commit his credence to writing, which he also sends herewith, and so has despatched Randall back again to the said Duke. The said Randall hath gotten in Scotland the copy of the beginning and ending of a Patent granted when he was "King and Dolphin," which copy he sends herewith so that Cecil may perceive how they use the Title and Arms of England and Ireland. Randall tells him that he saw and had in his hands the original patent in Scotland. He hath showed him also that the said Duke and the rest of the Lords of that party make all the preparations they can to come to the field on the day appointed. He says also that the Earl of Huntly being now joined with them prepareth also to come to the field, and that their party and power daily increaseth and do much rejoice to join with the English for the expulsion of the French out of Scotland. Was yesterday advertised that eight Ensigns of the French departed on Friday last from Edinburgh and Leith towards Stirling, for what purpose he knoweth not. The said Randall, however, shows him that the Earl of Arran and the Lord James intended to levy a power suddenly to distress the four Ensigns of the French which remain in Stirling, for which purpose they desired of Mr. Winter the aid of five hundred arquebusiers; so it is supposed that the French, having received intelligence thereof, do therefore send the eight Ensigns from Edinburgh and Leith, either to reinforce them at Stirling and to keep the town and passage there, or else to retire and withdraw them from thence to Leith with the more safety.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13. Haynes, p. 265. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

642. JAMES, DUKE OF CHÂTELLERAULT to M. DE SEURRE, the French Ambassador in England.

1559–60, March 21.—Having been informed that he has told the Queen of England and her Council that the writer and the other Lords have sought pardon from the King and Queen of France for their rebellion, he denies that he has ever done so; and if M. de Seurre or any other Frenchmen (the King excepted) maintains the same, it is false. The Duke has a hundred gentlemen of his family, the least of whom is M. de Seurre's equal, and who will when he is discharged from the office of ambassador avouch body to body in this quarrel that he has falsely and maliciously lied.—Hamilton, 21 March 1559.

Copy endorsed by Cecil. French. 1 p. [Haynes, p. 267. *In extenso. Another copy in State Papers, Scotland.*]

643. THE DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1559–60, March 21.—Sends letters addressed to himself from the Queen Dowager of Scotland and brought by one of her Trumpets, who arrived here yesterday, rather, he thinks, to espy our doings here than for any other purpose, has therefore let him make no stay here but sent him back immediately. Has in return sent an English Trumpet with letters (copy whereof he encloses) to do the like by her. There also arrived yesterday from Scotland a Frenchman called Guillaume Chaperon, who passed lately from De Sevre, the French Ambassador there, with the Scottish herald. Has learned from him that the French Ensigns, of whom he wrote in his last letter, have now directed their journey towards Glasgow, with the intent, as the said Guillaume says, to raise a siege laid to Lord Symple's house by the Duke of Chastelherault. It is, however, most untrue that the Duke has attempted any such matter, or they would certainly have heard of it from Thos. Randall.

The truth is that, as far as they can learn, the French, perceiving that the said Duke and the others begin to assemble their power for the appointed meeting, intend to do what they can to impeach and disturb the same, and for that purpose have repaired to Glasgow as the place of assembly of the said Lords in the western parts. Sends also herewith the copy of the complaints made by the French Ambassador against

Mr. Winter, together with the latter's reply thereto. To-morrow they intend to repair to Berwick, where they have ordered the army to certainly assemble and encamp on Monday night.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13d. Haynes, p. 266. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

644. The Privy Council to the Duke of Norfolk.

1559–60, March 22.—Sir Nicholas Le Strange has tarried longer by reason of the French proceedings with the Queen tending to persuade and entice her to surcease from all hostility. The French King sent hither of late one M. Montluc, Bishop of Valence, to gain time. The Queen is determined Norfolk shall proceed according to his former instructions, and at the time appointed Lord Grey shall enter Scotland, and with the aid of the Scots expel the French, and such Scots as take their part against the liberty of their country. For the more speedy execution thereof the Queen now sends by Le Strange the ratification of the articles agreed upon between Norfolk and the Lord Lieutenant of Scotland, to be signified to them with all speed, lest any doubt of slackness be occasioned, and delivered to them on receipt of hostages by Norfolk. If after the entry any French men would depart out of Scotland, they are to have safe conduct, which is to be notified to them. As for commission from Lord Grey to exercise martial affairs it is found on examination of Norfolk's commission it is sufficient that he be deputed by Norfolk.

Endorsed:—22 March 1559.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 267. *In extenso.*]

645. John Middleton to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1559–60, March 24.—"Whereas I have written unto you of the Count de Feria's departure into Spain, here is, since that time, another post come from the King with letters to the said Count, whereupon it is bruited that the Count doth appoint to go into England, but I do not certainly know it. Nevertheless, I do much suspect it to be true that he shall come, but not so soon, for on Tuesday last he did ride post from Brussels to Louvaine to visit my lady Dormer, unto whom at his departure he said these words, 'Madam, I trust to be in England sooner than you do think.' The Prince of Orange said, the night before he departed from Brussels, unto the Count d'Egmont openly at supper, that the Count de Feria told him that he should go again into England, at the which he did not a little marvel, for that he had told him before that he would never come more there, because he loved the country so evil. Here is a great bruit that all the ships and certain of the galleys, which were appointed to go to Tripoli, are appointed to come from Malta into France to serve the French King, which I do hardly credit; but I heard the Count say that the matters of England were the occasion why that journey was stayed. There be three score and six ships, fifty galleys, 8,000 venturers, 20,000 men paid, that were appointed for that journey; but lately I have seen letters that they have fallen out amongst themselves, insomuch that there be eight thousand men killed amongst them. All the Spaniards that should have been discharged here to go into Spain be stayed again. The King hath levied [at] this present throughout all these Low Countries ten of every hundred of money. By certain report of the Count de Feria's mouth, the French King with his brethren and others by conspiracy had like to have been taken in France, of the which I will write no more, because I think the Queen's Ambassador there hath informed you of it. They be here almost at their wits' end, because they do not know what the Germans do mind to do, otherwise than as they do suspect that they will set upon Metz in Lorraine. Sir Thomas Gresham is so cried out of for taking up of the money in Antwerp that he hath made a dry bourse. If his credit there by any means may be hindered, it shall be, and so it hath been told me, and I do know that there shall be all the practises made that may be with speed. I am told that there is practising for a marriage to be made betwixt the Prince of Spain and the Lady Katherine Grey, which is not of the best liked for divers respects, and by some hindered. The Bishop undoubtedly hath written marvellously against the Queen: amongst other things he hath said that the Queen told him that she did set up the cross in her chapel only to content him, and not otherwise. Thus for this time I do leave to trouble you any further, most humbly praying you to advertise me of the receipt of my letters, as also to consider my other letters."—Brussels, 24 March.

[*Postscript.*] "Whereas the Count de Feria was appointed to come into England since the Regent, and he hath had great consultation with the nobility of this country, and they have agreed to send Monsieur de Glasion, master of the ordnance, who is one of the Council, and of the Order of the *Toison*, otherwise called the Golden Fleece; he is a man of few words but very wise, he cometh into England. The King of Spain certainly hath sent hither to know what number of ships may be made ready throughout all these Low Countries, and in what space they may be made ready, and as I am credibly informed by one unto whom the Count hath told it secretly, there is such a number that England is not able to make the third part so many, notwithstanding one of the Queen's ships shall be better than three of the others. I had thought that things would have fallen out otherwise than now they be like to do. Here is all the world against England. They do say that the Duke of Alva cometh into France. The Bishop of Aquila, the King's Ambassador there, sent his physician hither unto the Count de Feria, who, for the space of two or three days together, was secretly conferring with the Duchess of Parma and the said Count, who now is returned again into England."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"24 Martii 1559. Huggyns to W. Ce."

2¼ pp.

646. The QUEEN'S PROCLAMATION concerning PEACE.

1560, March 24.—A Proclamation declaring the Queen's purpose to keep peace with France and Scotland, and to provide for the surety of her kingdom.

1. Although it is evidently seen, not only by the Queen's subjects but also by many strangers in all parts of Christendom, what occasions have of late been given and continued by the French that she should fear the invasion of this realm by way of Scotland, yet she notifies her intent herein.

2. She thinks that the injurious pretences made by the Queen of Scots to this realm proceed from the principals of the House of Guise, who now have the chief governance of the Crown of France, and that neither the French King (who by reason of his years is not capable of such an enterprise) nor the Queen of Scots, his wife, (also being in her minority) nor yet the Princes of the blood royal and other estates of France have imagined such an unjust enterprise. The house of Guise, for their private advancement exalting their niece, the Queen of Scots,

have thus injuriously set forth and in time of peace continued in public the arms of England and Ireland in the name of their niece; and have used the authority of the King and Queen to enterprise the eviction of the crown of Scotland out of the power of the natural people of the land, and thereby to proceed with force, meaning to invade England. The Queen takes these insolent attempts to be but the abuse of the house of Guise during the minority of the King and Queen, and without the consent of the greater states of France; and being desirous to keep peace with all Princes, and also with France and Scotland, she notifies that she is forced to put in order, to her great charge, certain forces by sea and land for the safeguard of England. Yet she intends not any hostilities, as she has required of the Cardinal of Lorraine and his brother, and by means of them, of the French King, that these insolent titles and claims might cease and be revoked; and that there might be a natural governance granted to the people of Scotland, that they may live in their due obedience to their Queen without further oppression and fear of conquest; that the men of war of France in Scotland might be revoked, being, by reason of the French in their claims against this kingdom, dangerous to be so nigh. It has been offered that they should have safe conduct by water or by land, or both, for their departure; and that according to their ceasing from arms the Queen's power by land and sea should also cease. To these requests the Queen can get no answer, although much time has been spent to her excessive charge, and to the delay of concord.

3. Finally she declares she will keep peace with France and Scotland so long as no invasion be made upon her countries, dominions, or people; and will procure by good and fair means that concord may be had in Scotland, and the French men of war depart without harm and in surety; if they will not, she must of necessity attempt to compel them.

4. She therefore charges her subjects to use with friendship all the French King's subjects, as in times of peace, except they be provoked by any hostility; and although of late intolerable injuries have been committed in France against the crown of England, yet to judge thereof not otherwise than the Queen is pleased to think and judge. They shall make no other preparations for war, but for the defence of the realm. For better intelligence hereof, she has willed this to be proclaimed in English and French, although the same has been declared to the French King, the principals of the House of Guise in France, the Queen Dowager of Scotland, and all the Ambassadors of France here resident, whereunto no answer can be obtained.

Draft, with Cecil's additions. *7 pp.* [Haynes, p. 268. *In extenso. Another copy in State Papers, Foreign.*]

647. M. DE SEURRE (French Ambassador in London) to the DUKE OF CHATELLERAULT.

1560, March 28.—As he came from the Queen's presence one Mr. Harris, a clerk of the Council, presented him in the lower court of the palace with a letter purporting to come from the Duke to the writer, in which he says it has come to his knowledge that he has reported to the Queen and her Council that he (the Duke) has lately sent to the King and Queen of France to ask pardon, &c. [*See* 21 March 1560, No. 642.]

The writer cannot think the letter was written by the Duke, not having received it from one of his servants, &c., nor that he would give the lie so unjustly to the Ambassador of so great a prince, &c. He will not fail to reply that the suspicion is altogether false, and that in the first place, being the King's Ambassador, he cannot be held a reporter nor dealer in reports either to the Queen of England, her Council, or any other persons. Secondly, as to the crimes he alleged the Duke committed, he declares he never said so, and never would have said so without authority from the King, to whom he leaves the quarrel, and to whom alone he will render his account thereof. When it shall please God to unite the King and the Duke, the latter will learn what good offices the writer has done him.

If any lord or person of the same rank, from the hundred gentlemen of the Duke's family, will accuse him before the said King of having uttered the said words in the manner asserted he will tell him, when relieved of his functions as Ambassador, and with the King's permission, he lies, and so maintain in arms, body to body, &c.—London, 28 March 1560.

Original. French. 2 pp. [Haynes, p. 270. *In extenso.*]

648. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, March 28.—Sends letters received yesternight from Thomas Randall. The Trumpet whom he sent to the Queen Dowager of Scotland also returned yesterday, and one of her Trumpets with him, with letters addressed to himself, which he sends herewith.

Has written to the Queen Dowager that the Lord Grey with her Majesty's army is presently to enter into Scotland, as he was directed to do by his instructions under her Majesty's hand. The said army has been delayed by the late coming of the treasure, but march on this day and will encamp for the night at Dunglas, and trusts they will keep the day appointed with the Duke of Chastelherault and the Lords of the Scots, who, as he understands, are assembled with their powers and coming forwards; but whether the Earl of Huntly be arrived with them or not, he cannot tell. Mr. Winter is appointed to receive the hostages and to send them hither. If the weather had not been somewhat stormy they had been here ere this time.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 13d. Haynes, p. 271. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

649. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W CECIL.

1560, March 31.—They have now (thanks be to God) gotten the army forward, who lay at Dunglas this night past, and hope to meet with the Scots at the appointed day. If he should tell him what ado they had to make the money stretch to content everybody, he "wold petye to see the Quene's Lyeutenant to lye to gage for so much money as now he does." Sends herewith a brief declaration of the expenses here since his coming, which he doubts not her Majesty and the Council will well consider, and how foraging, robbing, and wasting of the country cannot now be permitted unless they will make enemies of friends. On the other part Cecil knows well enough "howe mutynows Englishmen be when they cannot have their ordynarye nesessarys." There was a rumour, on my Lord Hume's coming from Edinburgh, that when our army was entered, he, with those whom he was able to make, would set fire in England, but they have provided such sauce for him that he thinks he will deal not in such matter, "but if he do fire but on Haygoff, he shall not go to Hume agayn without torchlight, and peradventur may fynd a lanterne at his own House."

For this consideration, as well as for conveying of convoys, has levied certain light horsemen here in the Wardenries, who he hopes will keep them in quiet. And as he would be loth to be left at home without some man able to take a charge if need be, has stayed here Sir F. Leeke and another of his country called Sir John Foster, the only man to serve in Northumberland. Assures him that, for his knowledge of the country and other experience, he knows not how he could have spared Mr. Leeke.

Complains of the conduct of Lord Dacres, who, he assures Cecil, is the "undutyfullest subject of England." His unaptness has so disordered the Wardenry that he thinks it will trouble the wisest man who shall be appointed to bring it again to order in one year. Having now declared his opinion, trusts that whatsoever may chance he will be held discharged of his duty.

[*Postscript.*] They will do nothing now but hearken for good news of the enterprise northward, and for the coming of the treasure from the south. If Cecil should deal for the placing of a new officer in the West Borders, he must in no wise place the Lord Wharton there, although his wisdom and experience be great, for the Master of Maxwell and he are at deadly feud.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 30. Haynes, p. 274. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

650. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 1.—Received his letters of the 28th of March, on the last of the same. Has himself already written to the Dowager (in such sort as Cecil will perceive from the copy of his letters already sent to him), and has also given orders to Lord Grey to follow Cecil's direction in offering courtesy and reason to her and to the French, but as far as he can understand they mean not to accept their offers, but to keep their forts and strength both of Leith and Dunbar, and to abide the extremity thereof. Has advertised Lord Grey of the coming of the Bishop of Valence, to the intent he may communicate the same to the Lords of Scotland and understand their opinions concerning his usage and entreaty when he shall arrive. In his poor opinion the Bishop will have but a hard passage to Edinburgh or Leith, the Lords being now in arms in the field, especially if the French will stand on their defence, as he thinks they will. Will therefore be glad to understand from Cecil how he shall use him in case he should adventure into Scotland, where he cannot assure his passage in safety.

Finally encloses such letters as he has received from the camp, by which Cecil will perceive that the hostages are in the possession of Mr. Winter, and will arrive here as soon as the wind will serve. Prays him to consider that it will be much to her Majesty's honour to have them, being children, well brought up and placed where they may go to school and have learning, either in Cambridge or Oxford, which their parents have earnestly required at his hands.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14. Haynes, p. 275. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

651. Otto, Duke of Brunswick.

1560, April 2.—Copy of the Queen's letters patent, granting an annuity of 375*l.* to Otto, Duke of Brunswick, during pleasure.—Westminster, 2 April, 2 Elizabeth.

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

652. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 2.—His letters of the 29th March arrived here on the 1st inst. By them they perceive her Majesty's earnest desire to have this matter accorded by Treaty (if it may be compassed without loss of time), that Scotland may be put to due freedom and the force removed from thence; or if the same will not be accepted, that then no further delay should be made, by which the present great expense would be much increased. In these two points they have already done as much as they can do, and have now again written to Lord Grey trusting that he will ensure the same accordingly. They are indeed of opinion, as they resolved with Lord Grey before his departure, that if the French will accept the offers made to them the matter will be composed without force; and if not, they see not but that extremity must follow, and as far as they can learn, the French are prepared to abide the same. The pursuivant whom they sent to the Dowager is not yet returned, but on his return they expect to hear somewhat of their disposition, which they will communicate forthwith. Have had no advertisements from the camp since their last despatch, but hear that the English and Scottish powers are joined together, and trust that if the French will not come to reasonable accord, Lord Grey will use no delay to end the matter otherwise. The battery pieces and munition shipped at Newcastle are already in the Frith, but as yet hear nothing of the battery pieces nor of the armour shipped at London.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14d. Haynes, p. 276. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

653. The DUKE OF NORFOLK and his COUNCIL to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 4.—Send letters received this morning from the camp. It seems by the Queen Dowager's answer to the pursuivant, Henry Ray, that she will agree to no composition till she may have authority thereto from France. The said pursuivant was, however, on his return taken and detained at Dunbar by the French (whether by direction of the Dowager or not he cannot tell), but on that account he cannot know certainly what answer he received. Indeed, by their proceedings hitherto, it seems that they mind nothing less than to end this matter by amicable treaty. Nevertheless, all that may be honourably attempted to induce them thereunto shall not be neglected on their part, and if they will not be induced to reasonable accord, they trust that all diligence will be exerted to end the matter otherwise. If, however, they find that any unnecessary delay is made, Sir Ralph Sadleir shall be sent to the camp in accordance with her Majesty's desire.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 14d. Haynes, p. 277. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

654. The QUEEN OF SCOTS' CLAIM to the ENGLISH CROWN.

1560, April 5.—Memorial, in Sir Wm. Cecil's hand, of injuries committed by the French since the treaty of the last peace. Relates principally to the assumption by the Queen of Scots and her husband of the title of King and Queen of England and Ireland.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"5 Aprilis 1560. Memorial of wrongs done by France."

[1 *p*. Haynes, pp. 277, 278. *In extenso.*]

655. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 6.—Enclose letters from the camp, by one of which it will appear that Lord Grey is inclined to besiege Edinburgh Castle, which, for their part, they think not expedient, as they have answered him already.

Because, in the first place, they consider that her Majesty would, as they take it, wish no such extremity to be used to the Queen Dowager, who is in the said castle; and again, because they think it might be the means, not only of making Lord Erskine an utter enemy (who perchance may be a friend, or at least a neutral), but also of withdrawing the hearts of the Scottish nation from us, "when they shall see us leave the pursuit of the French enemy in Leith, and assail the Scots in Edinburgh Castle."

Nevertheless they beg Cecil to consider it and to advise them of her Majesty's pleasure therein. Lord Grey and the rest are much perplexed by what they hear of the recalling of the Navy out of the Frith (which indeed, in their opinion, ought not to be done so long as the army shall remain in Scotland), but they trust that the doubt thereof will cause them to use the more expedition in their enterprise, which they will not fail to urge by all the means they can devise.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15. Haynes, p. 278. *In extenso. Orig. in Staee Papers, Scotland.*]

656. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 7.—Yesternight the Bishop of Valence arrived here, bringing her Majesty's letters directing him, the Duke of Norfolk, to provide for his safe conduct to the Queen Dowager of Scotland. This is somewhat difficult for him to accomplish, considering that the Duke of Chastelherault and his companions are now in arms in the field, the said Dowager in Edinburgh Castle, and the French shut up in Leith; but on his showing the Bishop what danger might happen to him in his passage, he replied somewhat hotly that he had not, nor would not have come hither but at her Majesty's desire, and that for her Majesty's cause, and not for the Scots' sake he desired to travel between the Dowager and them to make an accord, for which purpose he said he would bestow his labour if he, the Duke, would undertake for his safety. This, however, he durst not assure him, but promised to do for him all that he could if he would make the venture. In the end the Bishop has resolved to send a man of his own with his letters enclosed, both to the Dowager and to the Duke of Chastelherault, and upon their answer thinks he will resolve either to go forward or to return, as he shall see cause. In the meantime, as it is not meet that he should abide longer in this town, begs to be informed of her Majesty's pleasure, and what shall be done further in this behalf.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15 d. Haynes, p. 279. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

657. The Duke of Norfolk and his Council to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 7.—Encloses letters from Lord Grey by which he will perceive the French bravery and the hot skirmishes before Leith, and also such conference as hath passed between the Queen Dowager, and Sir Jas. Crofts, and Sir G. Howard. It seems thereby that she could be content to have this matter taken up and to win time by treaty.

Whereof, as they think it good that she should not have the advantage; so if she will accept such reasonable offers as have been made unto her, they think the matter might be well ended. But forasmuch as she seems to doubt what surety can be made unto her of her subjects, who have given hostages upon a contract made with a foreign Prince, they doubt whether she means to come to any such end or good conclusion as may be for their surety and the freedom of Scotland; which, nevertheless, they refer to be considered by their wisdom. Beg to be informed of her Majesty's pleasure therein with such speed as the case requires. At the writing hereof the hostages arrived here; pray that their former request for their education may be remembered.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 15d. Haynes, p. 279. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

658. The Spanish Ambassador's Declaration to Sir Francis Knollys.

1560, April 8.—1. The ambassador says that King Philip well allows that the Queen has stood upon her guard; to the end that she might have her realm in safety, and out of the danger of the French, and that matters might be so arranged in Scotland that the rebels should be chastised. His master has therefore sent him to be a mediator between the French King and the Queen for a conclusion of peace, and reformation of all injuries; but he finding, contrary to his expectations, that the Queen's army has entered Scotland, he cannot proceed according to the tenor of embassage; he therefore requires the Queen to revoke her army or abstain from force for 40 or 50 days, until he advertises his master, and receives answer in that behalf. His master would not leave the French destitute of his aid to the chastening of the rebels in Scotland, if the Queen takes part with them; unto which request they require speedy answer. The effect of the answer the writer supposes must be that since the Queen cannot eschew the imminent danger of the French unless they remove their force, or else by force they be removed, the Queen has not done unjustly in sending her forces into Scotland, and it is not meet to revoke the same unless the French remove their men-of-war, upon due acknowledging by the Scots of their allegiance to their Queen, and her husband the French King; this has been offered to the French Ambassadors, and by them thought reasonable. Unless it appears that the French had ruled in Scotland according to compacts made between the two realms, and that the Scots had rebelled without breach of compacts offered to them, the English hope that the King Catholic will not assist the French to the bondage of the Scots and satisfying of the French, who thereby seek the conquest of this realm.

Endorsed by Cecil:—8 April 1560.

Draft by Knollys. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 280. *In extenso.*]

659. Answer to the Declaration of M. de Glasion, the Spanish Ambassador.

1560, April 9.—The King Catholic having excused the Queen's preparations and allowed them, would have advised her, had he heard her Ambassadors before despatching his instructions to M. de Glasion, not to endure the danger the realm stood in by the French proceedings in Scotland. Her Ambassadors to the King Catholic arrived at Toledo last March, and she will surely hear other advice after their declaration of her grievances. M. de Glasion requiring her to revoke her army for 40 or 50 days, the Queen in reply doubts not, when his master is well informed how long she has endured the danger, how loth to be constrained to do as she has done for safeguard of the realm, he will rather use his office, that a treaty may be had. To make such accord the Queen is most willing, and will be content to take advice of M. de Glasion, and the King Catholic's Ambassador, so they be content to be informed of her proceedings and the causes thereof. She requires them to suspend their judgments if she think it not convenient to revoke her army.

A brief information to M. de Glasion, of the Queen's proceedings from the beginning.

1. When it was understood last year, soon after the peace, that the French King was provoked by the Duke of Guise and the Cardinal and his sister, the Queen Dowager, in Scotland, to entitle their niece, the Queen of Scots, to the crown of England, and to discover it to the world, and it was covertly signified to the Queen from the King Catholic by Count Feria and by John de Ayalu and the Bishop of Aquila, the Queen thought to cover her understanding hereof, and trusted that the House of Guise should not so prevail for their own particular ambition, as to cause the French King to enter into open war for the same.

2. Yet when the practice increased and the Dauphin and his wife revealed to the world this intent, by taking the arms of England and despitefully hung them up in June last in all open places of triumphs in Paris, yea, upon the stage where the judges sat upon the tourney there, and the heralds of the Dauphin were newly arrayed therewith, the Queen of England began to look more about her.

3. Yet not to make any open quarrel, she caused her ambassador to complain thereof, as of his own mind, to the Constable, who, though he made himself ignorant thereof, because he said the Messieurs de Guise intermeddled in those matters, and that the marriage was made whilst he was prisoner in Flanders, yet he willed the ambassador to forbear further complaint, for he would speak to them of Guise, and it should be remedied.

4. Hereupon the King died, the administration came to the hands of the Cardinal and his brother, whereupon followed more manifestations of their purpose. Besides the universal changing of the Scottish Queen's arms in her clothes of state, her hangings, her plate and vessels, her chapel, her writings, seals, styles, &c., her evil words of the Queen's right, they began divers preparations at sea, rigging their ships, amassing along the coasts of Picardy and Normandy great quantities of victuals, setting in order at Calais and all other ports great quantity of artillery, specially of brass pieces, as cannon; and they began also to send and practise secretly in Almayn for bands of horsemen and footmen.

5. All this they coloured under pretence of subduing a few of the nobility and gentlemen of Scotland, whom the Queen there sought to have put to death for certain quarrels she pretended against them, for matters of religion, having only the last Lent before licensed the same to use the freedom of their conscience, to receive the Sacrament under both kinds.

6. The matter is notorious how the conquest of that realm was diverse ways sought, upon which so much is to be said, as it is too great shame for the French ministers there to have their practices disclosed, but the matter is to be heard betwixt the French King's ministers and the subjects of the land.

7. When these things had proceeded two or three months, the Queen, on deliberation with her Council, finding the matter very dangerous and likely to break out with speed, as soon as they might convey their powers into Scotland, thought it most necessary to review her ships, send for armour and munition bought in the Low Countries, and muster her realm.

8. From June to September great quantity of victuals, munition, and artillery were carried by the French into Scotland, as well as men, and doubting the French *finesse* might be to pretend a tumult in Scotland, and afterwards suddenly accord all these quarrels, join their forces, invade England and surprise Berwick, the Queen, therefore, had the garrisons of Berwick augmented, and in November made preparation for furnishing it and the other forts.

9. Then came intelligence from France of the great number of ships there prepared to conduct men into Scotland, that La Bross and the Bishop of Amiens had gone, and Martignes and the Marquis D'Elbœuf were to follow, both with large forces; whereupon there was thought no way more convenient to withstand so dangerous a matter than to augment the navy, &c.

Cecil's holograph with endorsement:—"Y^{e} first opiniō for answ^{r} to Mōsr. de Glasiō, 9 April 1560."

5 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 281. *In extenso.*]

660. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1560, April 9.—Although he has not written to her Majesty since his arrival here, nothing having occurred of sufficient importance for him to trouble her Highness withal, has yet, according to the directions of her Majesty and the Council, sent in the army under the conduct of Lord Grey, the governance whereof hitherto he trusts will in no wise mislike her Majesty. In what case they now stand between war and peace the bearer hereof (who hath been at the debating of the whole matter with the Queen Dowager of Scotland) can better instruct her Highness than his rude pen can declare. Trusts that when her Majesty has considered the whole of the circumstances, she will find no want of duty in him, nor yet in any that have the doing of her Highness' service here in accomplishing and fulfilling their directions.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16d. Haynes, p. 283. *In extenso.*]

661. Viscount Montagu and Sir Thos. Chamberlayne to the Privy Council.

1560, April 10.—For declaration of their proceedings and the King's answer they refer to their letter to the Queen which they send by sea with this express messenger, within the King's packet through France. The King is very well disposed to take the honour in compounding all things in this case, and had therein travailed with the French King before their arrival, upon the Bishop of Aquila's advertisement, which serves to good purpose, insomuch that they gather from the Duke of Alva that the French King is already brought to good purpose, the conclusion hanging upon these points: the French King would leave the Queen's title and style, using the arms only in the nether quarter of his wife's arms; he would pardon the Scots of all things past, and leave them to their ancient liberties and government with some personage amongst them; but in respect of alteration of religion he would not endure it, neither would this King counsel him thereto. He will be content to revoke his extraordinary power in Scotland, reserving a small garrison for four holds only, which he minds to keep with three or four ensigns in a piece. This King thinks meet to take advantage of the time to treat upon compounding of this matter with all expedition, whilst the tumults in France endure, and for that purpose sends now in post one Garcia Lass to treat with the French King; and for greater speed turns the matter towards their Lordships to be concluded, lest in sending to and fro to him the opportunity might be lost, and the French King, finding his tumults appeased, would stand firmer in the matter. Their abode seems likely to be chargeable to the Queen and a discredit to themselves, as they find no disposition to rectify the treaties, the meaning whereof they cannot understand.

The French King, like as he had proved to have borrowed of this King his ships and Spaniards in Flanders, has also now sent one of his chamber to the King of Portugal, to crave passage for his galleys by his realm, as also to borrow some of his ships only rigged with tackle and ordnance, offering good assurance of merchants for restitution of the same. The French sow here slanderous bruits, imputing the cause of all their tumults to the English as fautors of the Protestant religion, knowing the same best to serve their turn to induce this King to hearken to the matter as the only thing meetest to move him. They think the Council has heard of the risings in Provence. The Pope's nuncio newly arrived here saw 4,000 or 5,000. Two ambasadors of the Emperor have very courteously visited the writers, acknowledging the good entertainment received by their master's ministers in England.—Toledo, 10 April 1560.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p 285. *In extenso.*]

662. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 20.—Although in their general letters they have sufficiently declared the whole state of things here, thinks it good to tell him plainly (as one with whom he is always bold to impart his whole mind, for the great friendship he has found in him) what their conjectures are. As the case now stands the matter between the French and them depends on the agreement between them and the Queen Dowager of Scotland on certain articles which Sir G. Howard is now bringing to Cecil.

These, although they seem but small, do, when they shall be well weighed, under the colour of a true pretence to seek amitie and peace, cloak that which he is afraid, if it be not well considered, may turn her Majesty at this time to save a pound, and ere it be long cause her to spend ten. Is sure Cecil can well enough consider that so long as the Dowager remaineth the ruler, with a garrison of French, be it never so small, they may, when their strength is ready and ours unfurnished, quickly revenge themselves on those whom her Majesty hath now taken to her protection.

In this case, he thinks, her Majesty's honour and the surety of her realm is much to be regarded, for either it will come to this pass or else, for necessity's sake, the Scots, to make amends, will be fain to join themselves with the French to be our utter enemies. Begs him therefore not to let a small expense now cast away all that hath already been spent.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16. Haynes, p. 284. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

663. The **Duke of Norfolk** and his **Council** to the **Privy Council**.

1560, April 10.—Have presently received letters from the camp in cipher, which, being deciphered, they send herewith, with other letters addressed from thence to Mr. Secretary.

By the same it will appear to their Lordships, not only how loth the Scots are to have this matter compounded by treaty, unless the Queen Dowager be deprived of her government here, and the same be left to some of the nobility of the Scottish nation, and the whole force and power of the French be removed out of Scotland (without which they think themselves in no surety); but also what difficulty there is on their side in winning to Leith, if the matter come to force, without the supply of a greater number both of soldiers and of pioneers. These cannot be obtained so quickly as the case requires unless it is thought meet by their Lordships that her Majesty should be at the charge of entertaining such a number of the Scots as may serve the turn. The two thousand soldiers who should have been here by the 25th of March, arrived only yesternight, and to-morrow will depart hence towards Lord Grey; so that when they are altogether there will be eight thousand soldiers and seven hundred pioneers, besides the horsemen, and yet the circuit of Leith is so great, and there are so many soldiers in it (supposed to be at the least three thousand five hundred French, and five hundred Scots), that this number is not thought sufficient to prevail against it.

Remind their Lordships that, being thus far entered into the matter, if it cannot be ended by treaty it must be followed with such effect as not to leave the enterprise unachieved, although it may be chargeable to her Majesty.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 16d. Haynes, p. 284. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

664. The **Queen** to the **Duke of Norfolk**.

1560, April 11.—She has received his letters of 6th and 7th inst., with letters from Lord Grey out of Scotland, and allows the advice given by him to Grey not to intermeddle with the siege of Edinburgh Castle for the reasons alleged, as well out of reverence for the Queen's person as for avoiding offence to the Scots: allows also the offers made to the Dowager, provided time is not lost thereby for the exploit against Leith. As Grey cannot attend to both the martial affairs and a treaty, Sadler should repair to the camp to proceed in the treaty with all diligence. She wishes to have that matter of Scotland accorded rather by communication than by force of bloodshed. Sadler shall assure the Dowager in the Queen's name that she means nothing more than the preservation of England' which her daughter challenged, and the continuance of that Kingdom in due obedience to be governed by the laws without force of arms. If it be objected, as always is, by the French, to colour the remaining of their men-of-war, that it is done for subduing of rebellion, she is content that covenants shall be made on her part to give aid to the Queen of Scotland for subduing such as withstand her authority. Of this purpose Sadler shall make the Duke of Châtellerault and his party privy, using their advice, and requiring them to be content. If they have any reason to alter this offer, or part thereof, then Sadler should reform the same according to their opinions, as it may tend to an accord, and not be prejudicial to her realm. In this point Sadler shall use the advice of Grey and Crofts. Divers great causes move the Queen not to reject any probable offers of the Dowager; for if the matter be not ended by force or treaty shortly, it will be harder to be compassed hereafter, which Sadler may show to the Duke and his party.

2. This instruction Norfolk shall deliver by authority of his office, in the Queen's name, to Sadler signed with his hand, for the warrant of the latter. If any more matter be needful to be committed to him for any other treaty Norfolk is authorized to do so.

3. As to the hostages which he desired to be brought up, according to their parents' requests, in some University, the Queen thinks it better to have them distributed hereabouts to certain of her Bishops, as of Canterbury, London, and Ely, where they may be safely kept and increase their learning. In Grey's letter of the 6th inst, mention is made of the offer of the Dowager to Crofts and Howard ; she likes the good service done by divers gentlemen captains, to whom she doubts not he has given thanks, and now he is to give them thanks expressly from her.

Draft 6½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 286. *In extenso.*]

665. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 11.—Has received letters from the Laird of Lethington which he sends herewith. Has determined to send Sir R. Sadleir to the camp with the footmen who go thither this day, and also, in order to have certain report of their doings and the state of things in the camp, sends with them Sir F. Leeke and a band of horsemen under the conduct of Sir John Foster.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17.]

666. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 12.—Encloses letters received this morning, addressed, some to Cecil, some to Sir R. Sadleir, and some to himself. By them Cecil may perceive the great pensiveness and fear the Scots are in of good success of this treaty, wherein he can in no way blame them. What good may come of this communication in the end he knows not, but in the mean time is sure it hath greatly hindered us in the holding of those "who were now determined to take plain part with the Congregation, who all this time have lain still as neutrals."

Trusts her Majesty and the Council will consider how it standeth with them, for the safety of the realm, to bring this enterprise to a good end, and " how it is cheaper to finish this war now begun than hereafter to begin anew."

Lest the Scots should be put in greater fear than necessary, and be driven to desperation, has thought good, till he hears her Majesty's resolute determination, to send Sir Ralph Sadleir and Sir F. Leeke to content them somewhat in the meantime with fair and good words.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17. Haynes, p. 288. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

667. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 14.—She has received his letters, and the charge sent by Sir George Howard, all of which might have been sent by writing or one of less note ; she has returned him with speed. As she would not have the Scots mistrust her, she desires that the siege should be more earnestly prosecuted, and the treaty less regarded ; and the Scots should be informed that she will augment her force by sea and land, lest the

French conceive slackness in them. And although this be the outward show, she would not that any reasonable offers of the French for accord be neglected, and indeed the more hardly handled the French be in the siege the better it shall be. As for the two articles touching the expulsion utterly of all the French, and removing the Dowager from her authority, though she will shortly advertise her opinion, yet now would she have it appear that she will agree no otherwise than for the surety of Scotland. Understanding that she now entertains in Scotland more horsemen than necessary she would have him take Lord Grey's opinion, and if some may be spared it may be done, but so discreetly that neither the French should conceive comfort or the Scots discomfort. Thinking he may find Lord Grey unwilling, she authorizes him to use plainness with him if need be.

Endorsed:—14 April 1560.

Draft. 3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 288. *In extenso.*]

668. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, April 14.—Has understood from Sir George Howard his whole proceedings, and exhorts him to continue such as she has ever judged him, and to thank those with him for their services, and by name those who adventured themselves at the approach at Leith. Hears much commendation of Sir Henry Percy, of Lord Grey's own son Barnaby, and of Knevet (of whose hurt she is very sorry), besides Tremayn, Randall, Ligons, and others. Begs when any notable service is done he will certify herself or some about her for her information. Would wish on the bearer's coming there were some such matter demonstrate as might give the enemy discomfort, and so cause him to come to a better accord; in this matter he will understand her mind more fully from Norfolk, her lieutenant.

Draft. 1½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 289. *In extenso.*]

669. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560 April 15.—Has received Cecil's and her Majesty's letters of the 9th inst., by which he gathers the good will her Majesty has to accord these great matters with an amicable peace, for which cause she wishes Sir R. Sadleir to be sent thither, who is already gone. Her Majesty doth gather "no frustratt opinion" in chosing him as her instrument for, making no comparison, he is the best esteemed with the Scots of any Englishman, and by his credit there is able to do most for her Majesty's service. Has, nevertheless, for the better executing of her Highness's pleasure therein, sent him the articles drawn out of her Majesty's letter the accomplishment whereof he does no more mistrust than if he were present there himself. This day there is past by here 27 or 28 sail of ships, which they are in good hope contain the ordnance; if so, it will much avail her Majesty's service here.

[Postscript.] They need fear no hurt that may befall by the Bishop's man, for he went no further than the Scottish camp.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17d. Haynes, p. 290. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

670. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, April 16.—Understanding that the Lords of the Council be brought to some perplexity by conference lately had with the French, wherein they doubt they shall not be sufficiently provided for their surety, and upon intelligence given them that it was not likely for lack of money and such like that the purpose should be prosecuted by her army to the end, the Queen is sorry the cause is so hindered. Requires him to remedy this and recomfort them with the assurance that "we mean to keep our covenants with them, and to make no accord but for their surety, nor spare anything to reduce this purpose to good end." In approaching the town he is to omit nothing that may tend to compel the French to come to treaty or accord, or to depart or to be surprised. Sir Ralph Sadler had better attend to the treaty, not Lord Grey, who is to do his best to force the French to it, &c. Trusts the rest of the battery is with him.

Endorsed:—16 April 1560.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

671. The QUEEN to LORD GREY and the COUNCIL assisting him.

1560, April 16.—By divers means, partly by treaty offered to the Dowager, and partly by doubts cast amongst them that the Queen's army will not continue to the achieving of the purpose for lack of money, the Lords of Scotland in the field are brought into great perplexity, and neutrals hang in suspense, mistrusting the end will be made to their danger and ruin. The Queen marvels much any person should suggest doubts, and requires them to redub this, to establish the Scots in good comfort, and to abate the courage of the French, making both to understand she will not leave her covenants unperformed, &c.

Endorsed:—16 April 1560.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

672. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, April 16.—Perceiving by his letters of 12 April the perplexity of the Lords of Scotland by reason of the treaty had with the French by Sir James Crofts and Sir George Howard, which they doubt would prove nothing to the surety of the realm, &c., the Queen is grieved at such a result. He is with all diligence to advertise Lord Grey and the rest that the Queen never meant any treaty should be had with the French but with the knowledge and consent of the Scots, nor any thing concluded, but to the benefit of Scotland, nor any stay of the siege till accord were either made with Scotland or were very likely to be made. He (Lord Grey) is instructed to demonstrate her mind to keep all covenants between her and the Scots, and to lose no time towards the siege; yet to neglect no offers of the French tending to the accord with Scotland. If by communication peace might be had, that should not be dangerous to Scotland, the Queen had rather have the same in that sort than by force. The report of lack of money is doubly foolish. 1°. There was no lack many days past, nor will be as soon as the treasurer shall come. 2°. If there has been any lack, it was not the part of any good minister to utter it to the discomfort of the Scots.

If Lord Grey should lack numbers in prosecuting the siege, it were better to take Scottishmen into wages than to send for English. She suspends sending a special man, as she wrote by Sir G. Howard, considering Sir R. Sadler is gone thither.

Endorsed:—16 April 1560.

Cecil's draft. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 291. *In extenso.*]

673. The PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD GREY and his COUNCIL.

1560, April 16.—They are troubled to learn that the Lords of Scotland received discomfort, and the French the contrary, by the late treaty with the Dowager, and by reports that the Queen's army would not long continue there for want of money. The Queen writes presently to him how much it miscontenteth her; they, after thanking him and his Council for their great pains, advertise them that it is necessary to redub the wound given, and by prosecution of the siege and light estimation of the treaty to demonstrate to friends and to the enemy that they mean to pursue the cause with all vehemence. The Queen and her Council have fully determined not to desist the achieving the enterprise, either for expense of treasure or men, &c.

Endorsed:—16 April 1560.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 292. *In extenso.*]

674. Wm. Maitland to Lady Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Has delayed writing how things have proceeded lest he should increase her care. If once clear of all terms of treaty he sees no likelihood but of good success. Saving that they stand in doubt that the Queen may be entreated to fall to a communication, he sees nothing yet to be misliked. The Lord St. John will shortly be directed to the Queen.—Camp before Leith, 18th April 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 293. *In extenso.*]

675. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Hopes he will not think him remiss in sending advertisements of the proceedings here, assuring him that either in his general letters to the Lords of the Council, or else in his private letters to himself, he has certified as much "as his harte did knowe;" and for his better satisfaction concerning all things and opinions at the camp has moreover sent his cousin, Sir Geo. Howard, as better able to certify them than his own rude pen. Has had no messenger from Lord Grey since Monday morning, but hears from some Scottish espials that there was a great skirmish on that day.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 17d. [Haynes, p. 293. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

676. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 18.—Whereas he wrote that on Monday last a skirmish occurred at Leith, Mr. Leeke is now arrived here who saw the whole and certifieth of certainty that it was one of the hottest skirmishes that ever he saw; and there were killed and hurt on either side (as he saith) a hundred and forty or a hundred and sixty. It was hard to judge who had the better; on our side there was none above the degree of a Lieutenant slain; Capt. Barkleye was hurt and taken; Mr. Arthur Gray shot through the shoulder, but thanks be to God, in no danger; Bryan Fitzwilliams shot through the leg; and of the French, one of their chiefest captains slain called "Monsieur Chapper." Hopes this will be a lesson to them that have the charge there to keep their men out of Edinburgh. Thinks, as far as he can gather by the report, there were at the skirmish almost one half of the footmen. Captain Reede and Captain Vaughan, as he is informed, showed themselves very stout and valiant at the said skirmish.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book.* fol. 18. Haynes, p. 294. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

677. French Marine Affairs.

1560, April 19.—Two acquittances given by captains of ships and merchants to M. Jehan Lat, Treasurer of the Marine, for the King of France.

French. 1 *p.*

678. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 19.—Her Majesty's letters, and his of the 26th of this present, were the best welcome of any since his arrival here. For now they know that her Majesty will go through, either by fair or foul means, as shall seem most agreeable for the surety of both the realms here. Has this night despatched Her Majesty's letters to Lord Grey, in whom of any there lacks least good will of forwardness; "ther be others that cast perrils, if the skye fall we shall have larks." Their letters will, he hopes, "redubbe this longe slackness."

The Lords of Scotland and they are agreed that if Her Majesty would be contented that Edinburgh Castle should be taken, it would much advance the expedition of the taking of the other, for they think she doth more hurt than five hundred of the French. She "sendeth contynuallye upp and downe," which cannot be remedied without a siege; this may be done and no slackness used towards Leith, which, he is assured, they will have in four days. She were better to be at the Queen's courtesy than we at hers, and the taking and demolishing of it will do the realm no hurt. Concerning Inchkeith, Cecil will sufficiently understand the state thereof by the Admiral's letters which he will receive herewith. Other news he has none but that the French have gained but little. The Bishop of Valence taketh his journey to-morrow into Scotland, having leave to tarry there eight days in going and coming. Looks for neither good nor bad by his going, and yet he is accounted amongst the Lords of Scotland that know him one of the finest engineers in Christendom.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18. Haynes, p. 294. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

679. Lord John Grey to Secretary Cecil.

1560, April 20.—Thanks him for his letter and friendship, the continuance of which he requires the rather for that he well understands Cecil is the only maintainer of God's cause and defender of his country. As to the Philippians both abroad and of the Queen's Council, her Highness must either disperse them abroad to their own houses or else wipe them quite out of her Council; in which number he reckons Lord Arundel, Petre and Mason. What the writer thinks of Parry the Treasurer he had rather tell him to his face than write it. Too much lenity and gentleness hath marred all; the Queen should now go through with that she hath begun, because it is God's cause, the common-wealth's safety, and her own surety. As for King Philip's aiding his brother against the heretic Scots, the Queen may (an she will not sleep her matters) win Leith and put the country in some good stay before he shall be able to levy a man. There are but three ways to winning a fort, famine, assault, and the mine; the last is easiest of all, the ground serving for it. If the Duke of Norfolk have good provision of wheels every ship there may lend him a cannon, and the ship not be a whit the more unfurnished: so whilst they trench for the placing of their battery, they may with more safety and less suspicion enter their mines. Knows the ground well, and is sure the upper part of the town will be undermined. The coalminers at Newcastle will serve to do it, and begs Cecil to set it awork. The Queen should so countenance Lord Grey with entertainment as to put new courage into him.—From Pyrgo the 20th of April 1560.

Endorsed:—20 April 1560.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 295. *In extenso.*]

680. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 21.—Sends letters received this morning from the camp, by which it appears, that although at the late skirmish it was thought that the loss on our side was great, that of the French was greater; and that the enterprise to Leith is supposed to be more feasible than before. Intends to send "Levinston, the Scott," whom he has stayed here on suspicion, to the Duke of Chastelherault with the next convoy. Begs to be supplied with an alphabet of the cipher which was lately deciphered by "Sommer," certain letters having been lately intercepted which came from Leith to the Dowager, which he thinks he might perhaps decipher by the aid of the said alphabet. Trusts Cecil will send him her Majesty's resolution touching the besieging of Edinburgh Castle and Inchkeith both of which are thought feasible and easy to be done, without hindering any part of the purpose to Leith, and that within a short time.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18d. Haynes, p. 296. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

681. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, April 23.—Perceives by his letters of the 19th that it is agreed by the Lords of Scotland and her ministers that if she would be content, Edinburgh castle might be taken (and the taking of Leith advanced) within four days. To this proposal and the surprise of Inchkeith, which by Winter's report is hard pressed for victuals, he desires answer. The Queen and Council reply that the matter of Edinburgh Castle shall be well and circumspectly considered. If Lord Grey and his Council think Leith cannot be otherwise taken with expedition, neither by treaty nor force, they are to use their discretions to attempt Edinburgh. Before force is showed to the Castle they are to make some honourable offers to the Dowager; which if she will not accept then they are to proceed to the enterprise, but with honourable considerations towards her person. Inchkeith being well kept from refreshing of victual cannot long endure, therefore she remits it to Lord Grey, his Council, and the Admiral to do what is most necessary, so as the prosecution of the taking of Leith be not neglected. He is to advertise Lord Grey and Council hereof with speed. She marvels not to have heard of any communication betwixt the Queen and the English since the coming away of Sir George Howard, as there was an appointment for six to communicate thereupon.

Endorsed:—23 April 1560.

Cecil's Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 297. *In extenso.*]

682. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 23.—Sends letters received this day from the camp. As he is wont always to be plain with Cecil, must however tell him his "fantasie" in one thing, which is, that he in no way likes the apparent intention of the Scots (if they should relent in any part of their demands, as Lord Grey writes), to give place to have a certain number of French left in Dunbar; which he thinks to be too near to "Berwick's chief enemy," that is, Eyemouth. Does not say this as if the thing were already agreed upon, but because he would be loth to speak too late; for if Leith be, as it seems by Lord Grey's letter, shortly to be taken, "there will no way fall out so sure for the safety of the English and the Scots as to win it by force." This, however, is but his foolish opinion. There are two things in Randall's letters to Cecil and himself chiefly to be considered; the one in Cecil's letter, "of the Lord Erskine's warning to the Lord James"; the other in his own, "of the dissembling Bisshop's venemous wordes."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 18d. Haynes. p. 296. *In extenso.*] *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

683. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, April 25.—Authorises him to appoint lieutenants in the shires which are within the limits of his commission, chosing those who have filled the office before, unless for urgent reasons to the contrary. Sends instructions for deputies, which on perusal he is to adapt as occasion may require. He is to return certificate of his proceedings herein.

Endorsed:—25 April 1560.

Minute corrected by Cecil. *2 pp.* [Haynes, p. 298. *In extenso.*]

684. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 26.—Complains of the slowness of his advertisements from Lord Grey. Intends to send a man of his own (Strange), by means of whom he will be able to advertise Cecil both with more speed and more certainty. With reference to Cecil's request to know his opinion concerning the state of Leith and their doings there, will tell his mind, with the protestation he has always made use of heretofore. Leith of itself is accounted no ways strong, nor yet, he believes, when it shall be tried will be found in it half the four thousand men that have been by our fearful men so often named, and yet a great many of their best captains slain and hurt. Must needs say plainly unto him there be two in the field, "the one so far to seek, the other so desperate," that nothing proceedeth. Lord Grey, to say the truth, showeth himself forward enough, but all is not in him that has been thought.

Is a subject and will obey; but if with his allegiance he may, will rather lie in prison than ever come such a journey, where another shall have the doing and himself the burthen.

He dares say that if they would once go in hand withal, Cecil would hear good news within three days after, but he cannot get them to leave off treating, which, Cecil may be sure, "shall never fall to our bent" except they find themselves unable to defend. In order that Cecil may be assured whence all this desperation and treaty cometh, sends herewith a private letter of Mr. Crofts to him with his answer thereto. There is no way to further this matter in his opinion, but by direct forbidding of the treaty and commanding "the battrye with the assaulte."

The mariners offer, if they might have the spoil, to enter it or die therefore; there is no defence towards the water side, but borders with sand cast against it; and no other part of the town much stronger, except it be towards the north-west part where they have made a citadel, which will serve them to small purpose when they have lost the nether part of the town. Whereas the Scots were charged divers times by my

Lord Grey and Sir James Crofts that they had not their full numbers, they stood in the trial that they missed not one man, and to prove the truth of their statement required them to be called twice a day, and they should answer to their names. Thus the message his cousin Sir Geo. Howard was commanded to do was not true.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 19. Haynes, p. 298. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

685. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 27.—Sends a letter received by him from Lord Grey by which he will see that as yet the French gain nothing at our hands. The taking and overthrowing of the Dunbar men will make our letters pass now in more safety.

Would hope that we shall quickly make an end of Leith and be ready to go in hand with Dunbar, which will not be long in doing "if this abusing dissembling treatye were quytt shaken off.". One thing Cecil may be sure of, they will never conclude any before her Majesty will release her pledges and covenants to be taken between the Scots and her Majesty; and whenever it shall be brought to that pass, her Majesty will have "a faire catche' in recompense of her great charges. If Leith were not easy to be won, then it were good treating; but if it is, there is no way so sure for us as the sword. Has sent thither Sir Richard Lee, and doubts not but with his experience and understanding he will prick them forwards to make an end. It is a shame to lie so long at a "sand wall."

Durst not send in the treasure by land for it was in such cumbersome money that it could only be carried in carts, for which the country serveth not; and besides the borderers are lately appointed to be ready at one hour's warning, the meaning of which he cannot judge except it were, with the succours of Dunbar, to have set upon the convoy. Sends however Valentine Browne this night by sea with a "wafter" and the Elizabeth of Hull. Begs, for God's sake, when they send any more money that it may be in gold or else in new silver; this last was in "pence, twopence, and old testones."

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 19d. Haynes, p. 299. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

686. WM. MAITLAND to LADY CECIL.

1560, April 28.—Begs her not to chide his slowness in writing. The practices of the enemy, who have driven much time in unfruitful communication, have kept him continually in fear of having no comfortable matter. Praises God the matter is like to fall out better. When all communication is dissolved neutrals begin to come in apace. More at Lord St. John's coming; Mailvin will keep him company.—Camp before Leith, 28 April 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso.*]

687. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, April 28.—Sends herewith a letter from the Lord of Liddington, and also certain articles proposed by the Dowager of Scotland to the Lords of the congregation, by which he may soon gather what the French shoot at. For his part, can judge no other but that they would make her Majesty lose all her excessive charges, and in the end go forward with their former devices, when time shall serve them, both against the Scots and us. What have they lost if they get Dumbarton for Leith? And why may not they whensoever they list? They are best able, having under their conduct the whole of the havens of Scotland, and being in greater numbers of men than ever they had yet.

And if the French keep Dunbar, and he should speak like an Englishman, he had rather they had Leith still. "Loke upon yt well, for if it fall out so, I look the Queens Majestie shall rather augment here Barwick chardgs, then dymynysshe yt." Writes the more earnestly for he would be loth that hereafter it should be said, "and if we had thought somuche, we wold better have looked unto yt."

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20. Haynes, p. 300. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

688. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, April 29.—He may see by Lord Grey's letters that now things go forward, and that the past slackness hath not been for lack of his often calling on. Assures him that if things had been handled with the same celerity before, as they have been since the 14th of this month, Leith had not been now to win. Nevertheless Cecil knows the nature of my Lord Grey, and although he will in the meantime "feed his humor with som gentle lettres," prays Cecil, "for his better harting," to procure some letter of thanks from the Queen's Majesty unto him; and it would do no hurt if there were some private letters of the like effect to those that he requireth. Whereas Lord Grey writes that he can get no Scots in wages neither for love nor money, intends to write to the Lord of Lethington, and will advertise Cecil of the certainty thereof. Has stayed the giving of his authority for the besieging of Edinburgh Castle according to Cecil's letters, and has also sent his letters to Mr. Winter with such advertisements as he thought necessary.

Prays him to send him speedy word whether, "if King Philip will needs land any men in Scotland," they shall use him as an enemy or not. The matter is of great importance, and yet he knows not her Majesty's pleasure.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20. Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

689. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 1.—Sends herewith a letter from Lord Grey, by which Cecil will perceive what forwardness they are now in, and also how they now think good to defer all other things till Leith be brought to a good end, which he hopes will shortly come to pass.

In the end of his letter Lord Grey writes that he has not been answered concerning her Majesty's relinquishment of her league and pledges of Scotland. Although he had no commission to give him a direct answer, he desired him in no case to deal with the matter till they knew further of her Majesty's pleasure. Would nevertheless be loth to hear that her Majesty would give place to that their request. The Bishop of Valence arrived here yesternight, thereby infringing his safe conduct, which extended only for eight or ten days. If he be "so colerycke" at his coming to court, as he hath been here, they may soon put him to silence by saying that, "if extremitye were taken, he might be a sufficient prisoner."

However, refers the whole declaration of the matter to Mr. Killigrew's report. When Chaperon comes will be so bold as to stay him four or five days, "and yet yt shall be clenly handelled." The Lord

Hume is come in with some other of the Marches to the number of three hundred horses.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20d. Haynes, p. 301. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

690. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 2.—The fire in Leith, of which he wrote to Cecil yesterday, is quenched. As far as can be judged it happened by chance, hopes nevertheless it is a sign of good luck.

Cecil may perceive by Lord Grey's letters that they hope on Saturday to give the assault, a copy of the order of which he sends herewith.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 20d.]

691. The Queen to Lord Grey.

1560, May 3.—Thanks him for his continual worthy service before Leith, and prays him to distribute these her thanks to such captains as specially served at the skirmish under its walls 27 April.

Hopes to hear of some honourable end, either by the treaty, wherein the Bishop of Aquila continues though with small credit, or by that other kind of treaty with the town in which he (Lord Grey) is occupied.

Endorsed:—3 May 1560.

Cecil's Draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

692. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 3.—Sends herewith letters from Lord Grey and the Lord of Lyddington, by which he may easily discern their state here, and also how the neutrals do now begin to seek favour and to become "playne partakers." If God send them but good luck in the winning of Leith, there will be left few Scots in Scotland but will be open enemies to the French.

Sends also a letter received from Mr. Valentine Browne, by which he will understand the state of her Majesty's charges here.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21.]

693. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 4.—Has thought good to ply him with letters lest he should accuse them of negligence in advertisements. Perceives nothing however from Lord Grey's letters but that he hath good hope of success. Doubts not but that whoever shall review his (the Duke of Norfolk's) proceedings here, will say that he has done his duty, or at least, if anything has not been so well ordered as it might have been, that the fault proceeded more from ignorance than from lack of good-will.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21.]

694. The Earl of Arran to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 5.—1. He cannot find praises enough to thank the Queen for the pity she has shown his miserable country whose relief she seeks with infinite charges, hazarding the displeasure and enmity of mighty estates and princes. When he calls these things to remembrance, "who "can say but that God has framed her in the shape of a woman to "excel any of her progenitors, and that He of His infinite wisdom will "show what He is able to work to the manifestation of His glory in "such a vessel and kind as has from the first been repute fullest of "imperfection compared unto man." The good success that is like to ensue of this noble enterprise, what glory of any prince could be thought more perfect? Besides the benefit his country has received, he oft calls to mind the private cause that moves him to have her in remembrance, until he finds himself in such perplexity that he knows not where his wits are become. She may vaunt that she has delivered his life (destined to tyrannical death) to his father, friends, and country, that long thirsted after the same. Requests Cecil to recommend his services to the Queen and to receive this bill signed with his own hand, for perpetual allegiance unto her and continuance of service to his life's end.

2. Touching the affairs here he has often requested Lethington and Randolph not to be negligent in reporting them; in doing whereof, for their duty to the Queen and good will to him, he trusts they have not failed. Recommends Grey, and in the rest of the noblemen and others he finds no less diligence. The doings of Sir Harry Percy are according to the Queen's expectation and Cecil's opinion of him. The arrival of Sadler has restored them to spirits again; confesses they were more afraid than hurt; but knowing with what personage they had to do, they thought they could not fear over much. Trusts that Cecil is not ignorant of the Bishop of Valence's doings here, or he will at least know by Mr. Killigrew in what sort he has dealt with them. His countrymen are so evil disposed to hear any talk, and seeing how little good can ensue thereof, he trusts they will be willing to try it with them by the teeth; the time also is now too late. The cannon and good courage, he trusts, shall give a happy and short end to this matter. His duty to his country and service to the Queen admonish him where he ought to be.—From the Camp, 5 May 1560.

Original. Signed. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 302. *In extenso.*]

695. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 5.—If he had not continually sent Lord Grey's own letters, but instead had merely written his own opinion of them, Cecil might well have thought the changeableness and inconstancy in advertisements to have proceeded from himself; but when he sees Lord Grey's own letters he will perceive great alterations.

Had he been as they are there, either he would have gone through withal, "or els have lyen in the ditches," seeing that they have set their hands to sundry letters, that they made no doubt of the winning thereof. The service is his Mistress's, and therefore he may not be silent, whereby the fault may be hereafter laid in his neck. Out of doubt my Lord Grey's service doth consist but upon a courage, without any conduct; every man that can lead a band of horsemen is not for so great an enterprise; and to abate his forwardness there be others that be as backward.

Prays him to compare Valentine Browne's letter with this of Lord Grey's for the number of the Scots, and then to judge whether Mr. Browne will deceive her Majesty of the pay of so many hundreds or no.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21d. Haynes, p. 303. *In extenso.* *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

696. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 6.—By the slackness of the master of the ordnance of this town, and of Mr. Benett, the North is left quite destitute of ammunition. Can therefore do no less than send unto him Mr. Benett, by whose means their wants may be supplied whilst the sea is open.

[*Duke of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 21d.]

697. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 6.—Sends herewith letters received by him from Lord Grey, of which he does not know what to make. For his part thinks the matter hath been well hastened if they shall now go about to win Leith by famishment.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22.]

698. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 8.—Sends herewith Lord Grey's letters, by which he thinks Cecil will not understand so much of the truth of this matter, as by Sir George Howard's and Valentine Browne's. "The thinge was marvellously ill handled, for to saie the verie trewth, neither was there any Breche sautable, no skaling ladder longe ynoughe by two yards or more, nor any flanker taken awaye." So the matter might have been ordered (as he is advertised) that the thing might have been won with much less loss.

[*Postscript.*] The loss being fallen out as it is, has thought good presently to send to levy two thousand men with all expedition, till he knows further of her Majesty's pleasure.

Prays him for God's sake to have a care to relieve the wants both of money and munitions, "els this matter woll quaile," and more men as they think good.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22. Haynes, p. 304. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

699. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 8.—Since writing this morning Mr. Killinghall arrived there bringing messages from Lord Grey; first, that whereas they went out of this town eight thousand five hundred footmen, they are not able now to show four thousand five hundred; and that if her Majesty minds the winning of Leith it is not to be done under twenty thousand men; and as for the munition and powder it is quite spent, insomuch that they were fain to borrow five last from the ships who could ill spare it. Prays him to consider these matters well. Lord Grey also sent him word that, "if it had not been for the hastening he received by letters," (meaning by his), he would not have ventured this assault. States that he never advised him to anything, but left all to his own direction; and, moreover, that he, Lord Grey, promised, before attempting any assault, to advise him both of the manner thereof and of the time; and yet he never heard of the matter from Lord Grey till this morning, the thing being done yesterday.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22. Haynes, p. 304. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

700. War Munitions at Leith.

1560, May 9.—Note of the gunpowder shot and other munitions of war in the camp [Leith] the 9th May 1560.

¾ p.

701. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, May 11.—By Lord Grey's letters of the 7th, she perceives that on Tuesday last an assault was given to Leith wherein, through disorder, the English had a repulse; and that as the place was not assault-able no second assault was given, nor will be adventured by Lord Grey with his present numbers. She is sorry the success was no better, but as the enterprise must be achieved for the honour and safety of the realm she means to send him in addition to the 2,000 men he was directed to levy within his lieutenancy, 2,000 more from the shires lying next to it. He is presently to recomfort the English arms with assurance of speedy reinforcement, and that he himself will come in person with a main power rather than the enterprise should not be speedily accomplished.

Endorsed: 11 May 1560.

Cecil's Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 305. *In extenso.*]

702. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, May 13.—Has thought good to advertise him from time to time of their whole proceedings here; and if he had not sent such messengers as he could trust, with the report of his whole mind, two or three sheets of paper would not have sufficed him to declare "the hoole fond doings of those that have the chardge, by the Quene's Majisty's commandment, in Scotland;" but, as both Sir Henry Peirce (Percy) and Sir N. Straunge are fully instructed of the whole circumstances, will trouble him no further with so unpleasant a matter, but only with wishing "that Godd had ben, and were, better served then he hath been hitherto in the filde."

Received yesterday from Mr. Sadleir a letter, which he sends herewith, in which he requires him to send Mr. Leeke's five hundred men to the camp presently.

It seemed hard to him that any necessity should cause this town to be left so unfurnished that of two thousand men there should be left but one hundred, yet, for their better encouraging, has this day sent Mr. Leeke thither with his men, and is fain to furnish the town for a time till more men be come, with horsemen of the Borders.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 22d. Haynes, p. 305. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

703. Memorial of things to be inquired into, as to Leith, by Sir Peter Carew, sent by the Queen to the Duke of Norfolk, and by his direction into Scotland.

1560, May. 15.—1. The numbers of men of war and others in the town. 2. The quantity of victual, whether the English army secludes it from succour. 3. In what places it is weakest, by what means it is likeliest to be taken, if by assault whether the mine may not help, if by famine in how long time. 4. The reason of the failure of the assault on the 7th. 5. The number serving compared with the whole number in the Queen's pay. 6. The number of Scotch and Englishmen slain. 7. The opinions of Lord Grey, Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Jas. Crofts, Sir George Howard, Captain Randall, &c., as to how to surprise the town. 8. By whose direction the batteries were made, &c. 9. He is to confer with Wm. Winter as to his ships; if any of the 11 ships of the North are of no use the Lord Lieutenant is to discharge them. 10. He is to comfort all men with the assurance that aid is at hand, money and provisions on the sea. 11. He is to cause everything to be got in readiness. 12. He is to assure the Lords of Scotland the Queen will never give up the enterprise till she has this revenged and that land set at liberty.

Cecil's Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 310. *In extenso.*]

704. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, May 15.—Approves his levy of 2,000 more footmen and has sent to levy 3,000 more with all speed, and ordered money, munition, powder &c. to be sent forthwith. The following is the result of her deliberations with the Privy Council, but if upon some accident there unknown to her he think it not meet for the accomplishment of the enterprise, he is to suspend the execution thereof. Her opinion upon advice of the Council is that whilst every encouragement should be given to Lord Grey and the army under him, yet as there is great occasion to doubt some negligence or secret discord or worse thing amongst the chieftains of Scotland, he (Norfolk) should prepare to go into Scotland himself and repair to the camp. If he thinks the matter can be achieved with giving aid and supply, and with direction to Lord Grey, but without his (Norfolk's) abode there, he is to return; but if not, the Queen's pleasure is that in the name of God he take the charge upon him. Before going he is to write to Lord Grey, that, if at his coming Lord Grey shall think his presence necessary, he will remain, but that, if Lord Grey thinks he can achieve the enterprise without his (Norfolk's) continuance there in person, he will not tarry, but gladly further Lord Grey's honour as much as he would in like case have his own considered. The time of his entry she remits to his discretion, but he is to go in strongly with as many horsemen as may be spared. Berwick may be left to the Earl of Westmoreland or Lord Evers or other fit person. The Queen marvels at Sir Henry Percy's report that he (Norfolk) has levied 12,000 men since entering on his charge, considering the power now remaining in Scotland is so small, and begs certificate how the number came to be so diminished.

Cecil's Draft. 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 307. *In extenso.*]

705. The PRIVY COUNCIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, May 15.—They assure him they have had no small regard of his honour, but not being so fully informed of all things in Scotland have referred his entry into that country to his further consideration. Not only his presence but the bruit thereof will much avail. They beseech him not to be carried with any affection of honour to enterprise anything otherwise than may tend to the achieving of the Queen's purpose. The determination to have this error redubbed is not theirs only who sign this letter, but was uniformly agreed to by the whole Council yesterday assembled for the purpose, excepting one who is absent. Not one of them but will be glad to serve under him; if there be any whom he requires they will be suitors therein to the Queen. As much comfort and courage should be given to the English and to the Scots; in any wise Leith to be kept straitly from succours of victual or intelligence, and no hazard given in any enterprise for revenge, &c.

Endorsed:—15 May 1560.

Cecil's Minute. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 309. *In extenso.*]

706. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, May 15.—Has received her Majesty's and Cecil's letters this morning, by which he perceives that her Majesty is minded to go through with this intended exploit, which, in his foolish opinion, is the only way for the preservation of her own person, her realm, and honour. Received yesternight two letters from Lord Grey which he sends herewith, the one is concerning a communication between the Dowager and some of the Lords of the Congregation; the other, in answer to a letter of his own sent unto them with some news of Leith. In the letter of the Dowager's proceedings, Cecil may see devices of delay and nothing else, and therefore here there is "lytle accompt made of her bluddy sworde in a skabarde of peax; here blowbering is not for nothing." Things go not for the best with the French, either they are in desperation of succour or else they lack victuals. Trusts that God will think this last assault punishment enough for them, and now so direct their ways as shall seem to him best, "whereby we may nowe becom his souldiers, who hitherto have called upon his name with nothing but swering." Begs him, if any flying tales come to his ear without his advertisement, to assure himself that they are either false or of no moment. As for Doctor Martin's foolish prating, he may consider all that he says to be spoken in the cup.

[Postscript.]—They are so troubled with conveying the money into Scotland, it being old money, that they are fain to send it by sea, which, as Cecil may judge, is somewhat dangerous. Sir Richard Lee sends herewith a "Platte" of Leith to her Majesty. He is worthy of some letter of thanks for his pains in going thither, being not so well able to ride as he could have wished him to be.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 23. Haynes, p. 306. *In extenso.* *Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

707. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, May 17.—As it appears to him and to others that the Queen's service in Scotland has not been so well furthered as it might have been by reason of * [Sir James Croft], and the importance of her service exceeding any such man's credit, he is upon respect of his entry into Scotland or on any better pretence to send for him to Berwick and there stay him, pretending to give him the charge thereof yet using the Queen's letter sent herewith directed to him, to address him by the same to the Queen, and appoint in his place the Earl of Westmoreland or Lord Evers.

If Norfolk sees cause to forbear proceeding in this manner, he is to certify his opinion with all speed. As for all other things she refers him to Sir Peter Carew and Sir Henry Percy.

[Postscript.]—If he does not mistrust any danger to her service in Scotland by forbearing his revocation, she would be content it were forborne till he (Norfolk) advertised her.

Endorsed:—17 May 1560.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 311. *In extenso.*]

708. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, May 18.—Has received his gentle letter of the 13th of this present, and is much beholden to him for that ill tongues, or rather malicious letters, cannot make him find further fault in him than he has deserved. By this time he hopes he is more fully instructed of the truth than he was by Mr. Kennynghall's instructions or messages. Will pray for his enemies and wish that their doings had been better and more circumspect.

Has this day written to Lord Grey, putting him in all the comfort he can, who, in his opinion, is no way to be blamed, "except yt be for that he hath not his wytts, and memorie faileth hym." As long as the Queen's service continueth, there shall be no quarrel made to any body for him whatsoever occasion be given him. Has also written to the Lords of the Congregation of her Majesty's forwardness for the revenge of this last mishap, and also of the great power that she intends to relieve them withal, besides money and all kinds of munitions. Has also written of his own going in, as he was required.

---

* Blank in the original.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 23. Haynes, p. 311. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

709. ACQUITTANCE given to MERCHANTS OF DIEPPE.

1560, May 18.—Acquittance given by Walter Dobbes, of Amsterdam, to Antoine Lerouge and Nicolas de Candecoste, merchants of Dieppe. *French.* *½ p.*

710. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1560], May 19.—Has received this morning her Majesty's letters and theirs of the 15th of this month, with a most friendly letter of the Lords, for which he must account himself most bounden unto the same. Her Majesty's letters contain divers points; first, as to the number of men required for the accomplishment of the enterprise; secondly, as to his going, for a time or longer, as should seem to him best; thirdly, that he should do what he could for the better contenting of Lord Grey, for fear he should take his coming in turn to his own dishonour; lastly, her Majesty wishes to be advertised how the great numbers, which have been levied within his Lieutenancy, have been disposed of.

In answer to the first, has thought it good plainly to declare unto their Lordships "a yonge man's opynyon;" which is, that when their three thousand men are come out of the south parts, and three thousand are levied here in his Lieutenancy, they, with those that are left at the camp, will not amount to so many men, or very few more, than entered with Lord Grey at his going in.

What with deaths, hurts, sickness, passports, and with deceiving her Majesty, there is less now than her Majesty paid for, at the army's going out of Berwick, by well nigh five thousand men. The "pilling and polling" of her Majesty will, however, let no true muster be made. Begs them for God's sake to consider the weight of this cause, and to consider how near it would touch the realm if there should chance another repulse.

The French have taken too good a heart now "to be feared with bruts;" there is no way now to abash them but with power.

To the second point, as to his going in; hopes her Majesty will believe that whatever her Highness pleaseth to command him, he will either do, "or els not be in cause to say why he did yt not;" nevertheless, hopes she will not have him go but with a sufficient number of men and all other things necessary, and also so accompanied that the lack of his young years may be supplied with both wise, honourable, and grave counsel. And as her Majesty leaves it to his discretion either to tarry there or to come away again when things are set in order, states that he will rather be torn by wild horses than after he had once showed his face there, he will return, leaving his countrymen there to live and die under his charge.

As for comforting Lord Grey, both has done so and will continue so to do, as by the copies of his letters will always appear.

For the numbers of men levied in his Lieutenancy, will by his next pacquet send divided how, when, and upon what consideration they have been levied.—From Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book,* fol. 23d. Haynes, p. 312. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

711. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, May 19.—Sends herewith a letter from Lord Grey to himself and two from the Laird of Lydington, one addressed to himself and one to Cecil, with certain copies of Chaperon's commission and instructions. Lest Cecil should think that he has not done his part in fulfilling her Majesty's passport when he finds Chaperon stayed and his packet from the French King to the Dowager broken up, will tell him what message he sent to Lord Grey, as to his conduct in this case, by Mr. Leeke, under whose safe conduct Chaperon was sent unto him. First, he showed him how he came under the Queen's Majesty's protection; therefore, if the Lords of the Congregation would so agree, that he might deliver the letters and commission to the Queen Dowager; if they suspected the person, then that they would suffer some of the Dowager's folks to receive the packet at his hand, without speaking with the messenger; if these two offers were not liked, he then required that he might be sent to him as he went in, thinking her Majesty by these means to be sufficiently discharged in honour, without any hurt either to the Scots or to themselves by his going in.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book,* fol. 24. Haynes, p. 313. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

712. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, May 22.—Has written these few lines to assure him that there is no news of any great importance. Sends a note of the Admiral's wants. There was great shot heard from Leith yesternight. Thinks he will have some news to send concerning the same shortly.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book,* fol. 24d.]

713. The EARL OF ARRAN to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 23.—Though it pleased not God that the last enterprise against Leith had the success hoped for, yet their minds are not dejected, &c. Though the Queen's charges have been marvellously great, yet the end will redound to her honour. They have no mistrust of the continuance of Cecil's good will, and cannot think how much it may redound to God's glory and the weal of both realms to have them united in one. Beseeches the enclosed may come to Her Majesty's hands. "Spare not to speak, though above my deserving. I will not fail in my endeavour to pass any good report ye shall make of me, nor be unmindful, when time shall be, of any pleasure ye shew me."—From the camp foranent Leith, May 23, 1560.

Original. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 314. *In extenso.*]

714. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, May 23.—Although he is not able to write of such certain news as he would wish, has thought it good to make Cecil privy to all that occurs there. There were certain Englishmen, who about three weeks or a month since were taken prisoners at Dunbar, and who, returning hither for three or four days, "upon their word" declared that the French had a Platt of Hartlepool, where they intended to land some men and to fortify the place, which being done, they hoped "to make Yorke the bounds of Ingland." This came by an Italian who is the fortifier at Dunbar. If he knew her Majesty's pleasure he "might chaunce to entice that Italian hither." He seemeth to bear great good will to this realm, and saith that before this time he hath offered his services hither. The Lord Hume hath taxed those in that March that are not able to serve, and the others he hath commanded to be ready at an hour's warning. No man yet can tell what he meaneth to do, but they look rather for ill than good. His cousin Percy came to him yesterday, who, he perceives by Her Majesty's letters, hath so plainly executed his instructions that he (Norfolk) may now think himself fully discharged of his duty.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 24d. Haynes, p. 314. *In extenso.*]

715. LORD GREY to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, May 23.—He intercepted a messenger last night passing between the Queen Dowager and Leith with the cipher inclosed. The messenger confesses that fires should have been made by them of the town for certain special signification of matter of importance. Begs it may be deciphered.—At the camp, 23 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 315. *In extenso.*]

716. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 24.—Sends letters received from the camp, together with a cipher that came out of Leith. As to the great shot heard at Leith the 21st, which he wrote of, it seems 400 or 500 French issued out at their postern next the church and made towards Wauhan's fort. No man of war could judge their intent. The ordnance of both forts issuing, and they between both, divided them twice or thrice. The English went to them, skirmished an hour, and returned with two slain and two hurt. It is thought there were divers French hurt, besides 12 or 14 slain. They say Martygues is hurt in the thigh ; but after so many bruits thereof, the writer believes none. He has sent Winter to understand the state of Inchkeith, and to discharge the Newcastle and Hull ships.—From Berwick, 24 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 316. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

717. The EARL OF MORTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 24.—Doubts not but that Cecil has sufficiently understood by Lethington's report what mind the writer has borne to the common cause, and what moved him to stay from declaring himself before the entry of the Queen's army. The French being masters of the field where his lands lay, he might as well have given up his men to their fury. He stayed while the treaty was dissolved, and then, before the assault, when power was required, joined his force with the rest. Would that her Majesty had that opinion of him that no one of that nation more esteems her liberal support granted to that afflicted realm, &c. Begs that by Cecil's means the Queen may understand his affection to do her service.—Camp before Leith, 24 May 1560.

Sealed. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 315. *In extenso.*]

718. THOS. RANDOLPH to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1560, May 24.—The Lords here receive no small comfort of his (Norfolk's) letters and greatly desire his presence. Such as joined the cause remain one; his presence would draw many that yet lie back. What has been written of the Earl of Huntley agrees with his doings; he seeks to be Lieutenant of the North, where his country is. There is no likelihood of it. He desires 12 days' leave; he came so late men doubt how soon he will return. His presence can be ill-spared, though the common cause is little furthered by any doings of his. Captain Chapron's entertainment in the Duke's house is very honest, and he is not discontented to abide the Lords' resolution. There is no great access to him, &c. His abode will not be very long, as men are ill-disposed to have further talk of the matter.—From the Camp, 24th May, 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 316. *In extenso.*]

719. THOS. RANDOLPH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 24.—Encloses letters from Lethington. Has no news. In a P.S. adds that it is determined that Lord St. John shall shortly be with Cecil. His advice therein is greatly desired; till it arrives the writer will do what he can to stay Lord St. John. The Lords are greatly encouraged by the Duke's letters of the Queen's determination to support them, and Sir Peter Carew's declaration. — From the camp, 24 May 1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 317. *In extenso.*]

720. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 27.—Perceives he has resolved upon a sure ground, viz., to send him (Norfolk) into Scotland with a sufficient number of men; also upon a new treaty whereof he (Cecil) and Wooton are Commissioners, which name of treaty, although dilatory handling hath made it odious, yet because Cecil's true and faithful zeal to bring it to good effect is so well known, is now most wished for, because Cecil is to be the agent therein. Hopes howsoever the treaty speed Cecil will not forthink this journey. "Here is no amendment at the camp, but *omnia in pejora se convertunt.* Money overthroweth men's wits. I hope at my entry to do some good, for my letters be now regarded but as papers. Capel, Lord Grey's director, is made captain of 500 footmen. The hour is to come that ever he shewed 100 since going into the field."—From Berwick, 27 May 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 318. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

Endorsed by Cecil:—To S^r^ W^m^ Petre.

Sir,

I opened this packet and find Mr. Carew's letter lacking, whereof my Lord of Norfolk makes mention, so that I think it is in some other packet directed to the Queen's Majesty.

Yours ever,

W. CECIL.

721. Sir Peter Carew to the Queen. [*See* No. 703, 15 May 1560, "Memorial of things to be inquired into, &c."]

1560, May 28.—1. It is supposed that there remain in Leith above 2,300 good soldiers, whereof 200 have served as captain, lieutenant, or ensign; and 2,000 people besides.

2. The soldiers have had neither flesh nor drink but water these three weeks: bread and salt salmon are their best supplies, apportioned thus: 16 oz. of bread for a man a day, and a salmon among six a week. He cannot see how they should be relieved but by boat in some stormy night.

3. The strongest part of the town is from Vaughan's fort to the sea, the weakest the citadel, a mass of earth cast up without any scourdish in it; the mine is not likely to do any good, the ground being so hard.

4. The causes why the assault took not effect were the insufficient breaches, ladders not long enough by two yards, lack of arquebusiers in the English trenches, the men put out at the battery with ill instructions, &c.

5. By note from the treasurer's book it appears that with the new supply of 900 footmen brought by Sir Francis Leeke since the assault, and 500 Scots, the Queen is more charged at present than at the first entrance of the army. Though charged with 8,813 footmen there are not 5,000 serving in the camp, whereby he gathers that the Queen is marvellously robbed.

6. About 120, whereof a third were Scots, were slain at the assault.

7. All agree that battery prevaileth not, and that the only way to win is by sap or famine.

8. As to who directed the batteries the Master of the Ordnance saith he was directed by the General.

9. Winter saith the Queen's Council know better than he what need for the ships of the North, but thinks they may be well spared, for the which the Duke of Norfolk taketh order immediately.

10. He has comforted all with the assurance of aid.

11. Has spoken to the Duke of Norfolk and the other officers to see everything in readiness.

12. The Lords of Scotland despair not, but think themselves most bounden to the Queen, and sent after his departure from the camp desiring him to be means for hastening Norfolk's going into Scotland.

If it please the Queen to confer with Mr. Secretary herein who hath a plat of the town, her Majesty will better understand what is written.—From Berwick, 28 May 1560.

8 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 345. *In extenso.*] *Enclosing certificate following:—*

1560, May 25.—*Certificate of Valentine Browne of the number of horsemen and footmen in the army in Scotland in the Queen's service.*

Horse, 1,990. *Foot*, 8,813.
Pioneers, Gunners, and Carters, 1,663.

making a total of 12,466, *including the sick and wounded, with note that although pay is required for this number yet not above* 7,600 *can appear at any time; and that the monthly charge of the whole army is* 20,000*l.*

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 348. *In extenso.*]

722. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 28.—Sir Peter Carew's packet sent herewith answers all things committed to his charge. He (Norfolk) has sent for Sir Jas. Croft, whom he minds to stay till Cecil's coming, having things to show Cecil touching him which will cause the Queen to take vigilant care how she trusteth. Perceives the Queen thinks he (Norfolk) has forgotten his promise in seeing her Majesty no trulier answered of her musters. Has laboured to redress the mischief, but what help can be found when Lord Grey will suffer no musters to be taken. If he goes into Scotland it shall be seen whether he (Norfolk) will suffer the Queen to be so deceived. His countrymen not being sufficiently cunning with shot he thinks London might furnish five or six hundred arquebusiers.—From Berwick, 28 May 1560.

P.S.—He would fain have Carew with Cecil before his setting out. That he may better know how unfruitful is the service of horsemen in the camp, he has sent for Sir George Howard, whom Cecil will find there with him.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 318. *In extenso.* A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25.]

723. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, May 30.—That Cecil may not think his journey long, he scribbles of "occurrents." Hears from the camp the penury of victual the French are in groweth most manifest. They could be content to be rid of their women and children, but by the grace of God that shall not be suffered. At the assault the women did the English much woe; they will now recompense them by eating up the victual. God send them such scarcity as to prevent the treaty. Nothing is more to be desired than the new supply of men, money, and ammunition. Lord Grey doubts what the French will enterprise on his few numbers if driven to desperation.—From Berwick, 30 May 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 319. *In extenso.*] A copy is in the *D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25d.

724. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, May 31.—Is in Royston, in no apparent doubt of health, yet by foulness of weather afraid to ride to Huntingdon till to-morrow. Sends letters from the Duke of Norfolk and Sir P. Carew for the Queen, &c.

Original. Holograph. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 319. *In extenso.*]

725. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, June 2.—Is at his house at Burleigh, rubbing on between health and sickness, yet his heart serving him to get the mastery. From letter inclosed sees it necessary that the Lord Treasurer be called on to dispatch money. If need be to encourage men to fight, money must serve; if by peace they return it may not be spared to cass the bands. Marvels the ships had not arrived in the Frith; beseeches Petre to inquire of Bromfield, Lieutenant of the ordnance, whether from his observations since their departure they might be there by this time; also to speak with Mr. Treasurer to quicken the Lord Treasurer, and to trust, as St. Thomas did, with proof that money is sent down in deed. Sends his wife word he has his health very well. Departs in the morning. Trusts to be at Newcastle by the 6th or 7th.

"This 2nd of June, the day of comfort by the imparting to us all of the Holy Ghost, 1560."

Original. Holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 320. *In extenso.*]

726. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the QUEEN.

1560, June 2.—Reminds her Majesty that before his departure she willed him, when any matter of weight occurred which was not meet to be made common, to write to her his opinion thereon; and also that she showed him how she put her whole confidence in him to see the numbers of her men fully furnished according to her Highness's charge and pay. In consideration of which he has sought all the means he could to fulfil the trust committed unto him, assuring her Majesty that the abominable robbery of the garrison of Berwick hath infected the country bands. Her Majesty's garrison was first encouraged to robbery by the insatiable "pilling and pollinge" of her captain, Sir James Crofts, who has used himself so suspiciously in this her Majesty's last service (as he partly advertised her Highness by his cousin Percy), that having the choice put to him, he could do no other but deliver him her Majesty's letters for his repair to the court. If his "disordynatt doings" escape unpunished, let her Majesty ever think hereafter rather to be worse served than better. Three things can be tried to his face; first, that since his going into Scotland he hath gone about by all means to discourage her Majesty's friends there, and, however he was affected at the first, he never found him otherwise than opposed to these her Majesty's proceedings. Secondly, as it is to be tried by all those that were in the field, at the day of the assault he did wholly neglect his duty and the charge committed unto him. Thirdly, his manifest deceiving of her Majesty, which, considering the great disorder arisen thereby, he does not consider the least of his ill doings. All these are to be tried to his face, besides many other "greate presumptions of greter matters," which whensoever her Majesty shall command he will declare unto any one whom she shall appoint. As he himself is lying in the town here till the new supplies do arrive, has forborne to appoint any other captain for the same till he learns her Majesty's further pleasure. In his opinion "neither my Lord of Westmoreland nor my Lord Eures is meet for the same, nor any nobleman here in the north, except it be my Lord Wharton." Begs therefore to be advertised with speed to whom he shall commit the charge.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 25d. Haynes, p. 320. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Foreign.*]

727. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, June 4.—Letters to the Queen, &c. He means this night to lodge at Doncaster and trusts to lie on Friday at Newcastle. Whether the rainy weather continue there he knows not, but where he writes the trouble is dust; if any lack, it is of rain, yet no desire of it. Perceives great lack of a bishop of York; thinks if Petre would move the Queen she would pass the congé d'élire for Dr. Maye; the sooner the better. Any letters to Cecil from Gresham and Throckmorton, after the contents have answered the Queen's service, are to be sent down to him. Recommendations to Lord Marquis, Lord Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Treasurer.

Let one of his men repair with knowledge to Lady Cecil of his health. —From Scrooby, 4th June 1560.

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 323. *In extenso.*]

728. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 4.—Yesternight arrived here Lord Ruthen, "a man very well estymed with the Lords of the Congregation," having commission from them to confer with him as to a suitable place for the French to be permitted to come to treat in. The Lords put the appointment of the place, and their own lives, entirely in her Majesty's hands; nevertheless, they would be glad if it stood with her Majesty's pleasure that they should come no nigher to Scotland nor to the Borders than Newcastle, alleging divers annoyances that come unto them by the Bishop of Valence's entry. First, they say, that the Bishop delivered a sum of money in French crowns unto the Dowager, whereby their enemies, as they think, have been somewhat heartened. Secondly, they are afraid that it should withhold the neutrals from being plain partakers, the Dowager having already sent unto them "promysing them great montagnes," if they withhold themselves from the congregation till it may be seen what point the treaty will fall to. Thirdly, they have advertisements that there would be divers skilled men as "captains and fortifiers" in their train, passing as though they were their men. Begs Cecil to consider these things, and to let him have some speedy answer herein. If the footmen were come would hope to "ease the French of their paine," for, once before Leith with a greater power, it would be ours "eyther perforce, or els by rendring"; they made a resolution that plainly, if they should of necessity yield they would trust rather to Winter's courtesy than to Lord Grey's. They are afraid of revengement, and yet he sees not how they can be made prisoners, the Queen's proclamation being as it is. The hope of this gain one way and "greate swetenes that cometh by polling the Quene's Majestie" the other, would make some to wish the countinuance of this "brute lyff." So that the Queen's Majesty and this Realm were delivered with honour and good success in their enterprises, and he himself at home at Kennynghall, he cares not in what other country they had their fill thereof. Hopes shortly to decipher unto Cecil by mouth a great many other matters whereof he will think strange. "The Bell-Wether of all myschyff" will meet with Cecil by the way, whose company he is sure Cecil cannot miss even for half a score miles. "I never had so muche adoo as to use temperaunce with hym; he saw I did no wey like his doings, nor greatly his companye; and I could never be rydd of his inquysytiff hed." Hears that to some points he will plead ignorance. Is very sorry to hear of Cecil's "unstedfast helthe," which he hopes God will now maintain, considering the necessity for his help and service.

[Postscript.] Hopes Cecil and his "Uncle Wotton" will take his house at Newcastle.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 26. Haynes, p. 321. *In extenso. Orig. in State Papers, Scotland.*]

729. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 5.—The French lie this night at Durham; Cecil at Boroughbridge, and will be at Newcastle on Friday. Lord Ruthen is sent from the Scots to Berwick, and will, he thinks, come to Newcastle. Understands this bruit of treaty perplexes the Lords of Scotland. Must see some remedy, or the French will practice. Is marvellously troubled, understanding that the train of M. de Randan is almost all captains and engineers, who mean to be occupied both at Berwick and in Scotland, to enter Leith, if they can; but for their safe conduct they should not depart from Newcastle. "We will prove if the Scots may take exception to them for their offensive qualities," &c. "And so I end full weary."—5th June 1560.

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 323. *In extenso.*]

730. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 6.—At two p.m. Cecil received the letters and the book of the Queen's answers to the French ambassador's protestation, which, on reading, he finds faultily printed. Returns it to be immediately corrected, the printer to be admonished thereof, and to correct, as he may, all the rest. Has no leisure to reply to the earnest and friendly letters of Mr. Treasurer and Lord Robert, the day scantily serving him to go to Darnton to bed. The treasure mentioned by the Lord Treasurer was the 12,000*l.* well known to be sent before Cecil left, but Cecil's meaning was to hasten away the rest, as what is come will not pay the debt of May. Hears of great lack at Leith. Thanks God his health amends, and wishes the rest of the journey finished to the weal of the realm on condition he lacked his health or his life.—Northallerton, 6 June, hora, 3 p.m.

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 324. *In extenso.*]

731. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 7.—I received with a letter from Mr. Secretary by the way of Flanders the others in a French cipher, which, being deciphered by Sommer, I sent presently by bearer to the Q. Pray advertise Mr. Secretary and Mr. Wotton thereof, and of the discourse contained therein, and send this my letter directed to Mr. Secretary with speed.—Blois, 7 June, 1560.

Part cipher, deciphered. ½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

732. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Nicholas Wotton to the Privy Council.

1560, June 8.—They have spent this afternoon in talk with these Frenchmen and entered into many matters. Randan affirms precisely he may not treat of any matter of Scotland without speech with the Dowager. Much has been said, nothing resolved.

They perceive the Dowager is in great peril. The town makes some appearance of lack of victual; but they fear the lack comes not near the soldiers, but the superfluous people. Cecil means, for divers respects, as it were by stealth to meet to-morrow night the Duke of Norfolk at Alnwick; and returning on Monday morning they will conclude with the French for their going or tarrying.—Newcastle, 8 June (in the night) 1560.

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 324. *In extenso.*]

733. Sir Wm. Cecil and Nicholas Wotton to the Privy Council.

1560, June 11.—1. The writers have to do with men who leave no way unsought for their purpose. The Queen's letter will show that now they are all going into Scotland, two reasons chiefly moving them; one, the danger of the Queen's life and the discourage in the town will rather provoke the Ambassadors to be more ready to accord; the other, because they see that without being nigh they will not without loss of much time come to an end. They trust to be in Edinburgh on Saturday, and on Sunday afternoon and Monday forenoon to enter into substantial talk. The supply of southern men comes very slowly, although marvellously chargeable to the people by new devices, &c. They look hourly to hear of the state of the Dowager; on Saturday they hear she was speechless. The town is reported very destitute of victuals, but they have suspicion to the contrary. It is true D'Oysel offered Sir Henry Percy to have some communication, being afraid of Grey's cruelty. They thank their Lordships for imparting to them Lord Montague's letters with their opinions thereupon. They think it were well to let the Catholic King's ministers understand that they have entered into a fair way towards accord, and that they find things not so hard to accord as was doubted upon; by this means it shall be reason that the King of Spain be neither at cost of sending ships nor at pain to name umpires.—Newcastle, 11 June 1560.

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 325. *In extenso.*]

1560, June 11.—2. Duplicate of above in Wotton's hand with postscript by Cecil:—

Their Lordships will perceive by Norfolk's letter what he is advertised of the Dowager's death. Hereupon will follow sundry alterations. If the French will return now without following their commission, although they will provoke them to continue, what shall they do? What if they require the presence of some of their colleagues in the town. This the writers will not allow without their Lordships' order. If they require the assistance of other Scotchmen, that were French, which they think not unreasonable, although they think none will be so bold, what shall they do? Of these things they beseech their Lordships to think and advertise them of the Queen's pleasure.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 325. *In extenso.*]

734. The LORDS OF THE COUNCIL to SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON.

[1560, June 11 or 12.]—Send copy of the letters received out of Spain from Viscount Montague and Sir Thomas Chamberlain, ambassadors there. Two points seem to be of special consideration in the same; the one, the indirect dealing on the part of the Bishop of Aquila; the other, that the French King is content the King of Spain shall name umpires for the compounding of the differences between the Queen's Majesty and him. For the first point, it is meant the Bishop shall be talked withal here; and, for the second, it is thought good to be passed over in silence. Send an article of a letter from Mr. Gresham, together with an abstract of certain intelligences sent from Shirley, whereby they may perceive the preparations in France.—*Undated.*

Draft corrected. 1½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 385–387. *In extenso.*]

735. SIR THOS. PARRY and SIR WM. PETRE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, June 12.—The Queen on some occasions at this time ministered by the French reminds Cecil specially of two things. First, that in treating with the French Commissioners touching the great injuries done her by the usurpation of the titles and arms of her realms, &c., he not only provide for the leaving thereof, so as it be no more used, but that, as their doings in this matter are openly published to the world, some satisfaction may follow by the French King's Queen, whereby the Queen's just title and right may appear to the world by public demonstration, &c.

Secondly. As to the article of reservation in the last treaty with France, and that touching any innovation on either side during 8 years, albeit both articles (where good meaning is) are reasonable and good for both parties, yet as the French in those and all other their promises do serve the time, and, contrary to good faith, pretend matters for their purpose, when they list, the Queen would be glad if in this treaty (wherein she knows Cecil will provide for confirmation of the other) he will obtain a fuller declaration and provide as much as may be by covenant for this. The French now excuse their use of the Queen's titles and arms as no innovation, considering the same was begun to be used by them before the date of that treaty, which is contrary to its true meaning and all good reason. Cecil is to provide a remedy for this the best he may.—Greenwich, 12 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 326. *In extenso.*]

[736. THE PRIVY COUNCIL to SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON.]

[1560, June 14.]—Have received their letters of the 8th inst. Forward certain letters and intelligences out of France received from Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. Draw attention to a supposed scheme—gathered from these letters—for the escape to Edinburgh Castle of some of the chiefest persons within Leith. Desire them to bring to the knowledge of the Duke of Norfolk that of late two principal persons escaped by sea out of Leith into France, so that warning may be given to Mr. Winter.—*Undated.*

Draft. 2¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 388, 389. *In extenso.*]

737. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, June 15.—Is so traversed by this French Bishop that they can make no certainty of their proceedings. All yesterday was spent in articles touching their entry, their manner of treaty, the abstinence of wars, and so agreed that the writers determined to take their journey this morning. Yesternight the French forbare signing them upon cavillations, and gave hope they would finish them by 4 o'clock this morning, and now it is 6, and they [Cecil and Wotton] cannot speak with them, they excusing themselves by long sleep. They are in contention about a word, wherein he means to have the victory, or else not depart this day. Here is such abominable robberies in the camp by the old captains, that it would weary any Prince to have victory with their service; commonly they lack not only a half part, but three parts, and also infect the country captains. It has been no small fault of Sir J. C., who is now there, to give example and nourish them therein. His faults in that part are too evident in this town. If they depart this day, they will write to-morrow from Haddington.—Berwick, 15 June, 1560.

Endorsed:—"At length we are agreed upon our articles, whereof we cannot send you the copy."

Cecil's holograph. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 326. *In extenso.*]

738. The BISHOP OF VALENCE and M. DE RANDAN to the [BISHOP OF AMIENS] and others.

1560, June 17.—The King, desiring to put an end to the differences between his Majesty and the Queen of England, has sent us with an authority in which you are named, to treat in the matter. It has, however, been pointed out that the rules of warfare would be contravened in allowing the besieged to hold communication with those who have the means of aiding them. Thereupon it has been proposed that M. d'Amiens should be allowed to come out conditionally. But this point not having been gained, they have arranged to proceed to negotiations, and have proposed a suspension of arms till Saturday evening. Trusts this will meet with their approval.—Edinburgh (Lislebourg), 17 June 1560.

Endorsed:—Copy of the letter sent with the articles of suspension of arms to Leith by the Bishop of Valence and Mons. de Randan.

French. 1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 390–391. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1560, No. 204.]

739. ARTICLES agreed upon by the COMMISSIONERS of both parties in the presence of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1560, June 17.]—1. The treaty of peace to be made in Edinburgh.

2. The time to be prolonged beyond Saturday, if necessary.

3. There is to be a suspension of arms from Monday, the 17th inst., to Saturday next, 8 p.m.

4. During the said suspension, no hostile act to be done against Leith, Inch Keith, or Dunbar.

5. The besieged not to issue out beyond certain points; and no provisions to be supplied to them.

6. Those of the camp of the English and Scots not to approach nearer to Leith than usual. If the negotiation fail, the suspension to terminate.

7. Safe conduct for the French Commissioners; the said Commissioners only to bring 1,000 crowns for the two, and the gentlemen of their suite 500 crowns.

8. The French Commissioners promise not to negotiate with French or Scotch during their stay in Edinburgh.

9. Those in the train of M. de Randan and the Bp. of Valence not to leave their lodgings without the consent of those deputed to accompany them.

10. It shall be permitted to the Commissioners of France to communicate with the Archbishop of St. Andrew's, the Scottish Secretary, or the Justice Clerk.

11. The French Commissioners may demand and retain the cipher of the King and Queen, left by the Queen Regent in the hands of her secretary; and, if it be lost, the secretary shall decipher for them.

12. The French Commissioners may send to comfort the French ladies who attended on the said Queen Regent.

13. The Commissioners of both parties agree to observe these articles.

14. The Duke of Norfolk assures the safety of the Commissioners and their company, coming and going, and during their stay at Edinburgh, provided the above articles are duly observed.—*Undated.*

Copy. French. 3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 392–395. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Scotland, Elizabeth, Vol. IV., No. 13.]

740. ARMS and STYLE of ENGLAND.

1560, June 19.—"Answer to the demand that the Commissioners of England made for a recompense, which they pretend the Queen our Sovereign ought to make, for that she hath borne the title and armories of England against the will of the Queen their mistress." (*From heading*).—Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

Signed:—Monluc. E. de Valence. Randan.

French. 1½ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 396–398. *In extenso.* *See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1560, No. 210.]

Translation of the preceding.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol I., pp. 399–401. *In extenso.*]

741. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, June 19.—Thanks him for his advertisements and wishes him better hope of good success in his treaty.

Is glad that Cecil finds, with his own eyes and ears, that his report of the state of affairs was true. Was sure though, that, although there would be great working for the covering of faults, the truth would be known at last.

There is no man of whom any account is to be made but of Mr. Sadleir, for council matters, and of Mr. Randall for warlike affairs. There is time enough, if Cecil would write unto the Court, to have the Lord Wharton placed there by her Majesty's direction, which, in his opinion, would prevent all misfortunes that might fall. Hopes that whatever his rash head writes on the sudden, Cecil will moderate according to his good consideration. It is impossible for him to leave the town before the money arrives; their arms are also not arrived from Newcastle. Sends a packet which has just arrived from the Court. With regard to the passing of the Scottishmen, can give no straiter commandment for the prevention of such escapings than he has already done, wherefore he hopes he will be holden excused. From Berwick.

P.S.—Had forgotten to write the Berwick news, which is that Mr. Crofts should be here within two or three days at the furthest. If that were true they need not study for the appointment of a new captain.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27.]

742. SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

1560, June 19.—Furnishing a long and detailed account of their proceedings in connexion with the French King's ambassadors from the 11th inst., the date of the death of the Queen Dowager. Concerning the town of Leith, they perceive the necessity of their victuals is not such as hath been reported. "They have daily, beside their store, help, by taking of fresh salmon, plaice, and other sea fish, both within their town and without. They occupy freely in the sea before their town two boats and two nets. They have of late been content to send victuals to Inchkeith, which argueth no extreme necessity. Indeed they have, like wise men of war, made hard proportions to their base soldiers, and have driven the vulgar people to extremity, to seek their living by cockles and other shell-fish upon the sea sands. As for Inchkeith it is now of late well re-victualled, and so is Dunbar."

Ask for instructions on the following points:—(1.) Whether the Queen will stand so earnestly upon satisfaction that, without the same obtained, they shall break, and put the matter to the Duke of Norfolk; and what recompense shall be required. (2.) If they give order to retire the Queen's army and navy, whither they shall be directed, and how many shall remain at Berwick. (3.) What they shall do with the prisoners taken on both sides.

Beseech her Majesty to consider the last article of the French ambassadors, as to ceasing from preparation on both parts.—Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

Signed. 6 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 401–411. *In extenso.*]

743. SIR WM. CECIL and DR. NICHOLAS WOTTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1560, June 19.—The travails and debates of the writers with these Frenchmen are not much less than theirs of the camp with the French besieged. "We can get nothing but with racking and straining, and we have it in words they always will steal it away in penning and writing." By the writers' letters to the Queen, and by the copies of certain articles passed between them for their entry and suspension of arms, and of the articles offered by the French, and not allowed by the writers, their Lordships shall perceive much of their proceedings. How these matters of Scotland will be accorded they know not; this afternoon they meet. On the one part this matter has so many crooked points in it to accord, considering they deal between a Prince and his subjects, and so subtle a nation, and on the other part the writers knew many causes there before their coming and perceive more in the army since to induce them to forbear a war. They cannot understand but that the nobility and gentry with the common people, do well conceive the fruit of amity betwixt these two realms, and are utterly bent against the French, so as the writers are forced to procure them favour and entertainment. They see that this Council of Scotland may be directed to do anything the Queen commands them; but how long that will endure, God knows.

In the matter of redress for usage of the style and arms, they see the French here rest only upon moderation thereof, that the dishonour of the French and their uncles do not so ensue, as they say the English "covet." Although their doings have deserved the same, the writers know not whether the Queen will have them fall into the war, rather than lack their wills in dishonouring them. When their Lordships have considered all things here, and if it seems meet, that they shall upon any advantages known to their Lordships rather break than conclude in that point, or in other like, they can easily do it. And for all doubts here in camp, if money be sent, and Norfolk comes in, there is no doubt but that the town shall be in his hands within 10 days, as Cecil plainly understands. Refer their Lordships to such advertisements as they have made to the Queen, and beseech a speedy and certain answer —Edinburgh, 19 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 327. *In extenso.*]

744. VISCOUNT MONTAGUE and SIR THOS. CHAMBERLAIN to the QUEEN.

1560, June 20.—They have this day dispatched Frances Picher, the Queen's post, with large declaration of their proceedings with the King and his ministers upon her letters. They are suddenly warned of the despatch of one this night to the French court and so are not able to put the duplicate of their former letter in cipher; they have thought meet to put the sum and effect thereof into this, touching the King's amity towards her and his good disposition to the compounding of these matters. First, by the conference had with the King and his ministers jointly, with other good intelligence, the writers inform the Queen that she ought neither at this time nor from henceforth, if it pleases her to accept him for her brother and friend, to fear the common enemy that has been, to whom these present quarrels compounded, he will always have an eye, both for her interest and surety and for his own. For more ample signification of his good will, he will send in three or four days Don John Pacheco, a gentleman of his chamber, unto the Queen with his advice how she should accept composition out of hand for avoiding greater inconvenience, without sticking at some points of small moment, as at the breach of the last league with the Scots and re-delivery of their hostages, which can neither now nor hereafter be any assurance; experience teaching sufficiently to know their fidelity in keeping promise which they never did. The King also would not have the Queen greatly to stand for this time at the keeping still of 300 or 400, or three or four ensigns of French soldiers at the most in Scotland, making strong capitulations upon this agreement in that behalf. The King understands it to be almost agreed upon for leaving of the Queen's arms and titles, suffering the Scots to be governed by their own laws from henceforth with forgiveness for the past, and the razing of Leith. The King advises that in this conclusion two special articles might be remembered with protestation; the one that whensoever the French King attempts to place a greater number of soldiers than are agreed upon, the Queen may seek to expulse the same and be not imputed to have violated the common peace; the other that for anything at this time done by her the French shall never impute her a breaker of the last league made at Cambray for restitution of Calais, meaning thereby to take advantage in that respect and break that covenant. If the French King condescends to the same in this conclusion, the King is of opinion that both the Queen and himself have the advantage if hereafter the French start again, as they are not to be trusted. The King and his ministers think it meet the Queen should bend herself to this composition. They hope Frances shall arrive well unto her and almost as soon as this.—Toledo, 20 June 1560.

Chiefly in cipher, deciphered. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 328. *In extenso.*]

745. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, June 20.—Their armour is arrived at last before the haven, and they hope to have it all the next tide. They use all the diligence they can to put themselves in readiness, and he fears nothing but the fewness of their number. The new reconciliation between the Laird of Liddington and Sir James Crofts seems to be very true, for, as he is credibly informed, the Lords of the Congregation and he did write to the Queen or some of the Council in his behalf. Prays him to send his nephew Fitzwilliams hitherward. Would there were many more such for the purpose.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27d.]

746. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, June 21.—The French and Scottish Commissioners had not met that afternoon to discuss the proposed treaty, in consequence of the time required by the latter for consultation and translation. Were to meet next morning. Expects to have something to write towards the evening. The hardest knot will be the league between England and Scotland. Great dislike of the French to it. Doubts how it will be maintained. Would gladly know the Queen's pleasure in the matter, their instructions being very general in this respect. A plainer explanation would greatly help, as the whole will hang on this point. Desires a declaration from the Queen whether they are to desist, unless a pact can be obtained wherein the nobility are mentioned, or if there shall not be an article for a mutual defence of the liberties of either realm. Hopes to obtain Sir W. Petre's assistance in this matter, though late.

[*Postscript.*] Sends an intercepted letter from a French secretary in the castle to the town. If Mr. Hampton can do nothing to it, it should be sent to Mr. Sommer, whom he wishes earnestly to have had with him. Desires that Mr. Hampton may take care to send these letters to Mr. Throckmorton.—Edinburgh, 21 June 1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 329. *In extenso.*]

747. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, June 21.—Cecil made a hard adventure when he sent him (Norfolk) his seal of arms. "It is ever ill trusting of an unthrift with such credyt." The more Cecil speaks of the "pale breach," it makes him think Lord Grey's direction to have been better than Sir Jas. Croft's execution. However the matter stands, if he had been in Croft's case he would never have made means to have been purged by strangers.

The matter looks very ill when his head can find no better means for his purgation than that part of their men were come but not all. Complains of the great lack of powder and other munitions.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 27d.]

748. SIR WM. PETRE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, June 22.—He will understand from the letters of Mr. Treasurer what has been done for the speedy sending of money to him. The sum will be a greater one than that required in his letters. No such letter as Cecil had written about, from himself and Mr. Wotton to the Lords of the Council, had been brought to Greenwich. The intelligence lately sent by Mr. Throckmorton had been since confirmed, both as regards the continuance or rather increase of the inward discord and division and of their unreadiness. Wherefore it has been agreed that about 2,000 men, who had been commanded to be at Portsmouth on the 28th of the month, should be stopped, but remain in readiness to start at one hour's notice. The order was intended to lessen the charges for victuals and pay, and would also serve for the then harvest time. Mr. Gresham had prolonged the payments in Flanders for six months, and was asking leave to come to England on the delivery of the bonds, which were all ready to be sent to him. The expectations of all depended on Cecil's doings, which he prayed might, with the Queen's honour, establish quietness.—Greenwich, 22 June 1560.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 330. *In extenso.*]

749. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 23.—Forwarding the enclosed documents and explaining the delay in sending them.—Berwick, 23 June, 1560.

Seal. ¼ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

Enclosures:—

1. *Abridgment of the replies made by the Deputies of the King and Queen. These were made by Commissioners of Mary Queen of Scots and her husband, and have reference to the Government of Scotland.—Dated by Cecil, 22 June.*

French. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 331. *In extenso.*]

2. *Demands of the Commissioners of Mary Queen of Scots and Francis II. with reference to the same subject.*

Cecil appends the following postscript:—

> "*23 Junii. Sence these articlees wer cōceaved, uppō talk this daye betwixt them, the cōtentes of these articlees be tēpered otherwise to yͤ cōmodite of Scotland.*
>
> "*To morrow shall this dayes treaty be putt in wryting so as by tewsdaye at night yͤ certenty I trust will appere.*
>
> "W. Cecill."

[*These enclosures are annotated by Cecil, and are marked,* "*To Sr Wm Petre.*"]

Endorsed by Cecil:—22 June 1560.

French. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 331, 332. *In extenso*; *the two enclosures being printed as one document.*]

750. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 23.—Expresses desire for further intelligence. States that the French and Scottish deputies had dined at his lodging, and had agreed upon most of the articles of the treaty. His presence is of great service as the Scottish lords give way, for his sake, where otherwise they would not. Uses no persuasion to them. Their consideration of the wish for peace, and their grateful spirit towards the English Queen. Shifts of the French deputies. Accommodating behaviour of Lord James [Stewart] and the Laird of Ledington. Will write further after the morrow. If he was sure that, supposing the French forces removed by agreement, they would either more slowly or quietly agree to other things, he could devise to remove them, and their own forces also, thereby lessening costs, and affording more leisure for the consideration of Scottish affairs, and a conclusion upon them; but he fears nothing will move the French to come to an agreement with them, save the apprehension they have of losing their men. Yet for the present is content to treat more quietly because the Duke of Norfolk is unable to get quite ready through want of money. Hopes that John Bynkes arrived on the Sunday. Desires that his wife may be informed he is in health. —Edinburgh, 23 June 1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 332. *In extenso.*]

751. [The Privy Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.]

[1560, June 24.]—"For answer to the Commissioners in the North." For the satisfaction or recompense for the title and arms, &c., shall be required:—

1. That the King and Queen of France shall forbear to use the said title and arms, and by proclamation forbid their subjects to use the same, as also the joining or quartering the arms of England with those of Scotland.

2. Any grants or writings wherein the title is mentioned, or with seals annexed containing the title and arms, to be corrected and newly made, written, and sealed.

3. All writings not so reformed within six months after the date of this treaty, to be void and of none effect.

4. Where the said title and arms have been graven, painted, or otherwise set up in sundry places in France and Scotland, the same to be by open proclamation commanded to be taken down or defaced within six months. (A marginal note states: "If this article being as much pressed as may be, may not be obtained, the same to be also referred to the order of the King of Spain.")

And for the further demands in satisfaction of the great wrongs done to the Queen, to require Calais, and 500,000 crowns.

If this be not obtainable, to reserve the order for the said recompense to a further treaty between the Queen's Commissioners and those of the French King and Queen; and if they agree not within 3 months from the date of this treaty, the order to be reserved to the K. of Spain. If it shall be agreed for the retire of the soldiers, 4,000 of the best appointed to remain at Berwick for the guard of that place, which shall be a good aid to the Lords of Scotland, to countenance and encourage them for the establishment of their state.

The French soldiers to be sent in the victuallers' or merchants' ships found in the Frith, Berwick, Newcastle, or Hull, and some may, if required, pass through this realm by land, so as they come not above 40 in one company, and unarmed, except with their swords and daggers. Hostages to be given for the surety of the ships of England. The prisoners on both sides to be set at liberty. "The last of the French articles is thought reasonable."*—*Undated.*

Draft. 2¼ *pp.*

752. The Queen to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, [June 24.]—Has received their letters of the 19th inst., together with such articles and copies of writings sent by the same. Notifies her resolution touching the points submitted for consideration, being the same in substance as contained in the letter of the Privy Council of this date, with the exception that the number of soldiers to remain at Berwick is altered to 2,000. Instructs them how to deal in the matter of the existing league between her and the Scots.—*Undated.*

Draft corrected. 8¼ *pp.* [Lodge I., pp. 412–417. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Scotland. Elizabeth, 1560. Vol. IV. No. 24; Calendar of Foreign Papers, No. 228.]

---

* This article was for the ceasing from preparation on both parts. *Lodge, Vol. I., p.* 415.

753. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, June 25.—Refers him to bearer for a report of the state of matters. These are nearing arrangement, "onely diffidence maketh strangnes." The trouble, and specially his, is chiefly with the Lords of Scotland. Finds some so deeply persuaded in the matter of religion that nothing can persuade them that may appear to hinder it. Great assistance given herein by the Laird of Ledington. Otherwise sees folly would hazard all. Thinks the afternoon will try the issue. The treaty cannot be fully concluded until he receives answer to John Bynkes' message from the court. Trusts to hear of him by Thursday night or Friday morning.—Edinburgh, 25 June 1560.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 333. *In extenso.*]

754. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, June 26.—I have received your letters, by which I take a good hope of peace. If it chance so happily, I would fain if I durst make a journey unknown thither, for I would be glad to see somewhat for my learning. We have no news except that Sir James Croft's men be gone towards London, as they say, to meet their master, who cometh down in great triumph, which if it be true, I will learn wit, not to be so hasty in such like cases again. And yet I thought a man could not have gone nigher a traitor and have missed than Sir J. Croft. I am plain with you as one of my chiefest friends; I cannot skill to dissemble. I pray God make him a good man.

P.S.—I pray you send me your opinion for my request of seeing Leith if things so chance.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28.]

Modern copy of the preceding.

755. Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir Wm. Petre.

1560, June 27.—Writes to inform him of the trouble that has arisen from the Queen's letters, last sent by John Bynkes. By these they were commanded to make a contract with the French for the substance of the league between the Queen and the Scots, but the French declined, saying they had no authority. After much altercation they offered a general clause to confirm all things in the said treaty relating to the preservation of liberty in either kingdom. Mr. Wotton would not agree to this, and so, notwithstanding all Cecil's indirect policy, the French will needs depart. Before this matter was pressed they were content to let alone the league, which he would have interpreted to have been a permission answerable to an article in the Queen's instructions, but Mr. Wotton doubted this, and feared to adventure. If the Queen's letter had left this affair to his discretion, he would rather have adventured it with those terms than have broken the agreement come to on all parts. But as ministers they had to act according to their instructions. Want of money hinders the getting ready of the army; this the French perceive, and therefore grow colder. Will write if he sees any thing better on the morrow. Thinks they will be forced to depart on Monday, as the French are offended at their safe-conduct not being procured on this date [*i.e.* the 27th].—Edinburgh, 27 June 1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 334. *In extenso.*]

756. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Duke of Norfolk.

1560, June 28.—Informs him of the arrival of John Bynkes. Had received intelligence from the town that Martigues was dead, and that the hope of peace kept the soldiers quiet. This hope encourages the French ambassadors to agree to certain points. Had that morning communicated to Lord Grey and the camp, and to the Lords of Scotland, that in consequence of letters received from the Queen they would probably break with the French. The Scots very glad at this, as also Lord Grey and certain captains. The soldiers discontented; they cursed Sir George Howard whom he had sent to spread the report of the probable rupture. Had caused certain papers to be shot into the town, which would make some stir there. Sends a copy. Does all this to lessen the French ambassador's hope of peace, and so bring them to better terms. Thinks the town might be forced to surrender, but then considers peace would not follow. Is averse to a war, as he knows, except on necessity. Hopes himself for peace, yet is content to spread another opinion in men's minds there. Trusts the duke will do the same where he is. Must wait before he can write more; begs him to give the news so far to the Court. The Treasurer must come to pay off their horsemen, and the cost of some victuals he (Cecil) has ordered for the ships, else they will not be able to return home.—Edinburgh, 28 June 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Begs him to excuse his lack of writing to the Court as he is overwhelmed with business. "My meaning is, not that contrary opinion were divulged either to France or to King Philip's ministers, but of peace, for staying of their purposes."

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 334. *In extenso.*] *Appended,*

> *Copy of a paper thrown into the town of Leith. Urging the inhabitants to give up* 50 *hostages to Lord Grey or to the English Ambassadors. Otherwise the Duke of Norfolk will revenge the blood they have caused to be shed. Advising them not to be deceived by the French promises of aid, as the troubles in that country will not let them bring assistance. A new army from England has arrived at Berwick, and is ready to march. They can surrender now with honour, as they have well sustained a long siege, and the promises of help made to them have so many times failed.*

Dated by Cecil :—28 June 1560.
French. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 335. *In extenso.*]

757. Account of the Treasurer of the Household.

1560, June 28.—Account of Sir Thomas Parry, Treasurer of the Household, for one year and seven months—28th November, 1 Eliz. (1558), to 28th June, 2 Eliz. (1560).

23 *pp.*

758. The Queen to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, June.—Instructions how to proceed with the French Commissioners as to the league* between England and the nobility of Scotland.

---

* Referring to the treaty concluded at Berwick, on the 17th of February preceding, between the Commissioners of the Congregation and the Duke of Norfolk.—*Lodge, Vol. I. p.* 416.

If they will agree to none of the ways suggested, so as to assure the Queen (beside their Prince's promise only) of the continuation of amity with the nobility of Scotland, and preservation of their reasonable liberty, they are to break off any further treaty. In such case they are to give early notification thereof to the Duke of Norfolk, that he may with all good speed proceed with the army to Leith. Doubts not they will have such foresight as the Lords of Scotland may remain in courage, and well understand that the Queen seeks chiefly their surety, and liberty of that realm.—June, 2 Eliz.

2 *pp*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 417–420. *In extenso.*]

Fair copy of the the preceding.
2 *pp*.

759. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 1.—Has received Cecil's letters, for which he thanks him and prays that an honourable peace may be the reward of his great pains. They do all they can, however, to set things in readiness, if the worst should befall. Prays him, for God's sake, if he thinks that war will follow, to write earnestly up for more money, or he fears they will not be able to keep the soldiers from mutiny.
[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28.]

760. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. N. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, July 1.—Express their regret at the failure of the negotiations for peace. State that, in accordance with the instructions they had received, they had pressed the French ambassadors to procure by proclamation the defacing of the Royal Style and Arms of England used in France, and to obtain, either the continuance of the treaty then existing between Elizabeth and the nobility of Scotland, or the substance thereof tending to the preservation of Scotland in liberty from conquest. The ambassadors refused. Were obliged to break off, and made semblance of leaving the country. Narrate at great length the history of the negotiations they still continued to make on the two points above mentioned, especially the latter. Describe the difficulties they had with the French ambassadors, and send copies of the articles proposed during the course of the negotiations. Managed to get all, except the article about the confirmation of the treaty referred to above. This absolutely necessary. Notify some of the dangers likely to arise from not obtaining such article. Are determined to return from Edinburgh. The Duke of Norfolk has been given notice to come there.—Edinburgh, 1 July, 1560.
Seal. 2¾ *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 335-338. *In extenso.*]

Appended:—
Copies of the articles referred to in the foregoing. These are in Latin (one being given also in French), and are annotated by Cecil.

3½ *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 338–340. *In extenso.*]

761. Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton to the Queen.

1560, July 2.—After the other letter had been sealed, they remained perplexed at having lost peace for want of only one article. Cecil's device to get an article agreed upon. It succeeds, by the insertion of a few fair words. The article agreed to by all parties. Will write out the treaty with all speed, and then set about removing the soldiers.—Edinburgh, 2 July 1560.

[*To the foregoing is appended a copy, in Latin, of the article referred to.* ½ *p.*]

Seal. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 341. *In extenso.*]

762. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, July 2.—He will see by their second letter to the Queen that matters have altered with them as the tide. They will now so proceed to make an end, that no fault shall be found, save in those that made the fault at first. If they make peace, asks him to procure leave for his making a long journey to the Court. States his intended route.—Edinburgh, 2 July 1560.

Seal. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 342. *In extenso.*]

Rough draft of preceding.

763. SIR HUGH PAULET to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1560, July 2.—Gives some details about the receipt of the customs at Jersey. Has been required to send his son Amyas to Guernsey for the execution of a Royal Commission addressed to him and others, directing them to make an inquiry into the lands and revenues in Guernsey given to the foundation of masses and obits with other things appertaining. Defers his son's going until he knows whether war or peace shall result from the negotiations in Scotland. Makes certain representations respecting the steps that should be taken for the defence of Jersey and Guernsey.—Jersey, 2 July 1560.

3⅔ *pp.*

764. The QUEEN to SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON.

1560, July 3.—Since her letters of the 24th June has received information which makes her hope of good success if she persists in her demand for recompense from the French King and Queen for using her arms and titles. If they have come to any agreement with the French ambassadors before the receipt of these letters they are to finish as they have begun. If not, they are to adhere to their former demand for recompense, and in the event of the ambassadors not acceding thereto to break off negotiations. In that case, they are also to refrain from making the offer for the order of the said recompense to the King of Spain, but to keep up the treaty with the French ambassadors until the receipt of further instructions from her. Has seen a note of the articles agreed upon, through Cecil and Wotton, by the Lords of Scotland and the said ambassadors. Likes the greater part, but not the desire of the Scottish Lords still to have their livings, &c., in France. States the dangers she fears likely to arise therefrom.—Greenwich, 3 July 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Since the above was written the French ambassador had called and asked for a passport for the Sieur de Bueill. Had thought his being sent into France by the French ambassadors in Scotland was to bring some resolution regarding the recompense asked by her. It appears not. Cannot see from their letters to her that the French had given them any answer. The Scots are liberally considered in their demands, yet she, in this important matter, is not so well attended to. Instruction to make further representation to the said ambassadors.

Original. 2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 342, 343. *In extenso.*]

Rough draft of preceding.

765. The Lord Admiral to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 3.—Was away when his letter arrived. Had short time to peruse it; shorter to answer it. The contents well liked by the Queen and Council. Trusts the conclusion to be arrived at may be as the letter purports, and hopes nothing may impede the desired end. Any obstacle thereto would be a matter of regret to him and others.—From the Court, 3 July 1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 344. *In extenso.*]

766. Sir Thos. Parry to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 3.—The Queen praises God for Cecil's health and prays for its continuance, &c. Sends arew's advertisements of the state of things at Leith that Cecil may consider thereof and confer for the reformation, &c. He is to keep them safe; also Browne's certificate. Lord Sussex is despatched, so shall Mr. Sydney be. Sussex goes in two days, Sydney on Monday. Lord Bedford went this day sevennight. As soon as the 300 arquebusiers appointed to come thither under Farnehind shall be taken up in London the Mayor shall be spoken with, &c., and musters taken and showed.

There are arrived at London divers pieces of velvets, besides a number of ells of crimson velvet. Begs to be advertised by the next post how to understand the one and the other, for keeping officers in good order. Lord Treasurer's letter, with many sendings for, came to the writer, and so to the Lords of the Council; another to the Queen.

Two Spaniards will come into those parts by request of the Bishop of Aquila. Cecil is to consider well lest they be practisers. The Lord Admiral is at last come to Portsmouth. God speed his return. Has not heard of Lady Cecil since Cecil's departure. It will please her to hear of Burleigh, but much more of Cecil's health. The Queen would have Cecil in any wise keep Carew's letters safe and secret.—At the Court, 3 July 1560.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 344. *In extenso.*]

767. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 4.—Is glad to understand that his affairs are likely to grow to so good end. All things being considered, it will be the happiest peace that ever was concluded.

If the money Cecil asked for at his being there had been sent it would have saved her Majesty much, which will now be spent in keeping the bands together till a greater sum can arrive.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28d.]

768. Demolition of Leith.

1560, July 5.—Treaty made by John de Montluc, Bishop of Valence, and Charles de la Rachefoucault, Lord of Randan, with Sir William Cecil and Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury and York, for the demolition of Leith and the embarkation of the troops there.—5 July 1560.

Copy. French. 2¼ *pp.* [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera,* Vol. XV., pp. 591–593.]

769. SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, July 5.—Describe how the treaty between them and the French is all ready to be signed and sealed, but is waiting until the treaty between the Scots and French is ready. Hope both will be finally settled the next day. Think the same will be profitable to the Queen and her realm, and beneficial to the liberty of Scotland. Gratitude of the Scots to the Queen. The articles for the demolition of Leith and for the removal of the soldiers had just been signed and sealed, in a separate treaty, a copy of which Sir W. Petre would receive with this from the Duke of Norfolk. Had better keep it to himself and the Queen until their full despatch arrived.—Edinburgh, 5 July 1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 349. *In extenso.*]

770. DEMOLITION of LEITH.

1560, July 5.—Plan for the demolition of the town of "little Leith," and for the departure of the soldiers therein, from the kingdom of Scotland. Subscribed by Cecil:—"Signat. v° Julii 1560." (*French.*)

[*These are the articles referred to in the foregoing. A contemporary endorsement gives the names of the English and French signataries.*]

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 350. *In extenso.*]

771. TREATY between ENGLAND and SCOTLAND.

1560, July 6.—Copy of the treaty at Edinburgh. The treaty of Chateau Cambresis to remain in force. The King and Queen of Scotland to abstain from using the arms and title of England.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

Latin. 8½ *pp.* [*Printed in Rymer's Fœdera,* Vol. XV., pp. 593–597.]

772. TREATY of EDINBURGH.

[1560, July 6.]—Articles proposed to the Bishop of Valence, and M. de Randan, Deputies of the King and Queen [of France], by way of request on the part of the nobility and people of Scotland.—*Undated.* [*See* State Papers, Scotland, Elizabeth (1560), Vol. IV., No. 41.]

Copy. Imperfect. French. 4½ *pp.*

773. ARMS and STYLE of ENGLAND.

1560, July 6.—A Draft of certain Articles whereby the King and Queen of France and Scotland were to engage no longer to use, or suffer to be used, the Royal arms and titles of England and Ireland; and were to cause the same, wheresoever they existed throughout their dominions in conjunction with those of France and Scotland, to be entirely defaced and obliterated, &c. In the event of the said King and Queen refusing to accede to the demands of the Queen of England they were to engage to submit to the arbitration of the King of Spain in the matter, if given within a specified time.—*Endorsed:*—6 July 1560.

[*In an endorsement by Cecil it is stated that these articles were first propounded, but afterwards altered and enlarged in the treaty.*]

French. 1½ *pp.*

774. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, July 6.—Begging that a pardon may be sent for George Paris, who had been in the employ of the late Queen of Scotland, but had left her and given himself up to Lord Grey. Thinks he might be proved with the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland. Had put him in expectation of pardon and some pension. Prays the pardon may be sent speedily, if it is to be granted.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

[*Postscript.*] Makes an enquiry concerning the numbers of the garrison for Berwick. Lack of money there for payment of the soldiers. The peace could not be proclaimed that night, but was to be next day.

Seal. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 353. *In extenso.*]

775. SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

1560, July 6.—Acknowledge her Majesty's letters of the 28th June. Trust her expectation will be satisfied with what they have done for the liberty of Scotland. Have obtained for her own causes an honourable end, having compelled the French ambassadors to acknowledge, in open treaty, her undoubted right [to the Crown of England and Ireland]. Narrate the steps they have secured shall be taken for the safety and liberty of Scotland. Two things have been too hot for the French ambassadors to meddle with, and so they have left them alone, viz., religion, and the accord betwixt her Majesty and Scotland. Even if the said treaty should not remain in force, the special points tending to keep Frenchmen out of Scotland, and such like, are well and assuredly provided for. Tell about the signing of the treaties between England and France, and France and Scotland, respectively; as also of the one for the demolition of Leith and removal of the French soldiers. Shall endeavour to hasten the matter to the dissolving of the army. Cecil had already taken some steps for the furtherance of this. Intend to proclaim the peace that afternoon, after a little ceremony taken to ascertain the contentment of the town.—The camp before Leith, 6 July, 1560.

Seal. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 351–353. *In extenso.*]

Draft of the preceding, in Cecil's handwriting.—Edinburgh, 6 July 1560.

4 *pp.*

776. TREATY of EDINBURGH.

[1560, July 8.]—Imperfect draft of the principal heads of the accords of Scotland,—that the French shall not fortify anything there but by advice of the three estates; the debts due for victuals shall be paid; Parliament shall begin on the 10th instant; the King and Queen not to make peace or war without consent of the three estates; for governance of the realm the three estates shall choose twenty-four, of which the

Queen shall choose seven and the estates five, to make a Council of twelve. If the estates find it needful to add two to the number then the King and Queen shall choose one and the estates the other. The charges of this Council to be provided out of the revenues of the Crown.
French. *2 pp.*

777. SIR WM. CECIL and DR. WOTTON to the QUEEN.

[1560], July 8.—The peace has been proclaimed. The artillery on both sides is in process of removal. Appearance and numbers of the French soldiers in Leith. Chief points of the treaty between England and France. The negotiations on it, and on the treaty between France and Scotland, have occupied sixteen days. Chief heads of the Scottish treaty. Trust her Majesty will favourably regard their proceedings Respecting the cessation of warlike preparations (a copy of the article on which they transmit), they have agreed to leave it to be decided by her Majesty and the French ambassador in London, when and how the same shall be.—Edinburgh, 8 July.
[*Annexed is a copy, in Latin, of the article above referred to.*]
Seal. 4¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 354–357. *In extenso.*]

778. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR W. CECIL.

1560, July 10.—Mr. Carew is arrived here and goes away presently Londonwards. Barkeley hath written to him this morning desiring his aid for his delivery. There is no way to help him but by the exchange of St. John. They say he is but a third brother, and that he hath been taken heretofore and then did not pay above 300 crowns for his ransom. Mr. Barkeley offereth 500 crowns.

Would be sorry that a little covetousness should make Mr. Barclay go into France, to his utter undoing. There is no man able to do anything with Lord Grey in this matter but Cecil. Prays him therefore to speak with him in it. Asks what he is to do with reference to the appointment of the Lord Wharton as Captain of Berwick.
[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 28 d.]

779. SIR PETER CAREW to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, July 11.—Had been travelling post haste from Edinburgh with letters from Cecil to the Queen. Had been seized with fits of ague, and could not proceed further. Sends on his servant with the letters. Begs to be excused to the Queen.—Darington, 11 July.
Endorsed :—1560.
Seal. ¾ *p.*

780. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WM. PETRE.

1560, July 14.—Thinks the Duke of Norfolk need not stop in Berwick. It is miserable to behold the loss he has sustained. Her Majesty's pleasure should be known as to who is to remain there until a captain of the town has been appointed. The sooner this is certified the better. Thinks one that knows the frontier, and who would readily depart on the appointment of a new captain, should be placed there ; believes Sir Francis Leeke to be such an one. Begs the matter may be hastened, and the requisite letters sent. Next day Leith is to be dismantled, on Tuesday the men embark, on Wednesday he hopes to leave Edinburgh.—Edinburgh, 14 July 1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 357. *In extenso.*]

781. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 15.—Has this day received a letter from Lord Grey by which he perceives Cecil's friendly interference in Mr. Barkeley's behalf, for which he heartily thanks him. Lord Grey has written to him requesting him to obtain permission for him to go to London for 14 days. Has replied that he would do what he could, but that he hoped by that time to be on his way to London himself.—Berwick.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 29.]

782. Sir Wm. Cecil to the Lords of the Privy Council.

1560, July 15.—Will follow their order for the course of her Majesty's ships returning from Scotland. Explains a previous determination on the same point. None of the English ships shall enter any French harbour. Great number of vessels wanted for transporting the French troops. Leith was dismantled that day. Trusts the French embarkation will be finished by the following night. Goodwill on all sides for their departure. Hopes by Wednesday that they the "men of peace" may lodge at Haddington. States certain directions he has given for the sending away of some of the troops. Thinks 4,000 or 5,000 may remain at Berwick, but not longer than one month, unless their Lordships see any reason to the contrary.—Edinburgh, 15 July 1560.

Seal. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 357–359. *In extenso.*]

783. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir W. Cecil.

1560, July 16.—Perceives the good speed he makes in despatching his affairs. If there be not great care taken for the placing of the garrison here, her Majesty was never more deceived than she will be again; and then they may well allege the old proverb against him, "*parturiunt montes et exit ridiculus mus.*" He has done nothing but talk of reformation, if in the end the effect thereof takes no place. Nevertheless hopes, with Cecil's help, to take such order that her Majesty shall not be deceived.—From Berwick, &c.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book*, fol. 29.]

784. The Privy Council to Sir Wm. Cecil and Dr. Wotton.

1560, [July 19.]—By their letters of the 8th inst., the execution of the article touching the ceasing of the preparation on both sides is referred to be agreed upon between the Queen and the French ambassador resident here. The ambassador was therefore told that if the King, his master, would appoint some certain time within twelve or fourteen days for Throckmorton to send some of his folks along the sea-coast to see how this article is observed in France, order would be taken for the ambassador to see that the Queen did the like on her side.

Her Majesty considers that Lord Grey's request to repair hither for fourteen days cannot at present be accorded, considering how rawly things stand upon the borders.—*Undated.*

Draft. 2½ *pp.* [Lodge, I., pp. 420–422. *In extenso.*]

785. William Maitland to Lady Cecil.

1560, July 19.—Apologizes for his long silence, and explains the reason of it. Now that they have come to an end of their troubles, they will begin to have most need of her help in the matter whereunto she knows he most earnestly presses. Will not tell her of the course of events, as she will hear of the same from others concerned in them. Sends her the compliments of Lord James [Stewart], and tells her of a present his Lordship has sent her. Concerning the Earl of Arran, refers her to that nobleman's letters. Recommends to her the bearer, the Laird of Craigmillar, a near relation of his own, who is going to France for the recovery of certain debts due to him from the late Queen Regent. Sends her the compliments of Mr. Melville. — Berwick, 19 July 1560.

Seal. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 359. *In extenso.*]

786. Victuals at Berwick.

1560, July 20.—"The remainder of victuals at Berwick and Island the 20th of July 1560," including wheat, malt, meal, oats, beans, oxen alive, oxen pothered, "mottons," butter, cheese, stock-fish, hops, clovebord, howpes, bacon, bay salt, cart and mill horses, and soap.

¾ *p.*

Also, "A proportion for the victualling of 2,000 men half a year, viz., six months and a half," the total amounting to 5,748*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.*

In the estimate every man gets a peck of wheat by the week, a pound of beef by the day, half a pound of butter by the day, and a pound of cheese by the day.

Noted by Cecil :—In Abingdon's charge.

1½ *pp.*

787. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1560, July 29.—Ill-health has been the cause of his not writing sooner. Now that Cecil has arrived at the court, doubts not but that he will find some alteration of his last letter to him [Norfolk]. Expresses his sense of the great service rendered to the State by Cecil in concluding the late peace. That night they expected the treasure. Certain accounts had been sent by the Treasurer to Cecil. Thinks the information received by the latter against Sir Francis Lecke must have been of malice. Testifies to that officer's good service. Has sent an answer to the Lords of the Council, and taken order for discharging 1,000 men. Action of Lord Grey and the Berwick captains. Desires he may receive some order as to the placing of the hostages. Lord Ryven had begged him to get his son a place where he could advantageously prosecute his studies. Asks Cecil's assistance.—Newcastle, 29 July 1560.

2⅜ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 360. *In extenso.*]

788. "L'AIGLE."

1560, July 29.—Inventory of the carrick L'Aigle, Captain Wm. Lesept.

French. 3½ *pp.*

789. JERSEY AND GUERNSEY TRADE.

1560, July.—Question whether the trade of merchandise at Jersey and Guernsey between the French and English in time of war be beneficial or hurtful.

13 *pp.*

790. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, Aug. 24.—Mr. Gonston had been with the French ambassador about the repayment of certain sums of money lent at Berwick and London. Was told the money was ready. If another 1,000 men could be discharged at Berwick it would be well, and if all at Portsmouth were discharged so much more money would be saved. Enlarges on Cecil's great deserts and small rewards. Advises him continued patience. "And as touching your chimney in the court it shall be amended. And with your officers of your works I will speak for the matters remembered in your letter. And I will more boldly tempt them to do that I think good for you without increase of great charge. And after I have been with them I shall further advertise you thereof. Praying you to wut them your mind for the 2 old houses next the postern gate, standing full in the way, which houses be not as I think above 40*s.* rent, and standing so nigh your place be not only cummorouse [cumbersome] to the place, but also dangerous for sickness. And I am sorry for Mr. Croft's trouble, but surely his doings be such that without he reform himself he can never do well. My Lords wrote their letter to take him 100*l.* in part of his wages, and so he had. And now when my servant should have allowance, he oweth for writs much more, which I think will not be had. And, Sir, if the Staplers may proceed to their shipping, it shall not only comfort and benefit them, but it shall also benefit and honour the Queen, and therefore I shall be glad to see it take effect."—Saturday, 24 Aug. 1560.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Pryvat."

Seal. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 361. *In extenso,* except the passage here quoted.]

791. The MERCHANTS of the HANSE.

1560, [August].—"The effect of the late conclusion with the Merchants of the Hanse," detailing the terms upon which they may export and import goods to and from the Hanse cities, and elsewhere.

1½ *pp.*

792. THOMAS LEVER to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS and SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, Sept. 17.—Speaks of a suspicion and muttering that appeared to exist in those parts regarding the death of Amy Robsart. Thinks the matter should be duly investigated, and fit punishment inflicted, if any be found guilty.—Coventry, 17 Sept.

Endorsed :—1560.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 362. *In extenso.*]

793. ROBERT MELVILLE to LADY CECIL.

1560, Sept. 21.—Apologizes for his delay in writing to her. Was to have gone on a journey with Lord St. John, but this has been altered. That nobleman is to go into France, and is desirous of offering his service to her. Commends him. The Earls of Morton and Glencairn, with the Laird of Ledington, are to go on commission to the Queen. The estates have agreed indifferently well this Parliament. There is no instant trouble or sedition in the country. Desires her acceptance of certain presents he sends. Commends to her the bearer, his cousin, Walter Melville. Has been desired to accompany the Commissioners, but has been in poor health. If there is no more impediment than he knows of, he will be sorry to remain. Sent two letters to her by Mr. Killigrew. Does not know whether she has received them.—Edinburgh, 21 Sept.

Endorsed :—1560.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 362. *In extenso.*]

794. The EARL OF ARRAN to LADY CECIL.

1560, Sept. 28.—Had any other than the bearer been the messenger in a cause so weighty, he would have had to write to her more at large. Asks her to receive these few lines in addition to what she shall learn from the bearer.—Edinburgh, 28 Sept. 1560.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 363. *In extenso.*]

795. DEATH of AMY ROBSART.

1560, Sept.—Information of the saying of Arthur Guntor concerning the death of Amy Robsart.

Endorsed :—Sept. 1560.

½ *p.*

796. LORD ROBERT DUDLEY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560, Sept.—Thanks him for his great friendship, and seeks his advice as to what is best to be done. Is sorry so sudden a chance (*alluding to the death of his wife, Amy Robsart*), should breed him so great a change. Is, as it were, in a dream, and too far from the place where he is bound to be.—*Endorsed*, Sept. 1560.

Holograph. *Seal.* 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 361. *In extenso.*]

797. DECLARATION of ARTHUR GUNTOR.

1560, [Sept. ?].—Declaration of Arthur Guntor, concerning the report that the Queen was to marry Lord Robert Dudley.—*Endorsed* :—1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 364. *In extenso.*]

798. LORD WHARTON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1560, Oct. 9.—Concerning the case of John Grame of Cannaby in Scotland, who has a grievance against George Grame, son of Richard Grame of Netherby. Commendation of John Grame. Proceedings in the case at Berwick. Action of the Lords of Scotland respecting George Grame. Begs their Lordships will hear the bearer, John Grame, and give order in the case.—Wharton, 9 October 1560.

1½ *pp*.

799. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1560, Oct. 20.—Has taken measures for the preservation of peace in the county, according to the letters received from their Lordships. Reports the consequent quiet state of the shire.—Leicester, 20 October 1560.

½ *p*.

Modern copy of preceding.

800. THOMAS, LORD WENTWORTH, to the COUNCIL.

1560, Oct. 22.—According to their letters of the 30th of August has taken order for the "streight" regard of the late discharged soldiers, and other idle and suspicious persons. The country here is in good quiet and due order of obedience, a few except, which yet are rather doubted, than certainly known to be Anabaptists and Libertines, which sects, as they are most dangerous, so, according to his duty, has had special regard unto them. Asks for the bishop to be sent down to take order in this matter by way of persuasion, as to his office appertaineth.—Nettlestead, 22 October, 1560.

Endorsed :—The Lord Wentworth to the Council, signifying the good estate of the county of Suffolk.

Signed.. 1 *p*.

801. "The SAYING of ARTHUR GUNTER to GEORGE COTTON."

1560, Oct. 26.—"That ere this my Lord Robert's wife is dead, and she broke her neck, but it is in a number of heads that the Queen will marry him. If she do, you shall see a great stir, for my Lord is sure of the Earl of Pembroke, and the Lord Rich, with divers others, be ready, with the putting up of his finger, and then you shall see the White Horse bestir himself, for my Lord is of great power, but a man shall have a ruffian with a dag to dispatch him out of a shop."

½ *p*. *Modern copy, corrected.*

802. DECLARATION of EDMUND HALL.

1560, Nov. 15.—"Edmund Hall's declaration what communication was between him and Fraunces Pulter the 15th of November 1560, for the quieting of all suits between the Lady Fitzwilliams and Robert Wingfield, Esquire."—Relating to the inclosure of certain lands in

Upton, Aylesworth, and Caister, in which the tenants of Lady Fitzwilliams had rights of common.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

803. WALTER JOBSON to SIR FRANCIS JOBSON.

1560, Dec. 31.—Asking that a pardon may be obtained for one William Wright, who had killed a paramour of his wife. Particulars of the case.—Hull, 31 Dec.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

Seal. 1 *p.*

804. QUEEN ELIZABETH to the ESTATES OF SCOTLAND.

1560, [Dec.].—Has received their letters by the hands of their Commissioners, the Earls of Morton and Glencairn, and the Laird of Ledington. Has perceived the earnest desire for continued friendship between them and her, awakened by the goodwill she lately expressed for the preservation of the liberty of Scotland. For the increase of which amity, the said ambassadors have motioned her in a matter of marriage. Has fully signified her mind therein to them. Is not presently disposed to marry, but will be glad to continue, and by any reasonable means preserve the friendship betwixt them. Thinks such amity can only be maintained on the basis of true religion in both realms. Refers them for fuller news to their ambassadors, whose conduct she commends.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

(*Draft by Cecil.*) 1¾ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 364. *In extenso. See also State Papers, Scotland,* 1560.]

805. PHILIP NYCOLLS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560.—Urges Cecil to use his influence against the enormities of idolatry, which are yet to this day suffered in the court, and even in the Queen's chapel. Grants that none of the Council are so forward as Cecil in this good work, but none may be able to persuade the Queen as Cecil can. It is said by some that Cecil's advice to the Queen is to bear with the papists out of policy, but he attributes this advice to others rather than to Cecil. Of Lord Crumwell, who, though a zealous man to the law of God, did not submit his reason to the word. Preaching then was little set by, but now there is none at all; nothing threatens so much destruction as the want of preaching, especially at the court before the Queen and the Privy Council. Against covetousness, which is the common pestilence of England, especially of the court. Asks Cecil to read this letter to the Queen.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

10¼ *pp.*

806. LADY MARY SYDNEY.

1560.—Money paid by Sir Thomas Parry during his life for Lady Mary Sydney.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

½ *p.*

807. JOHN STERNBERG.

1560.—Petition of John Sternberg to Queen Elizabeth concerning the trade in metals.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

Latin. 4½ *pp.*

808. The QUEEN'S MARRIAGE.

1560.—Reasons showing that it would be most advantageous and honourable to the Realm of England if the Queen were to marry Adolphus, Prince of the Cimbri [Adolph, Duke of Holstein.]—*Endorsed*:—1560.

Latin. 3¾ *pp.*

[Compare S.P., Foreign, 1560–61, pp. 255, 260, 450, 509–10.]

809. The ARMY in SCOTLAND.

1560.—A list of the numbers of the English cavalry in Scotland, with the names of the commanders.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

1 *p.*

810. ARTHUR GUNTER.

1560.—Further declaration of Arthur Gunter with reference to the report that the Queen was to marry Lord Robert Dudley.

1¾ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 365. *In extenso.*]

811. SUBMISSION of GUNTER.

1560.—Submission of Arthur Gunter, addressed to Sir Wm. Cecil.—*Endorsed*:—1560.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 365. *In extenso.*]

812. The QUEEN to the DOGE OF VENICE.

1560.—Two versions of a letter from Queen Elizabeth to the Doge of Venice, stating her intention to send Marco Antonio Erizzo as an envoy into Italy, especially into the territory of the Venetian Republic, and desiring, therefore, that, as he is an exile, he may be restored to his native country.

Italian. 1 *p.*

On the other side of the page is a draft of a letter from the Queen to Guido Giannetti, directing him to deliver the above letter to the Doge, and, if he is unable to obtain the restoration of Erizzo, to get, at least, a safe conduct for him during the time he shall be engaged in Italy on the Queen's business.

Endorsed:—1560.

Italian. ½ *p.*

813. MEMORANDA for the QUEEN.

1560.—A remembrance for the Queen's Highness. To cause to be examined; the prests given to captains and providers of victuals, in the latter end of Henry VIII.'s reign and in those of Edward VI. and Mary; the sales of Queen Mary's lands and woods; the debt of Sir Wm. Candish, late Treasurer of the Chamber, amounting to 5,000*l.* and above; the prests for the victualling of Berwick, the wages of the soldiers, and the prests given to Baesh for the sea. To call for the fine of Lord Latimer, and the forfeiture of his recognizance.

Endorsed :—" 1560," *and by Cecil:* " L. . . . . Hastings."

1¼ *pp.*

814. HOSPITAL OF ST. JOHN in HUNTINGDON.

[1560.]—Petition of James Cancellar to Sir Wm. Cecil, concerning lands alienated from the Hospital of St. John, in Huntingdon, by John Rogers, Clerk.

¾ *p.*

815. PARTICULARS of an EXCHANGE between the QUEEN'S MAJESTY and the EARL OF ARUNDEL.

[1560.]—The Queen's lands to be delivered to the Earl are:—The Manor of Halfnaked with Boxgrave, and certain lands in Sheethampton and Woodcote, the parsonage of Boxgrave, and the Manor of Walberton. The lands given by the said Earl in recompense for the premises include:—The Manors of Kingstanley and Woodchester, co. Glouc.; the Manors of Handford and Evill, co. Somers.; the Manor of Stapleford and the farm of Knighton, co. Wilts; the Manors of Wroxeter and Westhope, co. Salop; and the Manors of Langton, Morden, and Philpeston, co. Dorset.—*Undated.*

Copy. 2½ *pp.*

Similar particulars, omitting the Manor of Walberton and the farm of Knighton.—*Undated.*

Copy. 2½ *pp.*

816. MILITARY EXPENSES.

[1560 ?].—Memorandum of military expenses and foreign levies.

Partly in Cecil's hand. 5 *pp.*

817. WORKMEN for BERWICK.

[1560.]—" Workmen and labourers to be sent to Berwick to be employed in and about the Queen's Majesty's works there, and to be taken up in the shires following":—Norfolk, Suffolk, Northampton, Wilts, Somerset, Gloucester, Oxford, London, Kent. The whole number of layers—100; labourers—162; hard hewers (from Kent)—20. [*The first entry, relating to Norfolk, has a note against it in Cecil's hand :* " *To the D. of Norfolk.*"]—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

A.D. 1561.

818. INSTRUCTIONS to those sent to the NARROW SEAS in the "PRIMROSE" and "MINION."

1560–1, Jan. 20.—To follow the Admiral's assignment of ships and proceed therein to sea, keeping as nigh as they may to the trade betwixt Calais and England, especially that from Calais towards Scotland; to understand the French preparations, what vessels pass to Calais and what from Calais, Boulogne, Dieppe, and Newhaven, or any port of Picardy to Scotland, and to give information thereof to the English coast and to the Admiral. If they see any navy exceeding 20 sail, whereof 10 or 12 are ships of war, one of them is with all speed to prevent them, to sail into Scotland and advertise Winter, the other is to advertise the Admiral.

Endorsed:—20 Jan. 1560.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p*. [Haynes. p. 366. *In extenso.*]

819. SIR WALTER MILDMAY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1560–1, Feb. 6.—Has considered the book of petitions exhibited by Sir Wm. Pickering touching his allowances, and made notes therein. The warrant from the King is sufficient for allowance of all postages and transportations. Is satisfied as to the great sums; the small moneys taken by his men are warranted in like manner.—From St. Barth, 6 February 1560.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

820. "REMEMBRANCES to MR. SECRETARY CECIL in the behalf of the LORD GREY OF WILTON."

1560–1, Feb. 17.—Dealing with the requirements of Lord Grey as Governor of Berwick, as regards the Manor House, the fishing called the New Water, lack of councillors, his ransom, insufficiency of allowances, right to metals found within the wardenry, and other matters connected with the governorship.

Modern copy. 2½ *pp.*

821. EXAMINATION of JOHN WHITE.

1560–1, Feb. 27.—Thexamynacõn of John Whyte, barbor, taken by the Mayor of Totnes and his brotherun, the 27th of Februarie A° 1560, &c.

The said John Whyte saieth that the daie and yeare aforesaid being in the howse of one John Leche, in Totnes, and then and there being in compagnie in the same howse one John Saiger, shomaker, the said John Leche and one Robert Hendley, servant to the said Leche, the said Whight reported and said that Thomas Burley, knowen by the name of the drunken Burley, hadde said to hym in his own howse that the Lord Robert Dudley dyd swyve the Quene, etc.

Witnesses present: Leche, Saiger, Hendley, Michael Close. With White's defence. Leche, Saiger, and Hendley are bound over in 20*l.* each to appear before a justice of the peace at the next sessions at Exeter to give evidence against Burley and White, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil: — "Drũken burlegh of Totness, Februar. 1560."

2 pp.

822. Sir William Cecil.

1561, March 5.—Warrant under the signet discharging Sir Wm. Cecil for paying 50 French crowns (15*l.*) to Henry Partriche, for a servant of the Duke of Askott for bringing a jennet, a present from his master, to the Q., and 60 crowns (18*l.*) to Lord Hunsdon for one that brought the Q. a present of hawks from the Duke of Prussia; also requiring him to pay one Saul, servant to Lord Robt. Dudley, 200*l.* for mules and asses which the Q. has appointed him to buy for her beyond the seas; the said sums being part of 226*l.* received by Cecil from the executors of Sir Thomas Parry.—Westminster, 5th March, 3rd Eliz.

Signed. Sealed. 1 *p.*

823. Elloy the Frenchman.

1560–1, March 6.—Money paid by William Blunt, by order of Sir Thomas Parry, late Treasurer to the Queen's Majesty, for the charges of Elloy, the Frenchman.

Endorsed:—6th March 1560.

6¾ *pp.*

824. Robert Huggens.

1560–1. March 16.—Warrant for payment of 100 crowns to Robert Huggens.—16th March, 3rd Eliz.

Signed. 1 *p.*

825. Examination of Rowland Gormyll.

1560–1, March 16.—Examination of Rowland Gormyll, merchant, o? Moreles (Morlaix) in Brittany, taken 16 March 1560, by Thos. Wells, captain of Couldeshort Castle, Hants, and Robt. Knaplocke, of Southampton, notary, in the presence of Walter Copinger, deputy to the said Wells, and others, gunners in the said castle.

Gormyll delivered a leather bag with three purses containing 957 pistoletts, etc., to a mariner of the "John" of Marenna, which vessel was searched when off the said castle at the instigation of Edwd. Bushopp, on the pretext that false dice were on board, and the gold, found amongst the ballast, was delivered to Copinger.

Copinger deposes touching the same; an inventory of the ships goods is annexed, and a note of the gold seized with Wells' account thereof.

5 *pp.*

826. Memorial for Randolph.

1560–1, March 20.—1. He is to understand that the Protestant Princes of Germany assembled at Naumburg, the 20th January last, for the renovation of the league heretofore made for a mutual defence of themselves against the Pope and his adherents, have sent to the Queen intelligence of their doings, and have required her to continue in her religion, and to further the same in Scotland, as shall appear by abstract of the message sent from the said princes to the Queen. In consideration whereof, for promoting religion, the Queen would have Randolph declare to such of the Scottish nobility as are inclined to the same cause, that she sees daily no intelligence betwixt one country and another so sure as that which is grounded upon unity and consent in Christian religion. He shall solicit the said states to persevere and augment their numbers. If he perceives any to be perplexed with worldly fears, he shall put them in remembrance in how good case, to all worldly respects, the profession of true religion at this day stands in France, where of late days was great persecution, and now not only is it ceased by authority, but also freedom granted for all persons to live with free consciences. In Germany all the Protestant Princes have newly ratified the confession of Augsburg. Therefore the nobility in Scotland observing peace amongst themselves and rendering their duty to their Sovereign in things concerning their obedience, have no cause to fear any power to offend them. But if they should upon pretence of a vain fear yield to contrary practices, or sever amongst themselves, their ruin would shortly ensue.

2. He shall thus deal with others that are not much affected to religion, yet given to continuance of amity. He shall lay his foundation that while their Sovereign is unmarried and out of her country, and the Queen is given to keep peace with that realm, the time is to make accord between these realms either for a perpetual or a very long peace. Therefore it shall be devised, whilst the Queen of Scots and that realm is free from the old unprofitable league with France, that either some new league be made between England and Scotland, or at least that such articles of the old league with France, as were occasions betwixt these realms, might be omitted or qualified.

3. The time serves to consider this matter. The Kings of Scotland have often seen what ruin came to them by the hostility of England, which grew by means of the league betwixt France and Scotland; yet they were never free till now to remedy the same, but always tied with the band of France. If it be knit up again the Queen and her posterity will most repent it.

4. He shall also remind them how necessary it is for them to consider whom their Queen shall marry; if a stranger, the inconvenience felt in her former marriage, and perchance more also, will ensue. Those who of late have showed themselves most earnest for defence of the liberty of that country, if they be not reconciled in favour, her marriage to any stranger will be their ruin; yea, if they be reconciled, a stranger being her husband will not let, for pleasing her and for his own purposes, to rid them out of the way, and to make one of them an instrument to the subversion of the other, and of them both in the end. The nobility and others should persuade their Sovereign either to marry at home or else not to marry without some surety of them who ought to succeed.

5. It cannot be thought but that the Duke of Châtellerault and his family, the nobility, and others of borough and town, who stood in defence of their country, ought all to be of this mind, for there does not remain surety in any other device. And as to the rest of the nation which did not intermeddle, there can be no probable cause why their Queen should not take such a husband as might bring universal quietness in her kingdom and sure peace with this realm.

6. In all these matters Randolph is to proceed according to his discretion and confer with such as he knows well addicted to the cause of religion and the good amity betwixt these realms.

Endorsed:—17 March 1560. *Margin at head:*—20 March 1560.

7 pp. [Haynes, pp. 366-368. *In extenso.*]

827. Sir Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1561, April 18.—Concerning some false report in connection with the illness of Sir Henry's daughter.—Lothebery, 18 April 1561.

Seal. 1 *p.*

828. CAPTAIN MALACHI O'REILLY to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1561, April 27.—Expressing his devotion to her service, and hostility to the rebel John O'Neill.—Cavan, 27 April 1561.
Latin. 1 *p.*

829. JENKINSON'S JOURNEY to PERSIA.

1561, May 14.—Anthony Jenkinson's journey to Persia, undertaken for the Society of the Merchant Adventurers, for discovery of lands, islands, &c. A few side notes by Sir Wm. Cecil.
[*Presented to the Queen*].
44½ *pp.*

830. W. PERS to SIR WM. FITZWILLIAMS.

1561, May 20.—"Pleaseth it your honour to be advertised of the estate of this country. James McDonell arrived in these parts the second of May with Brian McPhelome, to whom he promised to set him head of Clandeboye, according to the meaning of your honor's letters, and took 'byenges' of Brian for the doing of the same; and sent for all the gentlemen of the country, who went to him and preferred to take Brian for their head, and to pay the 'byeng' promised to him. He 'dreved' off the time eight days, and received in hand of Brian his own chief horse, till at the last Con McNelog came, and at his coming he clean altered his mind, and said plainly he would not set up Brian, but that he would rather set up Con McNelog. One of his own men charged James with his promise [and] oath for the contrary, that he swore to him in Cantire, that he would do that your honour had commanded Sorle to do by your lordship's handwriting. In the end he refused to do anything that your lordship would have done; so that he delivered Brian again his horse, and bade him go to Englishmen for help. The next day following he called Brian McPhelome secretly to himself, and willed him to be ruled by his counsel, and he would help him. 'You may,' said he, 'get the castle of Carrickfergus into your own hand, and put out the Englishmen; and then,' said he, 'I will make you head of Clandeboye.' So that Brian refused so to (*sic*), and so came his way. He hath of Nelog's sons in 'byenges' 300 kine, 4 horses of the best they have, 3 silver purses, and a great horn of silver; and moreover as I hear, Nelog's sons pay yearly to James out of every town in the 'arde' 26*s.* 8*d.* in money of England, and to Sorle 16 score kine, by the year. It may please your honor to give credit to the premises, for it is very true. And, moreover, he openly, in their parliament, before two hundred people, said plainly, the Queen's majesty was beheaded for that she played the harlot with a young lord and he too. And again he plainly said her highness was a bastard, and that the Queen of Scots was rightful Queen of England. It may please your honor, Brian and I have brought the matter so to pass, that if your wisdom will plant in these parts 500 men, the country wholly, except Nelog's sons, will bear the one half charges, and put in pledges for the same. It may please your honor, I received a carriage for the 'saker,' and a carriage for the 'faucon,' but I received neither gin nor gin-rope. The saker is unmounted for fault thereof, and, as for the demi-cannon, she cannot be carried hence without more provision both of gins, and also a block carriage for her. It may please your honor, flesh is so dear and so scarce to come by, that a beef is at iiij^{xx} testers a beast, and very hard to get. The Scots take such 'byenges and cuttynges' of the country. I am credibly informed the Earl of Argyll will be shortly in O'Donel's country with many men. James maketh also many men. I think Shane O'Neil and they be all agreed secretly, and there is some hidden matter in hand, whatsoever it be." Sends his wife's commendations, and his own.—Carrickfergus Castle, 20 May 1561.

[*Postscript*]. Thanks Sir William for his "gentyll letter," and sends his own and his wife's commendations to Lady Fitzwilliams.

3 *pp.*

831. MINUTES of COUNCIL, 16th June 1561, at the TOWER OF LONDON.

1561, June 16.—Notes for the stowage and removal of gunpowder in the Tower. At the end:—"Item, the house of the New Mint to be taken down at Michaelmas, and in the place of the same to make new vaults for keeping hereafter of the powder, whereof a platt shall be drawn, and that will be without peril of the Tower. Item, to remove the smithy's forges out of the Tower, and all other cumbrous workmen."

In Cecil's hand. 2 *pp.*

832. The QUEEN to the LORD MAYOR OF LONDON.

1561, July 21.—Directing him to take steps for the suppression of certain prints representing her face along with that of the King of Sweden.

Endorsed:—21 July 1561.

Draft by Cecil. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 368. *In extenso.*]

833. WILLIAM MAITLAND to SIR WM. CECIL.

1561, Aug. 9.—Has seen his letters of Aug. 1 to Mr. Randolph. Fresh alarm arisen therefrom. If it be meant to cut off the intercourse between the two realms, would wish them to be so occupied meantime that such an end could not easily be brought about. Wishes to God the first war may be plainly intended against them by Knox, for so it would be evident that the suppression of religion was meant, but fears Mary will proceed thereunto by indirect means. Nothing so dangerous for them as temporising. Cannot change his opinion that the good understanding between the two countries will never be secured unless Mary is persuaded to enter into it. Desires Elizabeth may be informed of his opinion in the matter. Wishes letters to pass frequently between himself and Cecil.—Edinburgh, 9 Aug. 1561.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 369. *In extenso.*]

834. The QUEEN TO SIR EDWARD WARNER, Lieutenant of the Tower.

1561, Aug. 17.—Directing him to examine Lady Catherine Grey very strictly with respect to the love between her and the Earl of Hertford. He is also to send secretly to Alderman Lodge for Sentlow, and examine her regarding the same matter.

Endorsed:—17 Aug. 1561.

Draft by Cecil. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 369. *In extenso.*]

835. MONIES disbursed by SIR WM. CECIL.

1561, May to Aug.—A short table of divers sums disbursed between 26 May and 4 Aug. 1561, by Sir Wm. Cecil, at the Queen's command. The items are:—100*l.* to Mr. Tamworth, "to be given in reward;" 6*l.* to Conrad Gesner, "in reward for his book De Animalibus;"

11*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. (40 pistolets), to "Illiricus servant coming for the stories of England, in reward;" to Wood, one of the masters of the Queen's Majesty's ships, 20 French crowns, and the rest of the masters and mariners attending upon Her Majesty at Harwich, 40 French crowns; and 75*l*. 15*s*. to Robert Rovett, a goldsmith, of Paris, for goldsmith work weighing "15 oz. 1 gross.," and for a diamond prized at 10*l*. 10*s*.

Signed by the Queen. 1¼ *pp.*

836. The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK and the EARLS OF OXFORD and RUTLAND.

1561, Sept. 21.—Order concerning the receiving of the King of Sweden on his arrival in England.

Endorsed:—21 Sept. 1561.

Draft by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 370. *In extenso.*]

837. VISIT OF THE KING OF SWEDEN.

1561, Sept. 25—Opinion of the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Steward, and the Lord Chamberlain, touching the order to be taken for the receiving and entertainment of the King of Sweden.

Endorsed:—25 Sept. 1561.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 370–372. *In extenso.*]

838. JOHN KNOX to SIR WM. CECIL.

1561, Oct. 7.—Would have judged his counsel most wholesome if God had not so often "trapped" the men of most singular experience in their own wisdom. Men delighting to swim betwixt two waters have often complained of his severity. Mistaken gentleness and forbearance of many. Character of Queen Mary. Weakness and flattery exhibited in the popular party. The conduct of Lord James and Ledington. These two are wholly to blame for the imprisonment of the Provost and Baillies of Edinburgh. God deliver them from the plague, which is manifestly appearing.—Edinburgh, 7 Oct. 1561.

[*This is the original of the letter, in which the following famous passage occurs*:—"Some of no small estimation have said w^{t} open mouht: The quen neyther is, neyther shalbe of o^{r} opinion, and in verrey dead her hole proceadinges do declayr, that the cardinalles lessons ar so deaplie prented in her hart that the substaunce and the qualitie ar liek to perrishe togetther. I wold be glaid to be deceaved, but I fear I shall not; in comunication w^{t} her I espyed such craft as I have not found in such aige; since hath the court bein dead to me and I to it."]

Seal.

2¾ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 372. *In extenso.*]

839. WILLIAM MAITLAND to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1561, Oct. 7.—Delayed answering Cecil's letters until the Queen of Scots had replied to the message sent by Sir Peter Mewtas. Extreme character of demand made by the Queen of England. Right of succession of the Scottish Queen to the throne of England. Reasons why Elizabeth might very well determine the succession of her crown in her own time. "The Queen my mistress is descended of the blood of England, and so of the Race of the Lion on both sides." Prays that no little difficulty may be allowed to frustrate the benefit to be looked for from the conjunction of the two Queens. The Queen of Scots will be

glad to nominate Commissioners, and to agree upon time and place of meeting.—Edinburgh, 7 Oct. 1561.
3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 373, 374. *In extenso.*]

840. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1561, Nov. 16.—Has appointed Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick. He is to proceed to take charge and government of Newcastle and the county of Northumberland under the Earl. Directs the Earl of Sussex to write to Sir John Foster, Warden of the Middle Marches towards Scotland, giving him instructions to join Lord Hunsdon. Hartlepool is to be safely kept. Has given order for a supply of munitions of war to be sent to him.
Endorsed:—16 Nov. 1561.
Draft. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 374. *In extenso.*]

841. DON LUIGI SCHIFANOYA to SIR THOS. CHALLONER.

1561, Nov. 22.—Expresses continued devotion to him. Was very glad to hear of Challoner's appointment as English ambassador to the Court of Spain. The Queen could not have made a better choice. Is ready to do him any service in his power. Has no news at present, but will note any future circumstance worth Challoner's hearing. Letters sent to him, addressed to the Postmaster at Antwerp, will be safely delivered.—Antwerp, 22 Nov. 1561.
Seal. Italian.
¾ *p.*

842. WILLIAM MAITLAND to SIR WM. CECIL.

1561, Dec. 15.—His Sovereign has received Queen Elizabeth's letter of Nov. 23, concerning the answer made to the message propounded by Sir Peter Mewtas. As he wishes that nothing may pass between the two Queens, but what shall serve to continue and increase the friendship existing between them, he has advised his Sovereign to delay her reply for a time until he can obtain Cecil's opinion as to how the same may be framed to the satisfaction of both parties. Queen Elizabeth had desired to know the reasons for which Queen Mary delayed the ratification of the treaty. Cecil can well enough judge. It was prejudicial to Mary's title to the English throne, in the event of the death of Elizabeth without lawful issue. Desires to avoid unnecessary complications. Would not like an advance made from their side, to meet in the end with a repulse. Wishes Cecil to write fully to him.—Edinburgh, 15 Dec. 1561.
3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 375, 376. *In extenso.*]

843. "The STAGE of the WORLD."

1561.—"The Stage of the world, wherein is made a large discourse of man's miseries, and also of many pri[n]ces that are this present day reign (*sic*) in all estates of the earth."—Dated, 1561.
31 *pp.*

A.D. 1562.

---

844. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1561–2, Jan. 5.—Replies to Elizabeth's of 23rd November, expressing dissatisfaction with Mary's answer to Sir Peter Mawtus to the effect that she wished the treaty reviewed by Commissioners authorised by both parties. As Elizabeth desires her to communicate either privily through Randolph, or by her own letter, her reasons for staying the ratification of the treaty, she embraces the latter method. Passing by the questions when it was passed, by whose command, by what ministers, how authorised, and the sufficiency of their commission, she urges how prejudicial the treaty is to such title and interest as by birth and natural descent of Elizabeth's own lineage may fall to her [Mary], and how slenderly a matter of such great consequence is wrapped up in obscure terms. Knows how near she is descended of the blood of England, and what devices have been attempted to make her as it were a stranger from it. Trusts that being so near her cousin, Elizabeth would be loth she should receive so manifest injury as entirely to be debarred from that title. Will have no judge of the equity of her demand but Elizabeth, whom though the matter partly touches, she dares adventure to put mickle in her hands.

For the treaty, she is content to enter into a new one, not prejudicial to herself, in favour of Elizabeth and her lawful issue, provided always Mary's right to that Crown, failing such issue, is duly secured. Their behaviour thus shall exceed the amity of dearest friends, &c. Leaves reasons in confirmation hereof to Elizabeth's consideration. Such abundance of love nature has wrought in her heart towards Elizabeth that she is ready to set aside the manner of treating customary among Princes, and, leaving all ceremonies, to propone and utter the bottom of her mind nakedly without any circumstances, which fashion of dealing deserves to be answered in like fashion. If God grant a good occasion for their meeting, Elizabeth will perceive more clearly her sincerity.—Seyton, 5 January 1561.

4 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 376–378. *In extenso.*]

845. The QUEEN to SIR EDWARD WARNER, Lieutenant of the Tower.

1561–2, Feb. 10.—Concerning his charge of Lady Catherine Grey and the Earl of Hertford, whose "infamous conversation and pretended marriage" is to be inquired into by a Royal Commission appointed for that purpose.—Westminster, 10 Feb. 1562 (*anno* 4).

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 378. *In extenso.*]

846. The NAVY.

1561–2, Jan. 10–13.—Estimates (dated Jan. 10, 1561), for the Royal Navy, from Jan. 1. to Dec. 31, 1562. The tonnages of the vessels, and the numbers of the crews, are given. Also, for the same period, a table of expenses (dated Jan. 13, 1561), for repairs to the ships; and for making a new ship, to be got ready within the year. Also, another table (dated Jan. 13, 1561), of money due for cordage, &c., for the use of her highness' ships with a note attached to it of further expenses incurred in connexion with the same.

5½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

847. WILLIAM MAITLAND to SIR WM. CECIL.

1561–2, Feb. 27.—Enlarges on the proposed interview between Elizabeth and Mary; the desirability thereof; his own efforts with regard to it; the Scottish Queen's earnest desire for such meeting; and other points connected therewith.—Edinburgh, 27 Feb. 1561.

Seal. 6 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 379–381. *In extenso.*]

848. LADY MARGARET LENNOX.

1562, April 2.—Examination of Alexander Pryngell, concerning the illegitimacy of Lady Margaret Lennox.
Endorsed :—2 April 1562. 2¼ *pp.*

[Haynes, p. 381. *In extenso*; except the portion of the pedigree of Lady Traquair, given in this document.]

849. [SIR THOMAS CHALLONER] to SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON.

1562, May 1.—Is glad his letters sent to Throckmorton through the French ambassador in Spain, have been safely received. Thanks him for his detailed account of the commotions in France. These have caused great consultations by the King [of Spain] and his council. They, at one time, devise how to aid the party of Guise; at another, they fear lest the troops assembled in France should descend on the Low Countries or Navarre. Good opportunity for the French as regards Flanders. Preparation of troops in Spain. Necessity for the Protestant party in France to take speedy action. Complains of the negligence shewn in England with regard to the sending of news to her ambassadors abroad. Is glad to hear the news about Scotland. Expected movements of the King of Spain. Rumours that a meeting was to take place on the frontiers between him and the Queen-Dowager of France. The affairs of Flanders give the Spaniards something to think upon.
Endorsed :—1 May 1562.
Draft. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 382, 383. *In extenso.*]

850. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1562], 25 May.—Accrediting the Laird of Lethington to Elizabeth, and praying her to give him favourable audience.—Holyrood House, 25 May, in the 20th year of her reign.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 386. *In extenso.*]

851. SIR T. CHALLONER to SIR N. THROCKMORTON.

1562, May 25.—Sent two or three letters by Henry King, his servant. Talk at Madrid of the French troubles. Has heard of Sir Henry Sidney's arrival at the French court. Desires to know the causes. Recovery of the Prince. Varied opinions as to the late errand of Mons. de Rambouillet. "It is here said that the vulgars of the Protestant side fall to spoil; perchance nothing long of the captains; which disorder will breed alienation of minds, and disadvantage their party." The course the Protestant party should take. Doubtful whether the King of Spain will send help to the French King, "in this tycle tyme and quarell." Aid looked for by the Guisians from Lorraine. Envoy to the King of Spain from the Duke of Savoy. Suspicion lest Elizabeth "should set in a foot." The Bishop of Aquila instructed to discourage this, "which by the sending of Master Sidney I take for esclarished, as not meant." Arrival of the new French ambassador at Madrid. Desires that a duplicate of this letter be sent to Sir Wm. Cecil. Great want of news from abroad in Spain.—Madrid, Trinity Sunday, 1562.

Endorsed :—"M. xxv^{to} Maii to Sir N. Throgmorton, sent by a secretary of the Count de Mansfeldt's, by means of Arthus. M^{d} a double hereof was sent to Mr. Secretary viij° Junii by the ordinary for Flanders."
2¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 384–386. *In extenso.*]

852. SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON to SIR THOMAS CHALLONER.

1562, June 14.—Has received his letter of the 24th May, and has sent a copy of it, as requested, to Sir Wm. Cecil. Sends a packet received from Queen Elizabeth for him, from which he will understand the state of matters in England. Hostility of Spain to England. The Laird of Ledington is at Greenwich, to solicit that an interview may take place between the two Queens. The Queen Dowager of France, and the King of Navarre, have had some conference with the Prince of Condé. The manner thereof. Position of the troops of either party in France. Creation of several knights of the Order of France. Report in England that Sir Morrice Barklay is to marry Mistress Sandes. "I pray you good my l. ambassador sende me ij paire of parfumed gloves, parfumed with orrange flowers and jacemin, th'one for my wives hande, the other for myn owne." Would be glad if they were sent by Mr. Henry Cobham, who, he hears, will be in those parts [*i e.*, in or near Paris], before long, and whom he hopes to see before his own departure from France.—Paris, 14 June 1562.

[*Postscript.*]—The Earl of Arran is not dead, but remaineth still in prison with the Earl Bothwell and others accused.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 386, 387. *In extenso.*]

853. AFFAIRS of IRELAND.

1562, June.—Matters to be committed to the consideration of some special persons of the Council, or of such like credit, to be sent into Ireland to consult with the Lieutenant.

These "matters," as the first clause of the document shews, refer partly to the law, partly to the revenue, and partly to the reduction of charges.

Under the first head is the following clause:—"To take order that the records, both of the Crown and of the revenue be better kept."

Endorsed:—June 1562.

Draft by Cecil. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 387, 388. *In extenso;* except the names of the proposed (?) Commissioners, viz:—Sir John Mason, Sir Richard Sackvile, Sir William Coodall, Sir Walter Myldmay, Sir Thomas Wroth, Sir Hew Paulet, Mr. Solicitor, Thomas Mildmay, Mr. Attorney of the Wards, and Sir Nicholas Arnold.]

854. ARTICLES for the INTERVIEW between QUEEN ELIZABETH and MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

[1562, June].—Articles agreed upon for the interview between the Queen of England and the Queen of Scots, at York, "in the month of August next, if the controversies in France may be compounded or ended before the last of this month of June, without prejudice to the state of the Realm of England."

[*The version in Haynes* (pp. 388–390), *is evidently taken from another document, containing, as it does, two passages which do not appear in this draft, and differing in many instances from the wording here given. Moreover this document does not answer the description given in the marginal note of Haynes.*]

Draft, with corrections in the hands of Cecil and Maitland. 2½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

855. The HANSE TOWNS to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1562, July 6.—Acknowledge her answer of 11 May to their former letters, and thank her for the great favour she has already shown to them. Bring forward certain other grievances of which they desire redress.—Lubeck, *Pridie Nonas Julii* (6 July), *Anno* 1562.
Latin. 1 *sheet*.

856. SAFE CONDUCT for MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1562, July 8.—Copy of a safe conduct for the Queen of Scots in view of the proposed meeting between her and Elizabeth.
Endorsed:—8 July 1562.
3½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 390. *In extenso*; this copy, however, is not in Cecil's handwriting.]

857. INSTRUCTIONS for SIR HENRY SIDNEY.

1562, July 15.—Instructions given by the Queen's Majesty to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight, Lord President of the Council in the Marches of Wales, sent by her Majesty to her good sister the Queen of Scots.

Sir Henry Sidney is instructed to explain to Mary, that the interview between her and Elizabeth, which was to take place in the summer of that year, must necessarily be postponed, in consequence of the extreme and cruel proceedings of the Duke of Guise's party in France, whereof particulars are given. He is to express Elizabeth's great regret at the disappointment thus occasioned, and to state her proposal that the interview should be held in the early summer of the following year, the articles given for the former meeting having been confirmed by Elizabeth for this one, and a safe-conduct like that previously granted being assured. Manner in which Sir Henry is to deliver the ratification of the articles, and the safe-conduct. He is to mention the various hindrances that stood in the way of the interview taking place at the time previously arranged. Sir Henry is also to speak to the Earl of Mar, and others of the Council, and state how England must needs pay attention to the late proceedings in France touching religion, warning the Scotch Council, also, that they, too, should watch events whose sequel must necessarily concern Scotland. He is to communicate his charge to Thomas Randolph, who may be able to further his proceedings.
Endorsed:—15 July 1562.
Draft. 7½ *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 391–393. *In extenso*.]

858. RATIFICATION of the ARTICLES for the INTERVIEW between QUEEN ELIZABETH and MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1562, July 15.—These had been agreed to by Lord Howard of Effingham, and William Maitland, Laird of Ledington, (the Commissioners appointed for the purpose,) at Greenwich, on the 6th of July 1562. After the ratification, the time of meeting is postponed to any part of the period between the 20th of May in the following year, and the 31st of August then next ensuing, the said Articles to hold good for such time. The safe-conduct, also, for the Queen and her retinue, is not only ratified for the period between April 20 and October 20 of the following year, but, if required, may be obtained by the Queen or any having authority from her, at any time up to the said April 20.
Endorsed:—15 July 1562.

Draft. *5¼ pp., a portion erased.* [Haynes, p. 393. *In extenso*, with the exception of three drafts in Cecil's handwriting appended to the above ratification; one being for a letter of credit to Mary, on behalf of Sir Henry Sidney; the other two, for letters of safe-conduct, on behalf of Sir Peter Mewtas, sent into France by Elizabeth.]

859. MATTHEW PARKER, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, to the LORD KEEPER and SIR WM. CECIL.

1562, July 28.—Where the Council's letters signified that a servant of the French Ambassador was evil entreated in his way through Kent, has heard of no such matter. Went with his whole company through his journey as quietly as he could devise, and has also now inquired in his household. Wishes the party had declared the day and the place. "It may be that some 'tawnye cotys' might be looking upon such "doings and yet none of my men." Will inquire further.—Beaksbourne, 28 July 1562.
Modern copy. 1 *p.*

860. ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN.

1562, July 28.—Deaneries and parishes in the Archdeaconry of Lincoln.
Imperfect. *A roll* 17 *feet long.*

861. The QUEEN to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1562, July 30.—Directing him to get ready certain vessels, which are to be sent to the narrow seas, to apprehend pirates, and also to watch the coasts of France. Sir William Woodhouse is to command, and captains are named for the vessels.
Endorsed:—30 July 1562.
Draft by Cecil. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 394. *In extenso.*]

862. RESOLUTIONS for SIR WILLIAM WOODHOUSE.

1562, Aug. 3.—A paper of directions to Sir William Woodhouse, with reference to the ships to be sent under his charge to the Narrow Seas.
Endorsed:—3 Aug. 1562.
Draft by Cecil. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 394. *In extenso.*]

863. INSTRUCTIONS to SIR WILLIAM WOODHOUSE.

1562. Aug. 4.—Instructions given to Sir William Woodhouse, knight, Vice-Admiral of the Queen's Majesty's Navy, sent to the Narrow Seas with certain her Majesty's ships.
Endorsed:—4 Aug. 1562.
Draft. 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 394, 395. *In extenso.*]

864. The BISHOP OF CHICHESTER and HENRY GERYNGE, SHERIFF OF SUSSEX, to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1562, Aug. 6.—Have proceeded, according to their Lordships' order in the examination of the matter between the Earl of Northumberland and Sir Thomas Palmer. Hope to send the certificate thereof speedily. Meantime, in addition to their Lordships' order, a sessions is required by Sir Thomas Palmer for indictments to be found. Think this very inconvenient. Two of their company have, however, unknown to them, signed an order for a sessions to be holden at Arundel on the following Tuesday. The time being very short, and the matter that may be involved great, have thought it their duty to ask their Lordships' pleasure therein.—Midhurst, 6 Aug.

Endorsed:—1562.

Seal. 1 *p.*

865. The BISHOPS OF LONDON and ELY, [Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Causes] to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1562, Sept. 13.—Have laboured on the 10th of this month to examine the sayer and hearers of the mass at Lady Carewe's house but can come to no further knowledge. The reason being that neither the priest nor any of his auditors, not even the kitchen maid, will receive any oath before them but stoutly say they will not swear, and that they will accuse neither themselves nor any other. This they find has grown to be a rule to the scholars of that school, so that they think it is likely that Papistry will end in Anabaptistry. Great inconvenience may follow if some remedy be not devised. Some think that if this priest, Haverd, might be put to some torment and so driven to confess what he knoweth, he might gain the Queen's Majesty a good mass of money by the masses that he hath said. This they refer to their Lordships' wisdom.—13 Sept. 1562.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 395. *In extenso.*]

866. The NAVY.

[1562, Sept.].—"A rate for the particular wages of the crew sent to Portsmouth."

The principal officers named are:—The Earl of Warwick, Adrian Poyninges, marshal; Sir Maurice Dennis, treasurer; Cuthbert Vaughan, comptroller; William Bromfield, master of the ordnance; John Fisher, gentleman porter; and William Robinson, water bailiff.

2. "The rate of the wages for the captains sent to Rye."—*Undated.*

A portion in Cecil's hand. 3½ *pp.*

Annexed:

"*A rate for the particular wages of the crew sent from Portsmouth,*" *being a duplicate of the greater portion of the preceding.—Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

867. PROPORTION for VICTUALS.

[1562, Sept.].—"A proportion for 3,000 men by land one month and by sea 4 days; the sum total, the beef being 'powthred" and three fish-days in every week, 2,710*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*"—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—Purveyor, victuals.

3 *pp.*

868. PROPORTION for VICTUALS.

[1562, Sept.], Portsmouth.—Proportion for victuals for 6,000 men for 28 days, and for four days, to be delivered on ship for the time of transport; containing amongst other memoranda the following:—*Memorandum.*—"I have appointed Wednesday a fish-day for saving of beef and charges."—*Undated.*

2 *pp.*

869. The Vidame of Chartres to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562, ? Sept.].—"Persuasions" of Francis de Vendôme, Vidame of Chartres, addressed to Queen Elizabeth against her resolution to enter upon war with France, to retain Havre as a set off for Calais, &c., &c.

Endorsed:—"ꝑswations du Vidasme."

French. 11 *pp.*

870. Sir T. Challoner to Queen Elizabeth.

[1562, Oct. 23].—To check the piracy of the Moors, whose depredations along the coast of Andalusia and Gibraltar had caused losses estimated at more than 200,000 ducats, the King of Spain sent 32 galleys, under Don Juan de Mendosa, son and successor of Don Bernardin de Mendosa, towards Sardinia. The fleet, delaying there, arrived on the Spanish coast after the Moors had departed. Oran being in need of stores and money, it was arranged that a supply of both should be taken on board at Malaga, and then the fleet coasting along to Carthagena, should cross over with the first fair wind to Oran, returning thence to winter at Carthagena. Owing to some delay they did not start from Malaga before last week, and when they were but a little advanced on their way, a storm arose, by which they were partly overwhelmed, and partly forced on to the rocky shore, near to La Torre de Velez Malaga. Twenty-five galleys were wrecked, three are past service, and four only escaped. The treasure, said to be 80,000 ducats, with the stores, was sunk in the sea. Don Juan de Mendosa, Don Francisco de Mendosa (son of the Marquis de Mendosa), with divers others, and the greater part of the crews, perished. The number of all sorts in the galleys, reckoned to have been 10,000. Oran now in danger of being lost; Naples and Sicily destitute of galleys and soldiers, and all the coast of Spain unprotected. At present the King has only 20 galleys remaining, including the four that escaped and others in his wages belonging to Andrea Doria. "So many galleys will not lightly be set on foot again for want of slaves, expert mariners, and captains." It is accounted that the King had better have lost 2,000,000 of gold than after so many former losses, "have received this so great a wipe." Losses of the King at Bugia in 1555, at Mustagan in 1558, in Tripoli and Sicily; also of one great galley in 1561; and in 1562, the loss of two great galleons by fire, of 23 ships in the same way at Seville, and now this great loss by Velez Malaga. Through want of hearing from home, he rests as one that hears more a great deal than he would at their hands that of ill talent talk now their pleasures at large. Encloses the latest news arrived from France.—Madrid. [*Postscript.*] On the same day of the storm, 12 ships were lost in the haven of Cadiz. Ten galleys were lost in a haven called La Herradura, beside Velez Malagh. The money and artillery are recoverable by divers, amongst whom is one Pedro Paulo, who was entertained at Portsmouth about the Marie Rose. He has been here with the writer, and has been despatched thitherwards.

Draft. 3½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

[*See State Papers, Foreign*, 1562, *No.* 906, *for another copy of this letter.*]

871. Fortifications at Jersey.

[1562, Oct. ?].—A brief note of the ordnance and munition remaining in the old and new forts in the Isle of Jersey, with an account of disbursements upon the fortifications, &c. It ends:—"I suppose the sum of 700*l.* well husbanded and bestowed, having some help of timber out of England for housing, and some help in labour of the islanders, will go near to perfect the works at the islet."—*Undated.*

2¼ *pp.*

872. THOMAS, EARL OF SUSSEX to the COUNCIL.

1562, Nov. 28.—Recommends John Smythe and Robert Fleming to the favourable consideration of the Council for their services in disclosing the dispositions, proceedings, and practices of Shane O'Neill. They are sent over by Shane with certain his letters and petitions to the Queen.—Dublin, 28 November 1562.

Signed. 1 *p.*

873. FORTIFCATIONS at JERSEY.

[1562, Nov.].—1. Notes of Warrants for Jersey, required for the works upon the fortifications there, to be carried out under Amias Paulet.—*Undated.*

1¾ *pp.*

2. A similar list of warrants to the preceding, but, containing in addition:—"Item, the inhabitants of the Isle of Guernsey do make petition that the chapel called St. Julian's may be appointed to be a schoolhouse, with some convenient allowance; upon the Queen's Majesty's goodness to be assigned of the wheats late due unto the obits and friaries there, for and to the finding of a schoolmaster." Then follows a list of the "Commissioners for the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey" including Fraunces Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey; Amias Paulet, lieutenant of Jersey; Thomas Compton, lieutenant of Guernsey; John Paulet, clerk, dean of Jersey; ——— Hafter, dean of Guernsey; Ootes Nycholl, bailiff of Jersey; Hellier Gosslyng, bailiff of Guernsey; William Dyrdo, receiver of Jersey.—*Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

874. REMEMBRANCES for the CASTLE of JERSEY.

[1562, Nov.].—Notes with reference to the fortifications required there and at Guernsey, with an estimate of materials in the island towards the charges.—*Undated.*

3¼ *pp.*

875. JERSEY and GUERNSEY.

[1562].—Memorandum of the charges and expenses of the commissioners for the islands of Jersey and Guernsey, besides their expenses in Jersey at the charge of Sir Hugh Pawlet, captain there.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

876. The INHABITANTS of ROUEN to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1562.] Refer to the happiness in which the people of Normandy formerly lived under the rule of England; beg Elizabeth to render them assistance against the enemies of religion, who are perpetrating such cruelties in France; and desire to be taken under her protection.

French. 1¾ *pp.*

A.D. 1563.

877. WARRANT for the payment of the LOAN MONEY.

1562–3, Jan. 16. Warrant of Queen Elizabeth to Sir Wm. Cecil, for the issuing of divers Privy Seals for the payment of the loan money to deputies of such of the collectors as had been chosen to sit in Parliament. —Westminster, 16 Jan. 1563 (*anno* 5).

Original. 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

878. SIR JOHN MASON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1562–3, Jan. 28.—Speaks of the scandal abroad concerning the case of the Earl of Hertford. Thinks that nobleman ought to be punished by the Star Chamber. Character of the Earl.—28 Jan. 1562.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 396. *In extenso.*]

879. G. BLOUNT to SIR ANDREW CORBET.

1562–3, Feb. 10.—Had received his letter the 7th February, wherein he wrote that he had received a Privy Seal for the loan of a hundred pounds to the Queen, and desired the writer to prepare for the same. Will make provision for it.—London, 10 Feb. 1562.

1 *p.*

880. The MARRIAGE of LADY CATHERINE GREY and the EARL OF HERTFORD.

1562–3, March 12.—1. Report of Commission of Inquiry as to the validity of the marriage between Lady Catherine Grey and Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, declaring the said marriage to have been unlawful.—12 March 1562.

Latin. Modern copy. 4½ *pp.*

2. Rough drafts relating to the same inquiry.

Latin. 3 *pp.*

881. SIR WM. KELWAY.

1563, March 29.—Sir Wm. Kelway's expenses at Portsmouth, 27 Sept., 4 Eliz, to 29 March, 5 Eliz.

27 *pp.*

882. THOMAS PERMOT (?) to SIR ANDREW CORBET.

[1563.] April 3.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan —Hords Park, 3 April.

½ *p.*

883. The QUEEN'S SPEECH.

1563, April 10.—A document endorsed, "10 April 1563, the Queen's Speech in the Parliament, uttered by the Lord Keeper." Has reference mainly to the subject of Elizabeth's marriage.

[*A further endorsement says* : "In the Appendix to the Life of Queen Elizabeth, p. 663."]

¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

884. John Evans to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 16.—Gives reasons for his inability to contribute towards the loan. Begs Sir Andrew to certify to this effect to the Council.—Salop, 16 April 1563.

1½ *pp.*

885. Robert Pygott to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 16.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan Desires Sir Andrew's certificate to that effect to the Council.—Chetwyn, 16 April 1563.

¾ *p.*

886. William Gatacre (?) to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 17.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan. Recalls his own services at the time of the loan under Queen Mary.—17 April 1563.

¾ *p.*

887. William Yonge to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 22.—States his inability to contribute towards the loan.—Caynton, 22 April 1563.

¾ *p.*

888. Robert Pygott to Sir Andrew Corbet.

1563, April 24.—Thanking him for his willingness to grant the certificate asked for. Wishes to know Sir Andrew's pleasure regarding the course to be taken in making it.—Chetwyn, 24 April 1563.

¾ *p.*

889. The Office of Treasurer.

1563, May 3.—A copy of the Queen's Majesty's Commission to the Lord Keeper, the Earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Cecil, to execute the office of Treasurer, during the sickness of the Marquis of Winchester.—Westminster, 3 May 1563 (*anno* 5).

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 383, 384. *In extenso.*]

890. Siege of Havre.

1563, June 16.—Rough memorandum, chiefly in Cecil's handwriting, of expenses in connexion with the siege of Newhaven [Havre].

Endorsed by Cecil:—"16 June 1563. A memorial for Newhaven, upon consultation with Sir Hugh Paulet."

2¼ *pp.* [*Compare* State Papers, Foreign, 1563, pp. 431–434.]

Modern copy of preceding.

891. The Queen to the Earl of Sussex.

1563, June 30.—Letter in favour of Thomas Stuckly, who is about to make a voyage to discover certain lands in the west towards Terra Florida. Directing the Earl how to act in the event of Stuckly being driven by a stress of weather on to the coast of Ireland; and also how to deal with any French vessels captured by him, arriving on the said coast.

Draft by Cecil. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 401. *In extenso.*]

892. The PARSONAGE of CHESHUNT.

1563, June.—State of the parsonage of Cheshunt, when bought of Mr. Baesh by Sir Wm. Cecil.
5 pp.

893. The QUEEN'S SHIPS.

1563, July 7.—An estimate for transporting certain of the Queen's ships and galleys from Gillingham to Portsmouth.—7 July 1563.
1 *p.*
Modern copy of preceding.

894. SIEGE of [HAVRE?].

1563, July 14.—Men, cannon, &c. to defend or assault some fortification (Havre?): a few notes appended regarding the operation. *Endorsed by Cecil*:—"14 Jul. 1563. Fosco."
Italian. 1½ *pp.*

895. SIEGE of HAVRE.

1563, July 20.—Memorial by Sir Wm. Cecil relative to the conduct of the French in regard to the surrender of Newhaven [Havre]. "Articles to be notified."
¾ *p.*

896. SIR AMYAS PAULET to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, July 27.—The outbreak of the pestilence at the castle. Has been required by the Captain of Hurst and others the Commissioners for Guernsey to repair unto them for their assistance in their Commission. Has not thought it his duty to leave; indeed cannot, for fear of disorders by the soldiers.—Jersey, 27th July 1563.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 402. *In extenso.*]

897. The LORD ADMIRAL to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 2.—According to their directions, has given order for the discharge of the men sent with him, and has reserved certain ships and barques to remain on the sea, both for the safe waftage of the men and other things from Newhaven [Havre], and to keep the seas clear for traffic: has also sent a sufficient number of ships to Havre to bring away all things that are to be taken to Portsmouth. Learns from Mr. Holstok, who came that day from Havre, that most of the men and things had been shipped there before he departed, so that he thinks all will be despatched thence by noon the next day. Assures their Lordships that he was, and is, ignorant of the terms of the composition between the Earl of Warwick and the French. Praise given to the Earl and his soldiers. Having given order for the charge of the ships, remaining at sea, to Mr. Wynter, and having seen to all other things signified in their Lordships' letter, he intends to repair to the Court as speedily as he can.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.
1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 402, 403. *In extenso.*]

898. SIR F. KNOLLYS to the QUEEN.

1563, Aug. 2.—According to her command, will signify to the Earl of Warwick and his troops her Majesty's hearty thanks for their valiant services [at Havre]. Will, after receipt of the Earl's advice in that behalf, obey her command with respect to the payment of the soldiers. Mentions the sum necessary for that purpose, and the way he considers best to be taken for effecting the same. Will tell the Earl of Warwick of her pleasure that he should repair to the court as soon as possible.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 403, 404. *In extenso.*]

899. SIR F. KNOLLYS to the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 2.—Gives thanks for the leave of absence accorded him. Intends, after a day or two when he has conferred with Sir Adrian Poynyngs, and has made some advance in the discharge of the soldiers of Havre garrison, to go to the Isle of Wight, and stay there until he has to repair to the Court. Thanks their Lordships for approving of his doings in connexion with the discharge of the said garrison.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

900. SIR F. KNOLLYS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 2.—Will do his endeavour to save charges in the despatch of the soldiers of Newhaven out of wages. Does not see how much of the money due the 14th of June may be saved, for, although many of the soldiers and some captains be dead, yet there will not want claimers of the dead soldiers' due, which would be much misliked to be denied them. In his letters to Her Highness has told what would discharge the whole pay of the garrison, and supposes that may be paid at London, whither the captains and officers will resort after the common soldiers be discharged, but trusts Cecil will not so much disgrace him as to make him an auditor thereof.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

Modern copy. 1½ *pp.*

901. SIR F. KNOLLYS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 2.—Thanks Cecil for his consideration of him. His former letters, of that day's date, agreed with those of Cecil, dated the day before, regarding the captains having forborne to receive their whole pay until they came to London. Thinks that thus the treasure at Portsmouth will serve fully to discharge the pay of the soldiers. His difficulty in getting the soldiers and some of the captains out of the town; nevertheless has proclaimed "a paye" the next day at Porchester Castle, which he thinks will bring soldiers and captains together apace. Has appointed Hugh Cownsayle to be present with money. Has also desired Sir Adrian Poynyngs to be there. His method for the payment of the soldiers, and because conduct money is to be included, therefore the soldiers must be seen "by the poule" by Sir Adrian Poynyngs and Hugh Cownsayle. Advantages of Porchester Castle for a muster. Space there also for lodging 2,000 men. Has victual there already sufficient. Has spoken for stoppage of sending country armour to Portsmouth. His last letters tell Cecil what he knows of the compact [between the French and the English garrison of Havre]. It appeared that Mr. Throckmorton had no audience in France before the compact was concluded.—Portsmouth, 2 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

902. The EARL OF WARWICK to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 4.—Asks instructions as to the "Barwick bands"; whether they shall be raised to their former numbers and sent thither, or whether they shall be "cassed"; and in the latter case, what allowance shall be given to them? Asks also for orders respecting the ordnance and munitions arriving from Newhaven (in France), and the bestowal of the armour sent from the country.—From Southwick, 4 Aug. 1563.

1 *p*.

A modern copy of the preceding.

903. NOTES of OFFICES.

1563, Aug. 4.—Notes (in the handwriting of Sir Wm. Cecil) of the names of persons holding various offices in Ireland and elsewhere.

904. BISHOP OF CHICHESTER and the SHERIFF OF SUSSEX to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1563], Aug. 6.—Have according to their Lordships' order proceeded in the examination of the matter between the E. of Northumberland and Sir Thos. Palmer, and hope to make their report thereof shortly.

In the meantime a sessions has been demanded by Mr. Palmer for indictments to be found which they think most inconvenient. Requests that their Lordships' pleasure therein may be signified.—Midhurst, 6 Aug.

1 *p*.

Modern copy.

905. LAUNCELOT BLUNDEVILL, one of Mr. Hamby's Clerks, to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 6.—On the receipt of his letters addressed to the E. of Warwick at Stanwell on Tuesday last, travelled with such speed as to arrive at Southwick on the Wednesday night, but with the laming of one of his geldings. The Earl kept his bed, but received the letters and on the morrow sent him to Portsmouth to be employed as Mr. Ponings and Mr. Fisher should direct. They have appointed him to make out the warrants for the Earl's signature according to the order of which a copy is enclosed. All diligence is being used by Mr. Counsell to despatch soldiers.—Portsmouth, 6th Aug. 1563.

1 *p*.

Encloses,

The E. of Warwick to Sir Moryce Denys or Hugh Counsell. Has given full authority to Sir Adrian Ponyngs and John Fisher or either of them to give warrants for the transport of the garrison late at Newhaven. Requires them to make payment accordingly, and to make out the Captains' warrants on the Muster Rolls subscribed by the persons abovenamed.—Given at Southwick, the 4th of Aug. 1563.

Copy. 1 *p*.

906. ANTHONY ANTHONY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 6.—Divers persons daily demand their money for provisions supplied at the command of the Council for Newhaven in Normandy. Begs him to obtain a warrant for their payment.—London, 6th Aug. 1563.

½ *p.*

907. SIR ADRIAN PONYNGS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 6.—This afternoon at six of the clock Sir Hugh Paulet and the Marshal with the last fleet from Newhaven arrived here and to-morrow or the next day muster and discharge their men, saving the sick, who shall remain until they are somewhat relieved. Have discharged since the first arrival of the soldiers here, according to the Muster Master's report, to the number of 1,000.—Portsmouth, 6th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

908. THOS. CAREW to the CAPTAIN of the ISLE OF WIGHT.

1563, Aug. 6.—They have no news but of great preparation of ships in France and Brittany for war, and of great threatening to do some exploit in the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, the spoil whereof is said to be given to M. D'Estampes, the Governor of Brittany. Beseeches him to communicate this with speed to Sir Francis Knolles and Sir Hugh Pawlet. Frenchmen and "Britaines" make very little or no traffic to Guernsey since his arrival; only with three or four small boats bringing with them not above eight fardells apiece. They find in their doings a labyrinth and when they shall make an end of their commission, God knoweth.—From Guernsey, the 6th of August 1563.

(*Postscript.*) Assures him that both the Castle and the Isle are very weak as well for want of men as of munition, &c. This day, the 8th of August, news is come that there are divers ships in Brest haven to accompany those of St. Malo. The plague is very sore in Jersey, especially in the castle. These reports cause them to have a slack and very spare sale both for ornaments or plate and for grain. Have appointed the Friars Church for the school and schoolmaster with 80 quarters of wheat, and the other part of that house for the Dean with 100 quarters for the preacher. They find the Jurats "overthawrt," and slow to all good intents.

Endorsed:—The copy of the Captain of Hurst Castle, his letters to the Captain of the Wight.

1¼ *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

909. MEMORANDA by SIR WM. CECIL of measures to be taken against the FRENCH.

1563, Aug. 7.—To expostulate with the French ambassador concerning the detaining of Sir N. Th. (Sir Nicholas Throckmorton), to send to the French King to demand him, and to inform the Spanish ambassador thereof.

To procure as many as can be to set ships of war to offend France and to distress and "empeche" the Newland fishing and the herring fishing.

To put the 15 French ships that are in Portsmouth to sea.

To prohibit all buying of wines of French growth and to prohibit the carrying of Newcastle coals to France.

To appoint ships to guard the passage between the mouth of the Thames and Flanders, to set an impost on Rhenish wines, and to look well to Berwick appointing a Captain and a Marshal there.

Endorsed:—7 August 1563. Memorial at Windsor "contra Gallos."

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 404. *In extenso*.]

910. SIR HUGH POULET to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 8.—Sends herewith his son Amyas Poulet's letters from Jersey, where the plague has broken out in the Castle. Thus it hath pleased God to plague him and his children with plague upon plague in sundry places this year. Can do no more for his part than see the places of the dead soldiers speedily supplied with others. Urges upon him the necessity of strengthening both the Islands of Jersey and Guernsey with additional men and fortifications.—"From the poor village of Wymbering, besides Portsmouth," the 8th of August 1563.

1 *p*.

A modern copy of the preceding.

911. L. BLUNDEVIL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 10.—Reports his progress in making out the captains' warrants. The number of soldiers tarrying and exclaiming for their wages is nevertheless very great, and a great charge to the town and neghbourhood. It pitieth him to see and hear of the miseries of numbers of them dying for want of relief and otherwise.—Portsmouth, 10th Aug. 1563.

1 *p*.

A modern copy of the preceding.

912. SIR MAURICE DENYS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 12.—The Earl of Warwick left Southwick for home on the 10th, leaving him, with Sir Hugh Paulet and Mr. Poynings, in charge. Details the great difficulties they meet with in paying the troops and asks for instructions and money.—Portsmouth, 12 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp*.

913. SIR H. POULET, SIR AD. PONYNGS, and SIR MAURICE DENYS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 15.—Enclosing an estimate of the probable amount required for the discharge of the debts still due to the soldiers and artificers at Portsmouth, and stating the reasons for the heaviness of the charge.—Portsmouth, 15 Aug. 1563.

1¾ *pp*.

Modern copy of the preceding.

914. SIR ADRIAN POYNINGS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 15.—Has very hardly found place for such armour and munition as has been sent from the Tower and brought from Newhaven. Incloses particulars of the same. Also sends the plot for the flooring of the church, with the charges thereof. The master carpenter thinks timber from the New Forest best for the purpose. Desires instructions.

The bark *Briton* has been valued at 80 pounds. Notice of divers contingent expenses.—Portsmouth, 15 Aug. 1563.

2 *pp.* *Annexed,*

1. *Particulars of the armour and munition received as above.*
2. *A Bill for salt.*

915. "GOD'S HOUSE" at PORTSMOUTH.

1563, Aug. 15.—Charge of flooring the Church in the Hospital of God's House, Portsmouth, for stowage of armour, with a ground plan of the Church.

1½ *pp., with plan and sheet.*

916. SIR A. POYNINGS to the COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 18.—Concerning the unloading and surveying of two ships called the "Primrose" and the "Minion," and the despatching of certain ships and men to Jersey under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton. —Portsmouth, 18 Aug. 1563.

3 *pp.*

917. LORD CLYNTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 20.—Encloses two letters from Sir T. Cotton and Mr. Holstok concerning the spoiling of the galleys by the storm. Suggests that two other ships should accompany the fleet with Sir T. Cotton in the place of the galleys and galliots which are "no wynter ships."—From Byfleet, 20 Aug. 1563.

1 *p.* *Enclosures,*

1. *Sir Thos. Cotton to Lord Clynton, the Lord High Admiral.*

Reports the damage done to several galleys, amongst the ships under his charge, in a storm which overtook them on the coast of France on the Saturday last past.—From Dover Roads, the 16*th day of August* 1563.

½ *p.*

2. *Wm Holstok to Lord Clynton.*

Reports the "spoiling" of two galleys by the storm on the coast of France, and asks instructions for their repair.—From Dover, the 17*th of August* 1563.

1 *p.*

Modern copies of the foregoing.

918. MINUTE (by Sir Wm. Cecil) of a LETTER from the PRIVY COUNCIL to LORD JOHN GREY.

1563, Aug. 22—Informing him that the appointed removal of the Lady Catherine Grey from the Tower to his custody is in consequence of Her Majesty's compassionate desire to place her out of danger of the plague by which the Tower is now environed, which privilege Her Majesty has upon much humble suit also granted to the E. of Hertford, meaning not that she should be at any further liberty thereby, but only to be free from the place of danger. Her Majesty thought it best, in respect that his Lordship is a nobleman and of grave consideration to regard any trust committed to him, and also the uncle of the said Lady Catherine, to commit her to his custody. Her Majesty's pleasure is further that the said lady shall remain with him and his wife as in custody during her Majesty's pleasure; nor is she to have conference with any person not being of his Lordship's household without their knowledge; which Her Majesty meaneth her to understand and observe as some part of her punishment, and therein Her Majesty meaneth to try her disposition towards obedience.

Of their own part, as they wish that she should not long lack her Majesty's favour, but recover it by all good means, they heartily pray his Lordship to see that her demeanour in his Lordship's house is the same as if she were in the Tower until she may attain more favour of Her Majesty, for it is true that Her Majesty meant no more by this liberty than to remove her from the danger of the plague, and so they pray his Lordship to let her plainly understand.

Endorsed:—"22 August 1563. Minute of a Lre to the Ld. John Grey for ye La Cathar."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 404. *In extenso.*]

919. The NAVY.

1563, Aug. 22.—A minute of directions to be given for the fitting out and victualling of several vessels for service on the coast, and in the Channel Islands.

1 *p.*

920. SIR A. PONYNGS to the MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, the Lord Treasurer.

1563, Aug. 24.—Concerning the finishing of a wharf in progress at Portsmouth, and the stowage of armour and munition there.—Portsmouth, 24th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

921. The ADMIRALTY COURT.

1563, Aug. 25.—Directions for arresting the goods of Nicholas and Andrew Tremayne at the suit of William Wedington, painter of London, to remain in the custody of the Admiralty Court till the trial.

Endorsed:—"25 Aug. 1563. Sute against the Tremaines."

½ *p*

922. EDW. BAESH and E. WYNTER to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1563, Aug. 25.—Concerning the victualling of certain ships and the despatching of soldiers to Jersey and Guernsey.—Portsmouth, 25th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

923. SIR A. PONYNGS to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Aug. 25.—Advertises them of the sudden death of the treasurer, and asks what shall be done with a certain sum of her Majesty's money at Portsmouth. Recommends Hugh Counsell and others of the late treasurer's servants to their Lordship's notice.—Portsmouth, 25th Aug. 1563.

1 *p.*

924. SIR ADRIAN POYNINGS to the QUEEN.

1563, Aug. 28.—Concerning the state of payments to the troops from Newhaven at the death of Sir Maurice Denis, treasurer. Her Majesty's care for the sick and wounded.—Wherwell, 28 Aug. 1563.

Seal. 1½ *pp.*

925. LORD CLYNTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Aug. 29.—Perceives by Mr. Gonston that he hath no order given him for money for discharging the men in the ships that come presently from Portsmouth to Gillingham Water. Beseeches him to move the Council to let him have the necessary money. Mr. Gonston dare not repair to Court himself on account of the proclamation forbidding it, the plague having been lately at Deptford.—From Horsley, 29th Aug. 1563.

Enclosure,

Benjamin Gonson's letter from Deptford to the above effect, which is dated the 26th of September 1563.

A modern copy of the preceding.

926. HUGH COUNCELL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Sept. 2.—Concerning payments to Captains Carewe and Cornwalle lately serving at Newhaven.—From St. John's, 2 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

927. SIR THOS. COTTON to LORD CLYNTON.

1563, Sept. 4.—Acknowleges the receipt of three letters from the Privy Council with reference to the number of prizes taken, the sending of certain great ships to Gillingham, and his going to the Channel Islands.

States in reply what prizes have been taken within his knowledge. The great ships shall be sent to Gillingham with speed, which will require 300 men. Touching his going to the Islands it will be with great purpose, for there they will be able not only to discover the doings of the French, but also to annoy them if occasion serve. At his late being on the French coast gave them a great skirmish on the shore side and killed some of their men. Would have made them a better "Larom" and also have seen the Islands by this time if he had had any skilful mariners, but he had not one that he could trust with the conduct of a fishing boat.—"From aboard the Lyon, the 4th Sept. 1563."

2½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

928. JOHN BASYNG to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1563, Sept. 5.—States what ships, barks, or other small vessels have been taken by him or by those under his command.—From Southsea Castle, 5 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

929. The QUEEN to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1563, Sept. 5.—Warrant for the removal of six great ships, that is to say, the Elizabeth Jonas, the Victory, the Minion, the Primrose, the Philip and Mary, and the Jennet from Portsmouth to Gillingham Water under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton. William Holstock and Geoffrey Bellingham to have command of the Elizabeth Jonas and of the Victory.—Given at Windsor Castle, the 5th of September, in the 5th year of her reign.

1 *p.*

930. FRENCH SHIPS taken by SIR T. COTTON.

1563, Sept. 8.—A list of the French merchant vessels taken by Sir Thos. Cotton and others on the 4th, 5th, and 8th of September 1563, stating their tonnage, cargoes, &c.

1 *p.*

931. WM. DRYVER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Sept. 8.—Stating that the only ship taken by him during the time of his service was a vessel of 100 tons belonging to Fecamp, laden with Gascon wine, which was taken to Newhaven and discharged by order of the Earl of Warwick. This was in December last.—8th September 1563.

1 *p.*

932. W. WYNTER to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1563, Sept. 8.—Certifying that there was no ship taken by him or by any of his consorts during the period of his service, that is to say, from the 9th of June last to the 12th of the following August.—From Deptford, 8 Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

933. SIR AD. PONYNGS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563, Sept. 8.—Concerning the shipping off to London of the armour left at Portsmouth, &c. Encloses a list of the daily charges of the sick and wounded at Porchester Castle, which decrease daily.—From Wharwell, 8 Sept. 1563.

Enclosure,

> *A note of the charges per diem of the sick and hurt at Porchester Castle, which amount to 4l. 4s. 10d.—Dated 7th Sept.*

934. JERSEY CASTLE.

1563, Sept. 20.—An account of the expenditure on the works and fortifications at Jersey Castle &c, under Sir Hugh Paulet, until the 20th Sept. 1563.

1 *p.*

935. "GOD'S HOUSE" at PORTSMOUTH.

1563, Sept.—A note of the timber required for repairing and flooring the Church of the Hospital at Portsmouth called "Godeshouse" for the purpose of stowing armour there, with the cost of felling and squaring the same and of making the stages.

Endorsed:—Sept. 1563.

2 *pp.*

936. Ships rescued from the French.

1563, [Sept.].—A list of the English merchant vessels rescued from the French by Ralph Chamberlain, stating their cargoes &c., and to whom they were delivered for proof of ownership.

2½ *pp.*

937. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 4.—A memorandum of the ships "now in charge upon the seas" asking how long they are to continue in victualling after the 28th of October.

½ *p.*

938. Christopher Mundt (Her Majesty's Agent in Germany) to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Oct. 12.—Has at last, on the 9th Oct., received Cecil's letters sent from Windsor on the 25th Aug. Suspects they have been detained at Antwerp, where like diligence has been several times exercised. On the same day he received letters from John Abel, a merchant of London, dated from Erith, near Gravesend, the 25th Sept. Suggests that Cecil should recommend more zeal and diligence to the servants of D. Gresham.

Sees at present no more expeditious method of attempting the matter of which Cecil has reminded him than to recall, as if by chance, to the Duke of Wurtemburg his own words spoken to Mundt in his palace of Stuttgard in the year 1560. If he shall perceive in him the same desire for furthering the matter, he on his part will promise to re-open the question before Cecil; but if the Duke appears to be otherwise affected he also will hold back. In short he will be guided by the circumstances. Count George of Helfensteyn would be a most fitting agent in this matter, as he would but renew the course lately discontinued by him. But he is now with the Emperor, who, with his sons, is staying at Vienna, which is more than a hundred German miles distant. Has been met also at divers times by other Imperial Councillors for the purpose of stirring up this matter, but they are all at present a long way off.

Conjunctions of this kind on which the safety of many peoples and kingdoms depends are ruled by the hand of the Lord, whose the earth is and all that dwell therein. His latest letters were sent on the 29th Sept., by which Cecil will learn his desire in this matter. The Dukes of Wurtemburg, Deuxponts, and Baden, and the ambassadors of some other princes, have assembled not far from the Duchy of Wurtemburg. Will find some pretence to approach the Duke, to whom he will set out to-morrow.—From Strasburg, 12 Oct. 1563.

Latin, 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 405. *In extenso.*]

939. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 17.—A memorandum by Edward Baeshe of the ships now serving upon the seas, the victualling of which is in his charge, giving the monthly charge of such victualling, and asking if it is to be continued.

½ *p.*

940. The Navy.

1563, Oct. 24.—A report by Edw. Baesh, General Surveyor of Victualling, of the amounts due for victualling Her Majesty's ships.

1 *p.*

941. The Queen to Lord Cobham.

1563, Nov. 6.—Whereas during the present terms between England and France it is thought good that certain persons should be licensed on either side to go to and fro to treat for the ransom of the prisoners, for which purpose Sieur de la Malleraye, the Governor of Dieppe, and Vice-Admiral of France, have given letters of safe conduct to some of Her Majesty's subjects of the Port of Rye, these are to authorise him as Warden of the Five Ports to give similar letters to as many of Dieppe as he shall judge sufficient for the purpose.—Given at Windsor, the 6th Nov., in the 5th year of our reign.

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 406. *In extenso.*]

942. The Queen to the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Warwick, Sir Francis Knolles, Sir Hugh Pawlet, and Mr. Edward Randolph.

1563, Nov. 8.—A warrant to them or three of them (whereof the Lord High Treasurer is to be one) to consider sundry requests for payment of pretended debts by "dyvers captains and other persons that lately servid us at Newhaven; and by certein sherifs and collectors, for money which they pretende to be due unto theim for sundry kindes of maters; some of them for service at Newhaven, some for money disbursid by order of us or our Counsell for prests conducts and coates for sundry soldyours, pyoners, laborers, and such other, prestid and sent, part to Newhaven, parte to Portesmouthe, and parte towards the sea coasts;" and as far as they are just to see the same satisfied.—Given at Windsor, the 8th November, in the 5th year of our reign.

Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 406. *In extenso.*]

943. The Queen's Ships.

1563, Nov. 16.—An estimate of the expenses of two of Her Majesty's ships, the "Swallow" and the "Willoughby," for two months and three weeks, ending the 16th November. The expenses amount together to 468*l.* 2*s.*

½ *p.*

944. Henryck Byllyngshusen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 5.—Beseeches him not to credit certain unjust and untrue informations that have been laid against him, but inasmuch as the Queen has graciously appointed his matter to be heard and considered by a commission, begs him to further the speedy hearing of his cause. Begs also the Queen's licence and passport, so that on the determination of his said cause he may depart on the affairs of his master the King of Denmark, without further molestation or hindrance. — London, 5 December 1563.

1 *p.*

945. Henryck Billingeshusen to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 6.—Although, in the behalf of the King of Denmark, his master, he is at this present sore spoiled of ship and goods, as Cecil well knows, yet he does and will bear to the Queen, land, and people of England a true and good heart. Has certain matters to declare, "to be done in other countries," with which he would not gladly credit any other but Cecil, or some one appointed by him. These matters would, he doubts not, redound to the great commodity and profit of the Queen. As he supposes Cecil "will not gladly have the presence of such as come from London in this time of God's visitation," he will, if Cecil appoints some one acquainted with the French or Dutch tongue, declare his mind unto him.—London, 6 December 1563.

Seal. 1 *p.*

946. The Navy.

1563, Dec. 10.—An account of wages due to the mariners and gunners on board Her Majesty's ships at Chatham and Portsmouth for the year ending 31st December 1563.

1 *p.*

947. The Navy.

1563, Dec. 17.—An account by Edw. Baeshe of the sums due for the victualling of Her Majesty's ships under his charge; earnestly requesting an order for "some money for the pore men against Christmas."

1 *p.*

948. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1563, Dec. 28.—On the receipt of Cecil's third letter, on the 27th November, which plunged him into deep sorrow, wrote carefully to the Duke of Wurtemburg explaining all prior action according to the tone of Cecil's letters. The Duke thereupon sent for him by his own messenger, and having read to him the letters written by the Emperor to himself on this matter (the marriage with the Archduke Charles), added that the Emperor would not interfere again in a matter in which he had once met with a repulse, to which Mundt rejoined, "Nor would the Queen ever renew the action by herself, lest she should appear to woo a husband contrary to all modesty and decorum; but certainly to no prince of the world could it be unbecoming to undergo danger and become a suppliant for such a Helen, accompanied by such a dowry and so much dignity." Endeavoured by all means to persuade the Duke to act as mediator, and at length succeeded in obtaining his good offices in ascertaining the opinion of either party. The Duke's commissioner, to whom Mundt gave divers letters of assistance, set out again for England on the 26th.

Thinks there will not be much difficulty in any of the conditions except that of the coronation, which the Duke thinks should not be denied to him in case there should be offspring.

But inasmuch as the offspring would, like the mother, be subject to mortality, and the coronation once performed could not be undone, in this the custom of the kingdom and what is lawful and right will have to be considered. The Duke is still of opinion that the commissioners of either side should meet at some fitting intermediate place to arrange the conditions of the dowry; and although Mundt disapproved of this on the ground that the inmmediate consent of the estates of the realm would be necessary thereto, yet both the Duke and the Count replied that the Emperor would not again send into England unless he received a satisfactory assurance that the affair would be allowed to proceed to a point beyond recall. It would appear from the Emperor's letters that he was not in his heart averse to the negotiation, but that he feared for it an ignominious issue like that of the former.

The Cardinal of Lorraine has recounted to the Emperor a new device concerning the redemption of Ireland; saying that Ireland was only held by England as a pledge, that is to say for a debt of one hundred thousand crowns, and that he would bring it about that within three years the debt should be repaid and Ireland restored to Scotland.

The Council of Trent was concluded on the 8th December, and as all the papal superstitions are confirmed in like manner our doctrine is condemned. The two sons of Maximilian shortly set out for Spain, in order to learn the Spanish customs, the succession to that kingdom being doubtful. Requests his intercession for the payment of two years' arrears of pension, &c. to John Abel.—From Strasburg, 28 Dec. 1563.

Latin. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 407. *In extenso.*] *Encloses,*

The Emperor of Austria to the Duke of Wurtemburg.

Has received his letters dated from Stuttgard, the 17th Oct. As to their contents with reference to the renewed proposal of an English marriage, wishes him to know that he sent his ambassadors to England, not without expense, in order to ascertain the feeling of the Queen as to a marriage with his son. She, however, never gave his proposal serious consideration, but only made use of it for her own advantage with the other powers; which was contrary to his sincere wish, and even towards a person of less exalted condition it was meet that such a course should have been discontinued.

And although he might be desirous of again entertaining the project yet, considering what happened on the former occasion, he might be compelled to submit to a like issue, which would both be injurious to his credit and would render him ridiculous.

Therefore neither he nor his son have hitherto had any thoughts of this marriage, nor do they now intend to prosecute the matter further. Nevertheless, putting this question aside, they bear the greatest friendship and goodwill to the said Queen in all things as she shall experience should occasion offer.

Endorsed:—"The sense of the Emperor's letters to the D. of Wurtemburg, as near as I have been able to remember."

Copy. Latin. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 407. *In extenso.*]

949. INSTRUCTIONS to the VICE-ADMIRALS and other COMMISSIONERS appointed for the SUPPRESSION of PIRACY.

1563.—First they are to meet together and deliberate with as little delay as possible on the best means of carrying out Her Majesty's intention.

They are to provide with especial care for the detaining of any persons arriving in any port or creek under their jurisdiction who may be suspected of plundering any subject of the King of Spain or of any friendly Power, and also for the seizure of any ship or goods which may seem to have been acquired by such means.

They are to make strict inquiry as to the armed vessels leaving any such port since the month of June last, and as to the booty brought back by them. Also as to what restitution has been made to subjects of friendly Powers and what complaints have been made without such restitution.

They are also to see that no armed vessel except it be one of Her Majesty's ships, or otherwise properly authorised, goes to sea until either the captain or the master signs a bond, of which the form is subjoined.

Finally, the Vice-Admirals and their deputies to avoid the appearance of conniving at the piracy, of which complaints have been made, are not to conduct any inquiry except in conjunction with the other Commissioners appointed for that purpose.—1563.

Latin. 2 *pp.*

950. NEWHAVEN.

1563.—A list of those who served at Newhaven (commencing with the Earl of Warwick).

Endorsed:—"1563.—Names of men serving at Newhaven."

1 *p.*

951. WARES from the LOW COUNTRIES.

1563.—Alphabetical list of "Wares to be brought out of the Low Countreys," arranged under the heads of "Necessarie" and "Superfluous."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Wares out of y^{e} Low Countrees."—1563."

9 *pp.*

952. The GARRISONS of the MARCHES.

1563.—Charges of the wardens and garrisons of the East and West Marches.

7 *pp.*

953. JERSEY and GUERNSEY.

1563.—Report of the Commission for Jersey and Guernsey, appointed May 22, 1 Eliz. Contains survey of the coasts, of the Queen's lands, and of the religious houses; and report on the erection of a grammar school in Guernsey, &c.

92 *pp.*

954. EMBASSY to the PROTESTANT STATES of EUROPE.

[1563].—Proposals that an embassy should be sent from England to the Protestant States of Europe, pointing out to them how the Papacy is strengthened and the King of Spain benefited by their dissensions.

Unsigned and undated. French. 1 *p.*

955. The QUEEN'S APPAREL and DIET.

[1563?].—Certain precautions proposed to be taken regarding the Queen's apparel and diet.

Draft by Cecil. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 368. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Domestic, 1563, August, &c.].

956. The EARL OF LEICESTER to LORD COBHAM.

[1563?].—Has showed his letter to Her Majesty and neither of them can read the name. Conceives it to be the matter he gave warning of a good while since, if so he will do well to be careful.

Suggests that, if his health permits, he should come in person and signify the man and matter to Her Majesty.

Undated. Holograph. 1 *p.*

957. COUNCIL of TRENT.

[1563 ?].—Points of fasting and obedience extracted out of the Tridentine Council.

Endorsed:—"This was found in a bag in on Waldowne's chamber prisoner in ye——."

1½ *pp.*

958. DAVID WANS.

[1563 ?].—Safe conduct for David Wans, a Scotchman of Leith, to trade in English ports for the space of one whole year with a ship or ships of 100 tons or under.

Draft. 2 *pp.*

A.D. 1564.

959. JOHN MERSHE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563–4, Jan. 1.—Sends the names of ports from which clothes or other woollen commodities are wont to be shipped. These exports are greater than they have generally been. Does so with the intent that such restraint may be put on them as may seem fit to the Council. Commotions at Antwerp and Ghent in connexion with these English exports, when the placard he transmits herewith was published. Would like to have got it translated, but could not. As he met the ambassador going to Court on New Year's Day, he thought good to send the placard, and trusts to obtain some others, which he will get translated as soon as possible. Believes the substance of it to be: a prohibition of all wrought commodities in iron, tin, and wool, cloth and kersey only excepted, whereof they reserve a future regulation; a restraint also of certain commodities to be brought to England, save by such as have already the trade in them; a prohibition likewise that no goods shall be brought thence in a foreign vessel so long as any in that country is available. If Cecil will cause all customs officers to specify the entries made with them for all places outward and inward, with the names of the ships or vessels, it will easily be seen how much the navy of the Low Country is maintained by that of England, and how little cause mariners have to complain; besides other matters that may be serviceable to the Queen.

Has information of a ship, bound for Antwerp, laden with 340 barrels of brimstone. Thinks it should not be suffered to pass, as the people of that country are so unwilling to let powder be brought into England, and so ready to assist the enemy therewith. The ship may be stopped at Dover or Rye. The goods belong to an Englishman, but his informant will not tell him the name, unless the ship is stopped.

Thinks the frost will prevent their voyage to Empden, so there will be good time to ascertain how they will be treated there.

Sends an oration made at the breaking up of the Council of Trent, which Cecil may, however, have already seen.—Tottenham, New Year's Day.

Endorsed:—Jan. 1, 1563.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

960. VALENTINE DALE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563–4, Jan. 4.—Has perused the writings touching Videben, and also the whole Register of the Cinque Ports, wherein he finds divers restitutions made within the time of his instructions. Some that were suitors at the Court, for whom he had taken such order in the Admiralty that they were well satisfied therewith, came not for their dispatch, after they heard of the coming of the Secretary of Flanders. About Dec. 20, one Hilton, son of Baron Hilton, took certain Flemish vessels, which had been taken before into Dover and dispatched as friends, by what probable title he cannot yet learn. Sir Thomas Gresham passed from Queenborough on the previous Saturday with the Queen's ships, which had not returned, so far as any man on that coast could hear. None of the Queen's ships were at Dover. Will furnish himself with some others as well as he can, at the first convenient wind. Will not fail to follow the rest of the contents of Cecil's letter.—Dover, 4 January 1563.

¾ p.

Modern copy of preceding.

961. VALENTINE DALE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563–4, Jan. 6.—Having the opportunity of a messenger, writes to inform him that he has been compelled to remain at Dover, waiting for a favourable wind. Trusts his letter of the 4th has reached safely. Meantime has taken out of the register of Dover Castle the restitution of twelve sundry vessels, with their ladings, made unto those of the Low Country, since the 7th of the previous September, on the bare oath of the party.—Dover, 6 January 1563.

½ p.

Modern copy of preceding.

962. The NAVY.

1563–4, Jan. 16.—Account for the victualling of the Queen's ships under the charge of Edward Baesh.—16 Jan. 1563.

¾ p.

963. The GOVERNOR and COMPANY of MERCHANT ADVENTURERS to the COUNCIL.

1563–4, Jan. 16.—A paper headed, "A part of the discommodities perceived to grow by the marrying of certain of the Company of Merchant Adventurers in King Philip's Low Countries."

The company desire the recall of such married men by the Queen's particular letters. Explain a device procured to evade the restraint for shipping woollen commodities. It is stated "that the merchants of the Low Countries, who are thought to be the procurers of these troubles, intending to eat the Queen's subjects out of all trades, have in these times of restraint such commodity by having their houses upon the wharves in London, that no doubt they will daily do their feat, wherein, if they may be suffered and others restrained, their desire is accomplished, and they will still work to continue the troubles. And in this order, bringing in wares to a great value, the exchange being low, they will not only convey over a lot of money, but also plate, which, by the scarcity of money is good cheap; which thing they could not do if their dwelling were removed from the water-side."

Endorsed by Cecil:—16 Jan. 1563.—Request of the Governor and Merchant Adventurers.
3 *pp.*

964. ARTICLES received at WINDSOR.

1563–4, Jan. 23.—These are a series of twelve questions with reference to the trade between England and the Low Countries.
Endorsed:—23 Jan. 1563.
1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 409. *In extenso.*]

965. TRADE with the LOW COUNTRIES.

1563–4, Jan. 23.—Articles propounded to the Merchant Adventurers with reference to the trade with the Low Countries.
Endorsed by Cecil:—23 Jan. 1563.
p.

966. SIR NICHOLAS BACON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563–4, Jan. 25.—On receipt of Cecil's letter was in mind to have written to the Queen, but on further consideration thought best to forbear until he had heard from Cecil about his former letter. If the Queen knew the contents of that, it would be unwise, in various ways, for him to write to her again on the subject. Does not deem it meet that what he had written should be lost. Will wait till he hears from Cecil; therefore sends a messenger. Desires an immediate answer, as he thinks the loss of time may injure the case in hand. Intends to deal therein plainly and earnestly, and to leave the rest to God.—25 Jan. 1563.

[*Postscript.*] Means to go to Hertford on the morrow, if his health permits.
The case alluded to in this letter is, as we learn from an endorsement by Cecil, that of the Duke of Wurtemburg.
Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 409, 410. *In extenso*, except the postscript.]

967. DOVER CASTLE.

1563–4, Jan. 26.—A "proportion" for the furniture of the castle and "pieces" of Dover; dated, Jan. 26, 1563.
1¾ *pp.*

968. JOHN HALES.

[1563–4, Jan.].—Indictment against John Hales of London, gentleman, for having "presumptuously and contemptuously discussed both by words and in writing" the question of the succession to the imperial crown in case the Queen should die without issue.
Latin. 3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

969. ROGER STRANGE to GASPAR PREGNYAR (Baron Breynner).

1563–4, Feb. 1.—Arrived safely in London on the 28th Jan. and one day afterwards met his kinsman Throckmorton, who, after some conversation between them on private affairs, made many inquiries with reference to the Emperor and the Archduke Charles. When he was told that the Emperor intended, immediately after the funeral of his father, to send an ambassador to the Queen, according to custom, with the insignia of the Garter vacant by his death, he seemed to hear it very willingly and asked whether the writer did not think that he, Baron Breynner, would be chosen to execute that office, to which he replied giving him some hope that such would be the case. Was afterwards asked by Throckmorton to repeat the substance of their conversation to Cecil, the Queen's principal secretary; which, when he had done, he understood from him that it seemed to him most well advised both for the affairs of His Imperial Majesty and of the Queen that the custom of returning the insignia of the Garter should not be neglected, because thus the honour and dignity not only of that most ancient order, but also of the sovereigns themselves would be preserved intact, and nothing would appear to be wanting to a continuance of their friendship.

As regards the Archduke Charles, sees that the Secretary is well affected towards the House of Austria, and is very desirous that Breynner should be sent as Ambassador to the Queen by His Imperial Majesty. For, as he says, Parliament meeting at Easter, he thinks that all the estates of the realm will be so solicitous for Her Majesty's marriage that it will then appear from Her Majesty's answer, either that all hope of her future marriage must be abandoned, or that (as he both desires and hopes) she will consent to espouse some person suitable to her dignity and the welfare of the realm. Therefore, as it appears certain that the Queen will not marry any of her subjects, he greatly desires that the opportunity afforded by Breynner's embassy should be made use of to revive the former negotiations.

Had an interview afterwards with the E. of Leicester, who spoke in much the same strain, and seems to be not less well affected to the House of Austria than the other two, Cecil and Throckmorton. For himself he ventures to add that, if the embassy is given to Breynner, with fitting and sufficient authority, he will find these three noblemen so sincere and cordial that, even if he should not attain his object, neither he nor the Emperor will sustain any loss of dignity or honour nor incur any useless waste of time. Begs him to observe secrecy in treating of this matter, for he is persuaded that this proposition would not be agreeable either to the Pope or to the Kings of France and Spain.

Indeed he has every reason to believe that these two sovereigns seek only how to turn the matter of the English marriage to their own advantage.

Copy, in the handwriting of Cecil. Latin. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 430. *In extenso.*]

970. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to the EARL OF WARWICK.

1563–4, Feb. 4.—Touching the method of payment of a sum of 5,744*l.* 10*s.* 10*d.*, due at Newhaven for wages, and to certain merchants at Portsmouth. Has sent a blank warrant, so that the Queen may put in the sum to be paid.—4 February 1563.

Signed.

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

971. EDWARD RANDOLPH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1563–4, Feb. 7.—Note of the charges for four carts delivered to Sir Wm. Fitzwilliams.

Endorsed:—7 February 1563.

Seal. ¾ *p.*

972. The Navy.

1563–4, Feb. 11.—Account for the victualling of the Queen's ships under the charge of Edward Baesh, "general surveyor of the victuals for the seas."—11 February 1563.

[*A subsequent part of the document is dated, February* 19, 1563.]

1½ *pp.*

973. Deptford Dock.

1563–4, March 8.—An estimate for the finishing of the great new ship in the dock at Deptford, and for sundry expenses in connection with the dock.—8 March 1563.

1 *p.*

974. Robert Nowell, Attorney of the Court of Wards, to Sir Wm. Cecil, Master of the said Court.

1563–4, March 16.—Touching the inquisition regarding the lands of the deceased Earl of Rutland. Mr. Ferrar had brought him an office drawn for the Earl's lands in Leicestershire, in which county were divers manors held *in capite*, and yet none descended in possession, save the manor of Saltby. Thinks few or none descended in Lincolnshire, but conveyed either to the Countess, or otherwise. Wishes to know whether Cecil wants the inquisition held in Middlesex, or in Yorkshire, the county where most of the lands lie. Mentions some matters the Commissioners must look to. Thinks they should also inquire as to the assurance of Croxton to the Countess. Has asked Mr. Ferrar to remind Cecil about the mortgaged lands.—Gray's Inn, 16 March 1563.

Seal. 1 *p.*

975. The Narrow Seas.

1563–4, March 21.—An estimate for the wages, &c. of 70 mariners and gunners, thought meet to serve the Queen in two barks—the Angel and the Swallow—for the guarding of the passage in the narrow seas, amounting to 88*l.* 20*d.*—21 March 1563.

½ *p.*

976. The Marquis Chiappino Vitelli to Sir Thos. Chaloner, the Queen's Ambassador in Spain.

1564, March 27.—Has been several times to Chaloner's house to kiss his hands, but by ill fortune has been prevented from finding him. Has therefore received his letter with much satisfaction. Declares that the greatest favour Chaloner can confer upon him is to command him in all things as his faithful and affectionate servant.—Barcelona, 27 March 1564.

Italian. 1 *p.*

977. English Prisoners in the French Galleys to the English Ambassador in France [Sir Thomas Smith].

[1564], March 31.—Having an opportunity, they send this to notify that they are still in the galley of Monsieur D'Albisse since the fall of Rouen, as he may know having been at Arles. Here they are like to end their days unless he has pity on them. Pray him to make some remonstrance to the Queen of England, so that they may some day be

able to do her some service. Ask for news, for they hear nothing, and are very badly treated.—Marseilles, 31 March 1564 (?).
French. 1 *p.*

978. FORTIFICATIONS at JERSEY.

1564, March.—A note by Sir Hugh Poulet, the captain of Jersey, of the materials, &c. required for the fortification and repair of the castle there.

Endorsed :—" Petitions of Sir Hugh Pawlett for the fortifications of Jersey. March 1564."
1 *p.*

Another copy of the preceding.

979. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

1564, April 6.—Charge of victualling of the Queen's ships now serving upon the seas.
1 *p.*

980. NAVAL AFFAIRS.

1564, April 6.—Charge of the victualling of the Queen's ships in harbour.
1 *p.*

981. EDWARD BAESH to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, April 6.—In accordance with his wish sends an estimate of the amount of victuals required for the Queen's ships in harbour for a whole year.

Suggests that, as old experience teaches him, it is far better and cheaper to make provision from the bakers, brewers, and butchers by agreement at prices to be arranged monthly according to the plenty or scarcity of the articles, than to have it purveyed by commission though at a cheaper rate, for the purveyor's many charges make the price as great as if it had been purveyed by agreement. Is now served at the butcher's hands with beef at 1½*d.* the pound, and believes the provision for the Queen's household is not so good or cheap though obtained by commission, when all the charges thereon come to be considered.

The Queen is now served by agreement in biscuit at 16*s.* the quarter of wheat, and in beer at 26*s.* 8*d.* the tun (?). Desires help towards the monthly ordinary payments for the harbour charge. Has provided by agreement 500 quarters of wheat at 16*s.* 8*d.* the quarter.

Sends an account for the ships under the command of Sir Thos. Cotton and desires to know whether on their return from the Islands they will victual at Portsmouth or not.—London, 6 April 1564.
2¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

982. SIR THOS. GARGRAVE to SIR W. CECILL.

1564, April 14.—If Her Majesty has not yet bestowed the office of President of the Council of the North, suggests that for one year, "being a peace world," it might be served by the Vice-President, thus enabling Her Majesty to save some part of the fee.—Slyngsby, 14 April 1564.

Modern copy.

1½ *pp.*

983. Francis Newdigate to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, April 23.—Would gladly speak with him again, partly for the conference had between Mr. Hales and himself concerning Mr. Askam's talk of my Lord Robert's offered friendship, and of his book matter; "and that, according to his olde Humore, the Skotish Matter to be an Hyndrans to our Suite; and of the Skotish Quene's inclination to be at the Queen's Majesty's Devocion; and that the voice went my Lord Robert was in good forwardness that way." Afterwards Mr. Hales wrote to him from London "of mysliking my lords complaint and misliking of me, and his coming to Hanworth; so as at that tyme Mr. Hales semed in myne opinion very moch to mislike with my Lord of Hertford." Afterwards Mr. Hales wrote to him from Windsor, "how frendly my Lord Robert used him, and how much you were frende to him, and to our Cause; and in what good Towardnes the misliked person was, with such like passags," of all which conference and discourses or writings he beseeches him to make the best if they be spoken of.—"This St. George's Day 1564."

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 411. *In extenso.*]

984. Francis Newdigate.

1564, April 25.—Interrogatories administered to Francis Newdigate and Lord Thos. Grey in the matter of the marriage of the E. of Hertford and the Lady Katharine; with the answers of Lord Thos. Grey.

In the handwriting of Cecil.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 412. *In extenso.*]

985. John Hales.

1564, April 25.—Interrogatories to be administered to John Hales as to his conduct in the matter of the lawfulness of the marriage of the Earl of Hertford and the Lady Katharine; and as to the book written by him on the subject of the Succession to the Crown, and the conferences had by him with the Lord John Grey and others touching the said matter.

Endorsed:—"Interrogatories for John Hales, 25 Aprilis 1564."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 43. *In extenso.*]

Another copy of the preceding.

3 *pp.*

986. Answers of John Hales.

1564, April 25–27.—1. The answers of John Hales to the foregoing Interrogatories.

Endorsed:—"John Hales's examinacion taken by D. Dale and D. Wylsone, the 25th of Aprill."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 414. *In extenso.*]

2. A continuation of the above answers.

Endorsed:—"Y^e^ exaĉon of John Hales y^e^ xxvijth of Aprill."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 415. *In extenso.*]

987. Sir F. Chamberlain to the Queen.

1564, April 27.—The state of this Island (Guernsey) has been reviewed and duly considered according to the instructions of the Privy Council. The money accruing to Her Majesty from the sales made by the late Commission being insufficient by one thousand pounds at the least, the weakest and most decayed part shall be first taken in hand and repaired as far as their present furniture will serve. The islands have received with great joy the intelligence of the peace published at St. Malo between Her Majesty and the French King, by which they think they have escaped very great dangers. Asks that some order may be taken with respect to the privileges heretofore granted to the inhabitants of these islands.—Castle Cornet (Guernsey), 27 April 1564.

1½ *pp.*
Modern copy.

988. Sir F. Chamberlain to the Privy Council.

1564, April 27.—
To the same effect as the preceding letter.
Modern copy.
1½ *pp.*

989. Sir Francis Chamberlain to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, April 27.—Has written to the Queen of her servant Popynjay's arrival to see to the fortifications. These have been viewed, but a thousand pounds extra will be needed for what is to be done. That of most necessity is presently gone about. Trusts the money will be granted for the rest.—Castle Cornet, 27 April 1564.

Endorsed:—"Francis Chamberlain, captain of Guernsey, to Mr. Secr. xxvij° Aprilis 1564."

Seal. ¾ *p.*

990. The Earl of Northampton, Lord Robt. Dudley, and Sir Wm. Cecil to Sir John Mason.

1564, May 1.—Containing interrogatories to be administered to Newdigate in the matter of the marriage of the E. of Hertford; his answer to be brought to them to-morrow before noon.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 415. *In extenso.*]

991. Newdigate's Answer.

1564, May 2.—The answer of Newdigate to the interrogatories administered to him by Sir John Mason.

Endorsed:—"2 May 1564. Fra. Nudigate's confession to Sir Jhon Mason."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 416. *In extenso.*]

992. Interrogatories for Hales.

1564, May 3.—Minute by Sir W. Cecil of further interrogatories to be administered to John Hales.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 417. *In extenso.*]

993. Lord R. Dudley to Sir W. Cecil and Sir John Mason.

1564, May 4.—Spoke with Her Majesty on his return to the Court as to her pleasure concerning the delivery of Hale's book to the judges who have not yet seen it. Her Majesty wishes to speak again with Cecil and Mason before it is shown to them, and also that they (the judges) have no conference with any of their fellows until she herself shall appoint with whom.

Perceives that Her Highness intends to make choice of such and so many as shall deal herein herself.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 418. *In extenso.*]

994. Henry Cobham to Thos. Middleton.

1564, May 11.—Complains that "her ladyship" has been misinformed with reference to his having made a certain grant of land to Lord Loughborough, and that she entertains very unjust opinions of his conduct in other matters of business.—London, 11 May 1564.

Addressed:—" To Thomas Middleton, servant to the Lady Marques (of Northampton ?). At Antwarpe."

1¼ *p.*

995. Jersey.

1564, May 23.—A note of particulars concerning the Island of Jersey, the number and wages of the garrison, amount of provisions in store, expenses of works and fortifications, &c.

Endorsed:—" Notes for Jersey. 23 May, 1564."

2½ *pp.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

996. The Burgomasters and others of the Town of Antwerp to the Company of Merchant Adventurers.

1564, May 27.—Finding that the good understanding heretofore existing between the merchants of London and Antwerp is much hindered by the restraints recently imposed on the traffic of the two countries, they have, after ripe counsel and deliberation, thought it most necessary that intercession should be made both to the Queen of England and to the King of Spain, as Governor of the Low Countries, for the removal or alteration of the said restraints.

Entreat them therefore to exert themselves to obtain such a concession from the Queen of England, and undertake on their part to do the like with the King of Spain or his representative.

Express their willingness to send a deputy to join the Merchant Adventurers in soliciting such revocation from Her Majesty and ask that a similar deputy may be sent from them to join in an appeal to the King of Spain.—Antwerp, 27 May 1564.

4½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

997. The Merchants at Antwerp to the Company of Merchant Adventurers of London.

1564, May 27.—Have thought it good to advise them of the steps about to be taken by the magistrates of Antwerp in order to obtain the removal of the restraints imposed upon the traffic between the two towns, in which, however, they have not taken nor do they intend to take any part.

Although the magistrates may appear to take these measures of their own free will they do it not without the consent of their superiors, for which reason they think it not unlikely that they will have good success. Will be glad to know their worships' minds in this behalf so that such of them as are in Antwerp may frame their conduct accordingly.—Antwerp, 27 May 1564.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

998. The Earl of Bedford to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, June 3.—Explains a misconception of his meaning in a former letter wherein he appeared to think Cecil's conduct somewhat unfriendly. Is very glad to hear of Her Majesty's resolution to call before her Sir Richard Lee, Mr. Pelham, and others, and trusts Her Highness will accept and follow their opinions.—Berwick, 3 June 1564.

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

999. The Captains of Ireland.

[1564, June 29].—Memorandum of matters burdensome to them. They say their pay is smaller and their travail and charges greater than in any other place, which they trust will be considered in dealing with their matter.—*Undated.*

[*For a duplicate of this paper, see State Papers, Ireland, Vol. XI., No.* 16.]

1000. The Case of Augier de L'Estrille.

[1564, June].—Allegations by Augier de L'Estrille, an inhabitant of Calais, lately brought to England as a prisoner of war by Laurence Mynter and Paul Fludd, as to the circumstances of his illegal capture and as to the torture to which he was subjected by his captors. (21 Articles.)

Latin. 5½ *pp.*

Another copy of the same.

5 *pp.*

1001. Augier de L'Estrille.

[1564, June].—Answers by Laurence Mynter and Paul Fludde to the allegations of Augier de L'Estrille.

Latin. 3¼ *pp.*

1002. John Utenhove to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, July 3.—The illustrious John, Count of E. Friesland, after Utenhove had made excuses to him for the error committed by Cecil owing to the pressure of affairs, which he did very earnestly (would that the Bp. of London could bear witness thereto) has, following Utenhove's advice, accepted the pension of 2,000 French crowns or 600*l.* sterling promised by the Queen's Majesty, to wit on the condition and in the hope that the payment thereof will be made twice yearly and the first payment, that is to say of 1,000 crowns, on next Michaelmas day (as they call it); for this (to use his own words) would be more honourable to Her Majesty, and the beginning of his vassalage, as he says, would appear more favourable to him. Nor does this request of his appear unreasonable as he has already incurred no little expense (doubtless relying on this hope) in collecting and supporting chosen Captains for any emergency. Truly it seems that this help has been as it were divinely given to them and that their own men are reserved for some special duty. For which truly no common thanks are due to the Lord their God. Count John will send hither as soon as he can a messenger with special instructions to treat of the several articles and to bring back to Friesland a full reply and Her Majesty's special authority. Begs Cecil to let him know what he wishes him to write to the Count. Meanwhile one thing he cannot leave unnoticed, namely, that the Chancellor of Friesland, by command of the nobles, in his letters to Utenhove, insisted that care should be taken lest the English in going to or returning from Friesland should molest the ships or goods of Flanders. "Which if it were done," saith he, "this pretty story would end in a miserable and cruel tragedy."

For his own part he entreats Cecil to use his influence to prevent any injury being rashly done to the Flemings. Encloses letters from Count John to himself.—London, 3 July 1564.

Latin. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 418. *In extenso.*]

1003. CHRISTOPHER THURGOOD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1564, July 4.—Has received his letter, wherein he understands his pleasure concerning the attachment of Cooke for offences done, with others of whom he should have had instructions from Crabbe, at whose house he was for the further instructions, but Crabbe was not at home. Has made diligent search for Cooke, and will continue to do so.—Cherton, 4 July 1564.

½ *p.*

1004. AUGIER DE L'ESTRILLE.

1564, July 4.—A copy of the depositions of Mynter and Fludd as to the alleged illegal capture of Augier de L'Estrille, sworn before Dr. Lewes, Dr. Huycke, and Dr. Mowse, Her Majesty's Commissioners, on the 29th day of June 1564, to which is appended the opinion of the said Commissioners deciding the legality of the said capture.—"From the Arches in London the 4th of July 1564."

Signed:—David Lewes, T. Huycke, Wm Mowse.

4 *pp.*

1005. W. HERLLE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1564, July 4.—Begs his assistance on behalf of himself and others in the matter of the French prisoner Delestrille, without which they are undone for ever. They are men of service and well confirmed in their right by law, civil and martial, but the brags of the French and their proud demeanour before the judge show that they will rather use constraint than listen to any reason. They also cease not to threaten and annoy the petitioners, so that a prison were more tolerable than to endure their conduct. They, the petitioners, have to do with men who are both wanting in faith and who have abused their oath before the judge and others with such behaviour that the prisoner himself hath not stuck to carry two rapiers at once when he was conveyed to the ambassador. What therefore may be expected of them but that the sentence being once given in the petitioners' favour, they will slip (from the country) as a report hath already been spread. The petitioners' case being therefore on every side in such weak assurance they beg Cecil's permission secretly to arrest the party on a private action or suit, or at least that he will wink at such arrest.—London, 4th July 1564.

2 pp.

A modern copy of the preceding.

1006. DISBURSEMENTS.

1564, July 5.—An account of money paid to various persons by Sir Wm. Cecil at Her Majesty's command, before the 5th July 1564.

[*Signed by the Queen as an acquittance.*]

½ p.

1007. The BISHOP OF LONDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1564, July 8.—Concerning the appointment of Mr. Hebblethwaite to a benefice in Richmond (Yorkshire).

1 p.

1008. SIR F. CHAMBERLAIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1564, July 26.—Giving an account of the progress made in repairing the fortifications at Guernsey. The coasts there are much haunted by piratical Englishmen by whom many murders and outrages are committed. Asks to have a small well-manned pinnace placed at his disposal for the maintenance of good order.—Castle Cornet, 26 July 1564.

3 pp.

Modern copy.

1009. JOHN EVERTON to SIR T. CHALLONER.

1564, Aug. 2.—Concerning letters for Challoner, and his private account. Thanks him for his news. It is said that the Admiral of France is gone towards the low country of Flanders with 3,000 horsemen, upon what intent no man can tell. Had Challoner sent him two or three letters, they had come in good time. That day a ship was to sail for London, and a merchant of the writer's house was going in her. Other English ships were at Bilbao, and they looked daily for more. The restraint that was in England was that all the customers of England "cawled" up many of them in prison, for they said they had deceived the Queen. There were no other news. Lost his son three days before. Trusts that before this the poor men of St. Sebastian have been despatched. —Bilbao, 2 August 1564.

Endorsed by Challoner, "ij^{do} August from Mr. Everton, 1564, touching my rest of account at that instant. 213 R."

1½ pp.

1010. CH. MUNDT to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, Aug. 8.—In his last letters sent by Richard Clough on the 18th July he announced the serious illness of the Emperor; now the sad report has reached him that His Majesty has changed his earthly for a heavenly kingdom, it being stated that he died on the 26th July at 6 o'clock in the evening, which rumour he fears to be true.

Knows that the Queen, who is endowed with modesty, virtue, and gravity, will in no manner act as if it should seem that she sought a husband. But as it is most important that this matter (of the marriage) should be hastened and brought to a conclusion, he will on his own account, if it should meet with Cecil's approval, treat with the Duke, urging him to forward the matter with his brother Maximilian.

Is so desirous to hasten forward this negociation on account of the great benefits that would result therefrom to the whole Christian world, that there is no labour that he would not willingly undergo to further and carry out this object.

Nor should Cecil be restrained by any narrow and untimely modesty. For he, holding the administration of the kingdom, ought to strive to preserve and perpetuate the tranquillity thereof by ensuring a perpetual succession. In his letters of the 8th and last days of February in this year he announced that Count Christopher, of Oldenburg, had gone to offer his fealty to the King of France; thinks he will shortly cross over to England in order that having received great promises from France he may now derive substantial benefit from England.

For now that the two countries are at peace he may perhaps serve two masters, but if the war should be renewed, he leaves it to his own judgment to decide to which of the two he will consider himself bound. The Elector Augustus of Saxony has been lately attacked whilst hunting by a former keeper of his forests, and severely wounded. Within the last few days three Masters of Horse have arrived here on the way to France to demand in the name of the rest of the pensioners arrears of pay due for some years; but it is most likely they will obtain little except words for their pains.—From Strasburg, 8th Aug. 1564.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 419. *In extenso.*]

1011. The Spanish Ambassador to the Privy Council.

1564, Aug. 10.—It was ordered that Cecil should prepare an abstract of certain negotiations to be taken into consideration in a private conference between Cecil and himself; but on his meeting Cecil the latter handed him a writing containing certain general statements only, and from certain words added by him, the writer understood that the Lord Treasurer was to be treated with. On application to him, however, was given to understand that neither the Lord Treasurer nor the Council had any power in the matter. Knows not therefore to whom he should specially answer.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"10 Aug. 1564. The Spanish Ambassador's letter."

Latin. 1 *p.*

1012. The Ambassador in Spain (Sir Thos. Chaloner), to the Queen.

1564, Aug. 10.—Has been driven off from day to day with expectation and promises, being loth to send without perfect knowledge of a final resolution in the matter of the arrests at St. Sebastian. On Tuesday last the Council here took an order for the despatch of the matter, but how or in what sort, although he has inquired again and again, he cannot tell. The Secretary of the Council referred him to the Duke of Alva, who said as soon as the decree was signed by the King he should have it. Has kept the messenger waiting three days, and has at last thought it best to send him without it.

Since Saturday last two notable things have befallen. The one is the Queen Catholic's sickness. On Sunday last a solemn triumph was prepared at night for her pastime, in rejoicing for her being with child, but the night before a little fever took her which since hath proved a "double tertian in a manner of a quotidian," and very fervent, so much so that the physicians, notwithstanding her being with child have let her blood twice, so that all the mirth is now converted to anxiety. The King here taketh it heavily, and so do all folks generally, for she is very well beloved, and indeed her virtues deserve it. "But for all that, I must not omitte to tell your highnes that some want not here that in discourse (if the Quene perchance be called owte of this life), already begynne to poinct an other for the place, and name the Quene of Skotts, as if (she not being in the meane tyme provided), it be most lykely the King will enclyne that waye."

The other accident also is notable, for whereas sundry noblemen here, as the Conde de Benavente and others have made interest to be appointed Majordomo to the Prince of Spain, the lot hath fallen on Senor Ruy Gomez, which is much noted as a thing indeed of great importance. And now either the end of this summer or undoubtedly the next spring the Prince shall into Flanders not without great appearance that the King will also repair thither to settle his son in the government. "The Prince as every body affirmeth hath a wytt, but a strange witte, not removable from an opinion once caught; liberal; a remembrer of injuries; desirous of State and rule; a dispacher of suters; far diverse from lykeing of many things that his father lyketh. Notable tales have been told me both of his dedes and sayeings which I reserve to report." Looks forward to receiving his desired letters of return. Every day seemeth unto him seven years, such "unhableness" he finds in himself to remain any longer.—Madrid, 10th Aug. 1564.

Minute. 10 *pp.*

1013. ——— ——— to Mr. Cuerton.

1564, Sept. 2.—Had before sent him a bill of 500 rials drawn on Wm. Holway and Wm. Preston, at St. Sebastian's. Sends now by Mr. Goldwell a duplicate thereof.—From Madrid, 2 Sept. 1564.

1 *p.*

1014. John Mershe to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Sept. 3.—Sends informations of certain offences committed contrary to Her Majesty's proclamation against the importation of Flemish commodities. Suggests that an example should be made of the offenders by which it will be perceived that the proclamation is of force of which there is some doubt.—"Siwell," 3 Sept. 1564.

Modern copy. 1¼ *pp.*

1015. The Trade with Flanders.

1564, Sept. 4.—Particulars of cargoes seized by Thomas Washington, Deputy to the Merchant Adventurers at Ipswich, and Thomas Bates, Deputy of the Port of London, being offences against the proclamation prohibiting the importation of wares from Flanders.

2 *papers* 4½ *pp.*

1016. Sir W. Cecil to Christopher Mundt.

1564, Sept. 8.—Has deferred writing on account of the uncertainty into which they have been plunged by the frequent rumours of the death of the Emp. Ferdinand. They are now, however, informed on every side that he died on the 28th July. With reference to Mundt's desire to be informed as to what can be learned of Her Majesty's inclinations on the subject of her marriage, he can with certainty say nothing further than that he perceives that she would rather marry a foreign than a native prince, and that the more distinguished the suitor is by birth, power, and personal attractions, the better hope he will have of success. Moreover, he cannot deny that the nobleman who with them excites considerable expectation, to wit Lord Robert, is worthy to become the husband of the Queen. The fact of his being Her Majesty's subject will, however, prove a serious objection to him in her estimation.

Nevertheless his virtues and his excellent and heroic gifts of mind and body have so endeared him to the Queen that she could not regard her own brother with greater affection. From which they who do not know the Queen intimately conjecture that he will be the future husband. He however sees and understands that she merely takes delight in his virtues and rare qualities, and that nothing is more discussed in their conversations than that which is most consistent with virtue and furthest removed from all unworthy sentiments.

Endorsed:—"8 Sept. 1564. Copy of the letter written to Mr. Mundt by the Queen's command."

Copy. 1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 420. *In extenso*.]

1017. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to CHRISTOPHER DUKE OF WURTEMBERG.

1564, Sept. 23, Strasburg.—Urges him to prosecute with the Emperor the match proposed a year ago. Illustrious Emperors of Germany, rulers of Italy as well, have not disdained alliances with the daughters of English Kings, *e.g.*, Otho I., Henry III., and Henry V. Frederick II. married the sister of an English King. Besides Elizabeth is not merely the daughter of Henry VIII. but his sole legitimate heir.—Strasburg, 23 Sept. 1564. *Annexing*,

> *Copy of letter of Christopher Duke of Wurtemberg to the Emperor, dated Stuttgart,* 6 *October* 1564. *Reminds him of the proposal made to his late father* 7 *October* 1563, *touching the marriage of the Archduke Charles and Queen Elizabeth, of the answer thereto* 8 *Novr.* 1563, *of the writer's despatch (unknown to the Emperor) of an envoy to England, the communication thereon* 23 *March* 1564, *and the Emperor's reply* 27 *April. Has had much talk with Mundt without directly replying to his proposals. Asks what answer he is to give. Hears positively Elizabeth holds neither to Calvin nor to Zwingle, but to the Augsburg Confession. As to her instituting new ordinances her reply to his envoy is "It is not lawful for a woman to order matters in the Church, St Paul has forbidden it."*

Copies in Mundt's hand. Latin 4 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 425–427. *In extenso.*]

1018. The TRADE with FLANDERS.

1564, Sept. 28.—An account of certain parcels of "Flanders wares" seized at Melcombe Regis and at Weymouth.

1 *p*.

1019. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, Oct. 3.—To the carrying out of that object to which he has devoted himself for so many years, far more and greater hindrances occur than he could wish.

For the work begun by the illustrious D. of Wurtemburg has been interrupted by the untimely death of the Emperor Ferdinand. The sad mourning which his death imposed on his illustrious sons is not yet laid aside, and hitherto they have abstained from all public business. Has been to the D. of Wurtemburg to urge him to continue and complete the work he had begun, pointing out to him how injudicious a longer delay might prove, and that it was already almost a year since he had introduced this proposal to His Highness. The D. replied that nothing could be done until after the mourning, nor was it as yet clear to him who would have the most authority and influence with the present Emperor, but that as soon as he heard that the funeral solemnities had been completed, he would bring the matter once more forward.

This he earnestly besought the Duke to do, submitting that His Highness would have all the credit and glory of the affair when finished, and would subject himself to nothing disagreeable or unworthy.

He also cited the instances of several Emperors of Germany who did not think it beneath them to wed daughters of the Kings of England, pointing out that this most illustrious and prudent Queen is not only the daughter of the famous King Henry the Eighth, but also his lawful and sole heiress, and the ruler of ancestral kingdoms.

But now another obstacle has intervened in the wide spread severity of the plague, for it infests almost the whole of Germany, so that not one of the principal cities of the empire is safe enough for the meeting of an assembly to confirm the new Emperor. To which assembly, if it were held, an embassy might very properly be sent by the Queen to condole with Maximilian on the death of his father, and at the same time, to congratulate him on his accession. For his part will willingly do whatever the Council shall think fit for the advancement of this matter, and will again urge the Duke to send one of his Council to treat with the present Emperor; or, if it shall please them, will not refuse, on receiving commendatory letters from the Duke, and on being instructed by him, to go himself to the Emperor and to do his utmost in the matter. Nevertheless thinks it most fitting that the Duke should continue therein the action he has so well begun. All their nobles had preconceived great hopes of the Emp. Maximilian with regard to matters of religion, and trust that he will act more liberally towards them than when he was desirous only to obey his father.

If the treaty of Passau and the peace in religious matters ordained and proclaimed by all the estates of the Empire shall be preserved, an unshaken doctrine, proceeding from God, will prevail throughout Germany, although the manners of many consort but little with evangelical purity and modesty.—Strasburg, 3 Oct. 1564.

P.S. Cecil's letters to him have been delayed, having been taken first to the fair at Frankfort, where the merchants spent all their time, and sent from thence to Strasburg.

Latin. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 421. *In extenso.*]

1020. Petition of Richard Patryke to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564, Oct. 4.—Begs him for God's sake to mitigate his displeasure, and to set the suppliant at liberty on his giving sufficient sureties for his good conduct.

Endorsed:—"4 Oct. 1564, Richard Patrickes Peticion. To be enlarged."
1 *p*.

1021. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, Oct. 17.—Cecil's letters to him of the 8th September have been delayed thirty days between London and Antwerp, so that he has not been able to reply sooner. Is glad to hear that an ambassador from the Queen will shortly arrive to congratulate the new Emperor.

The discussion held in the month of May last between the divines of the Elector Palatine and the D. of Wurtemburg, on the disputed doctrine of the manner of Christ's presence in the Sacrament of the Lord's supper, has been printed and published by a divine of Wurtemburg, which will he fears produce more ill-feeling than concord both between the Princes themselves and others.

For those of the Palatine on the other hand wish to defend their opinion, and to interpret the proceedings of the controversy in their own favour; but by such altercations not only will the truth be obscured, but also much animosity will be created. Julius Pflug, the Bishop of Naumburg, is dead, which bishopric the Elector of Saxony has taken possession of; but it is also claimed by the Dukes of Wismar, and it is to be feared that they will appeal to arms to decide the question.

The Imperial Assembly cannot be held with safety before the month of December on account of the plague.—Strasburg, 17th October 1564.

Latin. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 422. *In extenso.*]

1022. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, Oct. 31.—Has received nothing from the D. of Wurtemburg since he left him on the 17th September. Was then told by him that he could not conveniently give letters to the Emperor before the expiration of three weeks when the funeral ceremonies would be concluded, which were to take place in a monastery near Prague, where the wife of the late Emperor is buried. The Duke has great hope that this negotiation will succeed. Concerning the meeting of the Assembly nothing is yet made public, though the exigencies of public business demand that it should be held shortly. Rumour says that it will be at Nuremberg. Trustworthy intelligence has arrived that an Hungarian town has been occupied by the Turks on account of the non-payment of a stipulated tribute. This will hasten the meeting of the Assembly. Encloses two letters from the Duke of Deuxponts to be forwarded to the Queen.—From Strasburg, the last of Oct. 1564.

[*Postscript.*]—Will return to the Duke to-morrow to entreat him, laying aside all delay, to continue in his undertaking, for he knows no one else through whom he might more suitably proceed.

The Elector Palatine, otherwise a most excellent Prince, and most friendly to the Queen, has been persuaded by the Vidame de Chartres into the great hope of recommending his second son Casimir to Her Majesty.

The D. of Bavaria, who has married the sister of the Archduke, is most hostile to our religion, nor had he ever any familiarity with England, although his father William had. The D. of Cleves is offended on account of the repudiation of his sister. The D. of Deuxponts and the Marquis of Baden do not seem to have sufficient authority.

The D. of Hesse would naturally wish his eldest son to be preferred. Others familiarly known to him are at a great distance from the Imperial city, nor in fact could this affair be attempted by every one.

The Count of Helfensteyn is in favour of the project, but where he now is he knows not. He must therefore go to speak with the Duke.
Latin 2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 423. *In extenso.*]

1023. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR W. CECIL.

1564, Nov. 21.—Left Strasburg on the 1st November, and as no one is admitted into the town in which, for fear of the plague, the Duke has bestowed himself with his wife and children, unless he can take an oath that for a whole month he has not been in any infected place, has communicated with him hitherto only by letter. The Duke having read his letters sent for him and gave him an audience on the 5th November. In reply to his repetition of his written arguments, the D. said that he had not yet determined on an answer because the Emperor was not yet buried, the day appointed for the funeral being the 29th October, in Bohemia, and further that he doubted whether an answer could be given till the return of the Archduke Charles to Lower Germany; for the daughter of the Emperor Maximilian was about to go to Belgium to marry her cousin Charles of Spain. On Mundt's remarking that many months would elapse before the journey from Spain to Belgium could be conveniently made, and asking the D. to send one of his household to negotiate with the Emperor, the latter replied that the matter might be treated of much more privately by letter, and that sending an envoy would give rise to all kinds of suspicions and inquiries; adding that he would transmit Mundt's last communication, together with his own letters, to the Emperor, as he had already done with the proceedings in September, which at his request Mundt had reduced to writing. Sends copies of both these documents. If no answer is now given to the Duke, as he seems to desire, nor any sufficient excuse offered for silence, will suspend any further action for the present. All the posts of authority have now been divided amongst the brothers. The preparations for a fitting embassy to England and for the arrival of Charles himself demand great expenses; it would have been easy for the late Emperor to supply these defects. Hears on good authority that the King of Poland wishes to be separated from his wife, who is the Emperor's sister, which has given great offence to Maximilian. The English and Swiss ambassadors are not yet agreed, the Swiss demanding that their annual payments should be increased.—Strasburg, 21 November 1564.

(Postscript.)—Knows that the Archduke was with his brother at Vienna during September and October. The Emperor has not recalled the chaplain whom he dismissed with much sorrow at his father's command, but hears the same preaching friar to whom his father listened. It will appear in the coming assemblies what his opinions are in religious matters. He has made his brother Ferdinand the ruler in Bohemia who will study as heretofore to preserve the popish doctrines.

Latin. 3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 424. *In extenso.*] *Encloses,*

(1.) *Copy of Mundt's first letter to the Duke of Wurtemburg, beseeching him to move in the matter of the Austrian match, dated* 23 *September* 1564*; together with a copy of the Duke's letter forwarding the same to the Emperor, dated* 6 *October* 1564.

Latin.

(2.) *Copy of Mundt's second letter to the D. of Wurtemburg, on the same subject, dated* 5 *November* 1564, *and of the Duke's letter forwarding the same to the Emperor, dated* 7 *November* 1564.

Latin. 2 *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 425–427. *In extenso.*]

1024. A **Collection** of **Original Letters** from the several **Bishops**, &c. to the **Privy Council**, with **Returns** of the **Justices of the Peace**, and others, within their respective **Dioceses**.

1 Vol. MS., as follows:—

(1.) *The Bishop of Worcester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Oct. 27.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him by their Lordships' letters of the 17th inst., sends herewith a true certificate answering the several points respecting which inquiry was made of him. Thanks God he is well acquainted with his flock "and namelie with the affections of such as be leaders and bell-weathers of the same." In his report has neither feared partizan nor respected person, but simply followed the plain truth.

For Worcestershire has used the counsel of Sir Thos. Russell Knight, for the city of Worcester that of Christopher Dighton, a grave and a wise citizen, and for Warwick and that portion of his diocese, that of W. Huddisdon, Gent., and of Nicholas Jackson, "person of Halford." The "repressing of poperie, the punishment of offenders, the reforming of religion, the maintenaunce of justice, and the promoting of Goddes gospel," he refers to their honourable consideration, authority, and wisdom, and prays God to grant good success to their godly intentions. Since it has pleased their Lordships to "require his poore advice" suggests as follows:—

That all such as mislike and contemn true religion should be put out of authority and public office.

That the oath for the Queen's supremacy should be tendered to all such as are of authority in their country and yet known to be adversaries of true religion.

That gentlemen and such as be in authority should be enjoined once in every quarter to receive the Communion and to hear a sermon for the good example of others.

That the popish priests and others who have forsaken the ministry and yet live in corners and are kept in gentlemen's houses "where they marvailouslie pervert the simple and blaspheme the truthe," should be restrained of their liberty, and made to take the Oath of Supremacy, &c., &c.—From Hartilburie, the 27th October 1564.

1½ *pp.* *Encloses,*

A certificate or return of all justices of the peace and other officers, and of all "gentlemen of any worship or name" in the diocese of Worcester, classified under the heads of "Favourers of true religion," "Adversaries of true religion," and "Indifferent, or of no religion."

2 *pp.*

(2.) *The Bishop of Chichester to the Privy Council.*

[1564], Oct. 27—Understanding by their Lordships' letters Her Majesty's earnest intention, for the advancement of true religion, to repress obstinate adversaries, at which he greatly rejoices, has done his endeavour to fulfil their Lordships' commandment. Thanks God that the county of Sussex, whereof he executes the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, is free from all violent attempts "eyther to afflite the godlye or to disturbe the stablished good orders of this realme." Has used conference on the subject with Mr. Dean of Sarum and Mr. Augustine Bradbridge, his Chancellor, both of whom were born in the shire.—Aldingbourne, 27 October.

1 *p.* *Encloses*

A return of the justices of the peace and other gentle the county of Sussex, classified as "favourers" or "mys of religion and godly proceedings.

2 *pp.*

(3.) *The Bishop of Hereford to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Oct.].—In accordance with their Lordships' letters of the 17th October sends herewith a certificate on the points submitted to him, in preparing which he has been guided by the counsel and advice of the Chancellor of his diocese and also of the Dean of the Cathedral Church of Hereford with the several Rural Deans, each for his own deanery.

½ *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace and other officers and gentlemen of note in the diocese of Hereford, classified as "favourers" or "adversaries" of true religion, or "newters," to which is appended a note of the names of divers persons who held livings and offices in the Church in Queen Mary's reign, and who are now "mortal and deadly enemies to this religion," and also of their principal "receivers and maynteners." With a view to the redress of these disorders suggests that if the Cathedral Church of Hereford were reformed the whole diocese would soon be in like manner reformed. He is certified by John Ellys, the Dean of the said Church, that "all the canons resedensaries (except Jones, qui dicit et non facit, *which is rashe, hastei, and ondiscrete) ar but dissemblers and rancke papistes." These have the rule of the Church and of all the ministers and officers thereof, and are subject neither to the ordinary jurisdiction of the Dean nor of the Bishop, but as they allege to that of the Queen only, so that now they do what they list without controlment. They utterly disregard the injunctions of the Queen, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and of Her Majesty's High Commissioners (a copy of which, dated 20 February 1561, is appended), and will neither preach, read homilies, nor minister the Holy Communion, nor do any other thing to commend, beautify, or set forward this religion; but mutter against it and receive and maintain the enemies thereof. So that this Church, "which should be the light of all the Diocese, is very darkness and an ensample of contempt of true religion."*

The only remedy is, that it may please Her Majesty to commit the necessary authority to some one who shall urge them either to do as becometh good Christian subjects and faithful ministers, or else place others in their room that will act accordingly.

10 *pp.*

(4.) *The Bishop of Lincoln to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 7.—In accordance with their Lordships' instructions has conferred with the Archdeacons, Commissaries, and other officials within his diocese, with reference to the justices of the peace therein, the result of which conference will appear in the schedules hereunto annexed, to which he has also added certain articles which, in his opinion, may serve as remedies for certain disorders.—Bagden, 7 November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of all justices of the peace and other persons of note, in the counties of Lincoln, Bedford, Huntingdon, Hertford,

Leicester, Buckingham, and Northampton, stating whether they are "earnest in religion and fit to be trusted," or "hinderers." A list of proposed "Remedies for disorders" is appended.
16 *pp.*

(5.) *The Bishop of Ely to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 7.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions encloses a return of the justices of the peace and others in the county of Cambridge and in the Isle of Ely, in which he has noted with a distinctive mark such as are "good" in matters of religion, or "conformable," or "mislikers." Has also, "in a by-papyr," noted his opinions of the measures to be taken for the redress of this disorder.
2 *pp.*

"Brefe Notes" for the consideration of the Privy Council. [*? An enclosure in the Bishop of Ely's letter of 7 November* 1564.]

1. *Such ecclesiastical persons as are adversaries to be either banished or cut off from conference with such as be "fawtors" of their religion, or else the oath to be tendered to them forthwith, considering they have so little passed of the Queen's clemency showed to them during the past six years.*
2. *The straggling doctors and priests who have liberty to stray at their pleasure within this realm do much hurt secretly and in corners; therefore it were good that they might be called before the High Commissioners and compelled to show their conformity by subscribing an open recantation, or else be restrained of their liberty.*
3. *A proclamation to be set forth by the Queen's authority "to repress the bold talke and braggs of the adversaries of good religion."*
4. *A commission to be issued to the Bishop of the diocese and other gentlemen, conferring similar powers to those of the High Commissioners at London, so as to enable them to inquire into and reform the adversaries of good religion.*
5. *Whereas many of the Registrars are men corrupt in religion, it were well that the Bishop should have power to remove them, and to supply their places by others.*
6. *The chief constables of every hundred, whom the people have in great respect, being for the most part "fawtors of naughtie religion," it were well that the Commissioners, by consent of the Bishop, might upon just occasion have authority to remove them.*
7. *There are "diverse gentlemen of evell religion," who keep schoolmasters privately in their houses, who being of corrupt judgments do exceeding great hurt both in the said houses and in the country about. It were well that no gentlemen should be permitted to keep schoolmasters, except such as had been examined by the Bishop of the diocese, and were provided with his sealed licence.*
8. *The Prebendaries of every Cathedral Church should be enforced to make a make a manifest and open declaration of their faith before the congregation, in which they should set forth the authority of this religion by Parliament established, and by God's word confirmed and openly "profess and geve there consent to the same detesting all other religions."*

1¼ *p.*

(6.) *The Bishop of Salisbury to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 9.—In accordance with their Lordships' letters lately addressed to him has considered of the justices of the peace in the counties of Wiltshire and Berkshire, and in several schedules sent herewith has set out their names, dwelling-places, "and also theire sundrie inclinations towardes the furtherance of Goddes truethe."—Salisbury, 9th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace and other gentlemen in the counties of Wiltshire and Berkshire.

2 *pp.*

(7.) *The Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 10.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him in their Lordships' letters of the 26th October last has made inquiries respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, in which he has been guided by the counsel of Mr. Nowell, the Dean of Lichfield, and of his own Registrar, James Weston, " men godly and zelous, of longer continuance and therby of more knolege and experience in his Diocese than himself."

With reference to the means to be adopted for the redress of the disorders within his diocese, so far as regards the county of Stafford, with which he is best acquainted on account of his habitation being there, suggests as follows :—

Firstly. There being not many learned men in the county, those who are learned and justices are also common counsellors in the shire, by which means either the Queen's Majesty is not faithfully served or the clients not justly helped.

Secondly. The number of attornies frequenting the assizes and sessions at Stafford are judged " to breed and norishe matters of stryfe and contention betwien party and party for their lucresake ;" which if it might be otherwise helped is thought good to many men.

Thirdly. Whereas the country is " to miche hinderly in all good things perteining to religion," yet the abiding of Doctor Poole, late Bishop of Peterboro' with Bryan Fowler, Esquire, causeth many people to think worse of the " regiment and religion " than else they would do, because divers lewd priests have resort thither. His removal would do much good to the country.

Fourthly. If a commission were granted to him he could the better do his duty, for many offenders are either born with by " Mastership " which he alone cannot redress, or else fly into exempt places and extraordinary jurisdictions and so avoid correction.

Lastly. The greatest disorder within his whole diocese is in the great towns corporate, in which when he has required the assistance of the bailiffs and other officers he has been met by open resistance. It is therefore extremely needful to place good men in office there.—From Eccleshall Castle, 10th November 1564.

1¼ *pp.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace and other gentlemen in the counties of Staffordshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire, and Warwickshire, with notes as to their opinions and conduct in matters of religion.

8 *pp.*

(8.) *The Bishop of Winchester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 13.—In obedience to their Lordships' commands appends a list of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Hampshire and Surrey, distinguishing those who are "favourers" or "mislikers" of the established religion. In the city of Winchester, which is the most noted in Hampshire, either for good example or evil, all that bear authority, except one or two, are "addicte to the olde superstition and earnest fautors thereof." Recommends that throughout the whole country none should be appointed to any office or be suffered to remain therein whose religion is not approved by the whole bench of justices.—Farnham, 13th November 1564.

2 *pp.*

(9.) *The Bishop of London to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 17.—According to the form prescribed in their Lordships' letters has sent herewith a certificate of the justices of the peace within his diocese who are favourable or adverse to the established religion, and also of the names of such persons as are thought meet to be called to that office.—"From my house at Powles," 17th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace in the city of London and in such parts of the counties of Middlesex, Hertford, and Essex, as are within the diocese of London.

9 *pp.*

(10.) *The Bishop of Norwich to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 17.—In reply to their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., certifies that the justices of the peace in the county of Norfolk are very well affected, with one or two exceptions. As for augmenting the number of justices in the shire, thinks it altogether unnecessary, considering the quiet condition of the county.—Norwich, 17th November 1564.

1 *p.*

(11.) *The Bishop of Carlisle to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 18.—In accordance with their Lordships' letters has sent herewith the names of the justices of the peace of the two shires within his diocese, "with notes of relligion, learninge, and wisdome." In his opinion there is nothing that more hindereth the good success of the established policy than the perpetual continuance of the sheriffwick of Westmoreland, by means of which there are always such men in office as by no means favour the true way, and these are suffered to pass through the country unapprehended, "such as talke at their pleasure, and some have in the wyld mountaynes preached in chappells."

To speak plainly, the noblemen's tenants in this country dare not be known to favour that way for fear of losing their farms. And finally, the justices of assize who make a good show of religion in giving their charge, in all other their talks and doings show themselves not favourable to any manner or cause of religion, "which the people moche marke and talke of."—From "the Rose Castle" in Cumberland, 18th November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Cumberland and Westmoreland.

2 *pp.*

(12.) *The Bishop of Norwich to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 19.—In obedience to their Lordships' letters has subjoined the names of such justices of the peace and other officers in the county of Suffolk as are not well affected to the established religion. A similar certificate has already been made by him for the county of Norfolk.—Norwich, 19th November 1564.

1 *p.*

(13.) *The Bishop of Gloucester to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 20.—Has taken into consideration the state of his diocese with respect to the observance of the established religion therein, as requested in their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., and thanks God that there are no justices nor men placed in authority within his diocese who are "eyther by themselves disordered or meynteyners of disordre in others." Much unquietness and discredit to Her Majesty's godly and honourable proceedings is, however, caused by some who have little or no regard for the established order of ecclesiastical policy. "Ther is also a preacher, a man of great zeale and competent learninge, whom many of the country follow from place to place and receave the communyon at his hands far from theire owne parisshes." Hears also by men of good credit that he is "too popular in his sayengs;" the redress whereof he must leave to their Lordships' wisdom. These things, however, he can "rather lament than amend," and their Lordships will be better able to devise measures for the reform thereof than he is to advise them. Trusts their Lordships will take in good part his unskilfulness and want of experience in such matters.—Gloucester, 20th November 1564.

2 *pp.*

(14.) *The Bishop of Durham to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 22.—In accordance with the instructions conveyed to him by their Lordships' letters of the 17th ult., has conferred with Sir John Foster and others respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, and has embodied their opinions in the schedule hereto annexed. There are two things which in his opinion are a great hindrance to religion. One is "the Scottish priests that are fledde out of Scotland for their wickedness and here be hyred in parisshes on the borders bicause they take less wages than others, and do more harme than others wolde or colde in disswading the peple." The other is "the grete number of scholers borne hereaboute, nowe lieng at Lovan without lycense, and sending in bokes and letters which cause many tymes evill rumors to be spredde, and disquiet the peple. They be mayntened by the hospitals of the Newcastell and the welthiest of that towne and this shire as it is judged and be their next cousins."—Auckland, 22 November 1564.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Northumberland and Durham.

2 *pp.*

(15.) *The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 24.—In compliance with their Lordships' request has, in the schedule annexed, submitted to them the names of the justices of the peace in the county of Kent, who may well be permitted to continue to serve on the commission of the peace. Though these are not all of the like zeal in religion he must yet say that those furthest off in favourable affection are outwardly conformable and not to his knowledge chargeable with any great extremities.—Lambeth, 24 November 1564.

1 *p*. *Annexed*,

A schedule of names.

1½ *pp*.

(16.) *The Bishop of Exeter to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 26.—In obedience to their Lordships' instructions has conferred with the most worshipful and wisest men of his diocese respecting the justices of the peace therein, the result of which conference he submits in the schedule hereto annexed. Apologizes for his delay in replying to their Lordships' letters.—Exeter, 26 November 1564.

1 *p*. *Encloses*,

A return of the justices of the peace and others in the counties of Cornwall and Devon, stating whether they are favourable or adverse to the established religion.

1½ *pp*.

(17.) *The Bishop of Bath and Wells to the Privy Council.*

1564, Nov. 27.—Immediately on receipt of their Lordships' letters respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese communicated with Sir Morice Barckley, Sir Raff Hopton, and others, from whom he understands nothing "but that everie justice in the sheire of Somerset doo diligently (as they saie) exequute their offyce."

Has not much to say against any man except by report, wherewith he has not thought it good to trouble their Lordships. Has heard very high commendations of Mr. John Carre, late of Bristol, Mr. William Hill of Taunton, and also of one John Sydenham of Dulverton.

Prays their Lordships to take order that every one that now is or hereafter shall be called to the office of a justice shall be compelled to take a solemn oath before such person or persons as their Lordships shall appoint.—London, 27 November 1564.

1 *p*.

(18.) *The Archbishop of Canterbury to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Nov.].—Sends the names of such justices of the peace and others as have been commended to him in the counties of Glamorganshire, Monmouthshire, and in the diocese of Oxford, but can himself say nothing as to their merits.

1¼ *pp*.

(19.) *The Archbishop of York to the Privy Council.*

[1564, Nov.].—Returns by Thomas, Archbishop of York, with reference to the letters of the Privy Council respecting the justices of the peace within his diocese, of the names of the justices of the peace and other officers in the city and county of York, the county of Notts, the city and county of Chester, the county of Lancaster, and the archdeaconry of Richmond, stating whether they are favourable to the established religion or "adverse and not to be trusted."

8 *pp*.

(20.) *Summary of the Returns.*

[1564, Nov.].—A summary of the foregoing returns of justices of the peace, arranged under dioceses and counties.

9 *pp*.

1025. The Earl of Rutland's Estate.

1564, Dec. 4.—A communication with Lady Rutland as to the disposition of the property of the late Earl of Rutland.

In Cecil's hand, and endorsed by him:—"4 Decemb. 1564.—A communication with my lady of Rutland in presencia Sir Wm. Damsell, Mr. Wrey, Mr. Bell."

1½ *pp.*

1026. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1564, Dec. 5.—His latest letters to Cecil were sent on the 21st November. Nothing new has transpired in Germany, for almost the whole country is now overrun and panic-stricken by the plague. The Assembly has not yet been summoned, although there are weighty reasons for taking that measure for the Turkish Governor in Transylvania has plundered and destroyed several Hungarian towns. The laws of peace are also less well kept in the empire than in the time of the peace-loving Emperor Ferdinand. The Duke of Bavaria now exercises greater religious persecutions against his subjects than heretofore. Our Bishops surround the new Emperor with much diligence and assiduity.

The Protestant Princes seem to act more securely and confidently (relying on the Treaty of Passau and the introduction of peaceful settlements into religious controversies), than the deceits and frauds of these times would seem to warrant, for as boys are deceived by gifts so are men by promises. Their strength and influence now they are united might by the divine help preserve the cause of religion unhurt and unshaken; but the dissension concerning the presence of Christ in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which deals more with the words than the facts (since they who affirm the real and corporal presence say that it is not to be understood nor believed in as a physical and carnal but only as a sacramental union) still alienates the minds of some, which is a great hindrance to true religion and a most agreeable spectacle to our enemies.—Strasburg, 5 December 1564.

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

(Postscript.)—Complains of the great delay in delivering his letters to Cecil. With reference to the latter's desire to know if there is anything to be found fault with in the person of "N," states that he has certainly observed nothing, nor have they who have seen him later. "Alexander the Great is said to have had his neck bent towards the left side; would that our man may be his imitator in magnanimity and bravery." For his own part is much more solicitous concerning the mind than the body of one who, now that his father is dead, lives with much greater licence, and shows so little alacrity in pursuing the splendid fortune offered to him. His body is elegant and of middle size, more well-grown and robust than that of the Spanish prince. The envoy sent to Cecil by the Duke (of Wurtemburg) in January last is worthy of confidence and most desirous of advancing the negotiation. Sends a copy of a letter which has greatly disturbed him, and requests Cecil to exercise prudence in communicating it to his friends and colleagues, for, as the proverb hath it, "Reges longas habent aures."

Latin. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 428. *In extenso.*]

1027. WILLIAM CARDYNALL.

1564, Dec.—An extract from the register of the Privy Council, certified by Sir Wm. Smith, of Minutes dated respectively the 2nd and 9th December 1564, suspending Wm. Cardynall, Esquire, from the commission of the peace, and directing him to repair at once to the Lords to answer the charges made against him of using unfitting words made against Mr. Seckford, the Master of the Requests.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

1 *p.*

1028. PRISONERS in the FRENCH GALLEYS.

1564.—A list by Sir Thos. Smith of the English soldiers detained as prisoners in the French galleys. Endorsed:—"The Certificat of th' engish prisoners deteyned in the galees, the doble whereof in French I have delivered to Mons^{r} d'Aubespine."—1564.

A modern copy of preceding.

1029. FREE MARTS in ENGLAND.

1564.—A statement of the arguments that might be brought forward in favour of the establishment of two free marts in England similar to those of Antwerp, Frankfort, and other towns.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy.

1030. ENGLAND and FRANCE.

[1564?].—Expositio causarum quibus Angliæ Regina commovebatur ut quasdam subjectorum suorum cohortes armis instrueret, respectu propriæ defensionis, et Christianissimi Regis Caroli Noni fratris charissimi et ejus subjectorum.

Corrected draft. Latin. 16 *pp.*

1031. The MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

[1564?]—Petition of the Merchant Adventurers to the Council, praying that if the Queen allows them to trade to and from Emden the restraint may continue against export of goods from England into the Low Countries. [*Side-note by Cecil:*—"This stay to be reiterated".] Also that restraint be made of import from the Low Countries into England (except corn and fish) except by them; and that they may enjoy the same privileges at Emden and elsewhere eastwards as they had in the Low Countries and Calais.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1032. The MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

[1564?]—Petition from the Merchant Adventurers to the Council. As the Queen has consented to the opening of traffic with Spain they pray that the Council will suport them in their own traffic. Pray that the traffic to Hamborough and Emden may be continued. Reasons for supporting trade with these places, and checking that with the Low Countries. To this end they ask that none but they and the merchants of the Staple be allowed to traffic in the Low Countries, and that they may either have a loan of money or remission of the customs for Hamborough and Emden for one year.

Pray also that their passage to and from Antwerp may be protected against the Flushingers.—*Undated.*

Annotated by Cecil. 1 *sheet.*

1033. FORTIFICATIONS at JERSEY.

[1564 ?].—An account of the munition necessary for Her Majesty's new fort at St. Helier in Jersey.

1 *p.*

A.D. 1565.

1034. STUART, LORD D'AUBIGNY to the EARL OF LENNOX.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Rejoices to hear of his restoration to the Queen's favour and to his estates, honours, and dignities, and also of his favourable reception in Scotland. The news of this hath much revived his spirits, which were dulled by hearing of the death of his sister the Countess of Sutherland.—"Fra my howsse of La Veririe," 1 January 1565.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

1 *p.*

1035. STUART, LORD D'AUBIGNY to the EARL OF ATHOL.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Congratulating him on the favourable reception of the Earl of Lennox in Scotland.—From La Veririe, 1 January 1565.

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1036. STUART, LORD D'AUBIGNY to the BISHOP OF ABERDEEN.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Complains of his long silence. Trusts to hear from him as soon as time may serve.—La Veririe, 1 January 1565.

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1037. STUART, LORD D'AUBIGNY to LORD DARNLEY.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Congratulating him on his father's restoration to his lands and dignities.—La Veririe, 1 January 1565.

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1038. STUART, LORD D'AUBIGNY to the BISHOP OF CAITHNESS.

1564–5, Jan. 1.—Rejoices to hear that his brother has, by the Queen his natural Princess, been restored to his possessions, honours, and dignities in the realm of Scotland, and trusts that Her Majesty will see him and his heirs restored to like honours and offices belonging to them in the kingdom of France, particularly to the guard which was taken from him in King Francis the First's time and given to Monsieur

De L'Orge, and which after King Francis' death his son King Henry promised should be restored to him, and also to the command of the hundred men at arms of whom the Earl of Arran was lately captain. Has written to Her Majesty on this behalf and also "to the Lord James our cusing," praying him to intercede for him, from whose elbow he is sure his lordship will not be far as time and place shall require. —"Fra my howss of La Veririe," 1 January 1565.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy.

1039. Robert Burbage.

1564–5, Jan. 8.—Recognizance for 428*l.* 10*s.*, due by Sir Wm. Cecil to Robert Burbage; and note of its payment on January 8th, 1564.

1 *p.*

1040. Albert Knopper [Ambassador of the King of Denmark] to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564–5, Jan. 29.—Sends the opinion of his King concerning the opening of the Baltic to English merchants briefly set down in writing. Begs him to submit it to the Queen or to the Council and to forward the answer to him in the first place. The affairs of the London merchants commended to his influence in Denmark shall be so cared for that they will feel that his labour has not been wanting. Hopes that many English merchants and sailors will bear witness to his faithful patronage from the time when he was last ambassador in England. Remembers that certain ships of Hull heretofore unjustly detained at Elsinore were set at liberty by his means. Writes this in order that Cecil may be persuaded of his readiness to do much more in the future. —London, 29th January 1565.

Endorsed:—"29 Januar. 1564. D. Knopper, y^e^ K. of Denmarke's Emb^r^ to M^r^ Secretary."

Latin 1¼ *p.* *Enclosure*,

Although the King of Denmark for certain grave and necessary causes had resolved to close the Baltic Sea altogether for the ensuing summer, and had wished it to be notified in due course to the Queen of England by this embassy, with his reasons therefore, lest any of Her Majesty's subjects should through ignorance thereof incur any fruitless expense; nevertheless, having experienced the friendship of Her Majesty from the beginning of her reign, and being desirous of retaining the same according to ancient treaties, he has been induced to modify the said decree, so that English merchants and sailors with their ships and merchandise (salt, wine, and armament excepted) will be permitted to pass to and fro to the Baltic on entering into certain just and proper agreements, that is to say, that during their whole voyage they will convey no merchandise to the Swedes nor any munitions of war to His Majesty's enemies.

Latin. 1¼ *p.*

1041. Christopher Mundt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1564–5, Feb. 13.—After sundry observations tending to show the weightiness of the task he had been led to undertake, and expressing a hope that the issue thereof might be estimated, not by the result, but by his goodwill in prosecuting the matter, he goes on to state that the Emperor and his brothers had started from Vienna for Bohemia with their father's body, to bury it beside that of their mother, whose remains lay in a monastery not far from Prague. There, it was thought, the Emperor would summon the estates of the empire, and report went that they would meet at Ratisbon. The electors living by the Rhine had proposed Worms or Frankfort, but Ratisbon was nearer for the Emperor, and more fitted for obtaining knowledge of Turkish affairs. The Emperor had lately led an army against the Vaivode of Transylvania, who had ravaged some small towns in Hungary, a violence disowned by the Turk. The Emperor had sent the latter an embassy for renewing and prolonging the armistice. Maximilian was said to have recently paid the Turk the allowance agreed upon with the Emperor Ferdinand. The coming meeting of the Estates would be a crowded one, as the Princes and Lords of the empire would have to attend to do homage for their possessions, and foreign rulers would send their representatives to congratulate the new Emperor, and would confirm their friendship with him. Thinks Elizabeth should send an embassy, which might at the same time take occasion to strengthen her amity with the Protestant Princes. The Swiss had been bound to the French King by a new treaty, and by a larger payment than formerly, viz., an increase of 40,000*l.* crowns annually. The King of Spain also had had at hand his agents offering the sums asked for, if the negotiations with France had succeeded less well. Had, in his letter of August 8, written to Cecil that certain captains of horse had journeyed into France to seek in their own name, and that of other captains of horse, the pay due to them. These had lately returned home, having received all such pay, and having entered into new engagements with the French. Some suspect that so firm a friendship does not exist even between the French and Spaniards. The French had reinforced the garrisons they had at Metz and in all other places up to Marseilles. The Spaniards had done the same at Luxembourg and Thionville. In the coming meeting of the Estates, which would most probably take place in three months, many things now hidden would be revealed. Condé, and those joined with him, had had in the last few days an agent with the Protestant Princes, asking a longer time for paying the debt due to the latter, which they, making a virtue of necessity, had granted. Condé notified to the Princes that three matrimonial alliances had been offered him by the Cardinal of Lorraine, either the Queen of Scotland, or the widow of Guise, or the Duchess of Lorraine. After the writing of this letter, the announcement had been made that the meeting of the Estates of the empire would take place on the 1st of May. Had not yet seen the official summoning thereof.

[*Postscript*].—Although he and Cecil have the same wish and end in view, nevertheless he ponders how they may most speedily attain the same. The delay hitherto in replying can be tolerated, by reason of the funeral ceremony, but, unless an early answer is received after this, the event will show that a fatal ignorance is rendering some blind and demented. For his part, as he desires and seeks all labour for the accomplishing of this most honourable cause, so he fears that by doing too much he may appear importunate and unbecoming in his behaviour. On the other hand, when he considers what losses may be occasioned by delay in this business, he has less rest than Sisyphus rolling the stone. If it were decorous for him to do so, he would hasten into Bohemia; but, when he sees himself not more furthered by the Duke's authority and diligence, hesitating between hope and fear, he restrains himself, sighing daily for good news. Had been informed by Sturmius what Cecil had said in his recent letter. But, unless the princes and the Estates of the empire give their mind and strength to recovering what has been taken away from them, he (Mundt) does not see how the obstacle is to be overcome.—Strasburg, 13 February 1565.

Latin. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 410, 411. *In extenso.* The date of this letter in Haynes corresponds with the date in Cecil's endorsements; the year, however, (given correctly in the letter itself) should be 1565, and not 1563. The Emperor Ferdinand died on the 25th of July 1564, but in consequence of the war against the Turks in Transylvania his sons could not take his body for burial in Bohemia until January 1565.]

1042. BLACKFRIARS.

1564–5, Feb. 23.—Inventory of household stuff sent to the Blackfriars from Hackney.

3 *pp.*

1043. DR. N. WOTTON'S MISSION to BRUGES.

1564–5, Feb. 23.—"Remembrance of things to be done for our going to Bruges." Necessaries for the journey and points to be settled in connexion with the mission.

¾ *p.*

1044. The EARL OF ARUNDEL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1564–5, Feb.—Is much beholden to him for his recent conduct. Trusts soon to have some opportunity of showing him the fruit of his meaning.—"From Nonesuch this present Tuesdye."

1 *p.*

Modern copy.

1045. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to PRINCESS CECILIA.

1564-5, March 3.—Cannot answer her letters at present as there are some Englishmen present with him. Promises to write on Thursday next. Her Highness may rely entirely on his promises. Is determined that the matter shall be brought to a conclusion as soon as possible.

Endorsed:—"3 Martii 1565. Cornelius to y^e^ La. Cecilia."

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1046. PRIVILEGES of JERSEY.

1564–5, March 10.—Petition of the inhabitants of Jersey to the Privy Council, praying that the practice of issuing process against them out of the High Court of Chancery and other courts, contrary to the privileges of the Island, may be put a stop to. Encloses an extract from their charter.

2 *pp.*

1047. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565, March 27.—Since his last letter of the 20th inst. nothing new here of the Assembly. The proclamation was sent to the Spires Chamber about the beginning of February. The Emperor has had some successes in Transylvania, and the Weywode has sought safety in flight. The Archduke Charles sends 1,000 horse from Styria and Carinthia to aid his brother. The Emperor has received large sums from the merchants of Augsburg and increases his Hungarian forces. It is doubtful whether the Turk will allow the Weywode to be put to flight, and is said to be making great war preparations. Has been frequently asked whether the Queen sent a reply to the letters addressed to her and Lord Robert [Earl of Leicester] by Wolfgang, Duke of Bipont and Neuburg; they were forwarded on the last of October in the preceding year. The French are continually sending messengers to the Princes, and earnestly solicit the Landgrave. Mentions the matter of the inventors of certain warlike machines, to which he had recently alluded.—Strasburg, 27 March 1565.

P.S.—Appends a copy of a letter received from the Duke of Wurtemburg, dated Tübingen, 26 March 1565, in reply to a communication from Mundt on the cause of the delay in their affairs.

Seal. Latin. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 433, 434. *In extenso.*]

1048. A. Allinga to Christopher Mundt.

1565, March 27.—The negotiation (touching the Austrian match) is being proceeded with, though by some it is opposed as much as possible by all kinds of rumours and calumnies. A great hindrance thereto is certainly to be found in the wars sprung up in those parts. Should have thought that the meeting of the Assembly would have hastened the matter somewhat.

Suggests that some one should be sent, either secretly or openly, on Mundt's behalf to inquire ino the different opinions on the subject and to use persuasion with those who might be useful in promoting the negotiation. Points out the danger of delay and asks Mundt to decide what course is to be adopted.

Desires nothing in life so much as the success of their object.—27 March 1565.

Seal. Latin. 1½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1049. Baron Caspar Breynner to Roger Strange.

1565, April 1.—Rejoices to hear of his safe arrival in London. Highly approves of what he, in conjunction with Throckmorton, communicated to Cecil and the Earl of Leicester touching the state of the Emperor and the Archduke Charles. Desires his good offices in favour of Adam Schwetkowitz, Free Baron of Pisin, councillor and gentleman of the chamber of the Emperor, who has been selected to receive the *insignia* of the Garter on behalf of His Majesty. The meeting of Parliament at Easter will settle whether the Queen will marry or not. Readily believes that Cecil desires to re-open the negotiation. The late Emperor Ferdinand and the whole Austrian family have promoted this marriage in every way, but hitherto the consideration of it has been suspended and neglected by the Queen.—Vienna, 1 April 1565.

Latin. 2½ *pp.*

1050. The English Prisoners in the French Galleys to the English Ambassador in France [Sir Thomas Smith].

1565, April 1.—Certify that there are 24 Englishmen at Marseilles in the galley that came from Rouen. Pray for assistance, as it is known in England that they were pressed to serve under Captain Layton, who brought them to Rouen, where they were taken, and so have remained ever since, in great misery, fed with bread and water, beaten, naked, "and calle wos the dokes of englon."

There were taken at Newhaven and at Rouen 250, and all dead save 24. The captain of the galley, Monsieur Labeche [D'Albisse], who is in the court, will not let them go away without some man is sent for them.—Marseilles, 1 April 1565.

1 *p.*

1051. The BAILIFF and JURATS OF GUERNSEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1565, April 9.—State how the inhabitants are daily vexed with various writs to appear in sundry of the Queen's Courts in England, as, of late, one Richard Hathelay, in the behalf of Collete, his wife, got a Privy Seal, which he delivered. in the presence of the bailiff and jurats, to Nicholas Carey and Thomas Effard, inhabitants of the isle, requiring them to appear at the Court of Requests at Westminster. Pray that the inhabitants may enjoy the benefit of the privileges granted them by the Queen's progenitors, and confirmed by her letters patent under the great seal, which are recited at length.—Guernsey, 9 April 1565.

Signed by the Bailiff and Jurats. [*An endorsement, dated* 5 *May* 1565, *and signed* "*W. Smyth,*" *states that the matter is referred by Order of the Council to the Attorney and Solicitor-General.*]

Broadside. 1 *p.*

1052. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. .CECIL.

1565, May 1.—Had recently visited the Frankfort fair with a view to glean intelligence. It is reported that the Saxon forces are being collected by command of the Emperor. The King of Spain has demanded certain fortresses and lands in Westphalia as parcel of the Ligni Barony, which the Emperor Charles took from the ancient owner Count Tecklenburg, for aiding the Protestants. The Bishop of Munster now holds the lands, and says they appertain to the diocese of Munster by ancient right. It is suspected that Philip is at the bottom of this, with a view to obstruct the Emden negotiation, and the advances to the Rhine through Westphalia. The Danes are now seeking peace, but it is delayed by their desire to include the Lubeckers in it; the Swede, like his father, has conceived a great hatred towards the Lubeckers. The Duke of Lorraine, son of the daughter of Christian, formerly King of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway, hopes to recover his maternal rights. The body of the Emperor Ferdinand remains unburied, and it is said the burial is delayed so that the anniversary of the exequies (July 25) and the burial may be celebrated together. Duke Richard, brother of the Elector Palatine, lately wrote to him (Mundt) that a new method of drawing water in large quantities from the deepest mines had been discovered; this discovery is offered to the Queen for trial in England. The Emperor has returned to Vienna from Bohemia, as the first Count of Hungary, owing to a dissension with Schwend, had gone over to the Weywode. The Emperor is raising new levies throughout his dominions for the recovery of Transylvania, and defers everything for this.—Strasburg, 1 May 1565.

P.S.—The Duke of Bavaria two years since took from the Count of Ortenburg all his possessions on account of change of religion, submitting that as his vassal the religion could not be changed in in those parts. The Count, on the other hand, affirmed that he was subject to the Emperor, and that he could do so under the Strasburg Confession. The Emperor has how ordered the Duke to restore the lands to the Count, together with the revenues received in the meantime. It is said that the Duke of Bavaria and Augustus, the Elector of Saxony, are both manœuvring for the dignity of King of Rome. Wishes Cecil to consider whether it would be desirable to send a congratulatory embassy to the Emperor.

Seal. Latin. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 435. *In extenso.*]

1054. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565, May 3.—Sends a packet which she requests Cecil to see safely forwarded to Lethington, her ambassador. Will be equally ready to oblige Cecil.—Stirling, 3 May 1565.

Signed:—" Votre bien bonne amye. MARIE, R."

French. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 436. *In extenso.*]

1055. PETITION of the INHABITANTS OF JERSEY and GUERNSEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1565, May 5.—Complaining that the inhabitants of those Islands are much vexed with Privy Seals and other writs to appear in Her Majesty's Courts in England, and praying that the ancient privileges in that respect granted unto them by Her Majesty's progenitors may be confirmed.

Modern copy (*imperfect*). 1 *p.*

1056. ADAM SWETKOWYZ [" *Baro in* Miterburg "] to the EMPEROR MAXIMILIAN.

1565, June 4.—The Queen of England condoles with him on the death of his father Ferdinand, but heartily congratulates him on his succession. At the ambassador's request in the name of the Emperor—Her Majesty having formerly promised the Emperor's father that if she at any time should marry she would notify the same to His Majesty—the Queen now answers.

Whereas heretofore she had always purposed to die a virgin, nevertheless, at the pressing instance of the Estates of her realm, she had now decided to marry, and had authorised the ambassador to communicate the same. This answer he notifies as speedily as possible by the present noble messenger; at the same time he would not omit to mention what else he heard in conversation, to wit, that the Queen had vowed to marry no one, unless she should first see with her own eyes him whom she should marry. Hints that the Queen seems to be anxious as to the view the King of Spain would take of this marriage with the Archduke Charles; he therefore suggests that it would much advance the matter, if that King would declare himself in favour of the Archduke. States the arguments in favour of the Archduke's acceptance. The Queen, at his request on the subject, had referred him to Secretary Cecil with reference to all business details of the marriage, and the writer had taken down the subjoined articles from the Secretary's verbal statement. Considers it will be necessary for the Archduke to come over *incognito*, and suggests how this might be carried out. Since the principal author and promoter of this transaction is, and will be, the illustrious Earl of Leicester, who is most devoted to the Archduke, and is loved by the Queen with a sincere and most chaste and honest love, even as a cousin-german; it seems to the writer that the Emperor and Archduke would aid the business by addressing fraternal letters to the Earl.—London, 4 June 1565.

Latin. 4 *pp.*

Encloses,

The articles (eight in number) which were dictated by Secretary Cecil to Swetkowyz, and were taken down verbatim *on the* 30*th May* 1565. *A further note, dated* 2 *June* 1565, *states that Cecil informed the ambassador that the dowry would be* 20,000*l.*

Latin. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 437–439. *In extenso.*]

1057. SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD to STEPHEN WILSON.

1565, Aug. 17.—Acknowledges his letters, and returns thanks for the same. Wilson can hear all the news from the lord who is the bearer. Asks him to burn such a paper as this, when read.—Louvain, 17 August 1565.

¾ *p.*

1058. HENRY DRAYCOTT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565, Sept. 29.—Having been called to the examination of the state of the Queen's revenues there [in Ireland] has perceived some occasion of so great arrears and of so many debts having grown desperate. Has considered for the remedy thereof, and has devised orders for the redress of the same. These he encloses, and thinks they will be effectual. Requests, if they are approved of, that they be engrossed and returned to him, signed by the Queen, and under her seal. Will not only do his part to see the orders executed, but will also from time to time, as occasion shall serve, devise others for Her Majesty's better service. Begs Cecil's continued favour in his suit before the Council for the office of Master of the Rolls in Ireland. — Marynton, 29 September 1565.

[*Postscript*].—There has long been a contention between the Auditor and the Clerk of the Pipe, which has had bad effects and should be stopped.

Endorsed:—"29 Sept. 1565: Mr. Draycott of Ireland to my master."

1 *p.*

1059. VITUS WOLFFIUS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565, Oct. 1.—Touching a gem which he had sent to Antwerp for inspection by Queen Elizabeth's emissaries. As these emissaries had not appeared, he had recalled his messenger, Peter Rogard, owing to the dangerous times. States that he had been advised by an Englishman, an exile of noble birth, to submit his discoveries to the Queen in the first place. Trusts that the Queen will at least dismiss his first messenger, Melchior Ruff, with some reward for the trouble taken in this matter.—*Gedanum* (Dantzic), 1 Oct. 1565.

Signed:—Vitus Wolffius a Senfftenberg, Armamentarius Gedani.

Latin. 2½ *pp.*

1060. The EARL OF ARUNDEL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565, Oct. 3.—Has received Cecil's letter declaring more honour and affection to him than he has deserved. Wishes he were so meet to serve Her Majesty as her affairs require. There shall not lack in him goodwill to apply himself thereto, but as he can he will be ready to the uttermost at all times. Would have been at the Court in the afternoon, but is prevented by the medicine his physicians have given him.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"3 Octob. 1565. Earl of Arundel to W. C."

1½ *pp*.

1061. MR. MARSH and MR. FITZWILLIAMS to the LORD TREASURER (Marquis of Winchester). [From indorsement.]

1565, Oct. 4.—A paper headed "A brief note of sundry Englishmen born which are become free porters in divers towns of the Low Countries, Holland, Zeland, Brabant, and Flanders"; with their names and short descriptions of their methods of trading.

Endorsed:—"4 8^{br} 1565.—With the names of carriers of corn out of the realm."

6 *pp*.

1062. TRADE with the STATES.

1565, Oct. 22.—Proclamation to continue trade with the States.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. ¾ *p*.

1063. "BURGHLEY'S JOURNAL."

1565, Oct.—A collection of certain yearly accidents, chiefly Scottish affairs, from 4 June 1564 to October 1565.

By Cecil. 4 *pp*. [Murdin, pp. 757–760. *In extenso.*]

1064. WORMLEY RECTORY.

1565, Nov. 1.—Three receipts, on printed forms, for ecclesiastical subsidy due from the rectory of Wormley, in deanery of Braughing, Herts, dated last of February 1563, 23 October 1564, and November 1, 1565.

3 *slips of paper*.

1065. The TITLE of MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1565, Dec. 7.—1. Invective against the succession of the Queen of Scots to the Crown of England.

11½ *pp*.

2. A treatise for confutation of the preceding.

5½ *pp*.

1066. TRANSPORT of CORN.

1565, Dec. 14.—Warrant, under the Sign Manual, to the Lord Keeper (Sir Nicholas Bacon), Lord Treasurer (Marquis of Winchester), and to the Privy Council, to permit corn to be carried from port to port, in consideration of the small yield this year.—Westminster, 14 December 1565.

Seal. 1 *p*.

1067. Mr. Fowlar to Lady Lenox.

1565.—Thanks her Grace for the good opinion she hath of him, wherein she shall not be deceived for his "simple carkas" while it hath life shall travail to serve her and hers. Assures her of the good heart and affectionate disposition of the King her son. Christmas Day last was the first day the King went openly to Mass since he came into his realm, on which day he went "in dispyght of who would say nay to all the service, and heard three Masses one after another."

1½ *pp.*

Modern copy.

1068. George Coryatt to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1565.—Desires Cecil's interest in the furtherance of his cause. Conveys the thanks of Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, and others.

Endorsed:—1565.

Latin. ½ *p.*

1069. Sandwich.

[1565].—Estimate for building a haven at Sandwich.

Imperfect. A roll 3 *feet long.* [*Cf.* State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, 1565, May and June.]

1070. Account of Monies Exchanged.

[1565?].—"The account and discharge of ten thousand crowns of forty sturis (*sic*), every crown received at the command of my Lord Seton, ambassador for the Queen's Majesty [Queen of Scots], in Flanders;" giving the sacks with their marks, and the valuation of the coin in Flemish money.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp.*

Another copy of the same.

1½ *pp.*

A.D. 1566.

1071. Sir W. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1565–6, Jan. 9.—Is sorry that he cannot obtain Her Majesty's assent to his suit, being so profitable for herself. Sees therein the baseness of his credit, but will nevertheless continue to prosecute it. As for Mr. H Cobham's request, he cannot procure Her Majesty to allow of it, she pretending it an offence to sell an office. His Lordship may be bold to place Captain Wyndebank, most surely when his bill shall be signed. The ambassador cometh in great order to be installed for the French King in the Order of the Garter, and bringeth the Order of France for my Lord of Leicester, and for my Lord of Norfolk, or my Lord Marquis: and then he goeth into Scotland with the like for the Lord Darnley. "And so we see that this Order groweth still. *Et id quidem Gallice.*" Thinks hereupon the Lord of Norfolk will come up. "And so I end, beshrowing the coming of this Ambassador, hath disordered my Lord Admiralls and my going into the country."—9 Jan. 1565.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 443. *In extenso.*]

1072. Cornelius de Alneto and the Princess Cecilia.

1565–6, Jan. 20.—Bond between Cornelius de Alneto alias "deLannoy" and the Princess Cecilia of Sweden, by which the former pledges himself to lend to the latter on the 1st day of May 1566 the sum of ten thousand pounds sterling, which the Princess on her part covenants to repay in twelve years by yearly instalments of one thousand pounds, and also to pay the said Cornelius for the trouble he has taken a further sum of 300*l.* sterling.—London, the 20th January 1565.

Signed by both parties and sealed. German. 1 *p.*

1073. Cecilia, Princess of Sweden to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, Jan. 20.—Understands from her chaplain, Dr. Olaf, that the Queen is displeased at her holding such frequent counsel with him (de Alneto), but cares little for that.

Subscribed:—"Scripsit Dña. Cecilia Princeps Suecie. A° 1565 20 Januarii."

German. 1 *p.*

1074. Edmund Standen to Anthony Standen, Senr., and Anthony Standen, Junr.

1565–6, Jan. 21.—Expresses his affection towards them. Trusts they shall find means by their friends there [in Scotland] to cause the Queen [Elizabeth] to think better of them than she has done.—The Rolls, 21st January 1565.

1 *p.*

1075. Memoranda touching Fowler.

1565–6, Jan. 27 and 28.—Brief memoranda (in the handwriting of Sir Wm. Cecil) of measures to be taken with reference to one Fowler (the servant of the Earl of Lennox). To send to Gravesend to stop all Scottish vessels, to attach Fowler's wife and other persons, &c., &c.

2 *pp.*

1076. Memoranda by Fowler.

[1565–6, Jan.].—Note, that my Lord of Leicester and the Duke of Norfolk hath the Order of the Michael given them by the ambassador called [*a blank*], and he is stalled in the Order of the Garter for the King his master, at Windsor, on Thursday, the —— day of January, there being the Duke of Norfolk, who came post, Arundel, Leicester, Warwick, Sussex, with all the rest.

On Monday before, my Lord of Leicester, Warwick, Clinton, vxer (*sic*), and divers others, were at the Tower at the marriage of the Lieutenant's son with Sir Richard Pecsall's [Pexall] daughter.

Note, that either Lord Darcy or Sir John Thynne shall marry my lady St. Loo and not Harry Cobham.

The Earl of Northumberland hath taken up two thousand pounds, and a man with it, in his lands; the Queen hath ordered that any prince (?) that demandeth same for his own within year and day shall have it.

Thomas Cobham and Wylson were pardoned, and 10 pirates hanged.

L—— L—— wold not S wth g^{e} (?), excusing by the Queen [and I ?] did.

The ambassador of Spain is in Flanders, and not come again from the marriage of the King of Portugal's sister with the Regent of Flanders' son. She was King Philip's sister's daughter.

At the spring the Emperor comes into Flanders to receive his crown at Newce and there the King of Spain's son marrieth one of his daughters, and the French King another.

The General Council is determined that all religice (*sic*), shall be established one.

The laces at "Neweis tyde" (*sic*), yellow and "blewe" [*"orange tawny" struck out*], between my L—— L—— and "Hen."* (*sic*), [*written over "Lord Strange" struck out*], the Queen's words on the same.

The King of Sweden's sister.

The goods at Settrington and Temple-Newsom be praised and sold part of them, but all the cattle and corn is sold and some stuff.

My Lord Marquis was suitor, and ensured to one of the Sweden lady's women, and had given her divers jewels, and now hath repented, saying he had another wife alive, and would have his jewels, but he cannot get them.

The Scots rebels are come to London, Thursday, the —— of January. (*This passage is struck out*).—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Foular's.—A Memoryall, and of his own hand."

1½ *pp.*

1077. Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–5, Feb. 15.—Statement by Cornelius de Alneto concerning immoral overtures alleged by him to have been made by one West to one of his wife's maidservants, aged 15, in September last.

Endorsed by Cecil: — "Cornelius contra West.—15 Februarii 1565."

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

1078. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Mr. Cornelius is presently about to write to the Queen. He seems more and more to take to heart this lately discovered act, and can by no means abide West, "the sight of whom stirreth up his colere." Is himself also much disliked by Cornelius, notwithstanding his complaisance to him. Sees every day more and more that this proceeds from their next neighbours. Yesterday Cornelius was with her (the Princess Cecilia), and to day in the company of Montagna, meeteth her and her chaplin in the accustomed place, namely, "at the Red Bull beyond the Stylyard in Temestrete." His treaty with her (as Montagna says), is to get himself out of the country with all convenient speed, for which purpose he intends to offer the Queen a sum of money to let him off his first bargain, and this is the sum of their conferences. Prays Cecil for God's sake to get him despatched, so that there may be no more reason to trust or make use of him, for he will undoubtedly deceive them. To satisfy Cornelius it were not amiss that West should be ordered for the present to confine himself to the gallery where he frequently lieth; for there, while seeming to undergo some penance, he might keep a strict watch on all Cornelius's movements.—" At Somerset Place this Friday in the morning."

---

* Query, Henry Stanley, Lord Strange.

Endorsed by Cecil: — "15 Febr. 1565. Mr. Wade for Cornelius. Montagna."

4 *pp.*

1079. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to the QUEEN.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Is most desirous to testify by deeds that he is one of Her Majesty's most faithful servants. Hopes, moreover, according to Her Majesty's promise, to be protected by her as the pupil of her eye from all those who wish to do him wrong. Beseeches Her Majesty not to entertain any suspicions of him, but to believe that he will fulfil all his promises. Complains at great length of the conduct of Her Majesty's servant West.—London, 15th Feb. 1565.

Signed:—" Cornelius de Alneto sive de Lannoy, Philosophie et Jatromathematices D."

Endorsed:—"15 Februarii 1565. Cornelius to y^e Queen's Majesty. Contra West."

French. 3 *pp.*

1080. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to SIR WM. CECIL.

1565–6, Feb. 15.—Begs him to present his letters to the Queen, and to make excuse for him if they contain anything displeasing to Her Majesty.—London, 15th February 1565.

Holograph. Latin. 1 *p.*

1081. ARMIGIL WADE to SIR W. CECIL.

1565–6, Feb. 17.—Concerning alleged malpractices by Cornelius de Alneto, and his obstinate behaviour under detention. Asks that he may be confronted by Montagna, and that the whole of the circumstances may be declared by the latter before his face for otherwise he maketh light of the whole affair.—" From Somerset Place this Sunday in the morning."

Endorsed:—"17th February 1565."

3 *pp.*

1082. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to SIR W. CECIL.

1565–6, Feb. 17.—Is overwhelmed with grief that their great and glorious design should have fallen into such grave suspicion.

Begs him to believe that he has spared no pains to bring it to a successful issue, and swears on the Holy Gospels to perform all that he has promised, and not to hold any communication with the Princess Cecilia or any of her servants. Prays, however, that his liberty may be restored to him, and that he may be allowed to come and go as before.

Beseeches Cecil to restore their design to its former favour.—London, 17th February 1565.

Holograph. Latin. 1 *p.*

1083. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to SIR W. CECIL.

1565–6, Feb. 22.—Complains of the restraint to which he is subjected in not being allowed to go forth unless accompanied by Armigil Wade.

Protests the honesty of his intentions and his devotion to the Queen, and begs Cecil's aid in restoring to him his liberty.—London, 22 February 1565.

Holograph. Latin. 1 *p.*

1084. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to DR. OLAF.

1565–6 Feb. 23.—Sends to Her Highness letters, brief but full of mystery. Begs that she will read them most secretly, and having read and re-read them will burn them. If it is her wish to answer them she is to do it most cautiously, feigning to write to her husband the Marquis. Sends also a supplication concerning a poor widow who is held captive, to be signed by Her Highness and laid before the Queen.

The following note is appended: "This supplication was not contained in the letterr, so that there may be some mystery in that; if the same be not delivered apart to Montagna."

Endorsed:—"23 Feb. 1565."

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1085. A. WADE to SIR W. CECIL.

1565–6, Feb. 24.—Sends him by Sig. Montagna the copy of Cornelius' letter to the preacher (Olaf) and the translation of his letter to the Lady Cecilia. "Whatsoever happen Cornelius will say that he hath kept troth, for his promise and oath was that he would not speak with my lady nor none of her folks. It seems that his promise did not extend to writing."

Endorsed:—"24 Feb. 1565. Arm. Wade to W. C."

1 *p., Encloses.*

(1.) CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to PRINCESS CECILIA. (*Translation.*)

The cause of his not coming in person is that he is forbidden by Her Majesty to hold any communication with Her Highness, or with any of her people by writing or otherwise.

Because he has spoken with Her Highness and with Dr. Olaf, after having been twice warned, he has given grave offence, and his liberty has on that account been restricted. As he cannot have an interview with Her Highness begs her not to desert him, but to preserve silence. Beseeches Her Highness not to doubt his good faith, for he will stand by his promises and will perform all that he has undertaken.

Suggests that Her Highness might perhaps devise some ingenious excuse for obtaining permission from Her Majesty for an interview with him.

Endorsed:—"24 Feb. 1565. Cornelius d'Alneto to y^{e} Lady Cecilia. Translated by ——."

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

(2.) *Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.*

Could by no means come to Her Highness nor to him. If Olaf knew how he was treated he would wonder thereat. Wishes him to tell Her Highness that he has taken care that all *things are safe, and that he will write to her to-morrow letters which she must read secretly and burn, making no mention thereof to anyone.*

Endorsed:—"24 Feb. 1565. Corn. d'Alneto to Olaus the Lady Cecilia's chaplain."
Copy. Latin ½ *p.*

1086. DR. OLAF to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.

1565–6, Feb. 25.—Her Highness received his letters with much pleasure, and has destroyed them according to his wish. With reference to the supplication, she would most willingly have undertaken the charge thereof, and wished yesterday to have visited Her Majesty. The Earl of Arundel, however, came and strongly dissuaded her, saying that he had seen a comedy publicly acted at Court in which the present unfortunate condition of Her Highness was most accurately represented.

Can scarcely believe that such is the case, which would, indeed, be to add sorrow to sorrow, and to chafe and aggravate a wound. Her Highness will write as soon as she can find opportunity.

Endorsed:—"25 Feb. 1565. The copy of the Preacher's answer to Mr. Cornelius of the 25 Feb."
Latin. 1½ *pp.*

1087. DR. OLAF to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.

1565–6, Feb. 26.—Her Highness has many things to communicate to him, but owing to pressure of business is unable to write. She prays him therefore again and again to make use of this opportunity to bring about a meeting if possible. She has been occupied for two days in examining the foolish and worthless reasons of North, and therefore begs him not to take it ill that she did not write yesterday. Her Highness wishes to have further particulars respecting the widow who is held captive.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"26 Feb. 1565. Olavus to Cornelius."
Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1088. PRINCESS CECILIA to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.

1565–6, Feb. 28.—Thanks him for his letters and repeats her desire for an interview.

Endorsed:—"28 Feb. 1565. La. Cecilia to Cornelius."
Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1089. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to DR. OLAF.

[1565–6, Feb.].—Understands that this afternoon some one called with letters for him, but refused to give them up to his wife. Sends his most faithful friend, to whom he prays the letters may be returned, and he will answer them early in the morning.

Wonders much that Her Highness does not obtain from Her Majesty leave to speak with him. It might be done in many ways, and there is great danger in committing all to writing.

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1090. [DR. OLAF to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.]

[1565–6 ? Feb.]. A certain maiden named Christina, the daughter of Abraham Eric, has given him a jewel which she had obtained from Her

Highness (the Princess Cecilia) to be sold at a fitting price. Has thought it better to offer it to him than to any goldsmith. She is compelled to sell this and many other valuables because, before the festival of the three kings a chain with three rings was carried off which was valued at 80 crowns.

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1091. PRINCESS CECILIA to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.

1565–6, March 2.—Entreats him to lend her immediately a sum of three thousand pounds which would enable her to pay off half her debts, and also a further sum of ten thousand pounds for five years, for the payment of which she will pledge her dowry.

Endorsed: "Coppie of my Lady Cecilia's letter to Mr. Cornelius of yᵉ 2nd Marche 1565."

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1092. AUGIER DE L'ESTRILLE.

1565–6, March 4.—The depositions of Roger Dalderne and Thomas Snape, hackneymen of London, in the case of Augier de l'Estrille, a French prisoner of war.

Endorsed by Cecil.

1½ *pp.*

1093. DR. OLAF to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.

1565–6, March 4.—His letters have reached Her Highness by whom they were received with much pleasure.

She entreats him to continue to write to her, since owing to the suspicion of wicked men they are not allowed to communicate with each other in person.

Endorsed:—"4 Martii 1565. Olaf to Cornelius."

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1094. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to PRINCESS CECILIA.

1565–6, March 5.—His writing to her is attended with the greatest danger, for he has been compelled to take an oath not to hold communication with her or any of her household. With reference to the money Her Highness wishes to have, can do nothing before Easter. Is going to send to Frankfort for money about the middle of Lent. Begs her therefore to be of good cheer and to trust in him. Recommends her to have an account prepared of the whole of her debts and to fix a day, say the 14th or the 30th after Easter, for the payment of her creditors.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"5 Martii 1565. Cornelius ad Dñam Ceciliam."

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1095. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to DR. OLAF.

1565–6, March 5.—Begs him to exercise great caution in dealing with his letters to Her Highness, and to have them immediately destroyed, for he writes them at his peril. Desires him also to urge Her Highness to endeavour to obtain from the Queen permission to hold conversation with him, for he has things of the greatest importance to communicate.

Endorsed:—"5 Martii 1565. Cornelius to Olaus, y^e La Cecilia's precher."

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1096. CORNELIUS DE ALNETO to DR. OLAF.

1565–6, March 14.—Sends him two ancient pieces of gold worth together 20 shillings, (*Note* in margin, "Thes were ij old Angells") and also five shillings in white or silver money. (*Note* in margin, "This was a pece of 5*s.* coyned in K. Edw.'s tyme.")

Prays him to give his humble salutations to Her Highness and to assure her "that he has undertaken in earnest the matter known to her concerning which she may rest contented and sleep with both ears." Begs again for an interview.

Endorsed:—"14 Martii 1565. Cornelius to Olaus."

Copy. Latin. 1 *p.*

1097. ARMIGIL WADE to SIR W. CECIL.

1565–6, March 15.—Gives the substance of a conversation between himself and Cornelius de Alneto on the subject of the latter holding communication with the Princess Cecilia and her household. Sends an offer from "my brother Merbury" to supply French wines for the use of Her Majesty's household at 20 nobles the tun.—From Somerset Place, the 15th March 1565.

4 *pp.*

1098. INTERCOURSE with the NETHERLANDS.

1565–6, March 17.—The opinion of the Privy Council as to the course to be pursued by the Commissioners appointed to discuss the Treaty of Intercourse with the Netherlands with respect to the principal matters remaining in controversy, which relate chiefly to the duties on imports and exports.

Draft. Endorsed by Cecil. 4 *pp.*

A modern copy of the preceding.

1099. [DR. OLAF, Chaplain of the Princess Cecilia, to CORNELIUS DE ALNETO.]

[1565–6, March 19].—Her Highness inquired of him yesterday at dinner whether he had heard anything from Cornelius. He replied, "No, but that he should certainly hear from him on the morrow." Prays him, therefore, to send a few lines. Her Highness was yesterday thrown into the greatest delight by hearing that her husband the Marquis had been at Antwerp eight days ago and had safely reached Dunkirk. They hope to hear to-day, or at the latest to-morrow, that "the people of God have been brought out of Babylonish captivity into the land of promise flowing with milk, wine, and honey." Yesterday evening two of the Princess's gentlewomen came to his chamber complaining of their great need of money to purchase necessaries for themselves and to save their jewels, which otherwise they would be compelled to sell. Begs Cornelius in their names to advance them a sum of money as a loan, for to him all those of Sweden who are in distress fly as to a refuge.

Copy. Latin. 1½ *pp.*

1565–6, March.—2. An extract from the foregoing letter entitled: "The copy of my Lady Cecilia's preacher's letter to Mr. Cornelius of the 19th March 1565."

1100. Cornelius de Alneto to Dr. Olaf.

1565–6, March 20.—Rejoices to hear of the long expected arrival of the Marquis. Can now lend the desired money to the Princess Cecilia's gentlewomen. Asks him to write more fully what and how much they want.

With reference to the Princess Cecilia's approaching departure, urges the necessity of an interview with her before she goes. Begs him to destroy his letters.

Entitled:—"Copy of Mr. Cornelius' Lre. of the 20 of Marche to the Preacher."

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1101. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

[1565–6, March 21].—Her Highness has commanded him to say that her journey is about to be undertaken at last. The Marquis has arrived at Calais and will expect her there, as soon as she has freed herself from her trammels.

Yesterday she sent a messenger to him for money. The Marquis will not return to England. The Lady Cecilia's secretary was arrested yesterday, and this day her chamberlain was arrested for 10 shillings. Two of the Princess's gentlewomen desire him (Cornelius) to lend them 100 thalers each.

Undated and unsigned. Latin. 1 *p.*

2. An extract from the foregoing letter with the note "This Lre. is of the 21th of Marche 1565. Written from the Lady Cecilia's preacher to Mr. Cornelius."

1102. Cornelius de Alneto to the Princess Cecilia.

1565–6, March 21.—Apologises for not having written. Begs her not to doubt his good faith, but to believe that he will perform all that he has promised. Has heard with great joy of the arrival of her husband.

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1103. Dr. Olaf to Cornelius de Alneto.

1565–6, March 21.—Her Highness has received his letters with great joy, but had no time to reply by his messenger. Begs him to take this in good part.

Copy. Latin. ½ *p.*

1104. Armigil Wade to Sir W. Cecil.

1565–6, March 23.—States at length his reasons for suspecting that Cornelius de Alneto is about to leave the country, and suggests various grounds on which he might be justly detained, such as his failing to perform his promises to Her Majesty within the given time, &c.—"From Somerset Place this Satterday."

Endorsed:—"23rd March 1565."

6 *pp*.

1105. The Earl of Bedford and Mr. Randolph to the Council.

1566, March 27.—Hearing of so many matters as we do, and finding such variety in the reports, we have much ado to discern the verity, which maketh us the slower, and loather to put anything in writing, to the intent we would not that you and Her Majesty should be advertised but of the very truth. To this end we thought good to send Captain Carew, who was in Edinburgh at the time of the last "attemptate," who spoke there with divers, and after with the Queen and her husband, and know by his report, confirmed by the parties that were present, and assisters unto those who were executors of the act. This we find for certain: that the Queen's husband being entered into a vehement suspicion of David [Rizzio], that by him some *thing was* committed which *was* most against the Queen's honour, and not to be borne on his part, first communicated with George Douglas, who sought all the means he could to put some remedy to his grief, and communicating the same to Lord Ruthven by the King's command, no other way could be found than that David should be taken out of the way. Wherein he was so earnest, and daily pressed the same, that no rest could be had until it was put in execution. To this it was found good that Lord Morton and Lord Lindsay should be made privy, that they might have their friends at hand if need required. The time was determined the 9th instant, three days before the Parliament should begin, at which time the said Lords were assured that the Earls of Argyle, Murray, Rothes, and their accomplices should have been forfeited, if the King could not be persuaded through this means to be their friends, who for the desire that his intent should take effect the one way, was content to yield to the other, with this condition, that they would give their consent that he might have the crown matrimonial.

Upon the Saturday, at night, near unto 8 o'clock, the King conveyeth himself, Lord Ruthven, George Douglas, and two others, through his own chamber by the privy stairs up to the Queen's chamber, adjoining to which there is a cabinet about 12 foot square, in the same a little low reposing bed and a table, at which *there* were sitting at supper the Queen, Lady Argyle, and David with his cap upon his head. Into the cabinet there cometh the King and Ruthven, who willed David to come forth, saying *that there* was no place for him. The Queen said it was her will. Her husband answered, it was against her honour. Lord Ruthven said that he should learn better his duty, and offering to have taken him by the arm, David took the Queen by the "*blyghtes*" of her gown, and put himself behind the Queen, who would gladly have saved him, but the King having loosed his hands, and holding her in his arms, David was thrust out of the cabinet through the bed-chamber into the chamber of presence, where were the Lords Morton and Lindsay, who, intending that night to have reserved him, and the next day to hang him, so many being about *them* that bore him evil, one thrust him into the body with a dagger, and after him a great many others, so that he had in his body above *lv*. wounds. *It* is told for certain that the King's own dagger was left sticking in him; whether he *struck* him or not we cannot know for certain. He was not slain in the Queen's presence, as was said, but going down stairs out of the presence-chamber. There remained a long time with the Queen her husband and Ruthven. She made great intercession that he should have no harm, and *blamed greatly her husband] that was the *author* of so foul *an act.* It is said that he did answer that David had more company of her body than he for the space of two months, and therefore for her honour and his own contentment he gave his consent that he should be taken away. "*It* is not," saith she, "the woman's part to seek the husband, and therefore, in that the fault was his own." He said, that when he came, she either would not, or made herself sick. "Well," saith she, "you have taken your last of me and your farewell."* "*That* were pity," saith Ruthven, "he is your Majesty's husband, and *you* must yield duty to each other." "Why may not I," saith she, "leave him as well as your wife did her husband? Others have done the like." Lord Ruthven said that she was lawfully divorced from her husband, and for no such cause as the King found himself aggrieved. Besides, this man was mean, base, enemy to the nobility, shame to herself and *destruction to her* country. "Well," saith she, "*it* shall be dear blood to some of you, if his be spilt." "God forbid," saith Ruthven, "for the more your Grace show yourself offended, the world will judge the worse." Her husband this time speaketh little. Her *Grace* continually weepeth. Lord Ruthven being evil at ease and weak, calleth for a drink, and saith, "This I must do with your Majesty's pardon," and persuadeth her in the best sort he could that she would pacify herself.

In the meantime there *rose a comber* in the court, to pacify which Lord Ruthven went down to the Earls Huntley, Bothwell, and Athol, to assure them from the King that nothing was intended against them. They, nothwithstanding, taking fear when they heard that Murray would be there the next day, and Argyle meet them, Huntley and Bothwell *get* out of a window and so depart. Athol had leave of the King, with Flyske and Landores (who was lately called Leslie, the parson of Oune), to go where they would; and being conveyed by Lord Liddington they went that night to where they thought themselves in most safety. Before the King left *talk* with the Queen, in the hearing of Ruthven, she was content that he should lie with her that night. We know not how he "forslowe" himself, but came not at her, and excused himself to his friends that he was so sleepy that he could not wake in due *time.* There were two that came in with the King, the one Andrew Car of Fawsinside, who, the Queen saith, would have struck her with a dagger, and one Patrick Balentyne, brother to the Justice Clerk, who also, her Grace saith, offered a dagge against her belly with cock down. Lord Ruthven assureth us of the contrary. There were in the Queen's chamber Lord Robert [Stewart], Arthur Erskine, and one or two others. These at the first offering some defence, Ruthven drew his dagger, and few more weapons than that were drawn in her Grace's presence, as we are by the said Lord assured.

The next day, about seven after noon, arrived the Earl of Murray and the others with him that were in England. He spoke immediately with the King, and straight after with the Queen. She laid the fault upon others that he was out of the country, required of him to be a good subject, and she would be to him as *he* ought. The next day he spake with her again, as also Morton and Ruthven, who exhorted her to cast off her care, to study for that which might be her weal and honour, promising for their parts to be true and faithful subjects. She accepted their sayings in good worth, willed them to devise what might be for their security, and she would subscribe it. She sent for Liddington, and in gentle words devised with him that he would persuade that she might have her liberty, and the guard that was about her removed, seeing that she had granted their requests. He found it very good, and not many of the Lords, as we hear, misliked it. All men being gone to their lodgings, about twelve at night she conveyed herself a private way out of the house. She, her husband, and one gentlewoman came to the place where Arthur Erskine and the Captain of her Guard kept the horses, and so rode her way behind Arthur Erskine until she came to Seton. There she took a horse to herself and rode to Dunbar Castle, where Huntley, Bothwell, and others resorted unto her. The Lords being thus disappointed, sent the next day Lord Sempill with a request to fulfil her promise, to sign the bill for their security. He was deferred two or three days, until divers of the Lords (of whom the Earl of Glencairn was the first, Earl Rothes next, and some others) by secret means had got their remission and were fully restored, who, breaking from the rest, as their force diminished, her Grace's increased, and where before *they* were able at the least to have defended themselves, they were fain to seek their own safety.

---

* The pen is struck through this portion (from "blamed" to "farewell"), and a note in the margin runs :—"It is our parts rather to pass this matter with silence than to make any such rehearsal of things committed unto us in secret, but we know to whom we write, and leave all things to your wisdoms."

The slow coming of the Earl of Argyle was a great impediment, who being not yet come to Edinburgh, raised a doubt lest he should follow Glencairn and Rothes. Morton and Ruthven finding themselves left by the King, and seeing others fall from them (saving Murray and such as were of the last enterprise) thought best to provide for themselves, and so took their way to places of safety. The Earl of Argyle being come to Lithgow was joined by Murray. About the time the Lords left Edinburgh, the Queen departed from Dunbar towards it. She entered the town, about 3,000 persons, all men being commanded to attend upon her. She lodgeth not in the Abbey, but in a house in the High Street, and yesterday removed to one nearer the Castle and larger. The day after her arrival she sent the parson of Flyske to Lithgow, with conditions to Argyle, Murray, and the rest, which they have accepted. The King hath utterly forsaken them, and protested before the Council that he was not consenting to the death of David, and that it was sore against his will. The next day public declaration was made at the Market Cross at Edinburgh (the 21st inst.) against the Lords, declaring the King's innocence in the matter.

As many as were at this act, or of counsel, are summoned to underlie the law upon Friday next. Morton, Ruthven, his son, and Andrew Car are out of the country. Lindsay is either with Argyle or within Lord Athol's bounds, where also, it is said, Liddington is, of whom we hear that he hath accepted a charge from the Queen to enter himself prisoner in Inverness. He was participant of this last counsel, discovered by the King himself.

Drumlanrig is in Edinburgh Castle, a son of his in the Blackness, the Laird of Wetherborne, a Hume of good living, in Dunbar, now in Bothwell's keeping, who has entered into Liddington's lands. The parson of Flysk [James Balfour] is made Clerk Register: where he himself is we know not; his wife put out of the house, and it spoiled, given in prey to the soldiers. Divers of the town, honest men, committed to prison, and divers escaped. The Queen hath caused a "bande" to be made that all men that are friends to any of those that were privy to David's death shall subscribe to pursue and apprehend them.

Of the great substance he had there is much spoken. Some say in gold to the value of 2,000*l.* sterling. His apparel was very good; as it is said, *18* pairs of velvet hose. His chamber well furnished; armour, daggs, pistoletts, harquebusses, 22 swords. Of all this nothing spoiled nor lacking, saving two or three daggs. He had the custody of all the Queen's letters, which all were delivered unlooked upon. We hear of a jewel he had hanging about his neck of some price, that cannot be heard of. He had upon his back, when he was slain, a night-gown of damask furred, with a satin doublet, and hose of russet velvet.

The Earl of Morton arrived here upon Monday last, and with him George Douglas. His Lordship and Ruthven have both written to the Council, being advised thereunto by Murray. The Earl of Lennox is commanded from the Court, in what sort or whither we know not. Ruthven is very sick and keeps his bed.—Berwick, 27 March 1566.

Modern copy, endorsed:—Transcribed from a MS. copy in possession of the Rt. Honourable the Lord Viscount Royston. [*The original is among the Cottonian MSS.* (*Caligula, B. x., fo.* 384), *and is printed,* in extenso, *in Wright's* Queen Elizabeth and her Times, *vol. i., pp.* 226–235. *The abstract given above has been collated with the original, and variations from the Royston Transcript are noted in italics.*]

10 *pp.*

1106. Cornelius de Alneto to the Queen.

1566, March 28.—Prays the Queen to have pity on himself, his wife, and family, that they may be all restored to liberty; so that he may gird himself up and complete the work without suspicion of deceit or fraud. Asks the Queen to inquire into the deceit of that crafty accuser and his own in order to test which is the deceitful one.—"*Dicebat anno* 1566, 29 *Martii.*"

No signature.

Endorsed by Cecil:—28 March 1566.—Corn. d'Alneto to the Q. Ma^{ty} in excuse of him concerning Montagna the Spaniard.

Latin. 1 *p.*

1107. Inventory.

1565–6, March 31.—1. Inventory of jewels, plate, and clothes (belonging to the late Marchioness of Northampton?) with the names of the persons to whom they were bequeathed, including "the Queen," "Lord and Lady Cobham," "my brother George Cobham," "my brother Harry Cobham," and others.

2. A corrected copy of the foregoing, together with a list of bequests of money and of debts (?) is appended.

6 *pp.*

1108. Alexander Citolini to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1566, April 15.—When Mundt arrives, he will depart. Beseeches Cecil to aid him in obtaining a letter from the Queen to the Archduke Charles, to enable him, an exile, to live within the dominions of the Archduke, not far from his own country.—Augsburg, 15 April 1566.

1 *p.*

1109. The Queen's Marriage.

1566, April.—(1). Notes in Cecil's hand endorsed: "De matrimonio Reginæ Angliæ cum extero Principe, April 1566," being "reasons to move the Queen to accept Charles" [the Archduke] and "reasons against the E. of L—— " [Leicester].

2 pp. [Haynes, p. 444. *In extenso.*]

(2). Also, a table of the necessary points to be considered in the Queen's marriage and of the merits of the two suitors, the Archduke Charles and the Earl of Leicester. "Nuptiæ carnales a lætitiâ incipiunt et in luctu terminantur;" "the proof his former wife," is Cecil's note under the head "In likelihood to love his wife," with reference to the Earl's qualification on this score.

1 p. [Froude, Vol. VII., p. 283, ed. 1863. *In extenso.*]

1110. Cornelius de Alneto to the Queen and her Council.

[1566, April].—Detailing matters relating to money transactions between himself and the Lady Cecilia, for the satisfaction of her debts. Prays the Queen and her Council to hear the truth and judge between him and his adversaries.

Latin. 9 *pp.*

1111. The Merchant Adventurers.

1566, June 6.—Petition from the Merchants Adventurers to the Council against certain articles of the Treaty at Bruges respecting the tolls to be levied by the Low Countries, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"6 June 1566. Merchants Adventurers."

1½ *pp.*

1112. Sir Wm. Cecil to Christopher Rooksby.

1566, June 16.—Thinking at first, that lack and debt had driven him out of his country, did much pity his case, but having since heard out of Scotland of his dealings with the Queen there in other great matters, is sorry that he bestows his time so fondly; warns him therefore not to run on headlong to his own destruction. Advises him to use his acquaintance in Scotland to the contentation of the Queen's Majesty, and requires him to let Mr. Killigrew understand his mind by some writing, what way he will take to serve the Queen and to purchase pardon and help.—Greenwich, 16 June 1566.

Copy. 2¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 445. *In extenso.*]

1113. Thomas Randolphe to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1566, June 17.—His friends yonder complain that intelligence which he has sent from Scotland (as they think to the Queen) is returned back unto their Queen by word and writing. They know that this cometh from the Queen's own mouth, who, when Melvin [Robert Melvill] was there, left very little untold unto him of all Randolphe had written; and now of late hath made him privy to certain things written in cipher which concern the Earls of Argyle and Murray, as though they would boast the Queen's Majesty, upon which occasion Her Majesty called them rebels, pretending reformation of religion. This is come to their ears, and they are sorry that Her Majesty should so think of them. They think he has dealt very unadvisedly and uncircumspectly in not looking more to their safety, and esteem themselves happy if Her Majesty have not had the like talk with others than Melvin.

Yesterday they sent a special message that they think it good that Her Majesty should be dealt with herein; but this he leaves to Cecil's better judgment. They have willed him to advertise Cecil that Robert Melvin has written to the Queen his mistress that he hath spoken with Lascelles, and that he doth assure her that the Papists are ready to rise in England, when she will have them; and that Rokesby and Chambly [Cholmeley] do assure her of the same. Begs Cecil to handle this communication with discretion and wisdom, trusting that hereafter he shall rather be friendly warned of what Cecil shall judge amiss, than hastily be condemned upon whatsoever accusation.--Berwick, 17 June 1566.

Addressed:—" To Mr. Secretarie selfe, and onlie for himselfe."

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 447. *In extenso.*]

1114. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham (Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports).

1566, June 25.—Thanks him for Mr. Barty's letters, which he returns. For the matter of his Lordship's debt, is sorry that presently he can do no more good therein. Thinks his Lordship's presence should best relieve him at Her Majesty's hands. Desires to be commended to my lady, " who I think doth recreate herself to be able to follow the progress." The Queen intends to be at supper with the Earl of Sussex on Monday.—Greenwich, 25 June 1566.

Seal with arms, dated 1560. $\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1115. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1566, June 29.—" I am very sorry that it is out of my power to ease your Lordship from the unpleasant calling upon you for your debt; but I see, where your Lordship is not presently able, no remedy but to bear with you. What I can your Lordship shall be sure of, or else I wish no good to myself. But I am most sorry for to understand of your sickness . . . . pain in your head, which must not be increased by too much musing of this troublesome age and time. And so I end, with my humble commendations.—29 Junii 1566."

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1116. Christopher Rooksby to Sir Wm. Cecil.

[1566, June].—Writes the whole circumstance of things done when he was in Scotland. Mr. Weddereld, of Lincoln's Inn, having a writ of execution against him, he determined to escape into Scotland, and in his way from York he lodged with Mr. Lascelles, brother to his wife. Lascelles declared to him the pedigree of the Queen of Scots' title to the crown of England, and said that he and James Melvyn had travailed in that matter a year before, and so wrote a letter to the Queen of Scots in his favour. Thence he passed forward to Tynmouth to Sir Henry Percy for his advice, who said, if Lascelles were a dealer in such causes, they would not prove well, but thought it good he (Rooksby) should devise means to get any secret intelligence, which being conveyed to the Secretary of England, might benefit him. So he came to Edinburgh, where he sent for Melvyn, and gave him the letter to the Queen. The next evening after ten o'clock he was sent for in a secret manner to speak to the Queen; and being carried into a little closet in Edinburgh Castle, the Queen came to him, and asked him many questions about the Court of England, but being very late the Queen said she would next day confer with him in other causes. The next night he was brought to the same place, where the Queen came to him; she sitting down on a little coffer without a cushion, and he kneeling beside. She began to talk of Father Lascelles and how he had travailed to get her a true pedigree of her title to the crown of England; also how she trusted to find many friends in England, when time did serve, especially among those of the old religion, which she meant to restore, and thereby win the hearts of the common people. Besides this, she practised to have two of the worshipful of every shire of England, of her religion, to be made her friends. She had written a number of letters with blank superscriptions to Lascelles for this purpose, and had received friendly letters from Sir Thomas Stanley, Herbert, and Darcy with the crooked back. Thus she meant to stir up war in Ireland to keep England occupied, and then march her army into England and proclaim herself Queen. Foreign aid had been promised her. She further said that "the soothsayers tells us that the Queen of England shall not live three years;" and if she let her sister be in rest for her time, she would be content that she should have it after, and had rather come to it with quietness than otherwise. She then willed him to confer further with Lord Bothwell. Thus having won himself into credit, he sent intelligence to Percy, and then Mr. Killigrew came to Edinburgh, with whom he had secret conference, who desired him to put the matter in writing. And so he did, but before he could get it to Killigrew, his chamber was searched, and all his writings taken to the Queen, and he brought before the Council, and asked how he came to the knowledge of such matters, whereupon they declared he dealt with some familiar, as none of them knew of the conference with the Queen. So was he sent to Spain Castle, and there remained a prisoner a year and three-quarters.

2⅓ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 445. *In extenso.*]

1117. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1566, July 20.—"I am not able presently to write that I would. The order written for payment of the debt to the Queen's Majesty is general to all, and out of my power to remedy; but I think surely her Majesty will have some better consideration. I trust I shall not be troubled with the Scottish journey. Weston is come with letters, only to declare the cause of my cousin Dannell's stay at Vienna by reason of the Archduke's sickness of the small-pox. The person of the Archduke is very well set forth by my cousin Dannell. And so amid the carts in time of remove, I take my leave of your Lordship and my good Lady.—20 Julii 1566."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1118. The Chancellor, &c., of the University of Oxford to the Queen.

[1566], Oct. 12.—Praying for a confirmation of their ancient privileges.—Oxford, 4 *Id. Octob.*

Latin. 1 *p.*

1119. Thomas Champneys to the Queen.

1566, Nov. 3.—"According to the protestation of my first letter, and following my duty therein mentioned of sending advertisements to your highness, as the on[ly] service in mine absence I am able to do your Majesty, and calling [to] mind the late voyage of one Jenkinson, who took upon [him] the discovery of the Cathaia, whose travail, as I am ad[vertised] hath been to small effect; it may like your Majesty to understand that I have happened upon the acquaintance of a gentleman, who hath great experience of all those countries, and himself hath been with the Tartar in person. He is a man both discreet and of good years, and such a one as the late Emperor Charles, in the time of his great wars against the Turk, sent him with ambassage to the Sophy, who besides the great rewards and presents of the King of Persia, ... in recompense of that service, hath given him 300 crowns a year during [his] life here in Naples. He hath the language very perfectly, and hath great practice with Monte Caspio. He hath declared unto me the great abundance of treasure and riches that is in that country, as gold and silver infinite, and there of small estimation, great plenty of precious stones, and excellent pearls, fine furs of gebellin, sables, martens, lucerns, and of all other sorts, great quantity of silk, of rhubarb . . . . . abundance, and there worth little or nothing, great [store] of spice of all sorts, saving pepper, rich tapestries for ha[nging] of gold and silver very excellently wrought, and little esteemed. They have no cloth in the country, nor knoweth the way to make it, and, for lack thereof, the common people doth wear a kind of vile cloth, made of goats' hair, and such like. English cloth shall be there more esteemed than their gold or silver. The yearly traffic and treasure shall be more worth to your Majesty than either king Philip's or the Portugal's Indians. These things considered, first, my duty to your Majesty, and next, the benefit and service of my country, considering what a great adventure it should be (not only in hasarding of ships, besides the expenses of a great mass of money), the length of the voyage and way not certain, the capes and harbours undiscovered, the dangers of the coasts likewise unknown, but also the ruin and loss of such your subjects, as should take the travel in hand, and in the end they both, voyage and country, unachieved; I thought I could do no way so well, at least until I had advertised your Majesty, as to practise with this gentleman to take upon him once again the travel for your highness, who by much conversation, with great entreaty, and many fair promises made, with recompense . . . . so won him, that he is fully resolved not only to hasard his person (which he declareth shall be oftentimes [in] great peril), but also to lose his pension of 300 crowns a year here in Naples, and to be wholly at your Majesty's commandment, not doubting (but if God shall send him life to return) so to practise with the great Khan himself, that not only the country discovered both by sea and land, and which way your navigation may be brought thither, but also to conclude a traffic between the Khan and you, whereby your Majesty shall have the commodity of all his country. The Portugals hath sought great means to attain the said country of Cathaia, but he may not pass his Molucas for the infinite number of Islands, and also a great Cape which is very dangerous to cut, besides there may none come to his country, without his license, upon pain of losing his life, and all his goods confiscate. Wherefore, pleaseth it your Majesty to signify unto me what your pleasure may be to command in the premises; according to my bounden duty I am and shall be ready to the uttermost of my small power to accomplish the same; most humbly beseeching your highness for expedition of answer, whereby this gentleman may find no fault through delay of mine . . . . and withal doth make his humble intercession, that . . . . . be no way discovered, for if it be, he is sure not to return alive, for this will be an utter undoing to all the traffic of the Levant Seas. He doth promise, if God grant him life, to return to your Majesty with answer within fifteen months thereafter the beginning of his travail."—Naples, 3 November 1566.

3 pp.

1120. The QUEEN to the HOUSE OF COMMONS.

1566, Nov. 26.—The Queen's Majesty hearing that one of this House, named James Dalton, did on Friday last, in declaring his misliking of a certain infamous book lately printed in Paris, enter into certain speeches concerning the right and title of succession of this crown, and therein to abase the estate of the Queen of Scots, with whom Her Majesty is in amity. Forasmuch as Her Majesty perceiveth it unmeet and dangerous, for any person of his own head, to set forth or abase any particular title of this crown, and that the said Dalton hath answered that he did not speak to that effect, but did make mention of the Queen of Scots and specially of the Prince of Scotland, whereby he suspected that some might mistake his speech; wherefore Her Majesty meaning herein to have the question demanded of the House whether he did use any such assertion as is above mentioned, or no.

Endorsed:—"26 Nov. 1566."

Minute in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 449. *In extenso.*]

1121. SIR W. CORDELL (Master of the Rolls) to SIR W. CECIL.

1566. Nov. 29.—Has this night shown to Mr. Monson and Mr. Bell the notes of the resolution in Parliament, to which Mr. Monson at first objected that it would appear from them that the Commons granted more than Her Majesty wished to receive, but in the end seemed well satisfied therewith.

Accordingly both they and himself will wait upon Cecil on the morrow.—From the Rolls, 29 November 1566.

¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1122. OFFICE of the ORDNANCE.

1566, Dec. 31.—Debts due to the Office of the Ordnance, with a petition from Sibelle Randolf, widow of Edward Randolf, late Lieutenant of the Ordnance.

Two papers, damaged. 2 *pp.*

1123. TRADE with the LOW COUNTRIES.

[1566].—"Certain articles for the intercourse for the City of London, required by the Commissioners of the Low Countries." The articles are numbered 12 to 23, and are headed:—"These are exhibited by the adverse parties, but not allowed."

Much decayed. Latin. 2½ *pp.*

1124. CIPHER.

[1566?].—"A cipher of Rooks sent by Sir Henry Percy to Sir W. Cecil, temp. Eliz."
1 *sheet.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

[*The above title is on the copy only; the outer sheet of the original, containing address and endorsement, having disappeared since the copy was made.*]

1125. MUNITIONS sent to JERSEY.

[1566?].—An account of all the munition sent to Jersey since the first year of the reign of Elizabeth.
5 *pp.*

1126. JERSEY.

[1566?].—Extracts from the accounts of Sir Amyas Poulett, son, heir, and executor to Sir Hugh Poulett, late Governor of Jersey, from the 21st January, 3 Edw. VI. to the 1st August, 9 Eliz., viz., for the space of 17 years and a half.
1 *p.*

A.D. 1567.

1127. ADVICES from ANTWERP.

1566–7, Feb. 8.—1. Was lately at Brussels where the writer heard that a courier had come from the Court of the Emperor, but what news he brought was not said, saving that some declared that the matter of the English marriage was almost hopeless, and as it were altogether broken off. Others say the contrary, and that the Queen's ambassador, who was about to return, was the bearer of the conclusion, but the matter is kept very secret.

2. The post from Venice not yet arrived, so they know nothing further for certain of the Turkish fleet, which, it is said, is directed against the Goletta and Malta.

3. Here one hears daily of the summoning of those engaged in the past disturbances; all the goods are confiscated of those not appearing. It is said that the Count of Egmont will be conducted to Spain in the ship detained in Zealand. This departure of the Count is believed by many, and there is good hope that the King will spare his life and goods. As to the Count of Horn the decision is uncertain.

4. The day before yesterday certain anabaptists who were preaching in the cellars of their houses were apprehended by the order of the Duke, and remain in the custody of the Provost of Brabant.

5. Of French affairs no certain news is heard; the King and Queen Mother have assured the Duke of Alva that they will not make terms with any one without informing him. It is said that the King and Queen are quite in accord with Condé in secret, but that the demon-

strations to the contrary are done by artifice, so that the King may first get moneys from his confederates, as money is scarce on both sides.

6. From Augsburg (Agosta) it is written that a great battle has taken place between the King of Poland and the Muscovite, in which the Muscovite was at first routed, but the victors becoming disorganised in the pillaging, a large body of Russians took them in the rear and routed all the Poles.—Antwerp, 8th February.

Endorsed:—" 1567."

Italian. 1½ *pp.*

1128. ——— to ———.

1566–7, Feb. 14.—I hear by M. Rutsart, my honoured master, that you have received my last, of which I am glad, and he desires me to serve you in every way. I send the collection annexed, of which I think no one besides myself has a copy in Antwerp. If I find anything worth communicating in the future, I will not fail to do so.—Antwerp, 14th February 1567.

No signature.

Annexed is a long statement arranged under the following heads:—

1. "*A brief collection of the very notable and approved reasons touching the inconvenience and damage which the Low Countries suffer, by reason of the liberty and franchise which the English nation enjoys; and on the other hand the good and utility which would ensue, if the said nation had no longer the privileges as other nations frequenting the said Low Countries, such as the Spaniards, Italians, Germans, &c.*"
2. "*Certain secrets and advertisements for declaration to the Council of the King and Senate of Antwerp, for the service of his Majesty and the especial benefit of the said town.*"
3. "*The reasons and affirmations of the preceding articles.*" *These include a scheme for bringing over from England, secretly, a number of people expert in the manufacture of cloth and kerseys, in order to instruct those of the Low Countries in the art, so as to enable them in a short time to manufacture these articles as well as they are at present made in England.*

Endorsed:—"*Merchandise. Against the intercourse of England.*"

French. 7½ *pp.*

1129. SOLDIERS for IRELAND.

1567, April 26.—The Queen to all justices of peace, sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, constables, and head-boroughs, &c.

Draft signet bill commanding them to aid Humphrey Gilbert, Esquire, in taking up 100 soldiers for service in Ireland. Two hundred of the band of soldiers detained at Chester are to be transported straight from Chester to Derry, where part of the Queen's garrison lieth under the charge of Edward St. Loo.—Westminster, 26th April 1567.

Corrected by Cecil. 1 *sheet.*

1130. CHARGES at BERWICK.

1567, May 8.—A memorial of the charges at Berwick for the half-year ended at Lady Day, *anno* 9 Eliz.

	£	s.	d.
Wages of the garrison for the half-year - -	6,348	10	5
The Lord Governor's fee as Lord Warden of the East Marches, after 424*l.* per annum - -	212	0	0
The wages of 8 gunners of great ordnance, parcel of 12 that came from Newhaven, &c. - -	48	13	4

amounting with other items to 7,220*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*

"The works—A prest delivered towards provisions to be made for timber and bricks and for the making of a conduit, 450*l.*"

1½ *pp.*

1131. TRENDELL'S ANSWER to the ARTICLES.

1567, May 11.—1. Knows no more than he has already declared, that in Lent, 12 months past, he heard him (*sic*) and Mr. Higgins, in conferring together, say, there was a man in London that he would point his finger to and say this is he, but neither knows the man nor the matter.

2. Heard of no quarrel betwixt his Lordship and others, more than the last year the quarrel that was betwixt the E. of Sussex and the E. of Leicester, which every man saw.

3. Heard nothing, but to his knowledge either Mr. Setton or Mr. Appleyard should say at one time that they feared Mr. Thomas Dudley because he would not deliver the Commission to them when it was granted, that he would play some legerdemain with them. Is the worse for him more than he will speak, furthermore he seldom kept his company, but when he sent for him at Lent and Easter, for he lived in Essex all this winter, deponent having had much business to attend to for friends. Prays their Lordships' consideration, as a little charge and discredit to him is a great matter.

Endorsed:—"11 May 1567."

Seal. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of Trendell's examination and of the interrogatories administered to him.

1½ *pp.*

1132. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567, May 19.—Prays him to solicit the Queen to grant the request with which she has charged the bearer.—May 19.

Endorsed:—1567. "Q. of Scots to Mr. Sect^{y} by Mr. Melvil."

French. 1 *p.* [Labanoff, vol. 2, p. 52. *In extenso.*]

1133. MAURICE CLYNNOCK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567, May 24.—With reference to certain matters of religion.—Rome, 24 May 1567.

Seal. Welsh. 3 *pp.*

1134. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1567, May 27.—Has taken occasion to show the Queen his letter, to see his forwardness in good will, with the lack of power to match it. My lord of Norfolk will tarry this seven-night. The ambassador shall lodge at Dymmocks. Lady Clinton hath procured his wife to make a supper to-morrow, where a greater person will be covertly, as she is wont. The Queen has made asseverations to persuade the Duke of her effectual dealing to marry, and to deal plainly in this embassy.—27 May 1567.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 449. *In extenso.*]

1135. Daniel Hechstetter to the Queen.

1567, May 31.—Expresses his gratification at hearing that her Majesty had obtained her right against the Earl of Northumberland as to the matter of metals. Maintains the Queen's right to copper, inasmuch as it is found amalgamated with gold and silver in the crude state. Sends a piece of metal which was lately found and pending the litigation was in the keeping of the Earl; this contains gold, silver, copper, and lead, from which Her Majesty can easily see that these metals cannot be separated otherwise than by fire. Trusts that these matters may be brought to a satisfactory issue.—Keswick, *prid. Calend. Junii*, 1567.

Signed. Latin. 2 *pp.*

1136. John Appleyard to the Council.

1567, May 31.—When he considers the greatness of his faults, most heinously committed, he both blushes and fears to write. But the noble clemency he yesterday received doth somewhat abandon from him despair, although shame doth still remain ; for that cannot be covered, his faults being truly confessed by his own mouth in so honourable a presence. So that where before he stood in hope of some relief, he now wishes rather a mountain to overwhelm and hide him from their sight than once to dare show his spotted face in their presence. Heretofore he had place and countenance of credit with them, which now is so justly blemished that he sees no possibility ever to recover their good opinion. This loss of credit with such personages doth drench him in despair. His faults are committed against two noble gentlemen, such as if they had enemies yet their enemies could no ways in honour detect them. And he, a caitiff, (in many respects bound to them both) has attempted against duty, love, and troth, yea even against nature, to provoke justly their ires. Considers of himself that his deserts in both worlds give him summons of a reprobate. Sees small hope of comfort, for as his acquaintance in most parts of the realm bred great knowledge of him, so (being where he is) he imagines what inquiry and what whisperings there are in judging of his offences. In the event of his deliverance, therefore, he stands in worse case ; for even as one ashamed of light he shall either wish all absence of day, or else for fear of wonderment, must like the back (*sic*) afraid to be seen of the birds, shroud himself in some desert; for he shall see no man look towards him, whom he shall not fear doth behold him to gaze of his shames committed. For the matter of his sister, wherein they have offered their aid for the examination of all he shall name, giving reasonable cause why he presents them, thinks that with the Council's permission his next way is to desire a copy of the coroner's verdict, and thereupon take counsel's advice how to begin the trial of the cause. Beseeches the Council to be mediators for him to those noble gentlemen against whom he has trespassed, and would be much bounden to them if they would give him leave to write either of them one private letter. As his health is very evil, so are his charges great, for he has nothing to feed on but that he sends ready money for into the town, and he may not speak with any friends to help him, so that he must very shortly take what of alms the house will give him. Leaves the consideration hereof to their pitiful wisdom.—From the Fleet, this present Saturday, the last of May 1567.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1137. JOHN APPLEYARD to the COUNCIL.

1567, June 4.—Has received from them by Mr. Warden of the Fleet the copy of the verdict, by whom he yesterday returned the same. In which verdict he not only finds such proofs, testified under the oaths of 15 persons, how his late sister by misfortune happened of death, but also such manifest and plain demonstration thereof as hath fully and clearly satisfied him, and therefore commending her soul to God, he has not further to say of that cause. Acknowledges to have received from the Council everything that might bring trial of her unhappy case to light. Prays for the Council's mercy, for besides imprisonment, which he has endured close a full month this night, he is afflicted with sickness and most miserable poverty, not having money left to find himself two meals. If the Council will remit his offences, he trusts with ready and reverent service to deserve again some part of their favour and credit.—From the Fleet, this Wednesday, the 4th of June 1557.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" Wednesday."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1138. SECOND ANSWER of the QUEEN to the EMPEROR'S AMBASSADORS.

[1567, June 22].—The second answer to the Emperor's Ambassadors, giving the reasons why the Queen refuses to grant the aid demanded of her against the Turk. These are :—1. Because the Pope and his Cardinals are endeavouring to procure the stirring up during this summer of a general war in all countries (especially England), professing religion contrary to that of the Church of Rome, the evidence whereof is partly seen in the manifest and present "preparations of powers of men-of-war in the field, and the daily amassing and increase of them in the midst of Christendom, and somewhat nearer to this her kingdom." 2. The uncertain state of her neighbours in Scotland. 8. Trustworthy intelligence of a peace or truce between the Emperor and the Turk.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 3 *pp.* [*See* State Papers, Foreign, Eliz. 1567, No. 1335.

1139. EDWARD, LORD CLYNTON (Lord High Admiral) to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567, Sept. 30.—Has received Cecil's letters, and where he perceives that the two Portyngals [Portuguese]* have conveyed themselves from

---

* *See* State Papers, Domestic, Eliz., Vol. 44, No. 7.

Hawkins, he did doubt as much, having been informed how they went abroad in London at their liberty, and conferred with whom they listed. He gave Hawkins warning of it, and advised him to restrain them, and take good regard to them lest they should slip from him, but now he sees he followed his own mind, which hath not proved well. Is therefore very glad that order is taken that he proceed to the other voyage that Cecil writes of, whereof some good may come, though not so profitable as the other. Sir Edward Dimmock is departed, which is a great loss to this country, and to his friends to lose so honest and so just a gentleman. His wife and family are well provided for, his eldest son taking Skrelsbe (Scrivelsby), and his wife the house in Kesten, called Howell; to the two younger sons he hath given 40*l.* a year each, and 500 marks in money, and to a younger daughter yet unmarried but 200*l.*, because he looked that her mother would see her bestowed. To the writer he hath given a piece of gilt plate. Prays Cecil to be good to his son-in-law, Robert Dimmock, when he shall wait on him for the suit of his livery; trusts that Robert may reform in himself those things which have heretofore been misliked both by his father and the writer. Thanks Cecil for thinking of the young boy, his daughter's son; assures him that Sir Edward Dimmock was very desirous that Cecil should have the boy before any other. Wishes the boy such good fortune that he may match with Cecil's daughter. Whilst writing, his son Dimmock and his wife came hither, to whom he communicated this determination, and being of the same mind, have committed the boy to the writer to bestow as he thinks meet. The boy is at school with one Parvys, near Guildford, where his bringing up shall be very good.—Sempringham, the last of September 1567.

Addressed:—"To the principal Secretary to the Q's Majesty and Master of her Highness' Wards and Liveries."

Holograph. Seal. 3½ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1140. The EMPEROR OF RUSSIA to the QUEEN.

1567, September.—"The extract of the Emperor of Muscovy's letter to the Queen's Majesty brought by Anthony Jenkinson the 10th of November, written in September":—

Ivan Vasilevitz, Emperor of all Russia, and Great Duke of Volodimer, Muscovy, Novogarde, Emperor of Casan, Emperor of Astrokan, Lord of Plesko, Great Duke of Smolensky, Tuersky, Jugorsky, Permsky, Vatsky, Bolgarsky, and others, Lord and Great Duke of Novogarden, in the Low Country, Chernigosky, Resansky, Polotsky, and of all Siberland, and Commander of all the North Parts, and Lord of Liefland and others, to our sister Elizabeth, Queen of England, France, and Ireland, mighty Princess, greeting.

Has received the Queen's letter by her messenger, Anthony Jenkinson, in which it is stated that the Queen has sent in the name of the chief of the company, which traffics in his dominions, and for friendship's sake has sent him an "architector," a doctor, an apothecary, and other masters, and desiring him to be good and gracious to her merchants. Anthony has desired him in behalf of William Garrer, William Chester, Rowland Hayward, Laurence Husey, John Husey, John Marshe, and Anthony Jenkinson, William Roly, and their company, English merchants, that he would suffer them to come into the Muscovite dominions, and to the town of Dorpt Narve, and the country of Dwina, and to all havens, to buy and sell without custom, and to suffer no other merchants, of whatsoever country, but Garrer and his company, to come into the North Parts and Dwina to traffic. The Emperor has been gracious to the company aforesaid, and has given them his letters, and the other masters have been well received in his dominions. And for this, the Queen's friendship, he has increased his friendship towards her, and so may she send her great messenger, who shall talk with his Council, and the Queen's wishes be fulfilled, that the Queen and himself may be in good friendship and everlasting love.—"Written in our princely Court of Muscovy, in the year from the making of the world 7076, in the month of September, *Indictione* 11, of our age the 34, of our Imperial reign in Russia the 21, of Kasan the 16, and of Astrokan the 15."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Tho. Randolph, Tho. Bannester, Jeffry Duckett."

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1141. The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.

1567, Oct. 18.—Reporting that on the 26th September he had audience of the Archduke (Charles of Austria), and giving a detailed and most favourable description of His Highness's person, bearing, character, accomplishments, and possessions.—Vienna, 18 October 1567.

2 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 445–449. *In extenso.*]

1142. The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.

1567, Oct. 26.—Giving the details, *verbatim*, of a conference had by him with the Archduke Charles of Austria on the subject of the royal marriage.—Vienna, 26 October 1567.

3 *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 451–456. *In extenso.*]

1143. Lord Cobham.

1567, Nov. 5.—Obligation by Lois Sohyer and Jacob Fyssher to hold Lord Cobham harmless in the matter of Piers St. Leger's wines.

1 *p.*

1144. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1567, Nov. 8.—Thanks him for mentioning his brother's arrival. Many say that he hath been at London secretly three days past. His brother cannot have speech with him (Cecil), except by coming to the Court in the morning before nine.

Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1145. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

156[7], Dec. 3.—Has so many ways to thank Cecil that he knows not where to begin. Thanks him for his last granted lease. Wishes occasion were offered wherein his goodwill might give some testimony, but his ill fortune is such that he is beholden to divers and can requite few. Was prettily in the mending hand, and now is somewhat shrunken again, which makes him that he cannot write, which else he would.—From Norwich, 3 December 156[7].

P.S.—Would be glad to hear somewhat of Lord Arundel's answer.

Seal with arms. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1146. The PARLIAMENT at EDINBURGH.

1567, Dec. 15.—A list of those who were present in the Parliament held at Edinburgh on the 15th Dec. 1567.—"Extractum e libris Parliamenti per me, Magistrum Jacobum Makgill," &c.

D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol. 57. [Anderson, Vol. 2, fol. 228. *In extenso.*]

1147. THOMAS SCOTT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567, Dec. 21.—Notifies that Sir John Desmond fell sick between Stone and Lichfield, so that they had much ado to get him to Lichfield, and thus they are constrained to tarry there to see what he will do to-morrow, when, if there be any health in him, they will travel towards London. Their greatest lack is money (as the bearer Mr. Skyddy can show) for the conveyance of the said Earl and others that attend on him.—Lichfield, 21 December 1567.

1 *p.*

1148. The EARL OF ARUNDEL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567, Dec. 26.—Thanks him for his letter of advertisements. If there were any in those parts worth telling, he would send them to Cecil. "And touching the end of your letter, it is true that I have heard, I remember not well myself what, touching Henry Cobham's journey from C. towards my lord of Sussex, but if there had been anything therein worthy the understanding, I would have been glad to have heard the same from you, as I have done other occurrences, wherein (I thank you), you have taken pains to remember me. And yet I pray you take it meanly [moderately], that I shall say; peradventure you remember that as I ever have been greedy of understanding matters of weight, so now, being further off, I would not greatly covet the understanding of more than I must needs. And, if it were so, afore God, I thank you; and therewith will no longer trouble you, but pray your friendly continuance in sort as ye have begun, and you shall not fail mine, if it may do you as much pleasure."—Arundel Castle, 26 December 1567.

Seal. 1¾ *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1149. ACTS passed in SCOTLAND.

1567, Dec.—A list of the Acts of Parliament passed in Scotland in December 1567.—Touching the abolishing of the Pope, the abrogation of the Mass, and the establishment and regulation of the "trew Kirke."

Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1150. INTERROGATORIES (seven in number) for JOHN APPLEYARD.

[1567].—Who came to you to fetch you over the Thames? What was your communication with the unknown party over against Hampton Court? Did you ever say to any person that the party said that he came from the Duke of Norfolk or the Earl of Sussex? What have you heard of any thing offered for the revoking the commission granted to Mr. Elliott? &c., &c.

1 *p.*

1151. APPLEYARD'S EXAMINATION.

[1567].—Examination of John Appleyard before the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Pembroke, the Earl of Arundel, Lord Clinton, and Sir Wm. Cecil.

When he lay at Hampton Court with William Huggins about a year past one came over the water to require him to speak to a certain person on the other side the water, who, amongst other speeches, said to him that seeing the E. of Leicester did him no more good, although he had deserved much at his hand, if he would be content to stir some matter against him for the death of his wife, he should find good maintenance therein, and should not 1,000*l.* (*sic*) to relieve him. Whereunto he answered that he would always stand with the Earl against any person saving the Queen. Whereupon the party went away. Being asked why he did not stay him, he saith he went over but in his night gown, and had no weapon about him, and that the other party had a servant standing not far off. The party was like a merchant man. He told this tale as an adventure to Mr. Thomas Blount, but thought little of it. The Duke of Norfolk or Earl of Sussex were not named. Among his speeches concerning the Earl, he said that he had received many fair promises of good terms, but he never had the fruits thereof, although he had in the time of the Earl's trouble, which he specified to be in Queen Mary's time, ventured all that he had to help the said Earl and his wife. As to rewards received from the Earl, he answered, that the Earl had offered to send him into Ireland, and to give him 100*l.* in his purse, and 100 marks yearly, with recommendation to his brother, Sir Henry Sidney, but afterwards the Earl moved him to go into France and serve there, to which he consented provided the Earl would first pay his debts, which the Earl was not able to do, considering his own debts and other his burdens, all which were but fair promises. Yet, being reminded, he admitted that the Earl had procured him a commission under the Great Seal to seize in any place upon the sea-coast certain prizes upon his own authority without proceeding in any court to prove his title, wherein the favour showed unto him as no man ever had the like in this time. Secondly, the Earl stood bound for him to discharge a debt of 400*l.* Thirdly, he obtained him the office of portership of Berwick, and he also procured him to be made sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, to give him credit and countenance. Furthermore, in his speech, he said that he had oftentimes moved the Earl to give him leave and to countenance him in the prosecuting of the trial of the murder of his sister, adding that he did take the Earl to be innocent thereof, but yet he thought it an easy matter to find out the offenders, showing certain circumstances which moved him to think surely that she was murdered, whereunto the Earl always answered him that he thought it not fit to deal any further in the matter, considering that by order of law it was already found otherwise, and that it was so presented by a jury. Nevertheless, Appleyard upon this examination, said the jury had not as yet given up their verdict. Also, in his speeches, he said that the Earl's displeasure towards him had been caused by Horsey and Christmas, but the Earl of his own disposition was his good lord. He saith that he never made mention of any money to be given to the Earl of Pembroke or Mr. Secretary for the calling in of the Commission granted to Elliott and others, but he saith that Christmas asked him thereof and would have had him confess it.

2½ *pp.*

On the back of this paper Cecil writes :—

> "Tryndell examined before the said persons and at the said time upon sundry matters saith, that at one time he heard John Appleyard and William Huggyns of Hampton Court reasoning together concerning the producing forth of a person that should declare such matter as partly is touched afore to be spoken to Appleyard, and Appleyard said to Huggyns that he was sworn not to name the party, but he would point him out with his finger in the street, and this communication was upon a long letter that Appleyard wrote to the E. of Leicester.
>
> "Item, Tryndell saith that bringing answer from the Earl of Leicester to Appleyard, that he could not help him in his requests, as he desired, Appleyard used words of anger, and said amongst other things, that he had for the Earl's sake covered the murder of his sister."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of the preceding and of the interrogatories administered to Appleyard.

5 *pp.*

1152. J. A. [John Appleyard] to [Richard, his servant].

[1567.]—Marvels that Mr. Yevance [Evans] is so new-fangled to seek to deal with others about the patent, for besides that he hath subscribed to such articles as they are agreed unto, his bond of 500*l.* still stands in force to Mr. Weatherall. When before the Council, the Lord Steward, and Mr. Secretary, reciting what good turns the E. of Leicester had done for the writer, they specially named that office, still, he is prepared to sell it for 700*l.* Where Yevance mislikes Weatherall, he hath no cause so to do. Has moved Mr. Cobham to talk with a friend to lend Yevance 80*l.* upon the patent, of which the writer requires 30*l.* This may be speedily dispatched and relieve both of them. Yevance is ever craving of him, but will never trust him with the patent or any other thing. Of the 20*l.* he received, his son had 10*l.*, and the balance in hand is but 20 shillings, but this Yevance shall have, if he will go through with Cobham's friend. Trusts that Cobham is not so ill as writer is, for since Thursday at dinner there came no bread in his mouth. Bids him to be circumspect in delivering and receiving letters, for there is great eye given to them. Asks him to tell Yevance that he sees that he wholly despairs of the writer being in trouble. The writer binds his belief on the God who yet never failed him. He is to ask Yevance, if he can, to borrow Foxe's book of the Martyrs, if he cannot, to ask Mr. Haclet [Hakluyt], to whom he desires his commendations, as also to Mr. Snag.—*Undated. Signed* : "Yo^r loving m^r, J. A."

1 *p.*

1153. John Appleyard to Richard [his servant].

[1567.]—Prays him to go to Mr. Weatherall and tell him what Evans is doing about his office, and to see if he will enter bond for 200*l.*, the patent to be consigned to him for his assurance. Gives instructions for the redemption of his stuff and apparel. Marvels why Bromley keeps his shirt, since he hath need of it.—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

1154. Interrogatories to be answered by William Huggyns.

[1567.]—How often did John Appleyard inform you of any offers made to him to provoke him to prosecute matter against my lord of Leicester? Where were you when Appleyard went over the Thames to speak with one that came to move him in such a purpose? Who came to fetch Appleyard? How many persons did you see on the other side of the Thames with Appleyard? Did Appleyard stand or walk whilst he communed with the party? &c., &c.

In Cecil's handwriting. 1 *p.*

1155. INTERROGATORIES for ——— .

[1567.]—What talk have you had with the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and the Earl of Leicester within the last three years? What conference had you at Hampton Court with any man having your abode there concerning the above parties? What occasion moveth you to haunt so familiarly the company of Tryndell?

Endorsed by Cecil:—"*App*[*legarth*].—Denial of knowledge of the man, all (*sic*) that he told it to Th. Blount. That he never had anything but promises, without fruits; he had relieved him and his wife by sale of his land; he had moved to have the trial of the murder. That Christmas and Horsey spoke to him of the Earl Pembroke and the Secretary. *Trendle.* That he heard Huggyns and him reason about discovery that he had sworn not name; that he in anger said that he had covered the death of his wife."

1 *p.*

1156. DIVINITY.

1567.—A paper endorsed by Cecil: "A discours in Dyvinite, 1567," commencing:—"Forasmuch as faith is the only gift of God not purchased by any preventing merit or desert of man, either abridged by any former looseness or enormity of life, there is great suspense of judgment in all estates to be had, which are lightened with any knowledge of Christ (be it never so small), and great toleration towards weaklings in faith, of perfect persons to be used, &c."

2 *pp.*

1157. "BURGHLEY'S JOURNAL."

1567.—A collection of certain yearly accidents, namely, of the proceedings for the Queen's Majesty's marriage: 1558 to 1567.

By Cecil. 2 *pp.*

1158. AFFAIRS OF IRELAND.

[1567?]—Three books concerning Irish affairs. Disorders, and proposals for remedies. More decay in the English pale now than when the Earl of Sussex departed. Sir Henry Sydney to know how much of the country hath been cessed, &c., by his commission, and are yet unanswered. Arguments against some points in "Mr. Sneyth's book." Notes of enactments. Memoranda regarding the church, education, agriculture, garrisons, defences, colonization, &c. "The grounds upon which we go about to plant, inhabit, and occupy the waste lands."

101 *pp.*

A.D. 1568.

1159. The EARL OF SUSSEX to [SIR WM. CECIL (?)].

1567–8, Jan. 10.—Although the burden laid on him by the Queen is greater than he can well bear, yet if assured that his doings would be well backed he would be the bolder to venture on his credit, but when he remembers who works in this vineyard he hardly hopes for a good wine year. Nevertheless he will do his part and leave the rest to God. If it shall please Him to put it into the Queen's heart to divide the weeds from the grain, hopes to sow such seed as will make a happy harvest. From Vienna, 10 Jan. 1567.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

[Lodge, Vol. I. p. 457. *In extenso.*]

1160. The ARCHDUKE CHARLES to the QUEEN.

1567–8, Feb. 3.—Had received from Henry Cobham the Queen's letter of the 10th of December. The bearer had verbally communicated the Queen's wishes, which he had also fully learnt from the Earl of Sussex. But even as the Queen desires the matter of her conscience to be considered, so also she must not take it ill if he on his part desires the same. Trusts that the impediment which exists on both sides may speedily be removed. The Earl will explain his views more fully.—Gratz, 3 February 1568.

Holograph. Seal. Latin. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 507. *In extenso.*]

1161. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567–8, Feb. 8.—The bearer is sent to the Queen from the Count Palatine, who is married to the King of Sweden's sister. The Prince is a witty, earnest, and active gentleman, but for such an enterprise should have had longer and riper deliberation.

Commits the matter to Cecil's wisdom and to that of the Council. From Lutgelstein, 8 Feb. 1568.

½ *p.*

1162. The REGENT MURRAY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567–8, Feb. 29.—By advertisement of Mr. Drury, Governor of Berwick, understands that a report has been made, that he took Cecil's late letter in evil part because in the direction he was not termed Regent. Marvels greatly how the tale has been invented. As for titles and styles, he is nothing curious or ambitious of them. Although the Queen's Majesty outwardly seems not altogether to allow the present state here, yet he doubts not but she likes it in heart well enough. Trusts that her ministers in giving advice will ever study their goodly amity, as he has had infallible experience of Cecil's goodwill, before the matter of Leith.—Edinburgh, the last day of February 1567.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 462. *In extenso.*]

1163. GEORGE WISE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1567–8, Mar. 8.—Where he took occasion heretofore to write of the good estate wherein this poor country stood by the politic government of that worthy knight, Sir Henry Sidney, so now, there is great lamentation upon bruit of a change. The poor people bear such affection towards that noble man, as if he did not come again, they would think they were utterly undone. It is almost a proverb with them, that no man can continue long here, if he mean to do the realm any good.—Waterford, 8 March 1567.

[Haynes, p. 463. *In extenso.*]

1164. SIR WM. CECIL to LORD COBHAM.

1567–8, Mar. 20.—Has delivered Cobham's letter directed to the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, whereby they perceive his care and circumspection for the conveying over surely of La Vale. Has also communicated to them the letter in Italian directed to Cobham from the other side, and notwithstanding any such reason as Cobham has explained in his private letter, yet he perceives they think not presently meet to deal with Her Majesty for the money required by the Italian. This matter is to proceed or else to cease upon answer to a message lately sent to the French King, to move him that her Majesty may be an intercessor or "moyennor" for a peace in France, which if the King refuse, it seemeth she will take hold of this offer, otherwise not Our Ambassador writes on the 9th that he sees manifest arguments of a peace secretly concluded, and they hear that one Cripps the Ambassador's man was despatched on the 12th inst., by whom they look to hear the very truth; so that if the party can be stayed a while, he doubts not but to advise his Lordship more amply.—Westminster, 20 March 1567.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1165. SIR WM. CECIL to LORD COBHAM, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports.

1567–8, Mar. 23—Is sorry that he cannot answer his lordship's causes more speedily, the stay remaining where he cannot remedy it. First, for the Italian on the other side, has imparted both his letters which Cobham sent. Did also open a letter directed to Cobham, being moved thereto by Mr. Baptist. But the coldness is such where hea should be, and lack of a virtue resolutory, that the only answer he can give is that Cobham should admonish the party to stay dealing therein until he is further advertised, that is, until they hear from the Ambassador out of France. Sends the letter from him of Bullen [Boulogne], by whose answer he [Cecil] sees how Cobham abused his neighbour, and so did let the Queen see the same. As for the other causes, the least is obtained for the Governor of Rye, but the clothes stick hard. Sends the last letter from Calais which is worth keeping, "for in his offer he tenteth us far to hearken to his offer."—Westminster, 23 March 1567.

Holograph. Seal with arms. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1166. SIR WM. CECIL to LORD COBHAM.

1568, Mar. 26.—I cannot yet certify your Lordship any further than I did by my former. I think you shall have Mr. Baptista with you shortly to pass secretly over, if I can. The matter of the clothes for Kent is utterly refused. The warrant for the Governor at Rye is signed, and shall pass the signet and privy seal this day. Of certainty of the French peace I cannot yet affirm anything.—Westminster, 26 March 1568.

Seal. ½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1167. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, Mar. 28.—My leisure is very small yet to perform my promise. The French ambassador will be here to-day, to notify the towardness of peace, and to declare that a gentleman shall shortly come to explain the articles thereof; upon the 21st it was not concluded. I send you a brief of things in Mr. Morris's last letters. As yet I cannot get a perfect resolution for the matter beyond sea.—28 March 1568.

½ *p.*
Modern copy of preceding.

1168. The Countess of Desmond to the Royal Commissioners.

1568, April 4.—Having received your letter of the second of this present, marvelling I should enlarge Thomas of Desmond upon his book oath, without better security, for answer, you shall understand that the said Thomas was not enlarged by me, but by one Edmund Oge M^{c}shyhy, chief captain of the Earl's gallowglasses, who first took him; and, having the keeping of him, made to me, and others the gentlemen of the country, faithful promise under his handwriting, that he should not enlarge the said Thomas without our consents. And contrary to the same, as shall plainly appear, he enlarged him as aforesaid, upon what bond or authority I ensure your worships I know not. But I will so work to mine ability that the Queen's Majesty's peace shall be kept through all my rules, as far [as] my good will may thereunto extend.—Youghal, 4 April, 1568.

[*Postscript.*] I would wish your worships to write your letters to the said Thomas, that he shall endeavour himself to keep the Queen's Majesty's peace, as he tendereth both your favours and the state of the realm.

Endorsed:—"Copy of the Countess of Desmond's letter to the Commissioners ex 4 Aprilis 1568, for the Queen's most excellent Majesty."
¾ *p.*

1169. Sir Wm. Cecil to Lord Cobham.

1568, Apr. 11.—It grieves him to hold and follow the plough where the owner of the ground forbears to cast in the seed in seasonable time. Is all the more grieved that his Lordship is in like manner discouraged. "Moremus sepe sed nihil promoremus."

Besides "the plough" which his lordship follows they are occupied with another, meaning to join both together for surety, but still despairs of seed. His lordship shall shortly know more.—Greenwich, 11 April 1568.
Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1170. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Apr. 14.—Thanks Cecil for obtaining his leave of absence. Longs to understand some good success of the Archduke's, which would the likelier speed well if any consideration were made of the Earl of Sussex. The Earl has had many fair promises, and it would do his friends good to see some of them performed.—From Norwich, this 14th of cold April 1568.'
Seal with arms. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 464. *In extenso.*]

1171. The Earl of Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Apr. .—Has conferred at sundry times with Lord Hunsdon, and trusts he will report that he has met with honest dealing and good redress.

In the handling of these matters they have discovered the chief occasion of many of the disorders, which is certain debateable ground between the East March of England and Middle March of Scotland. Suggests the appointment of two Commissioners on each side to decide the controversy.—Kelso, April 1568.

1 *p.*

1172. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, May 1.—The length of her tedious imprisonment, and the wrongs received from those she has so greatly benefited, are not so troublesome as her inability to declare to Elizabeth the real truth as to her misfortune and the wrongs done to her. Has found means by the bearer to * * * and begs credit for him.

* * * the ring Elizabeth sent her to succour her * * Elizabeth well knows that Murray has all she [Mary] has.

* * * * *

Robert Melvin at least says he dare not give it back to her, though she give it him secretly as her dearest jewel. Begs Elizabeth on seeing this to have pity on her, and to rest assured she will never have a more dearly affectionate kinswoman; also to consider the importance of the example, to let no one know she [Mary] has written to her, as it will entail worse treatment, and they boast to be informed by their friends of all Elizabeth says or does. From her prison [Lochleven], this first of May.

French. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 464. *In extenso.*]

1173. G. Castiglione to Lord Cobham.

1568, May 26.—Believes that his Lordship has received yesterday evening his letters, which he wrote as he found opportunity. Presented himself before the gentlemen named yesterday during the whole day, but they have not said anything further. Has taken the liberty of opening Mr. Secretary's letter to see what they have determined in this business, because if he had to go there he could the sooner make the necessary preparations. If anything further should occur, will inform his Lordship thereof. His Lordship may rest assured that what he shall reply will always be in accordance with the conferences and conversations which they have had together, and may always rely upon him as on a most affectionate and faithful servant. Can say nothing further of the Earl of Sussex: will tell the Earl's brother Henry to communicate with his Lordship. On Wednesday evening after prayers Mr. North had a long conversation with her Majesty, who called him into the private chamber issuing out of the oratory. Her Majesty after having seen the likeness of the Archduke, gave orders to have it put into a frame, which was done, but as yet she does not wish it to be seen, "fearing no doubt lest its beauty should dazzle the minds and sight of others."—From Westminster, 26 May 1568.

Italian. 1 *p.*

1174. JOHN FELTON.

1568, May 27.—Memoranda and Receipts relating to jewels, &c. bought by various goldsmiths from one John Felton, together with a Minute (in the handwriting of Cecil) of Interrogatories concerning the said purchases.

Endorsed:—"Bills concerning Mr. Felton, the 27th of May 1568."
8 *pp.*

1175. EMBASSY to RUSSIA.

1568, June 16.—A List of the documents signed by the Queen for the dispatching of Messrs. Randolph, Bannister, and Duckett on an embassy to Russia, distinguishing those to be passed under the Privy Seal and under the Great Seal respectively.
1 *p.*

1176. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1568, June 21.—Begs speedy communication of Elizabeth's resolution to bearer, sent by the French King to learn how she was treated in England. She cannot speak well of Elizabeth's ministers; of Elizabeth herself she cannot and does not wish to complain, especially after hearing from Herries that besides writing the letter by Middlemore to her bastard brother, Elizabeth has called that bad subject to account for his unjust conduct. Complains of her subjects' behaviour since Middlemore's arrival as tending to the conquest of her kingdom. They have usurped her authority, and are deceiving Elizabeth by promising to prove their calumnies. Would to God Elizabeth knew all she knows! Now that Lord Scrope is commissioned to go to them, she begs to be sent for to urge her complaint in person and be speedily helped, or permitted to withdraw to France or elsewhere. She cannot await their third assault, but must, if Elizabeth disregards her, appeal to France and Spain to restore her, and then she will prove her innocence. What has she gained by coming and submitting to Elizabeth, if they are allowed to conquer her kingdom and then become her accusers? They proceed to judgment without answering the interrogatories. A worm will turn being trod upon, much more a royal heart, etc. Promises Elizabeth help in all her undertakings from France and Spain. Begs passport for Fleming, &c.—Carlisle, 21 June.
French. 4¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 465, 466. *In extenso.*]

1177. The SALE of FISH.

1568, June 27.—Minute of the Council to the Lord Mayor, &c. of London and others against the sale of inferior Codfish as Iceland fish.
Endorsed:—"27 June.—Minute of the Council touching the drying of Mudfish."
1 *p.*

1178. SIR WM. CECIL to LORD COBHAM.

1568, July 7.—Is very sorry that he should be occasioned to "empayre" his house. His being called upon at this time is but the result of a general and necessary order. A journey has been planned for him to go into Scotland, but will assay all means to escape it, saving her Majesty's displeasure. The Parliament will certainly hold.—From St. James's, 7 July 1566.
Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1179. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, July 28.—By the letters Herries brings from Elizabeth, Mary sees the Queen has not heard her answer disapproving the proposed method of proceeding, neither had Mary then the Queen's decision as now declared.

Fears not to assert her innocence, either from doubt of her cause or from thinking Elizabeth other than well-disposed towards one so near to her, to whom she long ago promised such friendship, and really showed it in her hour of need at Dunbar; but for other reasons, chiefly the wicked information falsely given of her where she had no means of replying, she has hitherto feared to put her cause into other hands. Yet on Elizabeth's word there is nothing she will not undertake. Is content (as Herries has requested her from the Queen) that two, whom Elizabeth shall choose, shall come, relying on Elizabeth to see that they are persons of distinction. That done, Murray or Morton, or both, shall also come, as is desired, to have such order taken with them as Elizabeth shall think fit, using her [Mary] as their Queen, according to Herries' promise in Elizabeth's name, without prejudice to her honour, crown, position, or to any right she may have as nearest in blood. On this assurance she has warned her subjects to abstain from disturbances, and to withdraw their projected application to France; so also in France and Spain she has acted with a view to prevent further obligations to them, desiring her restoration to be due to the nearer country, to the great profit of both England and Scotland. As to Murray's repair to Elizabeth, Mary would regret that he, who has not the honour, save by bastardy, of belonging to the Queen, should have more confidence in her than Mary herself has, etc.

Has informed friends and foes of Elizabeth's affectionate message, but that no difficulty may arise has directed Herries to write to Cecil, etc.—Bolton, 28 July.

French. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 467, 468. *In extenso.*]

1180. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, July 29.—When thanking her for her affectionate message by Herries, forgot one request, viz., that Elizabeth would permit some of Mary's noblemen to come when Murray comes, or a little before, with liberty to come and go.—Bolton, 29 July.

French. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 468. *In extenso.*]

1181. Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth.

1568, August 7.—Is sorry Elizabeth has so misconstrued her letters. Admits she wrote too freely, not knowing positively her good will. If she has offended, she [Mary] is where Elizabeth can obtain amends to her heart's content; but if Elizabeth wrong her, she has only the Queen of England to whom to complain of her good sister and cousin, who accuses her of fleeing from the light!

As a last resource she had offered *Westminster Hall*, but well sees what Elizabeth says is true: Elizabeth poses as the lion who will have the ordering of the others for love, and their honour and good will, but choose herself where to be angry. Well—Mary accepts her as Grand Lion, but let her recognise Mary as second of the same race!

Elizabeth's second letter shows her anger does not lead her to forget her good nature. Let her not lightly form an ill opinion of her. Has spoken freely with the Vice-Chamberlain. Sent Borthwick to her yesterday with the news from Scotland, which demands a speedy reply, that her followers may be directed to lay down their arms. Let the past be forgotten, and if one mark of favour was lost for a passionate letter, let Elizabeth give her two for generosity and good-will, &c.—Bolton, 7 August.

French. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 470, 471. *In extenso.*]

1182. JOHN HAMILTON, Provost of Bothwell, to ARCHIBALD BETONNE.

1568, Aug. 8.—Has written several times to her Majesty (the Q. of Scots) concerning special offers of his own, but her Grace has either not received his letters or else has no pleasure in reading them, for he has been waiting her goodwill and answer this 16 months past. Fears that some one has made evil report of him to her highness. If he could have found a sure messenger could have let her Grace know of something greatly to her profit, but could find none he could trust, and has no cipher in which to write to her. Is about to go into Italy, not from any desire to see the country, but for lack of funds to remain where he is.

Is not minded to beg from her Majesty, but suggests that some of the money she lavishes so freely would be well bestowed on him. Encloses a letter which he begs him to deliver to her Majesty with his own hand.

Modern copy. 2 *pp.*

1183. The DUKE OF ALVA to the EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

1568, Aug. 20.—Acknowledges with thankfulness what his Imperial Majesty has lately by means of a postscript given him to understand, and can in such urgent necessity no longer withhold anything from his Majesty.

With regard, in the first place, to the business at Treves, his Majesty will gather from his letter what is the occasion thereof, and also his opinions on the subject, and will then, he thinks, not consider that in virtue of the brotherly agreement and union existing between them, he and his army would be justified in joining a general demonstration against the present outbreak, more especially since to his knowledge he has not in the least degree contributed thereto, and has not interfered therewith otherwise than as he was compelled to do in support of the government and authority of his most gracious master, the King of Spain.

As his Majesty's letter further touches on the universal indignation and animosity excited throughout Germany by the late executions, states that he can well conceive that the perverted nature of certain wicked people leads them to give to everything the worst possible interpretation, the truth of which can then only be committed to time and to God to decide ; but in order that his Majesty may hear the reverse of the story, and may exercise his own judgment as to the real grounds of the justice done on the Counts Egmont and Horn, sends herewith the principal articles of their most culpable misdeeds, which (as his Majesty will perceive) were carried to such a degree, that on intelligence thereof being received, it became impossible not to make a deterrent example of the leaders of the outbreak. So much the less blame can be attached to his Majesty (which as he writes as been already attempted) in that he has not undertaken even stronger measures to repress what events have proved (however they may be glossed over) to have been a most formidable rebellion. It becomes, therefore, his Majesty's duty as the supreme fount of salutary justice, to give to such detestable crimes their due punishment, and once more to put into execution with all earnestness, the edicts already issued by him against the rebels. Every one of a peace and right-loving disposition would then with reason complain of nothing, much less of the just punishment inflicted on an organised combination against the State. For no one, high or low, should in his opinion countenance such crimes against the State as would, if committed against himself, not be allowed to go unpunished.

His Majesty will understand that he thinks it somewhat strange that the letter which he wrote to his uncle the D. of Cleves after the overthrow at Dalheim, should have been considered by several of the Princes of the Holy Empire to be of such a distrustful and violent nature, since his Majesty may rest assured that it was not written without cause, for the rebels had received not only in the districts bordering Westphalia and the Netherlands, but also in the States under his Majesty's own rule, both free passage and the greatest assistance on every hand. The disorders in this country which have been by him on several occasions reported to his Majesty at the General Assembly, have been so long neglected, that in the meantime the rebels have been day by day reinforced to such an extent, that at last Count Louis of Nassau has encamped near the town of Groningen, and inflicted severe loss on the King's subjects, and that chiefly because the Governor of the Westphalian district had not been sufficiently on his guard, and at the outset of the business had been somewhat too favourable to the disaffected.

Trusts that no one will blame him for complaining of this unneighbourly conduct, nor think that his said letter evidenced any desire of setting foot further in the German territory, of which they may be sufficiently assured by the despatches lately sent to his Majesty. What seems to him most incredible is that, although for several years past, and more especially at the time of the present insurrection, the Counts of East Friesland have exercised against these states and their subjects the most unneighbourly and unjustifiable annoyances, and amongst other things have assisted Count Louis of Nassau and his followers around Groningen with provisions, shelter and munition, and permitted in their waters the most open piracy against the subjects of this state, allowing the hostile ships to be fitted out in their territory, and in like manner on the occasion of the latest defeat at Gemmingen, notwithstanding the difficulties to which they were exposed by the rapid current of the Embs, issued eagerly forth, and mixing with the royal troops rescued the flying rebels, conveying them in their boats safely to the town of Embden, they on their side have not given them the least excuse for acting in so hostile a manner; so that he would have been perfectly justified in turning his weapons against the said Counts, and had indeed a good opportunity of doing so.

It is perfectly well known and notorious that these escaped rebels by the help and aid of their kindred have amassed here and there throughout Germany a goodly number of well-equipped warriors, both horse and foot, who are ready at any time without any justifiable pretext to invade and overrun the Netherlands. Against these, by virtue of his office as Governor of that country, he complains to his Majesty as the head of the German Empire, with so much the greater reason because the rebels themselves have received from Germany the greatest help in their wicked designs. Hopes therefore that his Majesty will attach the less blame to him for endeavouring to discover and oppose these disaffected and seditious people. Beseeches him finally that, inasmuch as the dangerous condition of the Netherlands is in a great measure kept up by the extraordinary support afforded to the disaffected by the Holy Empire and its vassals, he will exercise his Imperial authority against these open disturbers of the public peace.—Herzogbusch (Bois-le-Duc), 20 August 1568.

Copy. German. 14 *pp.*

1184. "Mr. WALSINGHAM'S REPORT from FRANCHIOTTO, the Italian."

1568, Aug. 20.—Franchiotto regrets that his faithfulness, which for forty years has been manifested before all the world in many transactions of the greatest importance, should now require the testimony of France, and professes his devotion to her Majesty's service.

Warns her Majesty that the advices she has recently received are not by any means to be despised, and begs her to exercise great watchfulness over her food, utensils, bedding, and other furniture, lest poison should be administered to her by secret enemies. In order to discover if by chance any person contemplating such treachery should be found in this country (Italy), has caused diligent enquiries to be made by his compatriots and friends respecting all strangers or suspicious persons arriving in that kingdom, of whom he encloses a list. Prays him however to consider that there are at the present time a great number of malcontents in that country, whose greatest desire is to upset and change the existing regime, and who would spare no means to carry out their wicked intentions. In such a case more is to be feared from an internal than from a foreign enemy.

Modern copy. Italian. 4 *pp.*

Encloses.

Descriptive list of suspicious persons arriving in Italy during the space of three months.

Modern copy. Italian. 1½ *pp.*

1185. The DECLARATION of the PRINCE DE CONDÉ concerning his DEPARTURE from NOYERS.

1568, Aug.—The Prince de Condé, although he feels that his conscience is clear before God of any neglect on his part in the duty of preserving peace and true religion in this kingdom, is desirous that his services in apprising the King on all occasions of the murders, massacres, assassinations, oppressions, and outrages which have been perpetrated on those professing the reformed religion since the passing of the last edict, and which have not only been allowed to go unpunished, but have even been described as the results of pious and holy zeal, should be made public, and as the last communication and complaint made by him to the King on this subject touches most nearly the true causes of the present movement, and also combines in itself the principal points of preceding complaints, it has seemed to him advisable that the present statement should be made.

After the return of the Sieur de Telligny, who was sent on behalf of the Prince to his Majesty, and of the Chevalier de Teure, his Majesty's envoy to the Prince, the latter was informed that the Cardinal of Lorraine and his adherents, notwithstanding that the hand of God had been always against them in their former conspiracies against the persons and lives of the said Prince and of the Admiral, were continuing and redoubling their machinations in the most open manner. For sure intelligence was received by them that Capt. Gohas had been dispatched with his regiment of 10 companies of foot, four companies of the Count de Brissac's regiment, and 14 companies of gensdarmes, and nevertheless that the troops of the Count de Brissac, who were marching towards La Rochelle, had been recalled and sent towards Burgundy. Besides which every day soldiers passing by Noyers declared openly that they were going to join the Sieur de Tavanes against the said Prince and Admiral.

As so great a disloyalty could not enter into a heart so frank and upright as that of the Prince, neither could he believe it of others without great difficulty. In his great desire to avoid if possible the consequences of such an outbreak he made a final effort to avert it by entreating Madame la Marquise de Rotelin, his mother-in-law, to represent these facts to his Majesty, and to beseech him not to permit the honour, faith, and oaths solemnly pledged by his edict, and since repeated in several despatches to the said Prince, to be thus violated. As the said lady departed with this intention from Noyers on Saturday the 21st Aug., the Prince received several warnings that the meditated attack was about to be immediately put into execution, and that the forces referred to were marching towards him with such promptitude and openness that the only means of avoiding them was by a hasty and most difficult retreat, all the bridges, gates, and passages around Noyers being held by the garrisons quartered in the neighbourhood, and the companies who had changed their route from La Rochelle to Burgundy having made such speed that on the day the said Prince passed the Loire by the Porte St. Thibault they were at St. Goudon, not more than a day's march distant. The Prince being thus compelled to choose between a hazardous retreat and certain ruin, quitted Noyers on Monday morning the 23rd of the said month, accompanied by the Princess and his children, including even babes at the breast. With them were also the Admiral and Madame Daudelot, Mdlle. de Chastillon, and the children of Monsieur Daudelot, also of very tender years. This train was accompanied by a number of gentlemen and domestic servants, the whole troop numbering not more than 500 horses. This calvacade, conducted without arms or any warlike order or apparatus, was constrained to undergo excessive and wearisome journeys by unfrequented routes, in which the strength of the women and children would certainly have given way had they not been supported by the Divine help and by miraculous guidance. Before leaving Noyers the Prince despatched a secretary to his Majesty with express instructions to advise him of his forced departure and of his future intentions. The envoy in question marching with much diligence and circumspection, so as to avoid giving any offence in the countries through which he passed, on his approach to Poictiers despatched the Sieur Depruneaux, a gentleman of the King's chamber, to the Maréchal de Vieilleville, as before when in Guienne he sent M. de Guttinieres, also a gentleman of the King's chamber, to the Sieur de Monluc, to show them his letters to the King, copies of which were furnished to them, and to assure them that he did not intend any act of warfare, but simply to pass along the road to the residence of the Count de la Rochefoucault, his brother-in-law and the Admiral's nephew, there to await in safety the answer of the Court to his memorial.

The first news of this that he received was to see the orders by which, since the 26th day of August, on which day the news of his escape from his enemies was received, it was directed that an army should be levied in the King's name to wage open war against him; and again on the 30th August, after his said letters and memorial had been received, instead of returning a reply worthy of so just and equitable a king, his envoy was, contrary to the custom amongst all civilised nations, cast into prison, and the orders for levying the army against him confirmed, which was done, as every one knows, by the influence of the Cardinal; so that the answer the Prince this day receives to his memorial is to see an army arrayed against him and his little company, which is composed, as has been said, principally of women and little children, the very appearance of whom alone would prove that their journey and their organization were far removed from any idea of war, and would thus form a strong accusation, backed by infallible proofs, against those who have so destroyed the public safety in this realm that France has seen in these days Princes of the blood of both sexes and of all ages in such danger of their lives and goods that they have been hunted from one corner of the realm to another in search of a place of refuge from their enemies, whose actions show that their hearts are as foreign as their race. Finally the Prince de Condé and the Admiral protest that it is with the greatest regret that they are compelled to resort to the last remedy of arms against the extreme oppression and tyranny exercised in this kingdom, contrary to the wish and intention of the sovereign, against all those who make profession of the reformed faith.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Declaration of y^e^ Prince of Condé of y^e^ cause and manner of his departure from Noyers, 23 Aug. 1568."

French. 6½ *pp.*

1186. MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[? Aug. 1568.]—Has proof from John Wood's letters of the partiality of Elizabeth's ministers to her [Mary's] enemies. By advice of Throckmorton, Cecil, and others, he is to treat all Mary's servants with extreme rigour, and he will be certain of their favour. So writes the Countess of Lennox, her mother-in-law, &c. They assure her she will be securely kept from ever returning to Scotland. Let all Princes judge whether it be honourable treatment for those that have put themselves into Elizabeth's hands for support. Has shown all the packets to the bearer, copies of which she will send, if Elizabeth will permit, to the Kings of France and Spain and to the Emperor; will ask Herries to show them to Elizabeth to judge if it be well to take her advice as judge who has taken sides against her. Will not believe in Elizabeth's dishonour, but rather that the villain lies. How unjust to be refused the Queen's presence when her mother-in-law and others are at hand to accuse her face to face. Begs to be undeceived as to Elizabeth's dishonour. Asks leave to withdraw from England in order to make the said Princes judges and to have their counsel and help. God forbid Elizabeth's authority should be lessened to lose the friendship of all other Princes for the sake of gaining that of those who loudly proclaim she is not fit to reign. If she could speak with her, Elizabeth would repent of having put her off so long.

P.S.—Begs pass for Fleming to thank the King of France.

French. 4 *pp.*

[Haynes, pp. 469, 470. *In extenso.*]

1187. SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Sept. 18.—Thinks with Cecil, that it is a special favour of God to preserve this realm from calamities by their neighbours' troubles. Now, when the general design is to exterminate all nations dissenting with them in religion, "what shall become of us," he asks, "when the like professors "with us shall be utterly destroyed in Flanders and France?" If Her Majesty suffer the Low Countries and France to be weeded of the members of that Church, whereof England is also a portion, he sees no other thing can happen, but a more grievous accident to us shortly, than to those whom we have suffered to be destroyed. Could wish that no occasion were omitted to recover abroad the things that were lately lost. Duval has maliciously misreported him; has caused him to be stayed now to be ordered as Cecil thinks good. The Cardinal of Chatillon seems to wish that he were enlarged and sent hence; if the Earl of Leicester and Cecil will allow it, he will deliver Duval into the Cardinal's hands at his return to London. Gathers from Cecil's remarks that he (Throckmorton) is suspected. Requires Cecil to put the matter to a trial, otherwise there shall always be whisperers, and he (Throckmorton) shall be condemned.—"At my farm of Carshalton, "18 September."

[Haynes, p. 471. *In extenso.*]

1188. The TREASURER OF BERWICK.

1568, Sept. 24.—Warrant for the payment of 700*l.* to Valentine Browne, her Majesty's Treasurer at Berwick.

Copy. 1 *p.*

1189. SCOTTISH COMMISSIONERS for the TREATY with ENGLAND.

1568, Sept. 30.—Commission by Mary Queen of Scots appointing John [Leslie] Bishop of Ross, William Lord Livingstone, Robert Lord Boyd, John Lord Herries, Gavin Commendator of Kilwinning, Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, Sir James Cockburn of Skirling, her Commissioners, to treat with the Queen's Commissioners, Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Thomas Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler, at York, on the last of this September, upon the peace to be made between them and other matters.

Copy. ½ *sheet.* *Endorsed by Cecil.* [Printed by Goodall, vol. 2, p. 118, from Cottonian MS., Caligula, C. 1, fol. 193.]

1190. INSTRUCTIONS from the PRINCE DE CONDÉ to MONSIEUR DE CAVAIGNES.

1568, Oct. 6.—Shewing that the Prince and his followers had been driven to take up arms owing to the attempt of the Cardinal of Lorraine and his adherents to extirpate the reformed religion. That the Cardinal was the Queen's enemy, not only on account of religion, but more especially owing to the Queen of Scots; his intentions being to re-establish papistry in England, and to place her on the throne, having already, with this view, caused her to bear the name and arms of the Queen of England. The Cardinal would usurp the throne by means of a cession on the part of the Queen of Scots to the King's brother of her pretended right to the English crown, of which the Pope would give the confirmation, having despatched Hannibal Rochelyn with this view; in short, the Cardinal promised to incite all papistical kings and princes to aid this scheme, the leadership of the army having been offered to the Prince de Condé, but refused. That her Majesty had now a favourable opportunity to subdue her enemies, the Princes of Germany, the Prince of Orange, and the Duke Deuxponts having offered ample forces, for which they only required 200,000 crowns.

The Prince, however, was unable to provide this sum, but offered security for its repayment if her Majesty would advance the same. As the Prince also held certain ports in Guienne, he would need six ships of war, as well as six siege-pieces with ammunition. A league is suggested, as already commenced in Germany, for the protection of the true religion, and the Queen is urged to aid in this. Signed:—Loys de Bourbon. — Written and signed by me, 6th October 1568, A. CAVAIGNES.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Instructions for Monsieur de Cavaignes, "delivered at Windsor."

French. 4½ *pp*. [Haynes, pp. 473–475. *In extenso*.]

1191. The TRIAL of the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1568, Oct. 8.—The accusations by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots against the Earl of Murray and others.

Copy. Endorsed by Cecil. 1¼ *pp*.

1192. PROCEEDINGS in the COUNCIL.

1568, Oct. 9.—*Present*:—The Lord Steward, E. of Leicester, Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Secretary, Ch. Dudley.

The Q. Majesty was pleased that these answers should be made upon certain articles presented by the E. of Murray, &c., at York, to the D. of Norfolk, &c., 9 Oct. 1568.

To the 3rd Article, Item, the Q. of Scots being justly proved and found guilty of the murder of her husband, shall be either delivered into the hands of the E. of Murray upon good and sufficient assurances for the safety of her life, or else she shall be kept in England upon the reasonable charges of the Crown of Scotland; in such sort, as neither the prince her son, nor the E. of Murray, holding part with the said prince, shall be in any danger by her liberty.

To the 4th, the Q. Majesty will allow of the proceedings of the Lords of Scotland for the time past, as far forth as shall and may be proved to have been lawful by the former laws of the realm of Scotland; and for the time to come will, in like manner, according to the laws of that realm, allow and maintain the Regent and his Government now being in possession, until it shall and may be also proved by the laws of the said realm of Scotland, that any other person of that realm ought by right to be the Regent or Governor, or that any other form of Government ought to be used and allowed.

And these answers are secretly to be imparted to the said E. of Murray, and to be secretly kept to himself, until the Q. Majesty shall have heard the cause and notified her mind therein.

Minute, in Cecil's hand, on the same sheet with the "*Questions*," *under date* 31 *October*.

1 *p*.

1193. ANSWERS directed by the QUEEN to be made to certain of the ARTICLES presented by the EARL OF MURRAY and others.

1568, Oct. 9.—The Queen of Scots, being justly proved guilty of the murder of her husband, is either to be delivered into the hands of the E. of Murray upon good and sufficient assurances for the safety of her life, or else to be kept in England at the charges of the Crown of Scotland, in such sort that neither the Prince her son, nor the E. of Murray, shall be endangered by her liberty.

Her Majesty will also allow of the proceedings of the Lords of Scotland for the time past as far as they may be proved to have been lawful by the laws of Scotland; and for the time to come will in like manner, according to the laws of that realm, allow and maintain the authority of the Prince "to be in the King and the Regent and his government now "being in possession," until it shall be proved by the same laws that any other person ought by right to be the Regent or Governor, or that any other form of government ought to be used or allowed.

These answers are to be secretly imparted to the E. of Murray, and to be by him secretly kept until her Majesty shall have heard the cause and notified her mind therein.

Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1194. The NAVY.

1568, Oct. 11.—"The names of four her Highness' ships with their several numbers of men to serve in them on the seas in fashion of war:"—

The Antelope	-	-	-	170 men
„ Swallow	-	-	-	160 „
„ Aid	-	-	-	120 „
„ Phœnix	-	-	-	40 „

Then follows an estimate, including:—"Provisions for the sea store," viz., Flags of St. George, compasses, 'roning glases,' pump hoses, scupper-leathers, clapces, scoops, shovels, buckets, bowls, barrels, pullies great and small, flat lead, sounding leads, ballast baskets, pitch pots, salt hides, thrommes, pitch, tar, ironwork, &c.—the whole amounting to 677*l.* 5*s.* for the four ships.—11 October 1568.

On the back of this paper are the following names in Cecil's hand:— "Sir Thoˢ Cotton, William Holstock, Basyng, Heynsham, Wᵐ Dryver, "Thoˢ Robyns."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1195. The STATE of SCOTLAND.

1568, Oct. 16.—Questions of the state of Scotland, sent to the Duke of Norfolk, as to the right of Queen Elizabeth to determine the case between the Queen of Scots and her subjects; also, touching result of her being found guilty or otherwise, and as to the Duke of Chastelherault.

Endorsed:—16 Oct, 1568.

Minute in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 482. *In extenso.*]

1196. The EMPEROR'S ANSWER to the FRENCH KING'S DEMANDS.

1568, Oct. 17.—Has heard very willingly what has been related to him by the French Ambassador on behalf of the King of France. Was sorry to hear of his troubles, but is glad the King of France is doing better now. Is very grieved at the civil commotions in that kingdom, and at the conduct of the Prince of Condé. It is sufficiently manifest, not only by ancient but by modern examples, that civil wars have been pernicious to all states. Desires nothing more than to see tranquillity restored in France, without the shedding of more Christian blood. Advises the French King to pacify the troubles in his realm, and will be ready to assist him, if he can perform any good office. Fears greatly that this war, which is said to be made against the edicts of the late Kings of France, Henry and Francis, and against those of the present French King, touching religion, may bring on along with it great evils to the kingdom of France, so much so, that wherever the report has spread, the King and his advisers are evil spoken of; whence it is easy to judge that, besides the Queen of England, several other princes will assist the rebels with all the means in their power, because the cause is common to them. Does not see that the French King can hope anything from the raising of forces in Allmain, which he asks for, as all these will be required. Cannot prevent forces going from Allmain to aid the rebels, as, if he did so, he might be accused of infringing the liberty of Germany, and occasion discontent amongst his own subjects. Thought it would be a friendly action to give the French King this advice, and hopes he will take it in good part.—Vienna, 17 Oct. 1568.

Copy. French. 3 *pp.*

1197. The DUKE OF NORFOLK, EARL of SUSSEX, and SIR RALPH SADLER to the Queen.

1568, Oct. 17.—Notify, that the Bishop of Ross and Lord Boyd had gone to Bolton to confer with their Queen as to the reply to the answer to the complaint against the Earl of Murray and his colleagues. Have moved the Earl of Murray with reference to the request of the Q. of Scots for the removal of Lord Seton and others out of Edinburgh Castle, owing to the plague. The amplification of the commission of Lord Herries and his colleagues has been accomplished. They await her Majesty's answer to their last, without which they cannot proceed, especially in the trial and treaty of the chief matter.—York, 17 October 1568.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 483. *In extenso.*]

Another copy in the *Duke of Norfolk's Entry-book*, p. 53.

1198. JOHN BATTISTA DE VINALDO to ALEXANDER BONVISI AND COMPANY of ANTWERP.

1568, Oct. 20.—Concerning the shipment of certain saffron from the port of St. Sebastian, and other mercantile transactions.

Italian. 1¼ *pp.*

A translation of the preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

1199. The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER to the TREASURER OF BERWICK.

1568, Oct. 20.—The sum of 700*l.* sent him is to be taken as part of his account due this present Michaelmas.

Any further charges must be petitioned for by him.

½ *p.*

1200. A JOURNAL of the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSIONERS at YORK appointed to investigate the charges made against the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol.* 32 *to fol.* 56 *inclusive.*]

1568, Oct. 4 to Oct. 21.—This journal contains :—

(1.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the First Session (4th day of October).

(2.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Second Session (5th day of October).

(3.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Third Session (6th day of October). On the journal of proceedings for this day are entered: (1.) The oath taken by her Majesty's Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 38.] (2.) The oath taken by the Commissioners deputed for the King of Scots. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 39]. (3.) Letters from the Commissioners to Her Majesty, dated 6 October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 25–32.]

(4.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Fourth Session (7th day of October). Amongst the proceedings for this day are entered: (1.) The oath taken by the Commissioners for the Queen of Scots. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 50.] (2.) The protestation made by the Queen of Scots' Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 49.] (3.) The protestation of Her Majesty's Commissioners made in answer thereto. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., p.* 50.]

(5.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Fifth Session (8th day of October). On the proceedings for this day are entered the complaints brought in by the Queen of Scots' Commissioners of the wrongs and injuries done to their mistress. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 52–54.]

(6.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Sixth Session (9th day of October). On this day are entered: (1.) The articles propounded by the E. of Murray and his colleagues. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 55, 56], and (2.) The letters of the Commissioners to Her Majesty, dated 9th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 41–48.]

(7.) Minutes of the Proceedings at the Seventh Session (10th day of October). On this day are entered: (1.) The answer of the E. of Murray and other Commissioners for the King of Scots to the complaint of the Queen of Scots' Commissioners. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 64–70], and (2.) A letter of the Commissioners to Her Majesty dated 11th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 58–63.]

(8.) An entry of a letter from the D. of Norfolk to the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, and Sir W. Cecil, dated 11th October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 76–79.]

(9.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 12th October.

(10.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 13th October (including a copy of the alteration made in the Queen of Scots' Commission).

(11.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 17th October. On this day is entered the reply of the Queen of Scots' Commissioners to the answer made by the Earl of Murray and his colleagues. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 80–91].

(12.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 19th October.

(13.) Minutes of the Proceedings on the 20th October. On this day are entered the opinions of the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots and of those for the King of Scots as to who is the proper person by the laws of the realm to be the Regent of the country and governor of the King's person during his minority.

(14.) An entry of a letter from Her Majesty's Commissioners to Sir W. Cecil, dated 21st October 1568. [*Anderson, Vol. IV., pp.* 93, 94].

[*The foregoing proceedings (with the exception of those documents specially indicated as printed in Anderson's Collection), are printed* in extenso *in Haynes' "State Papers," pp.* 475–486, *inclusive.*]

1201. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Oct. 22.—Gives his opinions (on Cecil's promise of keeping them secret, except from the Queen herself) on the subject of the accusation against the Queen of Scotland.

The matter must, he thinks, end either by finding her guilty of the crimes of which she is accused or by some kind of composition with a view of saving her honour. The first will be hardly attempted for two causes: first, because if the party adverse to her accuse her of the murder by producing her letters, she will deny them, and accuse the most of them of manifest consent to the murder, which could hardly be denied; and in the second place because, the young King being of tender years and weak body, if his mother were judicially "defaced and dishonoured" and he were to replace her, he would, in the event of his death, be succeeded by Hamilton whom Murray's faction utterly detest, so that, after her public defamation, they dare not receive her again for fear of Hamilton's revenge. To avoid these perils they intend, so far as he can discover, to bring about a composition. The Earl of Murray and his faction want the Queen to surrender voluntarily to her son and to have the regency confirmed to Murray; the Queen herself to remain in England with her dowry of France, and perhaps a portion of Scotland. If she would agree to this they would probably not only forbear to touch her in honour but pronounce her clear by Act of Parliament, thus giving her some hope of restitution. The Hamiltons seek that the young King's authority should be disannulled, the hurts done on either side recompensed, and the Queen restored to her crown and to remain in Scotland. Yet in consequence of her misgovernment they contend that she should be governed by a council composed of the nobility of the realm according to their rank. They also wish her to have the bringing up of the young Prince in England by such nobles either of England or Scotland as she should appoint. In order to carry this into effect they might easily be induced to consent that the Queen should remain in England in such places as the Queen of England should appoint. Thus these two factions for their private causes toss between them the crown of Scotland, the leader of each seeking only his own aggrandisement and caring neither for the mother nor the child. As regards the title to the crown after the death of the Queen and her son, the Hamiltons affirm that the Duke of Chatelherault is the next heir according to the law: the other faction asserting that the young King is, by his coronation and his mother's surrender, rightfully invested with the crown of Scotland whereby his next heir by blood is also next heir to the crown, thus avoiding the Duke. The fear of this device causes Hamilton to withstand the King's title for the surety of his own, and to oppose Murray's regency on account of his claim to be governor as next heir to the crown.

With regard to his opinion, thinks no good end will be gained for England unless the person of the Scotch Queen be detained by some means or other in that country. Of the two courses before mentioned thinks the first to be in all respects the best for the Queen's Majesty if Murray will produce such evidence as will enable her Majesty, by virtue of her superiority over Scotland, to find the Scotch Queen judicially guilty of the murder of her husband, and thereupon to detain her in England at the charges of Scotland, allowing of the crowning of the young King and of the Regency of Murray.—York, 22 October 1568.

Holograph. 5 *pp.* [Lodge. Vol. 1. pp. 458–464. *In extenso.*]

1202. The Ordnance.

1568, Oct. 29.—1. Ordnance estimate comprising:—4 cannons, of French make; 8 demi-cannons with the Queen's Majesty's arms, corn powder; serpenten powder; saltpetre, shot for cannon, and carriages, "shod" and furnished. Total, 135 tons, 4,255*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Ordnance, 6 cannon with their carriages."

1 *p.*

2. A similar paper, endorsed by Cecil:—"Cannons, &c., in Mr. Winter's charge."

French. 1 *p.*

1203. Mary, Queen of Scots, and Bothwell.

1568, Oct. 29.—"A breif Note of the cheif and principall poinctes of the Queen of Scottes Lettres written to Bothaill; which may tend to her condempnation, for her consent and procurement of the murder of her husband, as farre forthe as we coulde by the readinge gather":—

The manifest words in the Queen of Scots' letters, declaring her filthy love for Bothwell; her hatred of her husband; her journey from Edinburgh to Glasgow; her requiring Bothwell's presage as to the illness of the Earl of Lenox, and to advise with himself if he could find out any secret medicine; the bath at Cragmiller; her bidding Bothwell to burn the letter, and specially to make good watch that the bird escaped not out of the cage.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Abstract of matters shewed to the Q. Maty's Commissioners by the Scots: sent 29 Oct."

Copy. 1 *p.*

The following notes, also in Cecil's hand, appear on the back of this paper:—

"10 Febru.—Ye K. of Scottes killed.
5 April.—a Contract for mariage signed by ye Q. of Scottes.
12 April.—Bothwell purged by assise.
17 „ —Erle Murray cam to Westm.
19 April.—a band sealed by ye L. of Scotland. } The Erle of Huntley
a warrant signed ye same day. } restored.
24 April.—Bothwell toke ye Quene.
po Maii.—Devorce began; ended 8 Maii.
15 Maii.—The Q. Marr. to Bothwell.
15 Junii.—The Q. was taken by hir Nobilite."

[Printed by Haynes, *in extenso*, pp. 480–1, with the *exception of the notes*. Another copy of the preceding in the *Duke of Norfolk's Entry-book, fol.* 46, *d.*]

1204. Proceedings in the Council at Hampton Court, 30 October 1568.

1568, Oct. 30 and 31.—That the Bishop of Ross and Lord Herries sent from the Q. of Scots should have first access to the Queen; and after them Lyddington and McGill. That the former should be so questioned as to move them to confess their general authority to answer all charges. The latter to be asked how they can answer the Queen of Scots' replication, and why they forbear to make the charge of murder. Reasons for hastening the removal to Tutbury. Names of the Lords of the Privy Council, Earls, and Bishops, whose advice is thought necessary from the weightiness of the matter. The Earl of Murray to have licence to repair home after the proofs have been shown.

Oct. 31.—Questions in the event of the Queen submitting her cause for trial, as to the form of procedure to be observed.
Minute, by Cecil. 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 487. *In extenso.*]

1205. INTERCOURSE with FLANDERS.

1568, Oct.—A proclamation that the intercourse with Flanders may be continued by her Majesty's subjects until further order shall be taken in the matter.
Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1206. The TRIAL of the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1568, Nov. 3.—1. *The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.*

Has resolved, upon conference with the Commissioners of Scotland, to have the further hearing of the cause of the Queen of Scots at London. The Duke is therefore to repair thither as soon as he may.
Minute in Cecil's hand. [Haynes, p. 488. *In extenso.*]

2. *The same to the Earl of Sussex.*

As the matter of the Queen of Scots is to be entreated and ordered at the court, or in London, he is to come up by way of post; but not forthwith, as she may have occasion to use his service in a matter whereof lately she commanded her secretary to write to him.
Minute in Cecil's hand. [Haynes, p. 488. *In extenso.*]

1207. CARDINAL CHÂTILLON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Nov. 6.—As the Sieur de Renty, and M. Le Merle the present bearer, are to start on Tuesday in order to embark at Plymouth, for the purpose of passing to La Rochelle and joining the army of the Prince, and as, in order to obtain the necessary horses for their journey to Plymouth, they require her Majesty's commission, desires Cecil to let them have one for eight or ten horses. Has been recently informed by M. de Cavaignes that Cecil was pressed to start for the court by command of her Majesty, and had assured M. de Cavaignes that he would return to London on the following Monday to finish that which had been begun and was on the point of being achieved. Urges Cecil to complete the work he has carried on so well and zealously in what concerns the common cause, as Cecil will readily admit. This will keep him from adding anything further.—Shene, 6 Nov. 1568.
French. 1 *p.*

1208. LA ROCHELLE.

1568, Nov. 6.—Agreement by Arnaud de Cavaignes (for the Prince de Condé, Otho Cardinal de Châtillon, Gaspard Comte de Coligny, Admiral of France, and François Comte de la Rochefoucauld, &c.) and Walter Haddon (for Queen Elizabeth) concerning the supply of ordnance and munition of war to La Rochelle.
Latin. 3 *pp.*

1209. VALENTINE BROWNE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Nov. 12.—Defending the character of his brother-in-law, Thomas Banckes, for whom he had craved the charge of the ordnance in Mr. Bennett's office. Thinks the control of the stores should be brought under one man's care.—Berwick, 12 November 1568.

Endorsed:—"For the office of the ordnance at Newcastle to be joined with that of Berwick."

Seal. 1 *p.*

1210. Lady Anne Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 14.—Craves Cecil's assistance in her troubled estate. Lord Hunsdon, bending himself to answer the daily troubles of the country, hath laid upon her the charge of his domestics. The weekly expenditure amounts to 21*l.* besides the stable servants' wages and other disbursements, their household numbering 40 persons, and the daily resort of captains, lieutenants, pensioners and others, who look to be fed as before. At their first coming they were accompanied by the better part of 100 persons, which they can yet hardly lessen. As for the stable, the scarcity this year is such that they had but five loads of hay laid in, which cost 3*l.*; beef, mutton, bread, and beer-corn, she is forced to take out of the "palles" [palings], little to her profit. And where others heretofore had for their better maintenance some parsonages which furnished them with meat, malt, oats, and straw, now they are leased to others; so that they are much in need of money. Trusts the Queen may bestow some gift on them. If they could do otherwise they would not trouble Cecil, but necessity has no law. Is the bolder in her request, "for that as I am borne in hand by Mr. Marshall and others, my Lord Governor himself wholly to be a husband for the Queen's Ma^{tie} as any hath been these many years her officer here, whereof some proof hath passed."—Berwick, 14th November.

Seal. 1 *p.*

1211. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 15.—Sends a copy of the articles which the Duke of Norfolk required him to answer. Has also written to Her Majesty of the state of this town, with a particular book of her new fortification, to confer with the platt, whereby Her Majesty shall be able to judge of the weakness of the town. Trusts Her Majesty will be persuaded to finish that is begun, "otherwise it deserves not to bear the name of a town of war." Has sent an estimate of the cost, under 5,000*l.*, which being done, trusts Her Majesty shall not need to fear any sudden attempt though the French were in Scotland, and without which this town is not able to hold out any attempt. He cannot blame the Earl of Bedford for leaving this office "for pleasure or commodity is none in it and less thrift," he can live as cheap in London as here, and is like to return poorer than he came hither unless Her Majesty is good to him. Understands that Sir Henry Percy will part from Norham, if so, thinks it were a necessary member to be annexed to this town. Trusts Her Majesty is satisfied of that he wrote from Kirk-Oswald. Some spoil is constantly committed by the Scots and, commonly, Sesford's folks, but as the Earl of Murray has given him assurances, he forbears any revenge. "The expectation for your resolution about the Queen of Scots maketh a doubtful border." Cautions Cecil about any coming to him out of Scotland, "for they die faster of the plague at Edinburgh than ever they did."—Berwick, 15 November 1568.

P.S. Has sent the letters sent to him out of Scotland by the Earl of Murray.

Seal with crest. 2¼ *pp.*

Encloses,

Lord Hunsdon to the Queen.

Concerning Her Majesty's new fortifications at Berwick, he must confess the main-wall is "marvellous beautiful," but the town as it now remains is very weak and out of order. It is weaker than before by reason that the bell-tower and the fortifications, which were very strong, are pulled down, the old wall has fallen down in five places, and "palle" set up instead of wall, and the "rampire" of the old wall taken away. The new work is in no order, either with "rampire" gates, posterns, or bridges. Thinks the Queen has small pennyworths for so much money, and cannot tell why the Castle and other places were pulled down. The bulwarks and curtains should be sufficiently "rampired" with earth and heather that the ordnance may be occupied and the men guarded on the same. Has sent a book of every part of the fortification, and thinks 5,000l. will be required this next spring. Recommends Mr. Marshall to her favour. As regards Mr. Lovell, who has bought Appleyard's place as Gentleman Porter, thinks it may be bestowed upon him, but prays Her Majesty never to give any office of charge upon the borders except during pleasure. Considers that the charge at Newcastle should be joined to Berwick.—Berwick, 15 *November.*

Copy. 1⅔ *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1212. Sir John Forster to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Nov. 18.—On the 16th instant, some of Riddesdale came to Harbottle to his servant George Lylborne, who had the keeping of Harbottle, and there brake their fast with him, and required him to ride with them to Forster, who, suspecting no evil, came on with them, and when they had him a mile from Harbottle they cruelly murdered him, and gave him many "bluddy ownes;" this, for no quarrel but for his true service to the Queen. Asks for some support of men for a time, that he may the better reform those disordered people. Has written to the Duke of Norfolk hereof.—Alnwick, 18 November 1568.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1213. Lord Hunsdon to [Sir Wm. Cecil].

[1568], Nov. 20.—Is forced for very pity to move in some matters of the town. Whereas the pay for Berwick is appointed twice a year, it is never made but once a year, viz., at Christmas, by reason whereof the poor men are fain to take corn, beef, mutton, and other victuals, of the Treasurer, and to sell them for half the money they take them for; "so as they are not able to buy themselves almost a pair of hose to their legs, that it pities me to see them." They would rather take 7*d.* a day, payable twice a year, than 8*d.* payable once a year: "and all is one to her majesty." The Earl of Bedford had x*s.* a day "augmentation" to be bestowed at his discretion. Great need of this, for there is that deserves some help. They think if he would write for it, Her Majesty would allow it to him as well as to the Earl of Bedford. Tweedmouth, which is at the bridge end, is under the Captain of Norham. Thinks, now it is in Her Majesty's hand, it should be annexed to Berwick, to be under the Governor's charge, not for any profit arising from the same, but because, when any disorder is there, "as I never saw greater anywhere," they are fain to send to Norham for redress, saving that being warden thereby, he sometimes eases some punishment. "Besides there is dwelling there at the least 200 Scots, and being not past 15 that wards at that gate a-days, it is very dangerous for this town, and therefore I do mean between this and Candlemas to avoid all the Scots from thence, but such as must needs remain there for necessary service, and for those I will take sufficient bonds for their good behaviour. I shall be forced to make a general riddance of a great number of Scots out of this wardenry, where are above 3,000 of all sorts, very unfit members to be suffered here, saving some such as have or may deserve to be made denizens, as my Lord Wharton had, of which some yet remains; since whose time every man comes in that will, so as all Mr. Gray's lands is only inhabited with Scots. How unnecessary it is to be suffered you know; and therefore I would gladly have some direction what to do with them; for I think it would pity ye, if ye saw how I am daily and hourly cumbered with them; and as sure as they have done any mischief, straight they leap into Scotland." The controversy between the Earl of Northumberland and Sir John Forster breeds much dissension in the shire. At his return from the Duke of Norfolk, a fray happened between the Earl's men and those of Sir John Forster, in which one man was killed, and several hurt. Therefore it is necessary to take some order between them, and that quickly. Has many other matters to write of, but will not trouble further at present.—Berwick, 20 November.

2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1214. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Nov. 22.—Is presently advertised of the attempt for the taking of Dunglass, a house of the Laird of Lucy's, within three miles of Dunbritten, by Lord Fleming, whereof he wrote to Mr. Marshall; since which time the Lords Sympill and Glencairn are daily in hand and doing with them. The Abbot of Arbroath with the rest of his name do what they can to get the house of Traygnethen by hunger from the Regent's servants. The Earl of Argyle with all his force is come down upon the Earl of Lennox's lands, to revenge the slaughter done to the Hamiltons. The Earl of Mar, Glencairn, Sympill, and the Captain of Edinburgh Castle have sent to Lord Hume desiring him to be ready to come to their succour upon advertisement. "The Earl of Huntly in the north parts plays the King, holding Justice Courts, heading and hanging who will not obey him as Lieutenant under the Queen's authority, and raising taxations in the country." Desires Cecil to require the Regent to write to Sesford [Cessford] to make delivery of the common offenders against the Queen's subjects.—Berwick, 22 November.

Seal with crest. 1 *p.*

1215. The TRIAL of the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

[1568, Nov. 26.]—A minute as to the appointment of new Commissioners for the investigation of the charges made against the Queen of Scots, with the names of the Commissioners.

[*D. of Norfolk's Entry Book, fol.* 58. Haynes, p. 490. *In extenso.*]

1216. J. SOMER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Nov. 29.—At Her Majesty's request encloses a petition presented to her by the Spanish Ambassador, from one Manuel Teshda (respecting certain rubies bought by Mr. Peter Killigrew), and begs that he will take some steps to satisfy the Ambassador and the complainant.

Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1217. A JOURNAL of the PROCEEDINGS of the COMMISSIONERS at WESTMINSTER appointed to enquire into the charges against the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1568, Nov. 26 to Dec. 1.

Containing:—

(1.) Minutes of the proceedings at the First Session (26 Nov.). [*D. of Norfolk's Entry book, fol.* 58 *d.* Haynes, p. 491. *In extenso.*]

(2.) A copy of the protestation made by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots. [*Entry book, fol.* 59. Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 103. *In extenso.*]

(3.) A copy of the answer to the foregoing protestation. [*Entry book, fol.* 59*d.* Haynes, p. 491. *In extenso.*]

(4.) A copy of the protestation made by the Regent and other commissioners for the King of Scotland. [*Entry book, fol.* 59*d.* Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 115. *In extenso.*]

(5.) A copy of the addition to the protestation of the E. of Murray and other commissioners for the King of Scots, entitled "An "Eike to the Answeare presented by us Jhames Earl of "Murray," &c. [*Entry book, fol.* 61. Anderson, Vol. IV., p. 119. *In extenso.*]

(6.) Minutes of the proceedings at the Second Session (27 Nov.), relating to the presentation of the "Eyke" or addition. [*Entry book, fol.* 61*d.*]

(7.) Minutes of the proceedings at the Third Session (1 Dec.), stating that "on perusal of the aforesaid Eyke," the Lord Herries and his fellow commissioners desired an audience of Her Majesty. [*Entry book, fol.* 61*d.*]

1218. The ANSWERS of the COMMISSIONERS on behalf of the QUEEN OF ENGLAND to the FOUR QUESTIONS propounded to them by the EARL OF MURRAY and his colleagues.

1568, 29 Nov.—(1.) They have sufficient authority from the Queen to pronounce guilty or not guilty in the cause of the murder.

(2.) They intended to report to Her Majesty what according to their consciences they find to be true without further unnecessary delay.

(3.) If the Queen of Scots shall be found guilty of the murder of her husband she shall either be delivered into the hands of the Scottish commissioners, on sufficient sureties being given for her safety and good usage, or else she shall be detained in England at the reasonable charges of the Scottish crown.

(4.) If the Queen of Scots shall be found guilty as aforesaid, Her Majesty will allow of the proceedings of the Scottish lords hitherto so far as they have been lawful, and on due proof of the dimission of the crown made by her to her son will maintain that Prince's authority as King and also the regime of the E. of Murray as Regent. [*This paper is a fair copy of the one printed in Andersons "Collections," Vol. IV., pt. ii., pp.* 109–113.]

Endorsed by Cecil:—"The Q. Majesty's answer to the 4 questions of the Earl of Murray. 29 Nov. 1568."

Copy. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1219. Copy of the Request addressed to Her Majesty by the Commissioners of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Dec. 1.—Praying that, inasmuch as the E. of Murray with his accomplices have been admitted before Her Majesty's commissioners to culminate the honour of the Queen of Scots, their said sovereign lady may be permitted to come in her own proper person into her Majesty's presence, and in the presence of all the ambassadors of other countries now resident in her Highness's realm, to declare her innocence and to make her Majesty and them understand the "untrue and invented calumnies of her said rebels." [*This Request is printed in Anderson's "Collections," Vol. IV., pt. ii., pp.* 158-161.]

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Copy of a request of the Q. of Scots' Com-"missioners to the Queen's Majesty, exhibited to the Q. Ma. Com-"missioners, but not as an act.—p° December 1568."

Copy. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1220. The Queen of Scots and the Earl of Murray.

1568, Dec. 3, 4.—Account (dated Dec. 3, 4, 1568) of the interviews of the Scottish Queen's Commissioners with Elizabeth, at Hampton Court, relative to the accusations brought by the Earl of Murray and others against the Scottish Queen.

Rough draft, corrected by Cecil. 4½ *pp.*

1221. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568, Dec. 6.—Encloses packet from Lady Coldingham for the Regent Murray "to let him understand how they be ready to go by the ears, for they are at catch that catch may. Whosoever can recover his house or lands taken from him enters again by force or stealth, which will breed shortly to a fray. The Regent's friends long to hear of his proceedings. This long absence will breed him no good at home, &c."—From Berwick, this 6th of December.

Endorsed:—"6 10^{ber} 1568."

¾ *p.*

1222. The "Casket" Letters.

1568, Dec. 7.—[Letters supposed to have been produced as evidence against the Queen of Scots.]

1. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, Jan.] J'ay veille plus tard la hault que je n'eusse fait si ce neust esté pour tirer ce que ce porteur vous dira que Je treuve la plus belle commoditie pour excuser vostre affaire que se pourroit presenter. Je luy ay promise de le luy mener demain $\overset{\text{si}}{\wedge}$ vous le trouves bon mettes y ordre. Or monsieur j'ay ja rompu ma promesse Car vous ne mavies

rien comande^vous envoier ni escrire si ne le fais pour vous offencer de* et si vous scavies la craint que j'en ay vous nauries tant des subçons contrairs que toutesfois je cheris comme procedant de la chose du mond
bonne
que je desire et cherche le plus c'est votre^grace de laquelle mes deportemens m'asseureront et je n'en disesperay Jamais tant que selon vostre promesse vous m'en dischargeres vostre coeur aultrement je penseras que mon malheur et le bien composer de ceux qui n'ont la troisiesme partie de la fidelité ni voluntair obéissance que je vous porte auront gaigné sur moy l'avantage de la seconde amye de Jason. Non que je vous compare a un si malheureuse ni moy a une si impitoiable. Combien que vous men fassies un peu resentir en chose qui vous touschat ou† pour vous preserver et garder a celle a qui seulle vous aporteins si lon se peult appropier ce que lon acquiert par bien et loyalment voire uniquement aymer comme je fais et fairay toute ma vie pour pein ou mal qui m'en puisse avenir. En recompence de quoy et des tous les maulx dont vous maves este cause, souvenes vous du lieu icy pres. Je ne demande que vous me tennes promesse de main mais que nous truvion(‡)s et que nadjousties foy au subçons quaures sans vous en certifier, et Je ne demande a Dieu si non que coignoissies tout ce que je ay au coeur qui est vostre et quil vous preserve de tout mal au moyns durant ma vié qui ne me sera chere qu' autant qu'elle et moy vous serons agreables. Je m'en vois coucher et vous donner le bon soir mandes moy de main comme vous seres porté a bon heur. Car j'enseray en pein et faites bon guet si l'oseau sortira de sa cagé ou sens son per§ comme la tourtre demeurera seulle a se lamen-
pour
ter de l'absence^court quelle soit Ce que je ne puis faire ma lettre de bon coeur si ce nestoit que je ay peur que soyes endormy. Car je nay ose escrire devant Joseph et bastienne et Joachim qui ne font que partir quand J'ay commence.

Endorsed by Cecil : "③ french lr̃e"; *and, in a secretary's hand,* "Lettre concerning Halyruid house."

1¼ *pp.* *In the hand of a secretary or copyist.*

[Printed *in extenso* at page 23 of "Bulletins de l'Academie Royale de Belgique," 2nd Series, v. 34, No. 7, 1872. *See also* "Die Kassettenbriefe der Königin Maria Stuart," by Dr. H. Breslau, in "Historisches Taschenbuch" Sechste F. 1. p. 88.]

2. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, Jan.]—I have watched later ~~then~~ there above than I wold haue don, if it had not bene to draw out that that this bearer shall tell you, that I fynde the fayrest commoditie to excuse yo^{r} busynes that might be offred : I have promised him to ~~p~~ bring him to morrowe. Yf you think it, give ordre therunto. Now S^{r} I have not yet broken my promes w^{t}
not
you for you had^commaunded me ~~nothing, And~~ to send you any thing or to write, and I doo it not, for offending of you, And if you knew the

---

* The word *de* is added in the margin by another hand.

† This is a correction by another hand. The word for which it is substituted is illegible.

‡ *m* first written; corrected to *n* by another hand.

§ Originally "pere," the final *e* struck out by another hand.

feare that I am in therof, you wold not have so many contrary suspiciõs, w^{ch} neꝰtheles I cherishe as proceeding from the thing of this worlde that I desyre and seeke the moste, that is yo^{r} favo^{r}, or good will, of w^{ch} my behaviour shall assure me, And I will neꝰ dispayre therof as long as
yo^{r}
according to ~~my~~ promes you ~~w~~ shall discharge yo^{r} harte to me, Otherwise I wold think that my yll luck and the fayre behavio^{r} of those that have not the third parte of the faythfulnes and voluntary obedience that I beare unto you, shall have wonne the advantage oꝰ me ~~the advantage~~ of the second Loover of Jason. Not that I doo compare you to so wicked ~~a person~~, or myself to so unpitifull a person, Althoughe you make me feele som greefe in a matter that toucheth you, and to preserve & keepe you to her to whõ alone you belong, if a body may clayme to him selfe that w^{ch} is wonñ by ——* well, faythfully, yea entierly loving, as I doo, & will doo all my lyfe for payne or hurt what soeꝰ may happen to me therby. In recompence wherof, and of all the evils that you bene cause of to me, Remember the place ~~nighe~~ heereby. I desyre not that you keepe promes w^{t} me to morrowe, but that we may be togither, and that you give no Credit to the suspicions that you shall have, w^{t}out being assured therof. And I aske no more of God but that you might know all that I have in my harte, w^{ch} is yours, and that he preserve you frõ all evill, at the least during my lyfe, w^{ch} shall not be deere unto me, but as long as y^{t} & I shall please you. I go to bed, & give you good night. Send me word to morrow early in the morning how you have don for I shall think long, And watche well if the byrde shall fly out of
make†
his Cage or w^{t}out his ~~father~~, as the turtle shall remayne alone to lament & morne for absence how short soeꝰ it be. That that I could not doo my lr̃e shuld doo it w^{t} a good will, yf it weare not that I feare to wake you, for I durst not write before Joseph & Bastian & Joachim, who weare but new gon from I begoñ.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Copy. 3. ēnlish."

Endorsed in another hand:—"(3) lr̃e concerning Holly Roode House."

1 *p*. [*See* an English version of this letter in Buchanan's "Detection, translated into Scotch and now made English, 1651."]

[3. *Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

The third lettre.‡

[1567, April.]—Monsieur, helas pourquoy est vostre fiance mise en personne si indigne, pour subçonner ce qui est entierement vostre.

me‖
J'enrasge. § Vous m'avies promise que resouldries tout et que^manderies tous les jours ce que j'aurais a faire. Vous nen aves rien fait. Je vous advertise bien de vous garder de vostre faulx beau frere.^ Il est venu vers moy et sens me monstrer rien de vous me dist que ~~vous~~ luy mandies qu'il vous escrive ce qu' auries a dire, et ou, et

E. of Huntlie. ¶

---

* Word, illegible, struck out.

† Correction in Burghley's hand.

‡ These words by another hand; but, according to Cecil's endorsement, this is the *fifth* letter.

§ Inserted in margin by another hand.

‖ Interlined by another hand.

¶ In margin by another hand.

quant vous me troveres et ce que faires touchant luy et la dessubs m'a
presché que c'estoit une folle entrepri~~n~~se, et qu' avecques mon honneur
Je ne vous pourries Jamaiis espouser, veu qu' estant marié vous m'
amenies et que ses gens ne l'endureroient pas et que les seigneurs se de-
diroient. Somme il est tout contrair. Je luy ay dist qu' estant venue si
avant si vous ne vous en retiries de vous mesmes que persuasion ne la
a
mort mesmes ne me fairoient faillir ~~de~~ ma promesse. Quant au lieu vous
estes trop negligent (pardonnes moy) de vous en remettre a moy.
Choisisses le vous mesmes et me le mandes. Et cependant je suis
malade je differeray Quant au propose cest trop tard. Il n'a pas tins a
moy que n'ayes pense a heure. Et si vous neussies non plus changè de
pensee*
~~propos~~ depuis mon absence que moy vous ne series a demander telle
Or
resolution. ^ il ne manque rien de ma part et puis que vostre negli-
gence vous met tous deux au danger d'un faux frere, s'il ne succede
bien je ne me releveray Jamais. Je vous envoy ce porteur. Car Je ne
~~m~~'ose me fier a vostre frere de ces lettres ni de la diligence, il vous dira
en quelle estat Je suis, et Juges quelle amendement~~e~~† m'a porté ce
incertains Nouvelles. Je voudrois estre morte. Car Je vois tout aller
mal. Vous prometties bien autre chose de vostre providence Mais
l'absence peult sur vous, qui aves deux cordes a vostre arc. Depesches
vous‡
la responce a fin que Je ne faille et ne ^ fies de ceste entrepri~~n~~se§ a vostre
frere. Car il la dist, et si y est tout contrair.

Dieu vous doint le bon soir.

Endorsed by Cecil: "⑤ frēch";

and, in another hand: "frome Sterling affore the Rawissement.—
Pruifis hir Mask of Rawissing."

1½ *pp.*

This letter is in a "Roman" hand, somewhat resembling Mary's. A comparison of the two hands may be made by means of Baron Kervyn de Lettenhove's tract mentioned below, in which photographs are given of the above letter, and of an authenticated letter of Mary's.

[Printed *in extenso* at page 28 of "Bulletins de l'Academie Royale de Belgique," 2nd Series, v. 34, No. 7, 1872. *See also* "Die Kassettenbriefe der Königin Maria Stuart," by Dr. H. Breslau, in "Historisches Taschenbuch" Sechste F. 1, p. 91.]

4. [*Mary, Queen of Scots, to Bothwell.*]

[1567, April.]—Alas, my Lorde, why is yo^{r} trust putt in a pson so unworthy to mistrust that w^{ch} is wholly yours! I am wood. You had promised me that you wold resolve all, And that you wold send me worde every daye what I shuld doo. You have don nothing thereof. I advertised you well to take heede of yo^{r} falce brother in lawe. He cam to me and w^{t}out shewing me any thing from you told me that you had
~~m~~
willed him to write to you that that I ^ shuld saye, and where and whan

---

* Alteration by the writer of the letter.

† The final *e* is struck out.

‡ Inserted above the line by the writer of the letter.

§ The *n* is struck out.

you should com to me, and that that you shuld doo touching him. And therupon hath preached unto me that it was a foolish enterprise and
~~yo~~
that w^{t} myn hono^{r} I could nev^{r} marry you seing that ^ being maryed you did carry me away. And that his folk wold not suffer yt. And that the Lords wold unsaye themselves and wold deny that they had said. To be shorte he is all contrary. I told him that seing I was com so farre, if you did not w^{t}drawe yo^{r}selfe of yo^{r}selfe that no psuasion nor death it selfe shuld make me fayle of my promesse. As touching the place you are to negligent (pdon me) to remitt yo^{r}self therof unto me. Choose it yo^{r}selfe and send me word of it. And in the mean tyme I am sicke. I will differ as touching the matter it is to late. It was not long of me that you have not thought therupon in tyme. And if you had not more changed yo^{r} mynde since myne absence than I have, you shuld not be now to aske such resolving. Well ther wantith nothing of my pte. And seeing that yo^{r} negligence doth putt us both in y^{e} danger of a false brother, if it succeede not well, I will nev^{r} rise agayne. I send this bearer unto you for I dare not trust yo^{r} broth^{r} w^{t} these lr̃es nor w^{t} the diligence. He shall tell you in what state I am, and judge you what amendement these new ceremonies have brought unto me. I wold I weare dead. For I see all goith yll. You promised other manner of matter of your forseing, but absence hath powre ov^{r} you, who
~~hath~~ ~~you~~
have ij strings to yo^{r} bowe. Dispatche the aunsweare that I fail, ^not. And put no trust in yo^{r} broth^{r} for this enterprise For he hath told yt, and is also all against it. God give you good night.

afore*
Endorsed: "Copie, from Sterling ~~after~~ (*sic*) the ravissm^{t}. Prufs her mask of †Ravishing."

1 *page*. [*See* "Buchanan's Detection of the actions of Mary Queen of Scots, translated into Scotch and now made English," 1651.

The Scotch version of this letter is printed in Anderson's Collections, Vol. II., p. 151. Edinburgh, 1727.]

1223. MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, to the ABBOT OF ARBROATH, and the rest of her faction.

1568, Dec. 10—Her rebels confounded at the Convention at York. False promises of Queen Elizabeth. Her son to be delivered up into England. Other conditions made between her and Murray. A league made between Murray and the Earl of Hertford. Begs them to assemble their friends and to stay the return of the rebels home. [*Two contemporary copies of this (damaged) MS. are in the Record Office among the "Mary, Queen of Scots" Papers, Vol. II., pp.* 68 *and* 69.]

Endorsed, by Cecil:—"A copy of a letter of the Q. of Scots which was intercepted and sent to the Earl of Murray about the 18 of January 1568."

Copy. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 503; but imperfectly printed.]

---

* This correction is in Cecil's hand.

† 24 April 1567 was the date of the "Mask of ravishing."

1224. PROCEEDINGS at HAMPTON COURT. Monday, 13 December 1568.

1568, Dec. 13.—According to her Majesty's late Declaration, the Earls to be informed of the proceedings in the Conference at Westminster; the Queen of Scot's letters exhibited by the Regent to be examined and compared.

Her Majesty to answer the Bishop of Ross and his company as servitors to the Scottish Queen:—That in accordance with her last answer of the 4th inst., the E. of Murray and his company had been sharply rebuked for their unloyal accusation of their Queen, whereupon, they exhibited sundry particular proofs of great evidency to maintain their former answers; these evidences require some good answer, but until these manifest presumptions are avoided or qualified, her request to come in person into the presence of her Majesty cannot be agreed to.

Minute, by Cecil. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 492. *In extenso.*]

1225. PETER OSBORNE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568, Dec. 16.—The merchant contractors required a clause saving them harmless for all dead freight, and interests and losses for not paying of freight in time, &c. From Ivy Lane, 15 Dec. 1568.

Subscribed by Cecil, agreeing in her Majesty's name to the above demand.

1 *p.*

1226. The QUEEN'S ANSWER to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1568, Dec. 16.—The sum of the Queen's Majesty's answer to the Queen of Scots Commissioners with respect to the personal interview desired of her Majesty by the said Queen, with her reasons for refusing it. *Present:* Lord Keeper, Duke of Norfolk, Marquess of Northampton, Earls of Sussex, Bedford, and Leicester, Lords Clinton and Howard, Sir Wm. Cecil, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Walter Mildmay.

Upon the Commissioners' request that the Queen of Scots might come to her Majesty's presence and answer the charges against her, or that they might be permitted to forbear from any further conference herein, her Majesty had then answered she thought it more meet to have the said Queen's subjects reproved for their audacious manner of accusing their sovereign generally in words (as though the same were to have been credited) than to have had her come up in person; and that she had accordingly caused the Lords her Commissioners forthwith to call the Earl of Murray and his company before them, and very sharply to charge them for their so audacious proceedings, as being disloyal and not to be suffered to pass unpunished. They having answered that none of them ever meant to utter anything in reproof of their Queen, but that being directly charged by their adversaries with crimes they could not pass over without condemning themselves unjustly, they, according to protest before exhibited, were forced in self defence to proceed as they have done, and produced such matters to her Majesty's Commissioners as are very great presumptions and arguments to confirm the common reports against the said Queen. Of which matters her Majesty had understanding to her great admiration and no small grief, and now considering they were come again for a further answer, she said they should have a resolute answer in this sort.

Her Majesty would have the same matters opened to her (the Queen of Scots) to make direct answer thereto, and she would propound three manner of ways, one was for her to send some one trusty person, or more, with her answers, another was for herself to give her answer to such noblemen as her Majesty would send her, and the last was to appoint and authorize these her late Commissioners or others to make answer before her Majesty's Commissioners. As for her coming to her presence, considering at the first when she came into this realm her Majesty could not find it then agreeable to her honour, being defamed only by common report, much less could she now think it either meet or honourable considering the multitude of matters and presumptions lately produced against her, such as grieved her Majesty to think of. Her Majesty required this answer to be reported to her, thinking it always very necessary for her (Mary) to make answer. Whosoever should advise her to forbear making answer having so many ways to do so, only because she might not come to her Majesty's presence, far from being good servants would rather be thought for some other respects to destroy her. It cannot be well taken for a reasonable excuse, if she be innocent, as her Majesty wisheth her to be found, to suffer herself to be noted culpable of such horrible crimes only for lack of coming to her Majesty's presence, and in no wise to clear herself to the world by any manner of answer. She could not more readily procure her condemnation than by refusing to answer.

The said Bishop accepting this answer, and requiring to have it in writing, was answered that, if he would himself put it in writing, as he could remember it, and show it to her Majesty, or send it to her Secretary, if anything were therein mistaken, it should be reformed. [*The fair copy is in the Record Office, "Mary Q. of Scots" Papers, Vol. II.* 74.]

Draft corrected by Cecil. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 493. *In extenso.*]

1227. The Queen's Answer written by the Bishop of Ross.—16 December 1568, at Hampton Court.

1568, Dec. 16.—Her Majesty decides that before the Q. of Scots be admitted to her presence, to give her three things in option:—1. Whether she will answer the things laid to her charge by Commissioners. 2. Whether she will answer herself by her own writing. 3. Whether she will answer to some noblemen whom the Queen shall send with commission to that effect. The Queen must deem her culpable in the cause otherwise.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"The Queens Majesty's answer written by the Bishop of Ross, but not truly nor fully."

Copy, interlined by Cecil. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 494. *In extenso.*]

1228. The Defence of the Queen of Scots.

1568, Dec. 16.—The Queen of Scots came into the Realm upon trust, receiving a ring from Beton after coming out of Loughleven. Offers of reconciliation were made at York. Points bearing on the defence of the charge against the Queen, especially with reference to the letters stated to be in her hand. The marriage with Bothwell solicited by the nobility. *Conclusion.*—A request to make a reconciliation to the Q. of Scots' honour.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Extracted out of a writing given to the Queen's Majesty by the Bishop of Ross. 16 December 1568."

Minute in Cecil's handwriting. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 495. *In extenso.*]

1229. EXTRACT from a LETTER of the QUEEN OF SCOTS to her COMMISSIONERS.

1568, Dec. 19.—We have received the eik given in by the Earl Murray and his accomplices. And where they have said tharintill or at any time that we knew, concealed, devised, persuaded or commanded the murder of our husband, they have falsely, traitorously and méchantly lied; imputing unto us maliciously the crime whereof they themselves are authors, inventors, doers, and some of them proper executers. And where they allege we stopped inquisition and due punishment to be made on the said murder, and siclike of the sequel of the marriage with the Earl Bothwell, it is sufficiently answered in the reply given in at York to these points and divers others their allegences, if they be well considered. And where they charge us with unnatural kindness toward our son, alleging we intended to have caused him follow his father hastily; howbeit the natural love the mother beareth to her only child is sufficient to comfound them, and misteris no other answer, yet, considering their proceedings bypast, who did him wrong in our womb intending to have slain him and us both, there is none of good judgement but may easily perceive their hypocrisy, how they would fortify themselves in our son's name, till their tyranny were better established. And to the effect our good sister may understand we are not willing to let their false invented allegences pass over with silence (adhering to your former protestations) ye shall desire the inspection and doubles of all they have produced against us, and that we may see the alleged principal writings (if they have any produced). And with God's grace we shall first make sic answer thereto that our innocence shall be known to our good sister, and all other Princes; and sickerly shall charge them as authors, inventors, and doers of the said crime they would impute to us, and prove the same sufficiently; so that we may have our good sister's presence (as our adversaries have had), and reasonable space and time to get sic verification as pertains thereto, and protest that we may add thereto, as time, place, and need shall require.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 496. *In extenso.*]

1230. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1568], Dec. 20.—Has received his letters of the 9th and 17th inst. Prays he may make a good end of his troublesome toil in these weighty affairs, the burden whereof he knows depends chiefly on Cecil. Her Majesty may do what she list with special regard to her own security and the quiet of her country. His neighbours are in great troubles among themselves. If the Regent do not return in as good terms and credit as he went, he will have somewhat to do at his homecoming, for the Earls of Argyll and Huntley with all the Hamiltons have all their forces in readiness on very short warning.

He can get but small redress at Sesford's hands. Having got six notable thieves of Tiviotdale he bestowed a new pair of gallows and executed three; this has put them of Tiviotdale in terror; has laid such baits for them that one mistrusts another. His neighbours say that now Cecil has the greater part of their nobility he keeps them of policy to make them spend their goods there. Trusts when his great affairs be overblown Cecil will remind the Queen of what is needful to be thought upon for Berwick. Begs that he may have a warrant to the treasurer there to pay his fee for the wardenry, and that Cecil will not forget to call on the Lord Treasurer for the privy seal of 700*l.*, &c. From Berwick, 20 December.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 496. *In extenso.*]

1231. The **Queen** to Sir **Francis Knollys**, Vice-Chamberlain.

1568, Dec. 22.—We willed you before the coming of her Commissioners to prove the Queen of Scots' meaning upon our letters of yesterday, and now on further consideration find this is thought of all devices best for us—*that the Queen be induced, for avoiding extremities whereunto her cause may bring her, to yield as of her own will, that her son continue in the state wherein he is; the regiment also in Murray as already ordered by their Parliament; herself to continue here in England during such time as we find convenient; her son for his safety to be brought into England to be educated under persons of the birth of Scotland; and this whole cause of hers whereof she hath been charged to be committed to perpetual silence, her yielding to be notified as proceeding of her own good will on the ground of her weariness of governance and desire to see her son established, in the terms (to save her honour) contained in the instrument devised for the demission of her crown whilst she was in Loch Leven.*

As this cannot be well moved to her but either by some of her own solely addicted to her and whom she trusts, or by some of ours whom we also trust, we would employ both means. First [that you attempt her herein as of yourself by way of communication and devising with her of her troubles, &c.; for reasons by us and our Privy Council thought meetest to be used, you shall receive a memorial in writing; we would have you, as speedily as you may, begin to deal with her as of yourself and not by any direction, and to use any other reasons to induce her to this purpose, and to send us answer speedily of her disposition. Lest she have speech hereof with Lord Scrope, inform him hereof with great secrecy that he may agree with you in opinion, if cause be given him by her to talk thereof. This do before the Bp. of Ross come; we have caused him to be stayed a day or two on another pretence, meaning this matter to be so indirectly broken with him as he shall have cause to deal with her herein at his coming. Therefore have her mind prepared beforehand, and in anywise let it not be known you are directed from us in this cause.] [*The last page is missing, but the calendar is based upon the transcript in Haynes.*]

Cecil's draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 497. *In extenso.*]

1232. J. **Junius** (servant of the Elector of Saxony) to **Sir Wm. Cecil.**

1568, Dec. 23.—His master, in his last letters, commands him to move every stone in order to obtain from her Majesty that which he had been instructed to ask. Has nevertheless already twice communicated to his Excellency what he was ordered to write, and is now only detained in this country by the contrary winds and the frost. Begs Cecil to entreat her Majesty to send an ambassador to his master with as little delay as possible.—London, 23 Dec. 1568.

Latin. 1 *p.*

1233. **Lord Hunsdon** to **Sir Wm. Cecil.**

[1568], Dec. [28.]—Reformation of disorders on these borders may best be done now, seeing so many of the Scotch lords, best able to make redress and borderers themselves, are with Cecil.

The two chief articles in the Commissioners' book concluded on at Carlisle should be reformed: one, that no English bill can be filed except it be vowd by a Scotchman; the other, that when a bill is filed the warden must deliver one to satisfy the bill, which should be a fawtor, &c.

Recommends that at the Regent's home coming he appoint as warden Lord Henry, who is a good justicer. All Scotland marvels much at their lords' long abode [in England], and the more because they have not heard from them since their going from York.—From Berwick, this —— of December.

Endorsed:—To Rt. Hble. Sir Wm. Cecil, &c., 28 Dec. 1568.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1234. Lord Ormistoun to the Laird of Langton.

1568, Dec. 28.—Concerning the state of the country. The "Duke's sons and the Bishop's son and heir" have taken the Lord of St. John's and spoiled his house. Is warned that at the end of this month they intend to come to East Lothian for the purpose of attacking him, but intends to defend himself, and thinks that, God willing, they will have no advantage at his hand.—Ormiston, 28 December.

Modern copy. 1½ *pp.*

1235. Donald Gormson, Lord of the Isles of Scotland, to the Queen.

1568, Dec.—Reminds her Majesty of the great kindness existing between his predecessors and those of her Majesty, and also how well he was received by her Highness's sister whilst she was alive, and begs to offer his services to her Majesty in England, Scotland, and Ireland, "aconterar all mortall," his native crown of Scotland alone being excepted.—"Skye in the Isles, this Yule, 1568 years."

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1236. Donald Gormson, Lord of Skye and of the Isles, to the Governor of Berwick.

1568, Dec.—Informs him that he has written to the Queen tendering his homage and services, and begs him to forward his letter to her Majesty, so that he may have an answer by the present bearer.

Modern copy. 1 *p.*

1237. Mary, Queen of Scots to [——————————].

[Dec. 1568.]—As to the estate of my affairs, I doubt not but ye have understood that at the Convention in York my rebels were confounded in all that they could allege for colouring of their insurrection and my imprisonment. Perceiving the which they did "samekill" by moving of some of the Queen of England's Ministers that against her promise she has let them have her presence; and to colour their coming towards her said she would herself understand the continuation of this Conference, to the effect the same should be the more promptly ended with some happy outgate to my honour and contentment, and therefore desired that some of my commissioners should pass towards her incontinent. But the proceedings since have shown it was not the butt she shot at; for my matter has been plunged in delays in the meantime that my rebels practised secretly with her and her ministers. So they have convened and accorded that my son should be delivered into her hands to be nourished in this country as she shall think good. *Item* declaring him to be as able to succeed after her death, in case she have no sucession of her body; for her surety the castles of Edinburgh and Stirling shall be in Englishmen's keeping on the said Queen of England's means.

Item with her means and the concurrence of the Earl of Murray, the Castle of Dumbarton shall be "assieged and tane" out of your hands, if they may, and be likewise rendered to the said Queen of England's behoof and keeping. Providing their promises be kept, she has promised to support and maintain the Earl of Murray in the usurpation of my authority, and cause him to be declared legitimate to succeed unto the crown of Scotland after the decease of my son, in case he die without bairns gotten of his body. And in this case the Earl of Murray shall acknowledge to hold the realm of Scotland in fee of the Queen of England. Thus all the equity of my cause, the connaissance of the which I trusted in the said Queen of England, has been renounced, and miserably sold for the ruin of my realm, except that God and good Scotch hearts of my faithful subjects remedy not the same. Yet this is not all, there is another league and intelligence betwixt the Earl of Murray and the Earl of Hertford who should marry one of Secretary Cecil's daughters who does all their drafts. By the which "lippining" the said Earl of Murray and Hertford should meet and fortify each other in the succession that each one of them pretends on his own side, that is to say, the Earl of Murray on the side of my realm, by reason of the said legitimation, and the Earl of Hertford on the side of England, because of unquill Dame Katherine, on whom he begat two bairns; so they will be both bent to my son's death, who being out of my subjects hands, what can I hope for but lamentable tragedy? These things are concluded amongst the chief of my rebels and the ancient and natural enemies of my realm, and there rests nothing now but the means to establish and assure the said Earl of Murray in his usurpation. To begin the same they would have persuaded me by craft to have liberally demitted my crown and consented to the regentry of the said Earl of Murray; and to have caused me [to] condescend to such an unhappy thing there has been used all craft and boasting that has been possible, with fair promises. But seeing I was resolved to do nothing therein to their profit, the Queen of England named new Commissioners with them that was already deputed, in the number of which was the said traitor and others of his faction, not permitting me to pass there to declare my own reasons that they would have permitted in the said Conference. Which being broken for * * * * that the Queen of England has made of her promise, which was, not to permit the Earl of Murray to come in her presence afore the said Conference were ended, and moreover there should be nothing done to the prejudice of my honour, estate, and right that I may have in this country after her. My said Commissioners left the said Conference the 6th of this month with solemn protestations that all which were done therein to the prejudice of me in any sort shall be null and of none effect nor value, and thereon are deliberate to come away as soon as is possible; whereof I thought good to advertise you to the effect ye may understand the verity of the same matter, and inform our friends of the same.

I pray you to assemble our friends, my subjects, like as I have written to my Lord of Argyle and Huntly to haste to your relief, doing all the hindrance and evil that ye may to the said rebels, and stop their returning home if it be possible; for they will be ready before you if ye make not haste. So ye being altogether assembled in Convention, not fearing that I shall stop or discharge your proceedings, as I did the last time, ye shall declare and show publicly by open proclamation the aforesaid conspiracy and treason which the said rebels have conspired against the weal of the realm of Scotland, intending to put the same in execution to the destruction thereof if they be not stopped in due time; and therefore ye with my faithful subjects and all true Scots' hearts will do diligence to stop the performance of their intentions. This understanded, I am most assured that at the spring of the year ye * * * * sufficient relief of other friends. Proclaim and hold a parliament, if ye may.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Copy of a letter of the Q. of Scots [intercepted and sent] to the E. of Murray, intercepted 18 Jan. 68," *and in another hand*, "Written Dec. 1568."

1½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 503. *In extenso*.]

1238. AFFAIRS of SPAIN.

1568.—Writing, endorsed by Cecil, "Concerning young Mr. Harrington, Secretary to Mr. Man, her Majesty's Ambassador in Spain, 1568." Containing the remarks of the Duke of Feria as to the hostility of Spain; divers in Spain having requested the conquest of England. Mr. Higgins had told the Ambassador that the King of Spain was like to make peace with the Turks to aid the King of France and to persecute all Lutherans. Mentions the matter of Sir Francis Englefield.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 472. *In extenso*.]

1239. The COMMISSIONERS of the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1568.—The names of the Commissioners appointed on behalf of the Queen of Scots and of the Prince of Scotland respectively.

1 *p*.

1240. PATENT OFFICES.

1568.—Legal opinions touching patent offices. 11 Eliz.

1 *p*.

1241. PROCLAMATION concerning the FRENCH KING'S SUBJECTS.

[1568.]—Minute of a proclamation enjoining the Queen's subjects, howsoever they have been injured and spoiled by the French, and justice also denied unto them, not to arm any ships or vessels to seek their own revenge, nor yet to seize any goods of any other the French King's subjects, until her Majesty shall find it necessary for lack of further reasonable answer. Also, charging her subjects to traffick with the French in like friendly sort as heretofore they have done, without nourishing discord, and in causes of difficulty to be guided by the public officers having ordinary authority to administer justice between merchant and merchant.

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 3 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 489. *In extenso*.]

A.D. 1569.

1242. ——— to JACQUES CLAIX, a Girdler of Antwerp.

1568–9, Jan. 1.—Instructions respecting the making and supplying of certain goods, and other matters of business.—London, 1 January 1568.

French. 2 *pp*.

1243. SIR F. KNOLLYS [Vice-Chamberlain] to the QUEEN.

1568–9, Jan. 1.—The Queen of Scots kept her chamber all yesterday, perusing her letters and conferring with Lord Boyd and Rowlett, her decipherer. At night she came forth, when she said, that her Majesty had told the Bishop of Ross she would have her a Queen still, and that Murray should take the execution of government at the hands of her and her son jointly. Is sure that until the Bishop is sent away in despair, her Majesty will never bring her to a resolute yielding, for she hath courage enough to hold out as long as any jot of hope may be left unto her. Till she sees a severe order for her removing, she will believe in the Queen's mildness. Urges her Majesty to be guided by the resolutions of her faithful councillors. Surely neither he nor Lord Scrope have any quarrel with the Q. of Scots, or would mislike any favour to her, yet it were better policy to disclose such favour to them first, before the Bishop of Ross, for he converts everything to harden the Queen to hold off, so as to make the better bargain. Hitherto they constantly stood to their former persuasions (to their great discredit with her) because they were so directed, yet to-day they were fain to say to the Queen that they would be very glad if they had so erred. Nevertheless, they bade her take heed that she beguiled not herself by wrong constructions. Their persuasions are contemptible here, if not backed by the Court. To be plain, the Queen is half persuaded that her Majesty will not openly disgrace her nor maintain Murray, howsoever she refuses to conform.—Bolton, 1 January 1568.

In bad condition.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 499. *In extenso.*]

1244. NICHOLAS CULVERWELLES to THOMAS ALLEN, JOHN BARNE and COMPANY.

1568–9, Jan. 4.—Yesterday he went to the Cardinal Chastillon, with whom was M. de Cavaignes, from whom he received four letters directed to the Queen of Navarre, the Prince of Condé, M. Chastelion, Admiral, and the Governor of Rochelle, to enable him to have the choice of such kind of merchandise as is there besides the salt and wines for the satisfaction of the contract. Awaits at Plymouth a gentleman of the Cardinal's who accompanies him, and in the meantime requests any news from Richard Willis.—Basingstoke, Thursday, 4th of January 1568.

Copy. 1 *p*.

1245. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan 6.—Thanks Cecil for his letter of the 27th. Has been at Norham and has viewed the house and finds that whosoever was cause of her Majesty's taking it into her hand was more for the Bishop's profit than her Majesty's. The house is in such decay as without present reparations no man shall be able to lie in it, and where her Majesty hath but 50*l*. a year besides the Captain's fee, a thousand marks will "scant" repair it. "Besides, where there are divers pieces of ordnance there, there is neither powder nor shot, bow nor arrow, pike, harquebus, nor bill, to make any defence if need should be. It was never unfurnished, being in the bishop's hands, who looks to have all the royalties, profits, and escheats, so that the Queen hath but *Nomen sine re;* but since he finds that it is her Majesty's, he has forbidden any royalties to be had in the bishop's name. Prays for Cecil's opinion herein, for if the bishop have the royalties they must be answered at Durham; if they be the Queen's they must be answered within the shire. Here hath been so great a frost as, notwithstanding the gentle thaw, if repairs had not been done to the bridge, a great piece of it had lain in the sea; was fain to have it watched three nights, and rose one night at two of the clock in the morning to bring company to save the bridge, when men were afraid to stand upon it; so that unless some order be taken for it, the next great frost it will away. In this town, it is not the least want that there is never a physician that he can hear of this side of York (if there be any there), yet the living of a learned and expert man should be better than 50*l.* a year; "burnt child dreads the fire," and having been troubled with his old disease the "kowhe," and seeing daily the want of one both in the town and country, is the bolder to crave Cecil's help in the matter. Yesterday his deputy warden met Sesford's deputies, but had nothing but words, and nothing else can be looked for till the Regent's return. There are great troubles in Scotland, and great likelihood of greater, for every man doth what he lists, as he shall perceive by the enclosed bill.—Berwick, 6 January.

Endorsed:—1588.

Seal with Crest. 1½ *pp.* *Encloses,*

Intelligence from Scotland.

"Young Sesford [Cessford] hath entered into Kelsey Abbey and put out the Regent's folks, and lieth there himself, for what intent nobody knoweth." Upon Saturday, being New Year's Day, the Laird of Carmichael and young Applegarth, with 30 *horse, lay for Robin Hepburn, a son of the Laird of Wharton, to have killed him going to market, and missing him, returning home by Eston Ford, the young L. of Wharton issued out of his house and hurt divers of Carmichael's men, some of his own being taken prisoners and carried to Tentallen. Upon St. John's Day at night, Marten Ellwood and his accomplices, to the number of* 300 *horse, came to one Pringell of Torretlie in the forest of Ettrick, whilst he was at supper with divers of his friends, and killed the good man and five or six others, and sacked the house to the value of* 7,000*l. or* 8,000*l., Scots, and carried the rest away prisoners. Marten Ellwood being hurt in the house to the death, as it is thought, was the cause of killing of the others, and on their return they were set upon at a straight with certain of the country, but Marten and his company had the upper hand and carried away* 80 *of them. This was verified by divers of the Scots that came to the meeting yesterday. Divers other suchlike things are done, too tedious to write.—Undated.*

Another copy of the preceding. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of Lord Hunsdon's letter.

1246. PETER OSBORNE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 7.—Suggests that certain hulks now coming out of Spain with wine for the Netherlands should be "laid for."

Their value will in great part counterbalance the expense of the delay, and the hulks themselves will serve their purpose for salt.—From Ivy Lane, the 7th Jan. 1568.

½ *p.*

1247. "The SUM of that was declared to the SPANISH AMBASSADOR by the LORD ADMIRAL and SIR WM. CECIL, 8 January 1568." (*Cecil's endorsement.*)

1568–9, Jan. 8.—Whether the proceedings of the Duke of Alva were approved by the K. of Spain. The severity of the proceedings at Antwerp would necessitate her Majesty to make arrest of the King's subjects. Some vessels would be sent to the Downs to stay all vessels passing to Spain or the Low Countries. Staples to be made in the realm, that no unnecessary commodity should be admitted. Then follows, in Latin, Cecil's detailed statement of the grievances complained of by her Majesty.

Minute by Cecil. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 501. *In extenso* to end of paragraph 4.]

1248. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 10.—At the writing of his last letters, he was advertised of a servant of Earl Huntly's, that came divers times through this march to Bolton with letters, and was guided by an Englishman, and was at that present gone to Bolton with the said Englishman, whereupon Hunsdon took such order that he was taken on the previous night and brought to him. He had about him divers letters from the Queen of Scots, which Hunsdon sends herewith, wherein he thinks Cecil will find matter worthy the knowing. Although he never went nor returned by Berwick, yet, to blind Hunsdon's brother Knollys, he procured a passport from him to pass by Hunsdon. Seeing he neither heretofore passed this way, and was returning another way, Hunsdon thought it his duty to send up the letters and to stay the party till he heard from Cecil. As for the Englishman, who has been his guide so often, he means to put him to the law of the borders. The Englishman's name is Robson; he lives 15 miles from Berwick, under Cheviot, and within a mile of Scotland. The Scotsman is Thomas Karr, who meant to have gone secretly with those letters, as he has done divers times with others. Prays answer what he shall do with Karr, for he is prisoner by the law. Has received a letter from the Lord of the "Owtyles" [Out-Isles] of Scotland, who, he perceives, was banished his country and restored again by Queen Mary. He prays Hunsdon to convey his letter to the Queen's Majesty. Sends the same, with the Laird's letter to himself.—Berwick, 10 Jan.

Endorsed:—1568.

Seal. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1249. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1568–9], Jan. 12.—Desires Cecil to aid the bearer, Captain Carvell, in his reasonable suit which he meaneth to her Majesty for the better maintenance of himself, and recompense of his long service.—Berwick, 12 January.

Endorsed.—156[8 ?].

Seal with crest. ½ *p.*

1250. ROWLAND JOHNSON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 13.—Reminding Cecil that it is now two years since the work ceased and no order taken for his relief. Had thought his service this 20 years and more would have been better considered. Prays Cecil to help him in his suit to the Queen and her Council.—Berwick, 13 January 1568.

⅔ p.

1251. The QUEEN to the LORD WARDENS OF THE MARCHES.

1568–9, Jan. 14.—Instructing them, more especially those of the East and Middle Marches, to give orders for the safe conduct of the Earl of Murray and other noblemen returning into Scotland, as they fear some impediment to their train near to the borders. Urging them to aid the said Earl in every way, and not to allow any Scottishman to enter the realm without his special recommendation. Lord Hunsdon, who shall have the first sight of these letters, is ordered to distribute copies of the same.

Endorsed by Cecil:—14 January 1568.

Draft corrected by Cecil. *2 pp.* [Haynes, p. 501. *In extenso.*]

1252. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 15.—Has received Cecil's packet of the 9th on the 15th of the same. As to the importunacy of Adams, there is no truth in his statements. Thinks his learning is not so great as to plead in any Court or assize, besides, at those times that he speaks of, the last being when the Queen was at Killingworth, there was neither term nor circuit, and the other time her Majesty was at Westminster. Will answer these matters at his return, which he trusts will be soon. Perceives great matters are like to ensue between her Majesty and the King of Spain. Is advertised that the Hepburns and Hamiltons do besiege Wharton, and Lord Hume is gone to rescue the same. The Earl of Huntly and his associates mean to keep a Parliament or Council at Glasgow. Is left very rawly here—Scotland being all in arms—there being nobody but himself.—Berwick, 15 January, 1568.

P.S.—A servant he sent to Leith tells him that Huntly, Argyle, and all that society are at Glasgow, and a proclamation is issued that all men from sixteen to sixty are to be ready with twenty days' victuals, at an hour's warning, to resist the Regent and their ancient enemies the Englishmen. Certain bills are cast abroad in Scotland touching a resolution that the Queen's Majesty hath made of the disposing of the Crown of Scotland, and as to a marriage between the Earl of Hertford and Cecil's daughter, with many other matters, written, as it is said, from their Queen. Understands that Mr. Norton, the Captain of Norham, by whose patent Sir Harry Percy hath occupied it, is dead; as all the tithes of Bamburghshire were always incident to the Governors of Berwick, but now all let to sundry men, to the great hindrance of all who shall have this charge, he has written to the Queen for it, and trusts the matter may have Cecil's furtherance.

Seal with crest. *2 pp.*

1253. LORD HUNSDON to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

[1568–9.] Jan. 16.—All Governors of Berwick heretofore have always had divers tithes in that wardenry, incident to their office, for the provision of their houses for all manner of corn. These tithes, by Lord Grey's sufferance for a piece of money, and the Earl of Bedford's not weighing the rest, are all let by lease to others by her Majesty's officers, to the great hindrance of as many as shall succeed them. This he feels, for he is fain to buy all his corn where he can get it, to his great charge. Understands that one Mr. Norton is dead, who was captain of her Majesty's castle of Norham, 4 miles from Berwick; whose interest Sir Harry Percy had, who lies at Tynemouth, 40 miles off, being small commodity to him, and the chiefest place of service upon all those borders. Being now in her Majesty's disposition, if it please her to bestow the same upon him, in lieu of the tithes, he will not only be the better able to serve her highness at Berwick, but trusts to revive a great many for her better service, who now are clearly put down, as her Majesty shall understand hereafter. There are great troubles in Scotland, and greater like to be; for the Earls of Huntly and Argyle with all their associates are come to Glasgow, where they have made proclamation that all men between 16 and 60 should be ready at an hour's warning with 20 days' victuals, to resist the Earl of Murray "and their ancient enemies the Englishmen;" for they give out that many Englishmen shall come with him. Also the Hamiltons and Hepburns have besieged a house of the Earl Morton's, to the rescue whereof Lord Hume is gone with all his power. "Many other disorders are daily committed to the great harm of the country; for whosoever can make any revenge spares not, and he that can do most mischief is most set by; and surely, whensoever the Regent doth return, he is like to have his hands full." Trusts her Majesty will take in good part his "small suit and small intelligence."—Berwick, 16 Jan.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1254. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 19.—Sends a copy in Scottish hand of the Queen of Scots' Proclamation, wherein appear the exhortations to her subjects against the Queen, and how she discredits her with breaking promise with her, besides slandering her Majesty and her Privy Council; which letter was the cause of the assembly of the Lords at Glasgow, where they meet again the latter end of the month. Where he wrote of the besieging of Waughton, states, that when the Lord Hume came thither, the Hepburns came and put themselves into his hand, but when he saw that none of the Hamiltons were there, he returned home. Where he was a suitor for Norham, hearing of the death of Mr. Norton, understands since that he was very sick, but now amended. Asks for the armour and other munitions that are at Newcastle.—Berwick, 19 January.

Seal with crest. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 503. A portion *in extenso.*]

1255. The BISHOP OF WINCHESTER to SIR W. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 21.—Advises him that the Council's letters addressed to the Sheriff (of Southampton) and others against the time of the election of verderers were not delivered, for they plainly perceived that although they should have prevailed both in power and in numbers it would not have been ended without much mischief. There was no one of any worship or credit in the country present at the election besides the Lord Chidiock and the Sheriff, except Sir John Barkley, Sir Robert Oxenbridge, Sir Richard Pexall, Mr. Scroope, and Mr. Shelley. Suggests that positions of trust in the shire should be withdrawn from such as are likely to prove disaffected for "wise men fear some troubles toward."

It is said that George Puttenham is appointed to the Commission of the Peace, prays that it be not true for his evil life is well known, and also that he is a "notorious enemye to God's Truthe." Begs him to use his influence to have not only Puttenham but also Sir Rob^{t} Oxenbridge, Ralph Scroope, and others kept out of that Commission.—Waltham, 21 Jan. 1856.

Modern copy. 2½ *pp.*

1256. PROCLAMATION against SLANDEROUS WRITINGS published in SCOTLAND.

[1568–9, Jan. 22.]—A proclamation contradicting certain false reports that the Queen of Scots' son should be delivered to her Majesty to be nourished in England; that the Castles of Edinburgh and Stirling should be in Englishmen's keeping; that the Castle of Dumbarton should be besieged; and that the Earl of Murray should be declared legitimate with a view to his succession to the Crown of Scotland, to be held in fee of the Queen of England; and assuring all persons that any league between the Earl of Murray and the Earl of Hertford is a malicious invention. That her Majesty willeth all persons to understand that in this cause between the Queen of Scots and her son, she means to have the same well ended with quietness for the whole Scottish nation.

Minute, corrected by Cecil. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 500. *In extenso.*]

1257. HENRY KILLIGREW, Ambassador to Germany.

1568–9, Jan. 26.—Copy of the Privy Seal addressed to the Treasurer and Chamberlains of the Exchequer for the payment to Henry Killigrew, Esq., sent into Germany to the Court of the Emperor, the sums allowed for his diets at the rate of 40*s.* a day from the 25th of January, with an advance of 40*l.* for his transportation and posting charges.—26 January, 11 Eliz.

⅔ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1258. PETER OSBORNE to SIR W. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Concerning a contract for the carriage of salt.

1 *p.*

1259. The REGENT MURRAY to the QUEEN.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Being arrived at Berwick the 30th of this present at night, and so ready to enter into Scotland, I would not omit to certify your Majesty of the same, and withal to render thanks for your Majesty's gracious favour, being so well and substantially convoyed by your Majesty's Wardens, but specially by Lord Hunsdon. For the which I have nothing to offer but my good heart and true meaning, so that both heart, body, and all in my power, shall be always bent to your Majesty's service.—Berwick, 31 January 1568.

Signed. Seal. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 505. *In extenso.*]

1260. The REGENT MURRAY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—I would not forget to let you understand how honourably I have been convoyed through the bounds of the frontiers, but chiefly by my Lord Hunsdon. I must render you my hearty thanks for the great expedition used in setting forth the proclamation anent untrue reports published in Scotland; this declaration is able enough to do great good among my friends, of whom no doubt the hearts of many were wounded, that, without this medicine timeously ministered, had been in no small danger. I have been earnest to understand of the Queen my Sovereign's Mother's disposition; and truly (so far as I can inquire) in her conceit she esteems herself nothing dejected nor destitute of friendship, and so methinks there was never greater occasion to be careful of her surety.—Berwick, 31 January 1568.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 506. *In extenso*, with a P.S. which belongs to another of Murray's letters to Cecil of the same date (No. 1261).]

1261. The Regent Murray to [Sir Wm. Cecil.]

1568–9, Jan. 31.—After my Lr̃e finished, being at Berwik, I ressavit yo^{r} Lr̃e of the xxvj [of] Januar with sic Lr̃ez as I send you from Huntingtoun, and with the Copy of the proclamatioun; of q̃lk all I rander you my hertlie thankes. To prove the quene my soverains moder autho^{r} of the slanders, In deid I haif not send zow ony principall, saulffing that subscrivit be the principallis of the adversaires direct to the Lard of Grange. At my cuming to Striveling I sall do gude will to obtene the principall of that Lr̃e sent to my lord of Mar or sum other /.

The occasioun quhy M^{r} Johnne Wod returned not, wes his awin ernest sute to returne to visite his fader being of a greit age, and for sum his previe bissines, throw his absence lang neglectit, q^{r}unto I condiscendit the rather for that I belevit the quenis Ma^{tie} suld due^{r} (?) sum of hiris to remane in Scotland / be quhome hir hienes mycht be advertist of the certantie of thingis in this cuntre / q̃lk peraventur she will credit mair furmlie / then that to be writtin of ws. Towardes the Duke of Chestellerault I haif avisit with certane my speciall freinds, and for o^{r} opinioun we think it rather better he be permittit to cum in Scotland then ayther to abyde thair or pas in France for during his absence his frendes makus no lesse stur then he wer present /. And he is at poynt no[t] to be persewit / quhair be the contrair he being at hame / we trust eyther he shulde weary of the warre / or ellis we mycht haif all Attanys to conte[nd] with. And not the principall to be kepit in store / as Innocent of the attemptes of his children frendes and servandis.—From Fast Castell [the] last of Januar 1568.

Gif the Lordes Boyd Hereis and Bishop of Ross culd be stayed for a season it wold do greit gude.

Signature torn out. $\frac{5}{8}$ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1262. Lord Boyd to Lady Boyd.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—Has no news to write but that the Queen and they removed from Bolton the 26th of this month. Prays her to take no thought albeit they be gone farther within the country, and that the Earl of Murray be come home in Scotland. Bids her not to be discouraged, for he assures her that the Queen's causes were never so likely to come shortly to a good success as at this present. Prays her to give her sons her good counsel to beware and look to themselves, as he has written before.—Rotherham, 31 Jan. 1568.

Addressed:—" To my Spous Margaret, Lady Boyd."

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1263. LORD BOYD to the LAIRDS OF ROVALLANE and CRAWFURDLAND.

1568–9, Jan. 31.—The Queen departed from Bolton on the 26th, and is on her journey to Tutbury. Prays them not to be discouraged, but to continue as they have done, notwithstanding the threatenings, suits, and proclamations of the Earl of Murray, as the Queen's cause is likely to come shortly to a good success. The Duke of Chatelherault and Lord Kilwinning are on their journey from London, who will show all proceedings here at more length.—Rotherham, 31 Jan. 1568.

[Haynes, p. 506. *In extenso.*]

1264. REMOVAL of the QUEEN OF SCOTS to TUTBURY.

1568–9, January.—A note of the Queen's Letters, &c. (14–20 Jan. 1568–9) sent to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain [Sir Francis Knollys] and others in connexion with the removal of the Queen of Scots with all haste to Tutbury.

Minute in Cecil's hand.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 505. *In extenso.*]

1265. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Feb. 1.—Announces the Earl of Murray's safe arrival in Scotland; he reached Berwick 30 Jan. and departed next day. Encloses packets, one for Lord Lennox.—Berwick, 1 February 1568.

½ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1266. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Feb. 2.—Has received Cecil's letters of the 7th and 12th of December. Wishes he might remedy this great need and lack which is very pernicious and dangerous, for such kind of people do nothing without lucre. Where lack of money is, there nothing may be done; 8,000 mechi and occisores three "phalanges" be marching to the "Lustranen" place. The new arisen disturbance at Antwerp and in the Low Countries hinder negotiations, for sundry merchants which were well minded and willing now draw back and revoke their word. Unless this lack be remedied by Cecil's order he sees no help at all. And this remedy may not be longer deferred, for if the first payment be not clearly discharged, nothing can be obtained; and they corrupted, might become our enemies—*Nam ibi fas ubi maxima merces.* When the marriage shall be holden with Casimirus and the daughter *Augusti*, some greater men would fain see that the Queen's Majesty should send some agent to congratulate the parents on this conjunction and affinity, and so to renew the old amity and intelligence between the Queen and the Protestants; for it is supposed that under this assembly of marriage other deliberations will be concluded. Of the time and place when this marriage shall be holden he does not know assuredly as yet. Passing down to Cologne he saluted in the Queen's Majesty's behalf the Elector Palatine at Heidelberg, which at the same time did celebrate *nuptias inter filiam suam et tertiegenitum Lantgravii;* and at the same time the Elector told him that he must lend 100,000 florins to his cousin the Duke of Bipont [Deux Ponts] upon certain bonds and revenues, to help him forward in this begun enterprise. *Sed quid hoc inter tot et tantos.* The Duke of Bipont desired his commendations to the Queen, thanking her for her aid and help to further and maintain religion and liberty of all them which profess the Word of God. The Duke did by continual exhortations and almost compulsions obtain from Mundt to go down to Cologne to haste that matter forward, for the Duke was informed by the Cardinal's letter that such money was already transported hither, but in that matter the writer found here no preparation at all. But because no negligence should be found in him, considering the great importance of furthering this enterprise, he had taken this long and grievous journey upon himself in this incommoding time, cold, and "wheter," and arrived hither 30 January and hopes to do some good herein. The good Duke of Wurtemburg "is departed out this world to January, his eldest son of 23 years died before a year; had left but one son of 14 years, but many daughters. If the son should depart without heir male, then that noble and rich dukedom were like to become to the House of Austria." The Emperor is still in Austria and gathers much money from his lands and territories.—Cologne, 2 February '69.

Signed: "N."

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

Two modern copies of the preceding.

1267. Peter Bizari.

1568–9, Feb. 2.—Brief account of European events, 1564 to 1568; written in Italian by Peter Bizari, and "englished by R. W."

At the beginning is a sonnet in Italian to Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, by Francesca Guintini, Florentino.

160 *pp.*

1268. John Musgrave and Nicholas Lockwood to Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Marches, or, in his absence, to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 4.—Hither is presently repaired one Wattye Scotte, Scotsman, who departed from the train of the Scots' Queen at Rotherham on Monday last, and hath brought with him a packet of letters from Lord Boyd to divers his friends in Scotland, and certain other loose letters to the Duke of Chatelherault and others, for delivery in this realm; among which they have found one letter ciphered and directed to the Abbot of Kilwinning. As the bearer has no passport they thought it their duty (in the absence of Mr. Lowther, who is sick) to stay the man and to despatch the packet and letters, and have herewith sent the same. Ask for a speedy reply, and also how they shall behave themselves to such passengers, especially those with letters. The Grahams of Levyn have lately ridden upon certain tenants of Lord Heries, and have taken a reasonable booty; they have got into their heads (by what means they know not) that they may lawfully ride against the Earl of Murray's "contraries."—Carlisle, 4 Feb. 1568.

Endorsed:—"With letters of the Lord Boyd's intercepted."

Seal with crest. 1 *p.*

1269. LORD HUNSDON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1568–9, Feb. 9.—Complains of the weak and defenceless condition of the Town of Berwick and points out the necessity for proceeding with the repairs and fortifications without delay. Whereas there used to be seven or eight houses of strength in the neighbourhood to which the Warden might repair upon any occasion of service, there is now not one that any man can lie dry in, for now they are farms, the halls serving for the sheep and cattle to lie in at nights, and the chambers as store-rooms for hay and corn.

The "gentlemen" dwell 16, 20, and 40 miles off, and some at London, so that the country hath no help from them. There are besides too many Scots dwelling in the country. In this Wardenry, being only 24 miles long and 16 broad, there are above 2,500 Scots whereof few or none are denizens. Asks for a commission to make denizens of those whose services may be necessary as salmon fishers, shepherds, &c., and that the rest may be banished.—Berwick, "9 Feb. 1569."

Modern copy. 2½ *pp.*

1270. LORD HUNSDON to SIR W. CECIL.

[1568–9], Feb. 10.—According to her Majesty's letters has seen the Earl of Murray safe into Scotland, and has also sent copies of her Majesty's proclamation into that country, whereof many of the Earl's friends were very glad as till then they had been in some doubt. Had hoped that, now the Scottish matters are ended, something would be done to remedy the weak and defenceless condition of this town (Berwick) of which he has once more ventured to remind her Majesty, and also the Lords of the Council. Is sorry that he troubled her Majesty with reference to the captaincy of Norham. Asks Cecil to assist him in a suit he is now about to make for the fee-farm of his "Uncle Bullen's land." Is also a suitor to him on behalf of Rowland Johnson, who is "both paynfull and honest" and has her Maiesty's bill for 2*s*. 6*d*. a day which hath been unpaid for this two years.—Berwick, 10 Feb.

Modern copy. 2 *pp.*

1271. LORD HUNSDON to QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1568–9, Feb. 11.—I have set the Earl of Murray safe into Scotland, where he was received by the Lord Hume with 500 horse, as also proclaimed your Majesty's proclamation in places convenient, and also sent divers of them into Scotland, whereof a great many were very glad, for it seems that the Scottish Queen's letters had brought some of his friends in some suspicion of the matter; and therefore he, seeing your Majesty's hand to one of the proclamations, was very desirous to have the same, being of the more credit, so as I could not deny it him. As I have once already advertised your Majesty of the state and weakness of this town, so I trust your Majesty will pardon me, though I put you in remembrance of the same; the necessity of the cause, and the time of the year doth (*sic*) inforce me to call upon your Majesty to take order for the doing of something this year, for surely if your Majesty do not finish that which is begun (the earth work I mean) that which is begun will much decay; for all the lining of the curtains and bulwarks, with as much as was made of brick, is with this last frost mouldered away and fallen down, and of necessity must be new made again; and if your Majesty will bestow any charge this year, you must determine thereof betimes, that all such things as are necessary for the works may be prepared before the workmen come, or else your workmen shall many times loiter for lack of stuff, and so the works be hindered, and your Majesty's charge the greater. I need to trouble your Majesty the less with the particulars of the wants, because I have written to the lords of your Council of the same, as also because I trust my lord of Norfolk hath sufficiently informed your Majesty of the same. I am loath to trouble your Majesty with the weak state of this east Wardenry, and the causes thereof, because I have discoursed the whole state thereof, also to your Council, but surely it is in very weak case, and will be weaker, if speedy remedy be not had to your Majesty's infinite charge. Your Majesty may do well to be good to Mr. Lovell, who bought Appleyard's rum, for surely he is both wise and honest.—Berwick, 11 Feb.

Endorsed:—"11 Febr. 1568. The L. Hunsdon to y^{e} Q. Ma^{ty} by Mr. G. Cary."

Seal. 1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1272. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Feb. 14.—Asking him to aid the bearer, Mr. Tymperley, a pensioner, in the matter of a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Durham, of which the Queen had sent her letters of confirmation.—Berwick, 14 February 1568.

½ *p.*

1273. THOMAS JACKSON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Feb. 16.—Whereas he was lately possessed of a certain fishing in the Tweed, called New Water, by virtue of a lease granted by the Queen to Edmund Eynes and George Beverley, who have made a conveyance of the same to him; but the Governor of Berwick [Lord Hunsdon] hath put him from the possession of the said water, challenging the same to be annexed unto his office. Craves Cecil's help in the matter.—Berwick, 16 February 1568.

1 *p.*

1274. LORD HUNSDON to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Concerning the repairing of the fortifications at Berwick. Has conferred with Messrs. Johnson and Flemyng thereupon, and finds that the plan of the former is to have the work performed by task-work, whilst the latter proposes to contract to execute the repairs for a fixed sum. Thinks the former plan the most advantageous to her Majesty, and has therefore sent Mr. Johnson to report further to their Lordships.—Berwick, 17 Feb. 1768.

Modern copy. 2 *pp.*

1275. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Thanks him for his letter of the 6th. The Earl of Murray and his side are at Stirling, where they convene. Is advertised that the Earl of Argyle hath sent for a safe conduct to come to the Lords, as have divers others, for their Queen hath sent word that she can do little for them, and wills them to take the best way for themselves they can. All soldiers are glad of the Proclamation, but fears that now they see her Majesty will not receive such injuries at their hands, they will pull in their horns. Trusts he may have leave to come up against St. George's Day, and so end his business and return to the works. Asks for assistance as he is forced to keep the town, whilst the country needs more reformation than the town.—Berwick, 17 February 1568.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 508. *In extenso.*]

1276. Sir John Forster to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 17.—Since the passing of the Lord Regent of Scotland no "daies of Marches" have been kept, as all the wardens and other officers have been in attendance upon his Grace. The "Evell countries" have in consequence so knit themselves together that he has been obliged to repair to Harbottle, and not only to assemble such of his friends as were willing to help him, but also to crave assistance from Lord Hunsdon who sent Captain Pickman with his band of footmen from Berwick. These he has horsed at his own charges, as also the whole of his friends, at no little cost, which he was compelled to do or suffer the country to be entirely over-run by the evil disposed. Has with no little trouble apprehended 10 of the principal men of Riddesdale who have been "Aidors and Resettors of the Rebels," whose names he sends herewith. Prays that her Majesty's warrant may be directed to the governor of the gaol at Durham for the safe keeping of the prisoners, as the gaol at Newcastle is too weak and too near the "Evell countries."

Asks Cecil to intercede with her Majesty for 20 men to lie at Harbottle, whom, if her Majesty will allow them 8*d.* a day, he will horse at his own expense.—Harbottle Castle, 17th Feb. 1568.

Encloses,

"The names of such as have been the Aidors and Resettors of the Rebbells of Reddesdall."
Robert Hall of Muckerige.
Randy Hall of Colwellhill.
John Hall, called "Anthones John."
Clement Hall of Burdope.
George Aundersone of Davye Shell.
Roger Wanles of Durtes.
Mychell Pott of Clennell.
Arche Don.
George Topson.
Anthony Hall of Sharperton.

Modern copy. 3 *pp.*

1277. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 21.—Yesternight he received a letter from the Earl of Murray, by which he perceives they have finished their convention, and have concluded either to bring the rest to obedience, or else to drive them to fight. They gather their forces and meet at Stirling the 10th of March, and so go straight to Glasgow. The Earl has written for 200 harquebussiers, but the Queen's pleasure must first be known. Is loth to disfurnish this town of so many, unless others are provided in their stead, for many are down with ague and there is no physician in the country. Prays him to send Mr. Marshall or Mr. Treasurer, or else the writer will be laid up shortly too. Complains of the posts, which take six or eight days coming.—Berwick, 21 February 1568.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 508. *In extenso.*]

1278. Papal Bull.

1568-9, Feb. 25.—Bull of Pope Pius V. against Queen Elizabeth, dated from Rome, 5 Kal. Martii, 1569.

Latin. Copy. 1 *sheet.*

1279. N. White to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568-9, Feb. 26.—When he came to Coleshill, finding that Tutbury Castle was not above half a day's journey out of his way, and having somewhat to say to Lord Shrewsbury, he took post-horses and came thither about five in the evening. The Queen of Scots understanding that a servant of the Queen's Majesty of some credit was come to the house, came into the Presence-chamber and asked how her good sister did. He told her Grace that the Queen did very well, saving that she was much concerned at the death of the Lady Knollys. This much past, she heard the English service with a Book of the Psalms in English in her hand, and after service, fell in talk with him from six to seven o'clock, first excusing her ill English, declaring how she used translations, and that Mr. Vice-Chamberlain was her good schoolmaster. He asked her, how she liked her change of air; she said, if it might have pleased her good sister to let her remain where she was, she would not have removed this time of the year; but she was better contented therewith, because she was come so much the nearer to her sister, whom she desired to see above all things. He asked her Grace, since the weather did cut off all exercise abroad, how she passed the time within; she said, that all that day she wrought with her needle, and the diversity of colours making the work seem less tedious, she continued so long at it till very pain made her to give over; and with that laid her hand upon her left side, and complained of an old grief increased there. She also entered into a pretty disputable comparison between carving, painting, and working with the needle, affirming painting in her opinion for the most commendable quality. After supper he and Mr. Harry Knollys had some conference, when he learnt how loth the Queen was to leave Bolton Castle, not sparing to give forth in speech that the Secretary was her enemy, and that she mistrusted by this removing he would cause her to be made away; that her danger was so much the more because there was one dwelling near Tutbury who pretended title in succession to the Crown (meaning the Earl of Huntingdon). But when her passion was over, she said that though the Secretary were not her friend, he was an expert wise man, wishing it might be her luck to get the friendship of so wise a man. Advises that very few should have access to or conference with this lady. For besides that she is a goodly personage, she hath without an alluring grace, a pretty Scottish speech, and a searching wit, clouded with mildness. His own affection by seeing the Queen our Sovereign is doubled, and thereby he guesses what sight might work in others. Her hair of itself is black, and yet Mr. Knollys told him that she wears hair of sundry colours. He noticed on her cloth of estate this sentence:—*En ma fin est mon* *commencement;* which is a riddle he understands not. The chief personage in the house about her is the Lord of Levenston, and the lady his wife, both Protestants, as he was told. She hath nine women more, fifty persons in household, with ten horses. The Bishop of Ross lay at Burton-upon-Trent, with another Scottish Lord. Lord Shrewsbury is very careful of his charge, but the Queen over-watches them all, for it is one o'clock every night ere she goes to bed. The next morning he was up timely, and viewing the seat of the house, he espied two halbardmen without the castle wall searching underneath the Queen's bedchamber window.—West Chester, the —— of February.

All the countries which he has passed from London to this sea-bank live in great wealth and quietness; each man increaseth his own, and no degree dare offend the law. Mentions a faction in Cheshire between Sir Hugh Chamley [Cholmley] and Sir Edward Fitton.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"26 Feb. 1568.—Of Tutbury; y^e Q. of Scottes."

4½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 509–512. *In extenso.*]

1280. N. White to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Feb. 26.—Since writing his last, Edward Waterhouse, Secretary to the Lord Deputy, arrived here, furnished with all instructions as well concerning his master's private causes as also touching the whole state of that realm. And as he is wise, so the writer knows him to be an inward man with his master, and the same in effect that Mr. Alington is to Cecil in the affairs of his office. The Deputy uses him also as a "Register" of all his proceedings, and entrusts him with as much as any master could commit to a servant. This much of the credit of the man. Understands he has brought letters for Lord Leicester and Cecil. To deal plainly with Cecil, he has made him privy to that part of Leicester's letters which remain in his hands as yet unclosed. Wherein he answers Cecil's friendly letters in the furtherance of White's causes, and also an offer made on behalf of Sir Peter Carew touching the house of Laghlyn. Considers, if the Barony of Idrone, which hath been both in demesne and service the maintenance of the house of Laghlyn, be by this new recovery discharged of all those customs, then, either the house must decay, or the prince must be at the more charges in keeping it. This taking place, the Queen cannot find so fit a keeper nor so easy a way for aught he can conceive as yet. For his own part he shall always yield to what her counsellors shall think fit for the Queen's benefit, or the reducing of the country to good order. And as he considers himself for skill and honest dealing in the world, beyond M^r Stukeley, so he acknowledges M^r Carew abler to supply the charge than himself; still, for zeal to his prince's service, he will go with the foremost, relying on Cecil's help. Waterhouse told him that the Deputy shall owe the Queen nothing the last of March next, and that £3,000 would discharge all the debt he oweth otherwise in England and Ireland; he said also, that the Deputy thinks the marriage not in doing but done by reason of the ample Commission he hath given Lord Leicester and his wife to go through therein. The writer told him that it behoved wise men to deal more deliberately in so weighty a cause, and that if the Deputy hereafter (when fitter time through ripeness of years shall serve to make better proof of friendship) should be found slow in the matter, his haste now might chance to hurt the gentlewoman, who, (for many respects) might be many ways happily provided for, and as for his Lordship he did presently reap as much fruit of the motion as if it were already perfected. Waterhouse has largely to say from the Deputy on this cause. The Deputy hath £500 in Lincolnshire within

20 miles of Burleigh, and Waterhouse hath a manor in lease for 21 years of his lordship near Lyddington, called Thickesover; he accounts his living £1,400 yearly, besides his Mills.—Chester, 26 February, 1568.

Endorsed by Cecil:—" M^r^ Whyte from West Chester."

Ink much faded. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1281. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 4.—Is requested to send Cecil this packet, and marvels much he has no answer of his letter of the 21st of February. Perceives the Regent holds on his determination upon the 10th of this March, so "it is like to be off or on presently, for the others are prepared for him and will fight; it is a great hindrance to his doings the suffering of the Duke and Heries go home so soon. If the Regent happen to have any overthrow now, he shall never be able to recover it." Beseeches Cecil to help him to procure his leave, for his sudden coming hither forced him to leave his things very rawly. Perceives by Mr Marshall that his long tarrying was upon the Council's leisure.—Berwick, 4 March 1568.

¾ *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1282. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 14.—Prays him to send his licence to come up in Easter week as soon as he can. Is glad to hear of her Majesty's good disposition to his late sister's children.

Begs Cecil to procure him an answer concerning the "avoydynge" of the Scots, and the making of such denizens as shall be fit to be suffered; for now comes the time to avoid them that other men may take their farms.—From Berwick, 14 Mar. 1568.

1 *p.*

A modern copy of the foregoing.

1283. Christopher Mundt to Sir W. Cecil.

1568–9, Mar. 16.—It is rumoured that on the 4th April all the Electors will assemble at Frankfort, but for what cause he knows not as yet.

Hears say that the Elector of Saxony has mustered 6,000 horsemen, which is likely to be for some great enterprise, for in his doings he is prudent and constant. The affinity between the two electors is much liked by all honest men and thought likely to bring forth good fruit. Intends to proceed to Frankfort about the 22nd of the present month, and to remain there during the fair time.

Modern copy. 1¼ *p.*

1284. Alfonso Ferrabosco.

1568–9, Mar. 22.—A writing of Alfonso Ferrabosco binding himself to the service of the Queen in consideration of a pension granted to him for life, and promising to return to the Queen's service after settling certain affairs in Italy.—From Corte, 22 March 1563 (*sic*).

Endorsed by Cecil:—" A bond of Mons^r^ Alphonso for the defezance of his patent granted during life.—22 March 1568."

[The patent is dated 26 March 1568–9, *see* Patent Roll, 11 Eliz., p^t^ 6.]

Holograph. Signed. Italian. 1 *p.*

1285. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Mar. 30.—Wrote in his last letter of the Regent's coming to Kelso and of his sending to him (Ld. Hunsdon) for some shot, which he accordingly sent to Wark, together with an escort of 50 horse to accompany the Regent into Liddesdale as scouts. The Regent has now returned with the loss of some of his men, both slain and taken prisoners, and if it had not been for the men sent with him would hardly have returned at all, for besides the Liddesdale men who skirmished with his followers daily, and made small account of him, there were at least 300 horse of the West borders who sat not still. Of these the Captain of Bewcastle was the chief, and with him was Sir John Forster with 4,000 horse, which stood him in great stead. Marvels that the Regent should put himself in such danger for so small an enterprise, for indeed he had no man with him of any trust except the Lord of Hume, for all Tyvydale hates him, although many of them went with him for particular reasons.

Thinks he is too trusting, and that his efforts to do justice and give redress will fail, "for the principal gentlemen of that country are the only mayntayners and receptors of those arrant theves." Has just received a letter from the Regent asking him to meet him at Kelso. whither he goes accordingly. Thinks that they themselves will bring these matters to an end sooner than their deputies.—Berwick, 30 Mar. 1569.

2 pp.

1286. The QUEEN to the REGENT MURRAY.

1568–9, Mar.—Forasmuch as we understand that the inward troubles of that realm tend to a civil war, and also understanding by your letters how desirous you are to have some of ours to see the state of your causes: we have chosen Henry Middelmore, whom we send presently into that realm, requiring you to give him credit in such things he shall communicate.—Westminster, March, 11 Eliz.

Signed. ⅓ *p.* [Haynes, p. 513. *In extenso.*]

1287. H. KILLIGREW to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, April 2.—Mr. Junius and himself arrived at Heidelberg late last night. Hopes to-morrow to have an audience of the Prince, who is now accompanied by the Dukes Casimir and Christopher, the Landgrave's son-in-law. Casimir is not married but betrothed only.

The D. of Wurtemburg is dead long since, and has left his son aged 15 years under the wardship of the D. of Swebergh and the Elector of Brandenburgh. The D. of Swebergh has passed by Montbeliard to the River Loire to meet the Prince of Condé; his army is 10,000 horsemen and 6,000 or 7,000 footmen. Sir H. Norreys had a packet intercepted in which there were letters to the Cardinal of Chatillon, since which time he is straightly looked unto. The Prince of Orange is gone into France with the D. of Swebergh, not having above 2,000 horsemen in his charge. Mons. de Maury is the leader of the French since the death of Mons. de Genlis, who died of an "aurresye" near Strasburg, where M. de Cormallon died of the like disease. During the stay of the French king at Metz the Protestant church was razed by a company appointed for that purpose, and to further their purpose a rumour was spread abroad that the Prince of Condé was slain, the Admiral sore hurt, Montgomery sore hurt, and the whole power overthrown, for which news there was great triumph and ringing of bells in the town.

The Marshal Villeville conveyed six ministers out of that (town) by a postern gate late at night, one of whom told the tale to Killigrew himself. The Elector of Saxe has proclaimed a revocation of such of his subjects as are gone to serve the Kings of Spain or France on pain of confiscation of their lands and goods, whereupon five hundred Reiters have departed France, the rest be ill paid there. The Diet of the Protestants is appointed to be held at Frankfort on the 15th of April next. Is just now wished by the Elector Palatine to write the following as truth, viz.: "That the galleys of Marseilles are sent for to the Ocean Seas with all haste, and that a Pirate was hired from Barbary to take the charge to burn the navy of England, wherefore great regard is to be had for the avoiding thereof. That the Cardinal of Lorraine said by way of discourse that if the Queen's Majesty did meddle in these troubles he was sure the Papist lords there and others had promised to rebel and to elect a Catholic King."

The Elector Palatine is to marry Bredarode's widow the Sunday after Easter, and the Duke Casimir the Elector of Saxe's daughter within a few months after. Divers noblemen of Hungary have revolted from the Emperor to the Wayvode who doth profess our religion. The Italians who come to aid the French are in number three thousand foot and eight hundred horse. The religious persecution in Italy is great. News is come from the D. of Swebergh (dated the last of March) that he has passed the Strait and is within eighteen leagues of the Prince of Condé's army. The Wayvode is preparing war against the Emperor.

Mons. de Lambres (agent to the Prince of Condé) has been to him in the hope that he had brought some order for the payment of certain sums of money for which he has looked for three months past. Thinks this must be the money paid long since to the Cardinal Chatillon. Sends this despatch by the help of D. Mundt, who came this morning from Cologne. (Dated 1st April.) Has proceeded no further in his negotiation with the Elector Palatine than in making report of so much as Mr. Junius did propound in the Elector Palatine's name to the Queen which the said Elector avoweth in general terms, but defers to come to particulars. In the meantime there was never minister of any prince better treated than himself. The French king has been driven to send a jewel of his, worth 300,000 crowns, to Venice to borrow money upon. He received thereon 100,000 crowns, which are to be repaid this Mart at Frankfort. There came advices this day to D. Casimir that the Prince of Condé had defeated Mons. D'Anjou's vaward and slain or taken Lansack and Sansack. There march eighteen ensigns of footmen and three thousand horsemen from the D. of Alva to the French king, besides Ritters, under the leading of Philibert, Marquis of Baden.—From Heidelberg, 2 April.

Endorsed:—"2 April 1569."

In Cipher, deciphered. 4 *pp.*

A modern copy of the foregoing

1288. RICHARD NORTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, April 4.—Asking that he may have the custody of one John Paver, of Wetherby, in York, who is lunatic.—Norton, 4 April 1569.

[*On this letter are some rough memoranda by Cecil with reference to his property south-west of London. Mention is made of Mortlake, Putney, and Wimbledon.*]

½ *p.*

1289. SIR HENRY SYDNEY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569. April 7.—Touching the marriage of his son to Cecil's daughter. . . . . . . "Of my lands, livelihood as well certain as casual, and of my debts I charged Waterhouse truly to instruct you. How my land is conveyed you may also know by him. These things once known to you, let me know what you would have me do, and you shall find me ready. For before God, in those matters I am utterly ignorant, as one that never made a marriage in his life. But I mean truly and sincerely, loving your daughter as one of my own, regarding her virtue above any other *dot*, and your friendship more than all the money you will give. And for my boy I confess if I might have every week a boy, I should never love none like him, and accordingly have dealt with him, for I do not know above a hundred a year of mine that I have not already assured to him." . . . . . The famine extreme, etc., and cannibalism [of the Irish].—From the Newry, 7 April 1569.

Torn. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1290. CAPTAIN WILLIAM REED to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, April 8.—Reminding Cecil of his suit for the repair of the fort at Holy Island, which, after costing 500 pounds, and the walls had been brought four yards in height about the piece, the work had been stayed for two winters; so that if order be not taken for ending the same, the work is like to decay. Having charge of the same, he has thought it his duty to advertise Cecil therein, as also of a little journey they had into Liddesdale.

The Lord Governor appointed the writer to attend upon the Lord Regent of Scotland with 200 footmen and 40 horsemen. The Regent understanding this, sent a letter for him to Wark the 25th of March in the morning to come unto him to Kelsey to confer touching the journey. They agreed to set forward that day at one of the clock after noon. They marched to Jedworth that night, rested there the 26th, and agreed to march forward the next day at one in the morning. The Regent had 2,000 horse and 400 foot. They marched till they came to a place called "the Squier Head." Lord Home, the Lairds of Cessford, Buccleuch, Fearnehurst, and Grange, accompanied the Regent.

At the "Squier Head" they were joined by the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches and Mr. Heron, of Chipchase, with 300 horsemen. The Lairds of Fearnhurst and Buccleuch were then appointed to go in two parties on either side of the Liddle with two troops of horsemen as a guard, and 200 of the Regent's footmen to every troop, "to burn and destroy as much as in them lay." The others proceeded so as to aid both the sides and guard the victuals. They marched that day to Mangerton after divers skirmishes, in which the Regent had 30 of his horsemen taken, "whereof the lord of Grenhead's son was one, and divers of Teviotdale as the Pringles and the Davisons, and 8 or 9 of his footmen taken and killed by straying further than reason did require." That night they camped at Mangerton, the Regent thinking that they of Liddesdale should have come to him and submitted themselves, but they did not, and answered plainly they would not; whereupon the Regent sent out horsemen and burned all thereabout, and set pioneers to undermine the head-house of Mangerton, and blew it up with powder. They remained there till one in the afternoon burning and spoiling, and then marched back two miles to a tower called "Whyttowges," but had not time to undermine it, so burned as much as could be within. Thence they marched towards Jedworth; it was a marvellous great wind and a cold rain, that they had two boys and a woman starved in the field. The power of Liddesdale was, as some say, 1,500, but the writer takes it that they were 1,000 horse. Martin Elwood's son was taken, and Martin himself came unto the Regent and submitted. They reached

Jedworth about 11, where they were "marvellous" honourably treated, the Regent giving the soldiers 20*l.* Requests an answer to his former letter.—Berwick, 8 April 1569.

3 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1291. H. Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 13.—Has written sundry letters to him since his arrival, containing no matter of importance but only advertisements received from the Elector Palatine, so if they miscarry the loss will not be great. With reference to his negotiation here, states that he will receive no answer to the first article of his instructions until Duke Casimir has been with the Elector of Saxe, which will not be till after the Elector Palatine's marriage. In order to avoid any suspicion that may be caused by his (Killigrew's) long abode here, it is thought fit that he should return to Hamburg, there to remain till he is sent for by the Duke Casimir. In the meantime he is to signify to the Queen that the sum desired in the second part of his instructions is to levy a new army for Duke Casimir, whose aid, together with that of the D. of Swebergh, will probably turn the balance against the French king. It is meant that these two dukes shall not return until Calais is restored to the Queen. This is the foundation they lay, and for the execution thereof they do not require above a third of what Mr. Junius desired. The following notes are taken from a letter from the Elector of Saxe to the Elector Palatine :—"Our counsels are sent to Frankfort, and are commanded to confer and agree with yours in all points, the Emperor shall at length be constrained to do the like with us. It is necessary that there be a general Diet to the end that either party may declare the truth to the other. If the K. of Denmark find the Spanish king to have the better hand, he will not fail to give aid against him. I desire to hear what your ambassador hath done in England, for in the Queen's Majesty there consisteth the safety both of your Lowe Countries and of the Prince of Condé. We desire that some trusty man of yours may be sent hither that we may communicate our counsels together."

The Emperor has commanded the Electors by the Rhine on their allegiance to hold themselves in readiness with their powers to resist any invasion that may be made. The Elector Palatine is advertised that Mons. de la Forrest, Ambassador from the French king to the Emperor, has been arrested by him, but the cause is not known. The Elector is also informed, by letters arriving on the 10th instant, that the Baron des Adresses, seeking to stop the passage of the D. of Sweberg, was slain with 5,000 of his men, and that the D. of Sweberg lost 2,000 men in the same fight.—From Heidelberg, the 15th April.

Endorsed :—"15 April 1569."

In Cipher, deciphered. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of the preceding.

1292. The Queen to Lord Hunsdon.

1569, April 13.—Commends him for recently aiding **Murray** "to chastise the low and disordered persons of Lyddisdale and other parts of the frontiers."

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1293. The Regent Murray to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 14.—Has no special matter to impart as the Convention has taken no end, yet visits Cecil with a letter in token of good will. "Occurrents" in Scotland, his servant, John Wood, will declare.—Edinburgh, 14 April 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1294. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 17.—Has received his letter of the 9th of April, and also the Queen's dispensation for his absence from St. George's Day, which he had far rather had been a license to come.

The Duke and the rest of the Scottish lords (except Huntly) are at Edinburgh. Hears of nothing they have done as yet.

There is a rumour that the Prince of Condé is still alive; prays God it may be true.—Berwick, 17th April 1569.

1 *p.*

1295. Sir Wm. Meryng to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 18.—His son-in-law, Edmund Rigg, having died leaving an infant son, and Cecil having already granted him the wardship, he begs that he may have such portion of lands as faileth to his part, and the order of them during his minority. Begs stay of writs to the escheators in cos. Lincoln and Notts.—From Mearynge this 18th of April 1569.

¾ *p.*

1296. Lord Hunsdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, April 18.—The Duke and his party, contrary to the agreement between the Lords of Scotland, refusing to consent to the authority of the King or the Regent, or to any appointment, Lord Herries was committed to Edinburgh Castle, then the Duke and the Earl of Cassels. Rumour said at first the Bishop of St. Andrews and Kylwyning.—Berwick, 18 April 1569.

P.S.—The above news is confirmed. The Bishop of St. Andrews and Lord Roslyn are also committed. Huntley and Argyl will do what they may to resist the Regent.

2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 514. *In extenso.*]

1297. The Earl of Murray to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, April.—Prays him to procure at the hands of the Queen the appointment of two wise men "zealous of justice and not over addicted to the pleasure of the Borderers" as commissioners to join with two others to be nominated by himself in deciding the controversy as to certain debatable ground between the East March of England and the Middle March of Scotland, from which controversy both he and Lord Hunsdon find the greater part of the disorders affecting that country to proceed.—April 1569.

Modern copy. 1¼ *pp.*

1298. The Lord Admiral.

1569, April.—Minute (in the handwriting of Cecil) of a conversation between himself and the Lord Admiral, touching the making out of the latter's warrant, which, Cecil says, "the Queen were better content should be passed for wines than for ready money."

Endorsed:—"April 1569. My speche wt. my Lord Admirall."

1 *p*.

1299. The MARQUIS D'HAURE to COUNT DE BERGHE [Governor of Gueldres].

[1569, May 2.]—Had delayed writing as by order of the Count de Fuentes he had gone to meet the Elector of Cologne at Huy, concerning the pacification; owing to which all the deputies of the Princes had arrived at Frankfort, and to-day, the 2nd of this month, they begin to negotiate. Through the good offices of the Elector, the Duke of Saxony has been brought to reason. Has great hope of peace, because every one inclines to it, and already the Pope, for certain, has given absolution to Navarre upon certain conditions, which he doubts not will be accepted. The substance is, to secure throughout France the Council of Trent, and to establish that the *Concordats* of King Francis shall be executed; that all church goods shall only be held by ecclesiastics, and that the bulls of his Holiness shall be observed according to the ancient ordinances; that within one year the Prince of Condé shall be taken out of the hands of the heretics to be brought up as a Catholic; that throughout the province of Bearne the Romish religion shall be re-established and ecclesiastics admitted to all their possessions; a public and private abjuration of his errors, with solemn protestation to live and die in the ancient, Catholic, Apostolic, and Roman religion. The whole matter had been settled in full conclave, where, Cardinals Jesualdi and Colonna, the elder, made great remonstrance, nevertheless, without effect. It is thought Cardinal Toledo, a Jesuit and Spaniard, causes all this trouble, and will go as Ambassador into France. The affairs of Burgundy progress favourably, and it is said that De Tramblecourt has restored the places by means of certain sums of money. The peace and neutrality between the people of Navarre and the Duke of Lorraine is drawn up and signed. The best news that we have is that the Count de Fuentes writes, that on the 27th of August the Cardinal had left to come hither with the Prince of Orange who is quite at liberty, having received shortly before the Order of the Fleece and other honours from his Majesty. The Cardinal goes direct to Turin to see the Infanta, and thence hither, so that it is considered he may be here by the middle of November.

Extract. French. 1¾ *pp*.

Another copy of the preceding.

1300. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, May 3.—News of the Duke of Bipont. "Such ways as he is passed be all kept and stopped through the Archduke Ferdinand's countries." The Emperor in his legation to the French King complains that Monsr. Darnall hath done great damage by spoiling, robbing, and burning in lands pertaining to the Emperor, viz., in the dominion of Strasburg, in the bishopric, &c. The Emperor requires the French King to restore such cities as his father took from the empire. The Emperor is making war against rebels in Hungary. In the diet at Frankfort be the Prince's commissaries only, and no Princes themselves. The Counts of Kingston and Montfort are commissaries for the Emperor.—Strasburg, 3 May 1569.

1 *p*

1301. The Earl of Sussex to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, May 15.—Is sorry from the bottom of his heart to think that the D. of Norfolk and Cecil stand on worse terms of amity than heretofore. Cannot guess what may be the ground thereof, but exhorts them as a general medicine for many such diseases at the present time, "if seditious tongues have sowed cockle in either of them," to remember what good and fruitful ground they are, and "with the touchstone of the old and pure faithfulness that was wont to be between them," to try both the sower and the cockle, and to cast them both away, whereby God, the Queen, and the realm shall be the better served, and each of them the more honoured, loved, and esteemed. — York, 15 May 1569.

Holograph. 1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 475–477. *In extenso.*]

1302. Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, May 20.—Since 10 May, the date of his last dispatch, has learnt by such as have come from Zealand along the coast that no ships are arigging for war. There are none but a few bound afishing. Has sent a man to report certainly. Some from Antwerp, say divers Portugals and Spaniards, fearing to pass by the narrow seas, are determined to take the north course about Scotland. The news is confirmed of the overthrow of the Duke D'Aumale's whole army. There is a truce between ——— and ——— till St. James' Day; yet their preparation to the seas goes forward. Some say that before then it will grow to peace, and be dangerous for those against whom the said preparations will be turned. Has not heard from Duke Cassimir, now with the Elector of Saxe, whence much good is looked for, especially if the Queen likes to fall roundly to work. If so, she should write to the Duke of Saxe and to William.—Hamburg, 20 May.

In cipher, interlined with the decipher. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 515. *In extenso.*]

1303. Henry Killigrew to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569 May, 25.—The Queen's ships arrived 24 May, not a little welcome. Letters from Antwerp affirm the overthrow of M. D'Aumale and of the King's brother. The King's treasure and credit is so base, his men so long unpaid, that, if his enemies can keep the field two months, the quarrel will be decided. Fears nothing more than the mutiny of the Ritters for lack of money, and the Prince of Condé's breach of promise to the Duke and them. Alva has commission from the King his master to appease this jar with England. As Cecil knows, the Spaniard will not yield till he be at death's door. Thinks the Queen never had a better time to make a profitable bargain. They be no ways able to annoy her Highness, if all be sure at home. Since this French news Alva has renewed his prest money to the Ritters, 3,000 in number, to small purpose the writer trusts. He has also withdrawn his garrisons from these frontiers towards France. The Earl of Emden is glad of it; fearing the Duke's practices against him he took up horse and foot for defence of his country. Cannot learn that the Duke doth arm by sea, but looks for more certain advertisement thereof.

If the Queen agrees to send money, thinks the League will follow; if not, nothing will or can be done. The Queen is "more feared and honoured this day of all countries, what religion soever they be of, than ever any of her Majesty's predecessors."—Hamburg, 25 May.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 515. *In extenso.*]

1304. H. Killigrew to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, May 26.—Sends a copy of certain verses printed in praise of the Duke of Alva with a token of Utenhove's goodwill towards him; and also the copy of a letter sent to him by one of the magistrates of this town, from which Cecil will perceive the kind of news that finds credit in these parts.

Understands from one Mr. Lyster of "Lanqueschier" [Lancashire], lately come from Padua, that on the news of the death of the Prince of Condé the aid which was being prepared by the Pope for the French King was stayed and some of the soldiers disbanded.—Hamburg, the 26th May.

P.S.—Since the sealing of his letter has received the enclosed from Leipsic:—

If it be the Queen's pleasure to approve of this enterprise of Duke Casimir's and to send any money for that purpose, beseeches Cecil to procure her Majesty's letters to the Landgrave William of Hesse and to the Elector of Saxe also. Asks also for a letter to the magistrates of Hamburg thanking them for their friendly usage of her Majesty's minister and other subjects; "but will be most of all bound to Cecil to help him home."

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

1. *Latin verses from Charles Utenhovius to Utenhovius, Lord of Markeghen, and Nicolas Utenhovius, of Ghent his brother, beginning:—*

"Dux Albane scelus nullum non ause poetas
Irritare cave, &c.,

and ending:—

"Protinus et vasto se terra reclusit hiatu
"Hausit et Hispanos cum duce quotquot erant."

Alva, "qui niveum penitus nil nisi nomen habet," having summoned them before his tribunal is represented as himself cited to appear before the throne of the King of Kings, and thereafter hurled into the bottomless pit, the earth forthwith swallowing all his followers.

Latin. 1¼ *p.*

*Endorsed:—"*26 *May* 1569 *inclosed in Killigrew's letter."*

2. ——— *to H. Killigrew.*

Send the following items of news from certain letters lately brought to Leipsic from Geneva. On Sunday the third of April there came hither (that is to say to Geneva) a courier with letters from the Prince of Condé, whose camp he had left on the 21*st of March, from which we learnt that a battle had been fought between the Prince and his enemies on the* 11*th,* 12*th, and* 13*th of the same month. The Admiral with the Count Montgomery (the same who killed King Henry in the tournament) at the head of three thousand horse on the first day routed Strossa's regiment, Strossa himself being amongst* *the slain. On the following day the son of Guise and also his natural brother were both slain, and the courier affirms that he himself saw their dead bodies. On the third day the Swiss were overthrown, as all here hold for certain, although they of Lyons maintain the contrary lest the news of this success should embolden the adherents of our cause to attempt hostilities; in the same letter it is asserted by the papal adherents that Condé is slain, which appears to be most false.*

Deuxponts with his forces is acting in Burgundy near Dijon. So far the letters from Geneva. Letters have also been received from Zurich in which the alleged slaughter of the Swiss is confirmed, but no word uttered concerning the other rumour. Moreover letters have been received from Nuremberg stating that a German nobleman of high rank had said that he wished he might be counted a rogue and a knave if he had not supped with Condé on the last day of March. Another nobleman also in the Court of Prince Augustus said that he wished he might be beheaded if he had not seen Condé alive on the self-same day. One thing is certainly very probable, namely, that the Cardinal of Lorraine should have made use of this false rumour lest the minds of the Catholics should be utterly overwhelmed by the news of their great defeat. Since all these occurrences they have heard that the D. of Deuxponts has entered Dijon, a city in size and wealth three times as important as Leipsic.

Some thousands of Frenchmen have hastened thither to join the Germans. But woe to the shaven-crowns, who were there in great plenty! This city is two days' journey from Lyons, which moreover is but weakly garrisoned, as was the case with Dijon, the king having withdrawn therefrom as many soldiers as he could to his own camp, so that it is not very improbable that, as has been reported, the Germans have occupied that town also. There is in Picardy a town called Soissons, to which have betaken themselves De Montmorency, the brother of the late constable, the Marshal-General of France with his brother D'Aumale, a celebrated Protestant warrior, and eight or nine hundred Frenchmen, most of whom are of noble families. These are sincere in their faith, but wish to take no part in the war and call themselves neutral.

Unsigned and undated. Latin. 2 pp.

1305. LOAN in LONDON.

1569, May [ ].—Warrant for issuing privy seals for a loan of money in London to be paid to Sir Wm. Garrard, Alderman of London, and to be repaid in 12 months, annexing the privy seal, dated Greenwich [ ] May, 11 Elizabeth. [*The date is left blank.*]

With Elizabeth's signature. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 518. *In extenso.*]

1306. The GOVERNMENT of SCOTLAND.

1569 [May].—Copy of the degrees, sent by John Wood, collected upon speeches projected by such as have communed and devised of Scottish Causes.

1°. How the Queen of Scots might be induced to affirm the estate of her son according to the Parliament held whilst she was in Loch Leven;

and how her estate for her person with her surety and liberty may be provided.

2°. If they cannot be compassed, how she may be induced to join with her son, to reign jointly, the government to remain during her son's minority in a Regent and Council; and herein what order is to be taken with the Queen for her abode.

3°. If none of this can be compassed, then, if the Queen be recognised Queen and her son remain only Prince, how may these things following serve any good purpose?

(1.) That the religion now professed by the Regent, &c. may be universally received in Scotland; if the Queen in her own person observe not the same, yet she shall observe that used in England; and that the Queen and Crown of Scotland be delivered from the superiority challenged by the Bishop of Rome.

(2.) That the government be established in the Earl of Murray till the Prince is 18; a Council chosen; and affairs committed to special persons, not to be changed by the Queen without the assent of the Regent and majority of the Council.

(3.) That a full accord be made betwixt the Queen and her subjects, and betwixt her subjects themselves; restitution made of all lands heritable to be as they were at the Queen's committing to Loch Leven, saving such as are attainted and convicted of the murder of the Queen's husband; and abolition of all actions and suits for matters chanced in the meantime.

(4.) That no strangers be suffered to remain in the realm but known merchants or necessary household servants.

(5.) That a perpetual league be made between England and Scotland and the parts of such treaties between France and Scotland revoked as maintain offence between England and Scotland.

(6.) To consider whether what follows may make good assurance of the premises, viz.:—

1°. That the articles of the treaty be accorded tripartitely, *i.e.*, the Queen of England, the Queen of Scots, and the Prince of Scotland and his subjects.

2°. That they be established by Parliament in Scotland with penalties of high treason; the profit of the forfeiture to come to the Queen or her son, as either of them shall be offended.

3°. If the Queen of Scots break any of them, and shall be so judged by the Queen of England with the assent of the Regent and more part of the Council, then she shall forfeit her state to her son, who shall be reputed King without any other coronation.

4°. Hostages for observing these articles to remain in England till the Prince is 18.

5°. In what place shall the Queen of Scots remain?

2 pp. [Haynes, p. 516. *In extenso.*]

1307. The EARL OF SUSSEX to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, June 9.—Is heartily glad to hear of the reconciliation between him and the Duke of Norfolk, which he trusts will long continue. Was very glad to receive knowledge thereof not only in respect of themselves, whom he protests that he loves "better than any two other subjects in the realm," but also, and principally, for the service of the Queen, whose surety and honour is and must be chiefly supported by those two, "whom the world hath always judged to be void of private motives, and to respect only her and the realm, in all their actions."—Cawood, 9th June 1569.

Holograph. 1 *p.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 478–479. *In extenso.*]

1308. ANDREWE SKIDDYE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, June 20.—Reports that on the 16th of this month MacCarty More and James Fitz-Morris, Captain of the E. of Desmond's country, "accompanied by no small number of malefactors," came to the Cantrede of Kerrycurrchie, a farm held by Sir Warham Sentleger of the E. of Desmond, and after spoiling and gathering an infinite number of kine and other cattle, to the utter undoing of all her Majesty's subjects in these parts, encamped near Traghton Abbey, which the next day they assaulted and took, slaying therein 17 persons.

They afterwards took the castle of Carrickylyne, which belonged to the said Sir Warham, with the spoil of which they departed. The common rumour is that Sir Edmund Butler, brother to the E. of Ormond and the traitors of Ulster, are confederate with them, which the said James Fitz-Morris openly declares, and also that he trusts shortly to receive further aid from Spain. The brethren of the City and himself have thought it their duty to apprise her Majesty of these desperate enterprises, although they have already sent intelligence thereof to the Lord Deputy.—From Cork, 20th June 1569.

2 *pp.*

1309. R. BERTIE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, June 25. — Approves Cecil's discourse and the loan by privy seals. Proceedings therein to be through the bishop of the diocese, who is to receive two commissions, one for himself to deal with the clergy and such nobility as are to be dealt with, the other directed to four head gentlemen, to deal with persons of lower degree. Men and treasure to be under the direction of assured men, lest what the bee hath gathered the drone devour.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 518. *In extenso.*]

1310. N. WHITE to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, June 28.—Their troubles in Ireland are great and perilous in appearance. Being driven from his house and his country, having no place wherein to put his head, begs Cecil to procure for him the house of Lexlipp for which he has applied. There is a stay made by the Lord Deputy therein. Is to repair to Wexford to levy the power of that county. Has written to Lord Leicester.—From Dublin 28 June 1569.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1311. Don John Mendoza to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, July 1.—Renews his request for help to get back to his native country (Peru), the former letter having miscarried. Narrates the adventures through which he passed after falling in with an English merchant vessel out of its course, and in want of food, &c., which he befriended at his own great risk. Remembering the great kindness his father received from Henry VIII. during the 10 years he served him, the writer supplied from his own ship all the English sailors' wants. But fortune was adverse, for at the Azores, the first port they could reach, the inhabitants would not permit them to land till he had deceived them with a false story, and thus he obtained supplies. Reached Ireland without a *réal* after losing his ship. Has experienced great kindness from the Lord Deputy.—Dublin 1 July.

Spanish. $2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1312. The Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Murray.

1569, July 1.—By your courteous letter I perceive you well affected for the advancement of your common weal and the uniting of this land, also your good mind towards me. You shall prove me industrious and not ungrateful for friendship so frankly offered. The rather I have occasion to employ myself for the just reward of your deserts, the sooner I shall think myself in nature, friendship, and conscience discharged of my obligation. Meantime, good my Lord, assure yourself you have not only purchased a faithful friend, but a natural brother, not less careful of your weal and surety than of his own honour and credit. To come to that you desire to be satisfied of, my marriage with the Queen, your sister, I must deal plainly with your lordship, as my only friend. I have proceeded so far therein as I with conscience can neither revoke that that I have done, nor never mean to go back from it; nor with honour proceed further till such time as you there shall remove all stumbling-blocks to our more apparent proceedings. Which when by you it shall be finished, upon my honour the rest shall follow to your contentment and comfort. My very earnest request is that you proceed with such expedition as the enemies (which will be no small number) to this good purpose, of uniting this land into one kingdom in time coming, and the maintenance of God's true religion, may not have opportunity, through delay given them, to hinder our pretensed determinations, against which there will be no practice by foreign princes omitted. For your ample satisfaction my lord Boyd hath commission by the Queen of Scots and by me to resolve you of all doubts. You shall not want the furtherance in this enterprise of the most part of the noblemen of this realm, whose faithful friendship in this cause and all other my actions I have to my contentment proved. Thus have I adventured to impart my secret determination, as to one whom I account to be fully assured of.—From my house in London 1 July.

P.S.—I have heard you have been in the North of Scotland, and doubt not you satisfied the request I made for the Bp. of Ross, and caused his servants to be obeyed of benefices. What is left undone I pray cause to be furthered. He has the Queen of England's letters to you to that effect.

In cipher, with contemporary decipher. [Haynes, p. 520. *In extenso.*]

$2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*

Contemporary decipher of the preceding. ([*The key to the cipher between Murray and Norfolk is at the Public Record Office, State Papers (Ciphers) Elizabeth, Vol. II., p.* 84.])

2¼ *pp.*

1313. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, July 5.—Offers his services to the Queen's Majesty against "her unnaturall rebells and traitors in Munster" who are the strongest and most united that have been there for two hundred years. Petitions her Majesty to be allowed to raise a certain number of troops whom he promises to have at Bristol or Ilfracome ready to embark by the end of the month, and so to take James Fitz-Morris unawares. From Southwark, 5 July 1569.

1¼ *pp.*

1314. Expenditure.

1569, July 9.—Payments out of the Receipt by warrant of Privy Seal, 20 July 1568 to 9 July 1569. Among the items are :—

The Great Wardrobe, 2996*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*
The Jewel House, 2604*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*
The Revels, 453*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*
The Ambassador resident in France, 1187*l.* 7*s.*
Peter Richardson, goldsmith to the Guard, 498*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*
Smith and Middleton, the Queen's embroiderers, 87*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*
The Clerk of the cheque, for cloth for the Guard, &c., 228*l.* 13*s* 6*d.*
The diets of the Queen of Scots, 2,500*l.*
The diets of the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Ralph Sadler, about her causes, 918*l.*
The burial of the Lady Knollys, 640*l.* 2*s.* 11*d.*
The diets of the Lords in the Parliament house about the Scottish Queen's causes, 77*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*

1 *sheet.*

1315. The Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council.

1569, July 25.—Begs them to intercede with the Queen for some relief to him and his brother Sir John who greatly lack apparel and other necessaries and especially money.—From the Tower, 25 July 1569.

1 *p.*

1316. Settlements for the proposed Marriage of [Sir] Philip Sydney and Ann, daughter of Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, August 6.—The value of the lands, 1140*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*

On the part of Philip Sydney :	£	*s.*	*d.*
It is agreed that assurance shall be made and conveyed to the said P. S. and to his heirs, male and female, in possession and reversion, manors, lands, and tenements to the clear yearly value of - - - -	840	4	2
He shall have thereof in possession at the day of his marriage, to the use of him and A. C., and the heirs of their two bodies lawfully begotten, lands and tenements unto the clear yearly value of 400 marks, whereof the site and demesnes of the manor of Halden, in the county of Kent, shall be parcell - - - - -	266	13	4

He shall have assured in reversion to him, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten after the decease of his father, lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 147*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*, and after the decease of his mother the like estate of lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 325*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*, in all - - 473 10 10

It is also agreed that after the decease of the father, the said A. C. shall have and enjoy for term of her life in augmentation of her jointure, lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of - - - - - 66 13 4

It is agreed also that besides the 400 marks assigned to the heirs of the bodies of P. S. and A. C., there shall be also 233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* more assured if so be they have no heirs male, but female - - - - - 233 6 8

It is also agreed that there shall remain of the possessions of the father unassured unto the said P. S. lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 200*l.*, whereof 100*l.* to be for the preferment of the younger sons, and to be assured unto them and to the heirs male of their bodies lawfully begotten, and for default of such issue, the remainder thereof to the said P. S. and his heirs, the other 100*l.* to be at his disposition for the payment of his debts and marriage of his daughters.

That the heirs male of the said P. S. and A. C. shall be inheritable unto all the lands of the father of the said P. S., saving to such lands as are before preserved to the younger sons and marriage of the daughters.

It is agreed that the wife of P. S. and A. C. shall be at liberty to take her jointure, or else the thirds as her dower if P. S. or his father shall any way augment his inheritance.

The said P. S. hath a lease for term of 60 years of the parsonage of Whitfourde which is worth yearly, the rent discharged, 80*l.*

On the part of A. C.:

The sum of one thousand pounds shall be given with A. C., whereof at the day of the marriage 500*l.*, and [the rest] within the space of [one] year thereof.

Philip Sidney and his wife shall have at their will diet and lodging within the house of the father of A. C. for the space of two years. If the younger brother or brethren shall die without issue A. C. shall have in reversion after the death of her father and mother 200*l.* lands, whereof after the death of her father 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and also a dwelling house within 13 miles of London meet for a gentleman of 500*l.* lands.

Endorsed by Sir Wm. Cecil:—"Aug. 1569.—Ꝑ Philippo Sydney." 2½ *pp.*

1317. The MURDER of DARNLEY.

1569, August 9.—First deposition of Nicholas Humbert *alias* French Paris, Bothwell's man, touching the murder of Darnley, made at St. Andrew's, &c. Subscribed by Alexander Hay.

[*Printed in extenso in Laing's History of Scotland,* Vol. II., pp. 270–280, and *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials in Scotland,* Vol. II., pp. 502–506. *Also in Br. Mus. Calig. B.* IX., fol. 370.]

Copy. French. 11 *pp.*

1318. ADVERTISEMENTS from ROME.

1569, August 13.—At the end of last month 24 vessels of Selin passed westwards to infest the shores of Spain, &c. From Lyons we hear that the King's army is dispersed in several divisions, some distance from the Hugenots, who, after taking several small places, have sat down before Poictiers. If they capture this town, many say the King has no alternative but to come to terms, but the French here with the Pope deny this. Yet his Holiness can only promise his soldiers their pay in three or four months. From the Low Countries we hear that the Queen of England is anxious for peace with Philip, but has her fleet in readiness to invade France. If so, the King will hardly accept terms from the Hugenots. The French are utterly weary of the war, which has wasted France these nine years.—13 August 1569.

Endorsed:—" Schriftung aus Italia, vom 13 August, 69."

Latin. ¾ *p.*

1319. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, August 16.—Thanks him for his letters, and especially for the friendly warning contained in them. Whatsoever Cecil has heard of him, thinks, upon proof, it would fall out that the reports are not in all points true, and would gladly submit himself to such trial if Cecil thinks fit.—Leicester, 16th August 1569.

1 *p.*

1320. RICHARD WALSHE to the LORD CHANCELLOR.

[1569], August 17.—The Earl of Ormond landed in Wexford Sunday night last, and wrote to Sir Edmund Butler to Enniscorthy the next morning. Sir Edmund was there "after the spoil of the fair of Our Lady. The said spoil was very great, besides the killing and drowning of many people, and many prisoners taken, and specially divers of the good women of Wexford." As soon as Sir Edmund received his brother's letter, he returned from the said town on Tuesday. If the Earl had not come at that time, all those quarters had been undone, for Sir Edmund was determined to come to Arklow, and so to the Byrnes, " but, thanks be unto God, he is gone from us at this time." Could not certify, when writing, the number of killed, drowned, and prisoners, as he dwelt at some distance from Enniscorthy.—Arklow, 17 August.

Copy. ½ *p.*

1321. ROBERT MANNERING to MR. AGARD.

1569, August 18.—Reports touching the prey taken by Sir Edmund Butler from the Norragh Begg and Marshalstown. Also the report of the arrival of the Earl of Ormonde at Kilkenny.—Talbotstown, 18 August 1569.

Endorsed:—" *Copy.*"

½ *p.*

1322. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 5.—The certificates of the Musters, which he sends by the bearer, have been delayed 14 days by the sickness of his messenger. Will be glad to hear from Cecil how their doings are liked, in which he thinks " for the charge of the cuntrye, we have gon so largelye as may be well borne by them at ye present."

Thanks him most heartily for his gentle letters of the 20th Aug., by which he finds in him what he would wish both for himself and especially for the realm.

1 *p.*

1323. NEWS from ITALY.

1569, Sept. 6.—Men's talk points to peace. The King of France is not seeking soldiers either from Italy or Switzerland, and the Queen of England has almost broken up the fleet she was threatening France with. On the other hand, we hear from the Netherlands that Alva is enlisting soldiers there, and summoning cavalry from Germany, fearing that the Hugenots, after coming to terms in France, will invade Flanders. Others think the King of Spain will help the French King with a stronger army. The marriage of the latter with the Emperor's daughter, the defeat of the Moors, &c.

Endorsed:—" Schriftuug aus Italia, vom 6 Sept. 69."

Latin. ¾ *p.*

1324. LORD H. COBHAM to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1569, Sept. 8.—Is informed that Parker, his Lordship's officer, has arrested his (Cobham's) oils in a cellar in London, which seems to him very strange. Begs his Lordship, if it be done by his commandment, to give an order for their release.—Cobham, 8th Sept. 1569.

1 *p.*

1325. SIR WM. CECIL to SIR WILLIAM DRURY, Marshal of Berwick.

1569, Sept. 9.—The Queen would have you repair to Berwick and give the Earl of Murray to understand that she has of late found it very strange to hear it affirmed very plainly and credibly that he should, at his being here, and since by John Wood, his servant, motion and earnestly labour to compass the marriage of the Scottish Queen with the Duke of Norfolk; whereof neither Murray himself nor any of his did ever notify her Majesty. Howsoever he think hereof, her Majesty willeth that he never shall find her so weak in this great cause as to suffer this to proceed, being so attempted without her privity. If he have not been a first beginner nor a labourer herein, her Majesty would directly know the truth; she thinketh it reasonable for him to deal plainly, considering her favourable dealing towards him. If he appear not faulty, he shall hold himself assured of the continuance of her favours. "These and a great longer speech with some vehemency her Majesty commanded me to advertise you, assured of your faithfulness. I perceive her as much offended with the manner of the compassing hereof, as with the matter itself."—From Southampton, 9 Sept. 1569.

Draft. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, *p.* 521. *In extenso.*]

1326. NEWS from ITALY.

1569, Sept. 10.—The writer does not know that D'Aumale was wounded and so many captains slain in the skirmish in which Strossy was taken prisoner. The Hugenots are not in a bad position, &c. Letters from the French Court of 25 August report that the King has light infantry and cavalry enough to relieve the inhabitants of Poictiers from the pressure of the Admiral's siege, but the place is weak, and there is a lack of corn.—10 Sept. 1569.

Endorsed:—" Schriftung aus Italia, vom 10 Sept. 1569."

Latin. ¾ *p.*

1327. The QUEEN'S INSTRUCTIONS by HENRY SKIPWITH for the EARLS OF SHREWSBURY and HUNTINGDON, and VISCOUNT HEREFORD.

1569, Sept. 15.—"Ye are to understand how of late the Scottish Queen's cause has been by us considered, and put in deliberation to bring it to some reasonable end. We find that she, and such as solicit and labour most for her cause, intend to proceed in it otherwise than is meet or than we can consent to for our honour. We have cause to doubt that when she and her friends perceive their purpose not agreeable to us there will be some secret device to procure her escape, both perilous and dishonourable to us." The Earl of Shrewsbury shall therefore take such care of her safe custody as in the beginning he had commandment, and beware of practices by such as resort out of Scotland without evident cause, being sent or permitted by Her Majesty. For the more surety the Earl shall, as he seeth cause, advertise the Earl of Huntingdon and Viscount Hereford, and require their assistance to withstand any attempt to convey her away by force, and that they be in readiness with such company of horsemen as they think themselves well assured of; and in their own persons assist the Earl to withstand any such attempt. Meantime the Queen will consider what is meet to do in her cause. These premises, with other particular things committed to him, Henry Skipwith shall declare to every of the said Lords.

Cecil's draft. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 521. *In extenso.*]

1328. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 15.—Thanks him for his letter. Is right sorry no man can keep him company without offence; never deserved to be so ill thought of; hopes time will bring Her Majesty to like of them which mind best to herself, &c. Cecil may see by Murray's dealing with Liddington what marks he shoots at, and how little he cares for anything advised here. Norfolk believes he has stayed Flemming, who would else have been here ere now. "He that hath been so bold with his own mistress as to bereave her of her kingdom and liberty thinks it but a small matter to refuse to be advised by the Queen's Majesty; he has forgotten all former friendship; has a new mark in his eye, no less than a kingdom. God send him such luck as others have made that followed his course. And so with drowsy head, having scribbled some part of that which unquiet mind thinketh, and thanks to your good lady for her well willing mind to me ward, etc.—From Andyver, 15 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 522. *In extenso.*]

1329. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 18.—Is glad her Majesty mislikes the marriage, and wishes her so to continue. May not write what he knows, but is sure the matter has been long abrewing, and there has been strange dealing. Doubts not but that the Duke will show himself a dutiful subject and a natural kinsman. The Earl of Murray is come to Kelso to remain five or six weeks to suppress the outlaws, and settle the borders. By his order met him yesterday at Coldstream, taking Sir John Forster. After course taken for administration of justice on the borders, took him aside and dealt with him touching the marriage, telling him of his reported doings, and requiring him to deal frankly, &c. He thinks it strange anybody should have such thoughts of him, and that no man will so wrong him as to charge him with what he never did. What speech he has used the Duke knows, who, he thinks, will not of his honour charge him with being "either the beginner, motioner, procurer, or furtherer of it." He denies not that he told the Duke that Bothwell being executed, or she lawfully divorced, if the Queen [of England] would make a marriage between the Duke and the Queen of Scots he [Murray] would consent; farther he hath not dealt in it. All her faction, both in this part of England and in Scotland, hold it for concluded, and make assured account and vaunt of it, as if it were irrevocable, "wherein they are in such a jollity, as who but they." Her letters pass daily to and fro encouraging her partisans to stand fast, and threatening opponents unless they recant; if they will, then for all faults past *remissionem peccatorum*. Her principal messenger in this affair is Dan Car, of Shilstock Braise, a notorious thief and murderer, one of the killers of the scout of this town at the writer's first coming. He (Car) saith he hath Lord Shrewsbury's passport. Has laid both the East and Middle Marches for him, and if he come by him Cecil shall hear of him and his letters. Is sorry the Queen sent Thomas Flemming with letters to the Earl of Murray, he being so lewd a messenger, a man of michell wind" as this country terms them, *i.e.*, in a number of words he speaks few true, he was not ashamed to say at his return that the Earl of Murray and the rest of the Council sat three days to take his life, which Hunsdon knows to be untrue, as also he knows perfectly that he (Flemming) was the principal bruiter of that marriage with assurance that his mistress should be presently sent into Scotland, &c. Upon the apprehension of Liddington and Basoord arose great speeches in Scotland of mischief that would follow; that Murray had thereby overthrown himself, for neither Lord Hume, Fernyhurst, Buccleuch, nor all their friends would come in to him. But when met yesterday none were more diligent about him than those, with all the rest of the March, Lothian, and Tiviotdale as humble as any; he is determined 18th next month, with 6,000 or 7,000 men either utterly to overrun Liddisdale, Ensdale, and Annandale, or to force them to compositions. Doubts not but Cecil will make the Queen participant of so many of these particulars as shall be fit for her to understand. Cares not whom he offends for her service, &c.—From Berwick, 18 Sept. 1569.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 523. *In extenso.*]

1330. INSTRUCTIONS for HENRY CAREW to declare to the REGENT MURRAY.

1569, Sept. 21.—Considering the continual solicitations by the Queen of Scots' friends for some final resolution in her causes, the Queen communicates this that followeth, requiring a speedy answer.

1°. What hostages will be given to the Queen, if the Queen of Scots be returned into Scotland, that she shall not be in any danger of her life? The Earl is to know that the more hostages in number and of title are given, the greater the Queen's contentation. Not less than six, of these three to be Earls, the rest Lords of Parliament. Of the Earls some of the following: Angus, Craford, Mar, Cassells, Bowchan, Menteith; of the barons, Lords Hume, Lindsay of Byrris, Ruthen, Oliphant, Glames, Grey, Ogilvy, Simple, Innermeth, Stuart of Ochiltre, Maxwell. In place of an Earl two Lords of Parliament, or two heirs apparent of Earls, such as the Earl of Argyl's brother, &c.

2°. These hostages to remain in England in places meet for their degrees, at the charge of the Crown of Scotland, as sureties that the Queen of Scots shall enjoy such estate as by the Parliament of Scotland shall be granted her; to be changed upon reasonable causes for persons of like estate. The Earl not to delay on pretence of treating hereupon, but forthwith with secrecy confer with such as he shall think meet, informing them that an express person is sent to him by whom he must send the premises in writing under their hands and seals. As to the Earl by himself and his ministers treating for a marriage betwixt the Queen of Scots and Norfolk, he is to advertise the Queen what he has done therein, who in England have moved him, and to be assured the Queen doth not allow it. He is to signify by writing of his own hand who dealt with him for this matter at his being in England, and by whom he was threatened to consent hereto, &c.

Cecil's draft. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 524. *In extenso.*]

1331. FRAGMENT of a CONVERSATION of . . . . . with KNYVETT'S MAN.

1569, Sept. 22.—" He told me he heard at Sarum that the Duke was gone into the North, to whose speech I made this answer : " By the mass I think he be there gone to marry the Scottish Queen." The Duke himself told me he meant to marry the Scottish Queen and that the Council liked very well of it, howbeit the Queen's Majesty did much mislike it, &c."

Endorsed :—" 22 Sept. 1569, enclosed."

½ *p.*

1332. The QUEEN to the EARL of SHREWSBURY.

1569, Sept. 22.—His infirmity being such that he cannot well attend to the charge of safe keeping the Queen of Scots, the Queen has required the Earl of Huntingdon to join him therein. He is to confer with him by all manner of ways how she may be safely kept from escape; to order his servants to obey the said Earl as himself; and if any are more favourable to the said Queen than they ought to be, to send them away. Her number to be reduced to 30 as at the first, none to remain who shall be suspect of practice for her escape. Yet in doing these things the Queen would not have her find any occasion of mistrust, but that, on the coming of such as Murray shall send, speedy conference will be had for an end of her causes. He is to restrain the common trade of posting to and from her, as burdensome to the Queen's subjects; when she requires to send letters to the Queen or to the Bp. of Ross, they are to come by warrant from both Earls direct to the Queen's Court, wherever that may be, being now in her progress.—" Given under our signet at our Manor of the Vine, 22 Sept., 11th year of our reign."

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 525. *In extenso.*]

1333. SIR JOHN ARUNDEL'S SERVANT to his MASTER.

1569, Sept. 22.—Has delivered his letter to Mr. Matthew Arundel who wished him to go to the Duke [of Norfolk], but thinks he will find him at no great leisure for the Queen doth " stomake " him because he intends to marry with the Queen of Scots.

Endorsed by Cecil :—" A lre, wrytten by a servant of Sir Jhon Arundell's to his Mr. taken uppon hym at ye Vyne."

1 *p.*

1334. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the EARL OF LEICESTER, or to SIR WM. CECIL. (*sic.*)

1569, Sept. 22.—Received their letters yesternight and understands that the Queen will come to Windsor, whither her pleasure is he should repair. At his coming to Howard House found himself disposed to an ague to avoid which he took a purgative yesterday, which continued working even this night in his bed; wherefore he is afraid to go into the air so soon, but within four days will not fail to come to court.—From Howard House, 22 Sept. 1569.

With Cecil's notes endorsed. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 527. *In extenso.*]

1335. The QUEEN to the EARL OF HUNTINGDON.

1569, Sept. 22.—Requires him to repair to the Earl of Shrewsbury who is much troubled with sickness, and to take charge of the Queen of Scots. This direction so sudden and strange is due to the said Earl's infirmity and request for help and to the Queen's fear of some escape. They are to confer how to reduce her train to 30, and to give order prohibiting such common resort to the Queen, and her sending posts as she hath done to the burden of the Queen's poor subjects. If he think of any meeter place to keep her, he is to advertise the Queen. On consideration of the premises the Queen alters part thereof, thus: "We will no person shall be suffered to come from the Queen of Scots with any message or letter; but if she will write to us, you shall offer to send the same by one of yours. Our meaning is that for a season she shall neither send nor receive any message or letters without our knowledge."

Cecil's draft. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 526. *In extenso.*]

1336. NEWS from STRASBURG.

1569, Sept. 23.—Now the Emperor's legates are here we learn much of the Papists' designs. Unless our troops are succoured it is all over with our little force. The King is secretly strengthening his position. Besides the levy throughout France, Alva promises large subsidies. German cavalry is being hunted up. And England is in a ferment on account of the Duke of Norfolk seeking the Scotch Queen in marriage. The Swedish war has burst out afresh. The Papists, in fine, see that their safety is at stake, and we are neglecting ours. The Bavarian treaty progresses. The Pope is binding the Bishops by a novel and unheard of oath, and obliges them to consent to that treaty. Alva is wholly intent on gathering together the arms and resources of every true Catholic.—Strasburg, 23 September 1569.

Endorsed:—"Sriftung auss Strasburg, 23 Septembr. 69."

Latin. ¾ *p.*

1337. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 24.—At the diet of Protestant Princes' commissaries at Erfurt the Queen's gracious mind and will to maintain with the other Princes the true and Christian religion was declared, and received with great thanks. The Elector Palatine is authorised to proceed further therein, either by letters or by sending an ambassador to the Queen. *Sponsalia inter* the Emperor's second daughter and the French King be reported. The death of the Duke of Bipont, here taken for certain, is pernicious for Germany. In fine all things here be suspended *in eventum belli Gallici*. Asks for cipher for names of Princes whose ambassadors have been at the said diet. Annexed is a list of the said Princes.—From Heidelberg, 24 Sept. anno 69.

3 *pp.*

1338. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the QUEEN.

1569, Sept. 24. — Excuses his sudden departure. Has to his great grief found her Highness sore offended with him. Did with all humility seek to recover her favour, but his enemies found such comfort of her Highness' heavy displeasure that they began to make of him a common table-talk, and his friends to be afraid of his company. When he saw this he complained his miserable state to some of the Council, and thought no way so good as privily to withdraw to his private house, where whether he behaved arrogantly or in his accustomed manner, let his friends be witnesses. It was no small grief that every townsman could say his house was beset—a nipping to his heart that he should become a suspected person. All the town reported, some of noble house, one while that he would be committed to his own house, another while to the Tower, which is so great a terror for a true man. Yet, though daunted by these sharp reports, knowing not what ground they had, his whole mind was to abide them all till Tuesday between 4 and 5 at night, when he understood by more than common friends that his overthrow and imprisonment were determined. Thought good once again to withdraw to win time to write this humble declaration. On his honour protests he never dealt in the Queen of Scots' cause further than he declared to the Queen and some of the Council, and so minds to remain, &c. Hopes that his oppressed mind shall receive some comfort from the Queen, &c.—Keninghall.

Copy; the original is among the State Papers, Domestic, Elizabeth, Vol. 58. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 528. *In extenso.*]

1339. The Queen to the Duke of Norfolk.

1569, Sept. 25.—Finding by his letters he is gone on pretence of a fear without cause to Kenninghall contrary to the Queen's expectation and his promise to be at court within four days, she commands him without delay upon sight of these letters to repair to her at Windsor, and this upon his allegiance. The Queen never intended in thought to minister anything to him but as he should in truth deserve.

Cecil's draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 529. *In extenso.*]

1340. The Queen to the Earl of Arundel.

1569, Sept. 25.—Requires him for divers urgent causes, wherein to confer with him and others of the Council, to repair to her.

The like to the Lord Lumley.

Cecil's draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 529. *In extenso.*]

1341. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Sept. 25.—I cannot but certify what I have perceived since last writing, trusting you will use it without discovering me, to the increase of offence betwixt my Lord and me. First, I find my Lord not very willing to be rid of his charge; the same mind I guess to be in my lady, though both have said they be glad of the looked for discharge. The contrary may be collected from his letters. He hath sent one up with all speed which he never told me till he was gone, yet neither my messenger nor his message did I keep from him, for I read my letters to him and he required me in the reading to add the parenthesis of his state of health. The Queen of Scots also I perceive is not willing to change her keeper, and especially for me. If it may be, let their desire take place. She desired yesternight to send letters to the Queen in company of one of our men. My Lord told me. I denied [refused] it, but so did not he, and some difference we had. After supper Bortyke [Borthwick] came with the same request to us together. I plainly denied it, but in courteous manner that without me he could not grant it, and desired Bortyke to tell the Queen, which he did. He returned with this answer that the Queen desired us to write to our sovereign of her desire and our denial which I consented unto. But first I required to speak with the Queen as before that answer (which lost me that favour at this time) she was determined I should. In our talk with Bortyke, my Lord let fall this speech: "I can do nothing without my Lord of Huntingdon, till my man come again from the Court." Here was my first light of my man's going, whereof we had some talk, which made me verily believe what before I only gathered suspiciously, I mean his desire to keep his charge. I perceive also *non facile patitur æqualem*. Therefore I heartily require you if my discharge may not take place, let me be *solus*, or have some other match. And to Ashby I would carry her, if I should have her, where by the grace of God I would make a true account of her. Still, if with favour I may be discharged, so be it.—From Tutbury this Sunday morning the 25th Sept. 1569.

P.S.—The postscript in the Queen's Majesty's letters to me made me deny the Queen of Scots' request. In my opinion it is necessary that her command in that point be for a time strictly observed, but I know it is not.

2 *pp*. [Haynes, p. 530. *In extenso.*]

1342. The COUNCIL to [LORD LIEUTENANTS of] SHIRES.

1569, Sept. 26.—You may hear how the Duke of Norfolk is gone from London to Kenninghall on fear of the Queen's displeasure. To avoid seditious bruits we have thought good to signify that her Majesty hath not meant any manner of thing to him offensive, only to understand the truth of a certain matter that hath been moved to him for a marriage with the Queen of Scots, which her Majesty no wise doth allow. Her Majesty being loath to have such a noble man abused with untrue reports hath sent for the Duke to repair to her, as it is most likely he will. Communicate these our letters with the Justices, and stay seditious rumours by apprehending the authors.—From Windsor, the 26th Sept. 1569.

Copy. 1½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 531. *In extenso.*]

1343.—The EARL OF HUNTINGDON and VISCOUNT HEREFORD to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 27.—By yours of the 24th, we see some speeches to be passed from my Lord Ross of us both. As to what he said of me for pretence of title, I trust neither word nor act of mine is the cause of his speech. If he say either is, I am ready to answer it. As for my Lord of Hereford there never passed any such speech from him. We both desire to come to our trial, when time serves, for anything that shall be reported of us. Of such speeches we might perhaps be accused, for to the Queen herself we spake it at Winkfield twice or thrice. My Lord of Shrewsbury and I did search the Queen's coffers but in vain except for the cipher. If she had anything, it is gone, for my Lord did tell me she did burn many papers at Winkfield. She took very grievously our search, pleadeth greatly her innocency to her Majesty, of whose dealing to her she speaketh bitterly; still desiring to go into France where she now is in great hope to have aid, because the Admiral is overthrown.—From the Castle of Tutbury this 27 Sept. 1569.

P.S.—[By Viscount Hereford.] That which the Bp. of Ross reported of me is most untrue; for any unfit speech passed from me either of the Duke of Norfolk or the Earl of Leicester, I desire but to have it justified to my face.

1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 532. *In extenso.*]

1344.—The QUEEN to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1569, Sept. 28.—By your letters and by this bringer, Edwd. Garrett, we understand the cause of your not coming to us presently to be that you were entered into a fever, but that you would very shortly take your journey to us. For sundry respects we return this bringer with all haste, charging you immediately to repair hitherward. For avoiding the peril you doubt by your ague, if it continue you may come by some shorter journeys than accustomed, and in a litter rather than delay further. So shall you demonstrate the loyalty and humbleness your letters and speeches profess.

Aliter: which manner of answer we have not been accustomed to receive from any person; neither would we have you think us of so mean consideration as to allow an excuse by a fever, having had so strait a commandment from us; the case being made so notorious, first by your departure, now by your delay, that our estimation cannot but be in some discredit, except you immediately repair to us, though in a litter, and so demonstrate, etc. as above.

Cecil's drafts. Very much damaged. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 533. *In extenso.*]

1345. SIR WM. CECIL to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1569, Sept. 28.—Has received his letters. Is sorry for his sickness, but glad to hear of his resolve to come to the Queen. Her commandment to that effect very express. He is not to be troubled about the report of the Queen's being offended. Trusts nothing more will come of it but words, or, for a time, some such order as she has given to the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke, to forbear coming into her presence. Both of them submit humbly and wisely. It may be otherwise reported to his Grace, but in these stormy times he must bear such good mind towards the Queen as he has borne to him (Cecil).

[*Postscript.*] The Queen was very much offended with Mr. Garrett, for coming away without his Grace.—Windsor, 28 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 533. *In extenso.*]

1346. FREDERICK III. [Elector of Saxony] to the QUEEN.

1569, Sept. 28.—Henry Killigrew has doubtless safely reached England and truly reported his dealings with us and the other German Princes, and that the Electors of Saxony and Brandenburg had determined that an assembly should be held at Nuremburg of the rest of the Princes of the Augsburg Confession, or of their ambassadors. It was held at Erfurt on the 5th of Sept., the ambassadors of nearly all the Princes assembling. After deliberation and answer given to us in writing, they requested us to see it forwarded to your Highness. This we do by Robert Beel, &c.

From—————————28 Sept. 1569.

Endorsed:—" Frederic iii. to the Q. Eliz."

Latin. 1½ *pp.*

1347. The EARLS OF SHREWSBURY and HUNTINGDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 29.—Send five letters taken from one Archibald Stuart, a servant of the Lord Regent's, and addressed to various persons at Court. They do not appear to contain matter of any great moment. —Tutbury, 29 Sept. 1569.

1 *p.*

1348. PEMBROKE'S ANSWER.

1569, Sept. 29.—*Present:* The Lord Admiral, Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, and Mr. Secretary.

1. Norfolk's marriage with Mary was first motioned to Pembroke when sick at Greenwich by Norfolk, afterwards by Leicester, to whom he heard that Norfolk opened the same.

2. He heard long before that Murray, Liddington, and other Scots motioned the same, but he never spoke with any thereof.

3. Norfolk, Leicester, and Sir Nicholas Throgmorton sundry times communed with him thereof. At all times there was propounded certain matters for Mary to agree to: *as to relinquish all claims made by her to the prejudice of the Queen; religion to be established in Scotland and England; the league of France dissolved, and one made betwixt England and Scotland; the government of Scotland to be to the contentation of Elizabeth.* All which the Duke always offered to have agreed, or else never to marry Mary.

4. Pembroke confesses he signed, jointly with Leicester, a letter to Mary which he had not read, the sum of which was reported to be that if she would perform the former articles they would be mean for her to the Queen's Majesty to like of the marriage. Before it was written he wished it first motioned to Elizabeth; it being written by Leicester, Pembroke assured himself there would be nothing in it but for Elizabeth's surety.

5. Pembroke was never at any conference with the Bishop of Ross in any company of Norfolk, Arundel, and Leicester, but the Bishop dining with him sundry times, Norfolk and Leicester communed with the Bishop, and sometimes they reported their talks.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 535. *In extenso.*]

1349. INTERROGATORIES for LORD LUMLEY.

1569, Sept. 29.—Same as those recited in No. 1356, with slight variations.

Partly Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 535. *In extenso.*]

1350. The EARLS OF HUNTINGDON and SHREWSBURY to the QUEEN.

1569, Sept. 29.—According to your commands of the 25th inst. we have searched for letters in the coffers of the Queen of Scots. We doubt she hath burnt all you looked for, if ever she had any, for at Wingfield one day she consumed with fire many writings. We found only two ciphers sent with this letter. She saith they came from my lord of Argyl. We have taken order for ourselves and warned our friends to be in readiness for your service whensoever called on. That we may be the more able to serve you, please give us such warrant for levying men as the laws require.—Tutbury Castle, 29 Sept., 1569.

P.S.—After we had written these letters a Scotchman [Arch. Stewart] came to the town, whom we examined. All the letters found on him we have sent, except one which concerned only his particular causes, and which, after opening it, we delivered to the Queen.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 537. *In extenso.*]

1351. EDW. FITZGARRETT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, [Sept. 30.]—Advertises him that the Duke [of Norfolk], according to his former promise, was prepared to come to the Court if he (Fitzgarrett) had not gone. This day he sets forth and means to sleep at Newmarket, taking the journey by easy stages on account of his late ague.—From Keninghall, this present Friday.

1 *p*.

1352. The BISHOP OF SALISBURY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1569, Sept. 30.—Has taken the examination of John Pildrim according to their Lordships' instructions. In order to ensure greater secrecy in the matter has thought it best to be his own clerk.—Salisbury, 30 Sept. 1569.

1 *p*.

Encloses,

The examination of John Pildrim, Innkeeper, of Salisbury, concerning a report spread by him that the D. of Norfolk had lately passed from Salisbury to London, and thence to Hendon, to the Lord Steward. Taken before Jo. Jewell, Bishop of Salisbury, 28 *Sept.* 1569.

1 *p*.

1353. LORD WENTWORTH to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Sept. 30.—Received the Queen's letter this morning and sent for the sheriff. Before receiving it, fearing the Duke's coming down was not with the Queen's liking, conferred with such as loved the Queen, whom I found as ready as I could wish. The Duke has taken up all his geldings, reporting that he will to court. None of his shire have been with him yet but Papists. Few of them have failed that be of any credit. One Richd. Candish, who came down when the Duke did, has reported that it is concluded by astronomy that the Scottish damsel shall be Queen, and the Duke the husband. Surely if he be examined (pray let it not be to my hurt) he knoweth the whole matter. I did lay to apprehend him, but he went to the Duke's with all speed.—From my house the last of Sept. 1569.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 538. *In extenso.*]

1354. NORFOLK to CECIL.

1569, Sept. [30].—Sithens receipt of the Queen's letters by Garret, I have had a fit of ague, and at writing hereof am not altogether out of it (Garret himself can witness), whereby I am not able to attend on her Majesty according to my bounden duty. My desire is that you give her Highness to understand thereof and make my humble excuse. So soon as I may, without peril of further sickness, I shall wait upon her, before Monday or Tuesday at the furthest. Declare this to her Majesty and give further credit to the bearer my servant in that he hath to say unto you.—From Kenninghall the —— of September, 1569.

½ *p*. [Haynes, p. 528. *In extenso.*]

1355. The QUEEN to LORD WENTWORTH.

[1599, Sept.].—You cannot be ignorant of Norfolk's departure from London at the time he promised to come hither; being expressly sent for since, his excuse is fever. This we allow not, and have eftsoons commanded him to come up, though in a litter. Have regard hereunto, and confer with our sheriff. If he come not, endeavour yourself to stay all sinister practices, and mark well the proceedings of all persons careless of their duty to us.

Cecil's draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 532. *In extenso.*]

1356. INTERROGATORIES [prepared by Cecil] for the EARLS OF PEMBROKE and ARUNDEL, and LORD LUMLEY.

[1569, Sept.]—*Lord Lumley:* 1. By whom was he first moved to assent to a marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk? 2. Where and when, and by whom, since the first time? 3. With how many hath he conferred thereof (and whom hath he moved to like thereof) and how often with the Bp. of Ross? 4. How he thought the Queen [Elizabeth] would like it if it should be first motioned to the Q. of Scots before she heard of it? 5. What money hath been given or sent to the Queen of Scots, or to any of hers, besides that given her by the Queen? 6. What letters hath he seen from the Q. of Scots in this matter, or what letters doth he know of sent to the Queen of Scots? 7. Did he ever advise Norfolk to depart the Court, or to persist in his purpose to marry with the Q. of Scots, though the Queen would not allow thereof?

Earl of Arundel (alone): 1. By whom understood he that he should be charged with treason? 2. What words did Mr. West utter, and how are they to be proved? 3. What messages have passed with the Spanish or French ambassador?

Earl of Pembroke: The former questions. Also who wrote the letter to the Q. of Scots and who were privy to it before it was sent; the time it was written; its contents; the answer?

Lord Lumley: The promise and resort to the Spanish Ambassador and wherefore? of money offered for ending the cause of the merchants?

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 534. *In extenso.*]

1357. ED. FITZGARRETT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Oct. 1.—The Duke [of Norfolk] intends to stay this night at Royston, to-morrow night at St. Alban's, and on Monday night at the Court. Neither his Grace nor his horses are conveniently able to make better speed.—"From Newmarket, Saturday the 1st of October."

1 *p.*

1358. The QUEEN to the EARLS OF SHREWSBURY and HUNTINGDON.

1569, 1 Oct.—Thanks for their care and charges in assembling their companies to withstand any attempt for the recovery of the Queen of Scots, but sees no further cause for the continuance of extraordinary numbers. They may discharge them. The Duke of Norfolk is coming in quietly, wherein he shows his obedience, otherwise the world had seen "some effects of the authority God hath given us." As for that Queen, they will do well to keep her from intelligence; to require of her the letters sent to her about Easter, signed by the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester, which they both confess they sent to her by the Bishop of Ross, and "to require her to send them or a true copy to us. It is very likely you dealt not with the coffers wherein her writings were, or that she has burnt them." Hereford need not remain at Tutbury, but at his own house, for service if they should need it.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 538. *In extenso.*]

1359. Edward Fitzgarret to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct 2.—Has received and will reveal the Queen's letters and Cecil's to the Duke at his coming to Uxbridge, who, he thinks, will obey any commands of the Queen. If it please him to disobey, he hath 34 or 40 gentlemen and yeomen with him. "I and my company be not past six or seven." Begs he may hear the Queen's pleasure herein before he comes to Uxbridge. Understands the Duke has sent to the Court for preparation of his lodging, which the writer doubts not will be considered.—From St. Albans, 2 October.

Original. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 539. *In extenso.*]

1360. The Queen to Edward Fitzgarret.

1569, Oct. 2.—Requiring him to conduct the Duke to the house of Paul Wentworth, at Burnham, to remain there till the further pleasure of the Queen.

Cecil's draft. ¼ *p.* [Haynes, p. 539. *In extenso.*]

1361. Sir H. Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Oct. 3.—Advertises him of the arrival of the D. of Norfolk with his retinue at Burnham.

Endorsed:—3 Oct. 1569.

1 *p.*

1362. Instructions for Sir Henry Neville.

1569, Oct. 3.—1. He is to inform the Duke on his coming to Wentworth's house at Burnham that the Queen's pleasure is that he remain in his lodging there without conference with any person without Sir Henry's knowledge.

2. He is to remove his servants, and suffer no more than the Council appoints to wait on him.

3. He is, with Wentworth, to see that no letters or messages pass to or from the Duke; if any do pass, to stay them and acquaint the Council, and to procure the attemptors to be taken.

Copy. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1363. Christopher Mundt to Sir William Cecil.

1569, Oct. 4.—Since his coming home has heard a bruit, both here and abroad, forged by the Papists, who desire and wish such news, that [here follows a line in cipher]. Of late have arrived here Lazarus von Schwende, as Legate for the Emperor, and still remain here, the ambassadors from the Emperor, from the Electors of Mayence and Treves, of the Duke of Bavaria, of the Bishop Herbipolensis, and of the Landgrave of Hesse; but from the three Electors temporal, Palatine, Saxony, and Brandenburg no man is here, and it seems that they will not send. It is not time now to prescribe laws to the men of war which be in France. Hears that they have been paid and have sworn again for three months, so the King is more minded to war than to peace.

Divers contrary reports have been spread concerning the taking of Poictiers, but it is now written that it is taken. Many "honest and wittie men" throughout Germany are full of care and anxiety for her Majesty, and pray that she may be well instructed and strengthened by trusty friends and alliances against her watchful enemies.—Strasburg, 4th Oct. 1569.

1 *p.*

[*Postscript.*]—In the long and difficult journey into Saxony which he undertook on the persuasion of Master Killigrew and by command of the Prince, he was absent from home 27 days; and in the meantime, at Strasburg, an assembly having been convened by the Protestant princes, was in doubt whether his duty did not compel him to hasten thither. Suggests that if there should be hereafter any necessity for his attending similar assemblies, he should have timely warning, for they seldom last more than a few days.

Latin. 1 *p.*

1364. The QUEEN to WM. WALGRAVE, Sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk.

1569, Oct. 6.—Arrest A., B., C., &c., servants to the Duke of Norfolk, to be sent up to our Council.

Cecil's draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1365. The QUEEN to the LIEUTENANT OF THE TOWER and SIR HENRY NEVILL.

1569, Oct. 8.—Requiring the first named to receive of Sir Fras. Knollis, the Duke of Norfolk, and to keep him prisoner; Sir Henry Nevill to attend and take special charge of him, and to see that none of his servants have any intelligence.

Draft. 1¼ *p.* [Haynes, p. 540. *In extenso.*]

1366. EXAMINATION of SIR NICHOLAS THROGMORTON before the LORD KEEPER, SIR RALPH SADLER, and SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

1569, October 10.—Has not of himself moved conference with any as to the marriage. Norfolk, the Lord Steward, and Leicester alone have conferred with him. 1. *The Duke* mooted it at Greenwich when the Queen was last there, and once or twice in the progress time, telling him Murray and Liddington first moved it to him at Hampton Court when he gave no ear to it, but utterly disallowed it. The Bp. of Ross moving it to him he referred him to Pembroke, Leicester, and others of the Council to consider whether they thought it convenient for Her Majesty and the realm. The Bp. of Ross had previously conferred with Leicester. The Duke and the said Earls had conferred. 2. *Leicester* three or four days after told Sir Nicholas the Bp. had moved it to him, that he (Leicester) thought it a very great matter, that he would not have her if he might, that the Duke would not be brought to like of it except it benefited her Majesty and the realm; and that if no better remedy could be for so dangerous a woman it were good to make a virtue of necessity (so it might be allowed by her Majesty), and required him as one whom the Queen conferred with in matters of importance to weigh the case the better to advise thereon. After divers conferences Leicester, Pembroke, and he (Sir Nicholas) concluded thus: Seeing things were greatly changed in Scotland, France, and Spain, and that her Majesty proposed to make such a restoration of Mary as she could not be sure of her, they thought such good provision might be made by her Majesty and the Council, as by this marriage her Majesty and the realm might take commodity. So too the Duke, adding that he was presently in better state than he should be if the marriage should proceed, yet if her Majesty liked it, and it was for her commodity, he could sacrifice himself.

Has not written nor known of any letter. Leicester told him of one written by him and Pembroke to Mary. In answer to one from Murray, reporting strange utterances by Lord Boyd and a man of the Bp. of Ross, and requiring information touching the marriage, he wrote but said nothing touching the marriage. Has not carried nor received any message touching it, nor even conferred with the Bp. of Ross. Desires he may reform any circumstance if better remembered. Further asked what conference he has had with Edwd. Herbert, answers he talked twice or thrice with him in this house. Herbert asking as to the Queen's displeasure, he answered he found no cause to retire. Herbert, when asked, said his father took the Queen's pleasure very heavily, &c.

7½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 541–543. *In extenso.*]

1367. EXAMINATION of the EARL OF PEMBROKE before the LORD ADMIRAL, LORD CHAMBERLAIN, and MR. SECRETARY.

1569, Oct. 10.—1. He saith that the Bp. of Ross was never at Hendon when the Duke was there.

2. After the Duke was last there, one day being in his galley with his wife, Sir George Speke and his wife, Edward Herbert, &c., and seeing one Bingham, who came from London, he asked him what news there was about Poyters. He answered that he heard no French news, but that he heard in London that the Duke was gone northwards; also that his Lordship would bear the Duke out therein. "Mary," quoth the Earl, "then must he have a very good matter if I bear him out; but for anything that I know in him, the Queen's Majesty not offended, I take him to be a dutiful subject to the Queen's Majesty."

3. In the end, with great humbleness besought us to be a mean to the Queen to be his gracious good lady; he had rather be under the earth than to live in doubt of her indignation, &c.

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 541. *In extenso.*]

1368. LORD LUMLEY'S ANSWER.

1569, Sept. 29 and Oct. 11.—1. Was never moved to assent to marriage between Mary and Norfolk.

2. Has talked with many thereof, amongst others with Norfolk, Arundel, and the Bishop of Ross, but never to persuade or dissuade any to like or mislike thereof otherwise than should stand with the Queen's pleasure.

3. Could never think but that the Queen should mislike thereof, if first motioned to Mary before the Queen should be made privy thereunto.

4. Has seen letters from Mary to Arundel, but not, for aught he knows, concerning this matter.

5. Never advised the Duke to depart the Court, or to persist in the marriage despite the Queen's disallowance thereof. Knows of none so advising. When last with him in London on Thursday found him fully resolved to be here at Court on Monday in company with the Lord Steward.

6. Has had no conference with the Bp. of Ross concerning the marriage.

1569, 11 Oct.—7 and 8. Resorted not to the Spanish Ambassador till he was at his free liberty, and then to obtain his friendship for recovery of a debt of 1,100*l.* which the Lady Cecilia owes him, and was never with him but once.

9. Rodolph as party to the debt was privy to the motion made to the Spanish Ambassador.

10 and 11. Was never in the company of the Bp. of Ross with the said Ambassador.

12. Was never stayed by any watch in going from or coming to the Ambassador.

13 and 14. The Ambassador by Rodolph and one of his men has moved him to be a means for the restitution of the Spaniard's money and goods.

15. He told Arundel that he heard West had accused him of treason. Atteslowe, a physician, told it to Stoughton, his patient, who informed him of the matter.

Signed. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 536. *In extenso.*]

[*The corresponding answer of Lord Arundel is in the Public Record Office, see State Papers, Mary Queen of Scots, Vol., IV., No.* 29.]

1369. Examination of Lord Lumley.

1569, Oct. 11.—Stating that coming one evening from Greenwich with his wife and Lady Dacres he called as he passed on the Ambassador (Sir N. Throckmorton) and saluted him, congratulating him on his deliverance, which was all the conversation he had with him at that time.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"11 Oct. 1569. L. Lumley's addition to his examination."

1 *p.*

1370. Interrogatories presented by the Council to the Bishop of Ross.

1569, Oct. 11.—With whom have you conferred as to the Duke's marriage with Mary? 2. Who with you? 3. When and where? 5. What was the nature of the conference? 7. Who first moved you, or whom did you first move therein? 8. What letters have you written, or known to be written? 9. What messages have you sent or received? 11. Did you not agree with the Duke that Liddington should be procured to come hither, and move this matter to the Queen's Majesty? 12. Did you not deliver to the Duke a cipher to pass between Mary and him? 13. What proceeded from you that moved Pembroke and Leicester to write to Mary? and what was the effect of that letter? 14. What money or jewels have you received, or, by means of any Englishman, conveyed to Mary? 15. What speech had you with the Duke at his last being in London? and what bruits did you report so as to move his departing into Norfolk? 16. How far has the matter proceeded between the Queen of Scots and the Duke?

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 543–544. *In extenso.*]

Another copy of the preceding endorsed "11 October 1569." 1¾ *pp.*

1371. Edward Herbert.

1569, Oct. 11.—The examination of Edward Herbert as to the number of times he has held conversation with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1 *p.*

1372. EXAMINATION of JOHN FARNHAM.

1569, Oct. 12.—As to the conversation he has had at different times with the D. of Norfolk and others concerning the marriage of the said Duke with the Queen of Scots. [*This consists of answers, in the handwriting of Cecil, to certain interrogatories numbered* 1 *to* 15, *the substance of which is not given.*]

1 *p.*

1373. SIR H. NEVILL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Oct. 12.—Thinks it his duty to certify him of the order taken with the Duke (of Norfolk) who is lodged in the Constable's lodging in the same chamber which was occupied by his grandfather. He and his men lie without, and he intends to keep the stair foot with two of his men daily so that no conference can be had with the Duke. They have been put to hard shift for beds, and have had to send to Sir Thos. Gresham's for some.—The Tower, 12 Oct.

P.S.—Since writing the above the Duke has desired him to write "that he declared his dutiful mind to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain," and that he prays Cecil to let him understand wherein any fault is found with any of his sayings.

1 *p.*

1374. The ANSWERS of WM. CANTRELL, Norfolk's servant.

1569, Oct. 12.—Conferred in July with the Earl of Sussex at Tynmouth, the Earl of Northumberland at his house between Topcliff and York, the Earl of Westmorland at Brancepeth, and the Earl of Derby at Knowsley.

2. His master's message to Sussex was that, having a great matter moved unto him, he thought good to make him privy thereto, because he was his kinsman and friend, and required him to advertise the Duke what he thought good in it. The Earl's answer was it seemed strange to him matters were so come about now; but because he was far off, and knew not the present state of things, he could say nothing to it; and therefore prayed God that those who moved it to the Duke meant truly and faithfully to him.

3. Northumberland's answer to the same message was, that for the matter, he did not mislike of it, but, if her Majesty and Council thought well of it, he doubted not but it might be to the benefit of the Queen and safety of the realm; and that he had heard of it in the country before Cantrell's coming.

4. Westmorland's answer: He did not mislike of it, if her Majesty were willing, but he prayed God the Duke were truly dealt with therein, for he doubted lest it was some device to bring the Duke into her Majesty's displeasure.

5. Derby's answer: He did not like of it, but wished the Duke to let the matter alone, for he doubted that some of those who moved him therein, when it should come further, would not stand to him in the same.

Other answers follow touching letters written by the Duke to the Earls; conversation of Cantrell with a Scotchman in York Minster, a bill lost in the Duke's house at York, Cantrell's movements with the Duke, and the persons who resorted to the Duke.

3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 549. *In extenso.*]

1375. Answer of the Bishop of Ross.

[1569, Oct. 13.]—Though as resident for a free princess it might seem hard to answer every question, yet knowing his Queen's proceedings toward her Majesty to be honest, upright, and truly meant, he will not spare to declare the same. He was first moved by the Laird of Lethington, who at Kingston in January last affirmed it was the only means to settle all her troubles, and to assure the Queen of England of her faithful friendship to her, &c., that Murray would wholly trust the Duke for keeping all promises made by his Queen to her subjects, and that he (Murray) had broken it with the Duke already at Hampton Court. He (Ross) answered he had no commission to deal in these matters. Murray and Lethington therefore sent Robert Melville to Ripon to deal therein.

At his coming to Greenwich in May he presented certain offers of Mary to the Queen and Council, chiefly to this effect, that Mary would make surety to the Queen and her heirs of any title she had or might pretend to the English Crown, always without prejudice of her title failzeing of them; and beseeching she might be restored to her crown of Scotland, or else that she might have a safe conduct to pass into France.

Whereon, after long conference with the Council, overture was made to him alleging one cession of this title had been made to the Duke of Anjou, on account of which Mary was constrained to send into France, and thus her cause was deferred. Which delay moved him to confer with divers Lords to show them what would satisfy her Majesty. They answering that his offers were over general, he declared to her Majesty and to them that his Queen was content to become as obedient to her not only as her own sister or daughter, but as any lady in her company, to which he besought her admission. Addressed Leicester to know if the bestowing of Mary in marriage with an Englishman, at the Queen's command and pleasure, might satisfy her Majesty, and rather with himself than any other, because the same was once talked of and motioned by her Majesty. Leicester replying he could not think himself meet, he showed him the motion made by Murray and Liddington, about which John Wood was presently at Court in treaty, for her marriage with Norfolk, and inquired if it would please her Majesty. Leicester answered he could not resolve him thereof, but perhaps the offering of the marriage to her Majesty's pleasure might move her Majesty to consider thereof by the advice of her Council. Thus conferring on divers heads, he gathered them into Articles which he sent to Mary, who sent answer when Lord Boyd came to London last June. He showed it to Leicester and Stuart, desiring them to write to Mary, which they did, and he sent it to her. After which better liking of favour did appear between Mary and the Duke by sending and receiving of letters.

[Then follow answers *seriatim* to the 16 interrogatories (see No. 1370)]. To his knowledge nothing further has passed betwixt Mary and Norfolk than an inclination of favour and goodwill in Mary to agree to whatever may be most acceptable to her Majesty. There is no contract passed thereupon. If it should not please her Majesty, Mary desires her not to reward her with unkindness for kindness, but have regard to her honest and true meaning, and let her go forth of the realm into Scotland, or else be conveyed into France to expect there till God work his pleasure for her.

Copy. 3½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 544–547. *In extenso.*]

1376. Interrogatories for Sir N. Throckmorton.

1569, Oct. [14].—1. What speech have you had with any person touching the Queen of Scots' title to the crown of England?

2. Did you say to any that divers of the nobility of this realm had resolved and agreed that she is the second person of the same?

3. Have you not affirmed that she is the second person?

4. And that she should succeed the Queen's Majesty, or else it was like, ere the matter were ended, it would cost many men's lives?

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 547. *In extenso.*]

1377. Answers of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton.

1569, Oct. 14.—1. With none, save with the Earl of Lennox a few words at Greenwich; and Mr. Garret this progress time at Sir Robert Oxenbridge's in Hampshire. The Earl had said he marvelled that the Queen of Scots, a woman so ill thought of heretofore, began now to find friends and to be favoured in England and Scotland. Sir Nicholas answered that three things moved that; first, her misery; second, her entertainment of such as came to her; and third, the opinion that some had of her title in succession, whereunto there were exceptions, as to other titles, and as few to hers as to others. Both he and the Earl then said that they prayed God to preserve the Queen's Majesty, for neither of them would be glad to live under the Queen of Scots.

Asking Garret whether her Majesty were anything appeased, his reply was that she continued still in offence, adding if the Queen liked not the matter he could not like it, nor could think that such as dealt in it had any good meaning. Sir Nicholas replied, "Ye must think that such as have meddled in this matter do mean as dutifully and truly to her Majesty as you do, but you would, by this occasion, make her Majesty an instrument to serve your turns, that ye might the better advance other titles (naming the Earl of Hertford's children), but before you bring that to pass it will cost some broken heads."

To the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th interrogatories he gives a direct negative.

2½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 547. *In extenso.*]

1378. Declaration of Robert Wiseman.

1569, Oct. 16.—At summer, was two years, the Queen being at Tichfield, he, one of the gentlemen pensioners, asked leave of Mr. Garratt, his lieutenant, to go and see his captain, the Earl of Sussex, at York. He took a letter from the Duke of Norfolk to the Earl of Sussex, whom he found at Cawood, containing only salutations. There he rested two nights, and then went towards the Earl of Northumberland, whom he found at one Mr. Daneye's house, with a great assembly of gentlemen and ladies going to dinner. That afternoon the Duke with his party went to Topcliff, where he tarried three days, spent in hawking and hunting. On leaving of the Earl's he went to Cawood, where he hunted with the Earl of Sussex at noon; dinner was brought in a coach into the wood, and there his lordship dined under a great oak. The next day he set out towards Windsor, where he came with whole furniture before any stir of the northern rebels began.

1 *p*.

Modern copy of the preceding.

1379. The COUNCIL to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569, Oct. 16.—Advertising him that notwithstanding his letter, dated York, October 10, signifying that what had happened since the bruit of the preceding Thursday that there would be a rising that night, was either nothing at all or at an end, yet news coming from Lord Willoughby and others in Lincolnshire that there would be a number in arms in rebellious manner about Kirby Moorside, on Tuesday, the Council send copy of the letter, and pray to be with all haste advertised of its truth.—Windsor, 16 Oct. 1569.

Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 550. *In extenso.*]

1380. SIR THOMAS ROWE, Lord Mayor of London, to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1569, Oct. 17.—Encloses Dr. Atslow's examination taken before himself, the Recorder, Walsingham, and Marsh; also the examination of Dr. Francks, who confessed he reported that matter to Atslow. Has discharged Atslow, but detains Francks till Colsill may be spoken with. The man being much sought upon for counsel this time of visitation, he asks further instructions as to his detention.—xvii Oct. 1569.

Enclosing,

(1.) *Dr. Atslow's deposition that he heard reported in London that Mr. West, otherwise called Lord La Warr, had accused the Earl of Arundel of treason, and that he advertised the said Lord thereof. He heard it shortly before the Queen came to Windsor of one Dr. Francks, and has reported it to none but the said Lord La Warr and his lady, and one Stoughton, Controller to the Earl of Arundel. Lord La Warr wrote to deponent that it was untrue.*—17 *Oct.* 1569.

(2.) *Deposition of Thos. Francks, Dr. in Physic, taken before Sir Thomas Roe, Lord Mayor of London.*

Colsill, one of the Queen's pensioners, told him he had heard from Harbard, a servant with the Lord Steward, that Lord La Warr had charged the Earl of Arundel with matters of treason, but he (Colsill) did not believe it, as there was no such report at Court. Deponent hath reported this to none but Edwd. Atslow, Dr. in Physic.—17 Oct. 1569.

1381. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

1569, Oct. 19. — Beseeching them to continue their favours in procuring her Majesty's favour towards him, assuring them that if he knew to do what should be to her Majesty's satisfaction, no good will would be wanting in him. His health doth every day decay, and he is falling into the disease he had before going to the baths.—From the Tower, 19 October 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 551. *In extenso.*]

1382. SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Oct. 20.—The Duke [of Norfolk], finding himself not well, and fearing to fall into his disease which he had this last year, was very desirous to write unto my Lords, hoping thereby to obtain some more liberty, as either the wall or the gallery. His stomach is very much troubled with water, which takes away his suppers from him, and causes him to swell in the body, which he thinks is [for] lack of his usual walks. To satisfy his Lordship's request I send this his letter unto you.—From the Tower of London, 20 October.

Endorsed:—20 Oct. 1569.

½ *p*.

1383. EXAMINATION of JOHN PARSONS.

[1569, Oct. 20.]—Interrogatories to be ministered to John Parsons, touching the resort of his master, Ligons, to the Bp. of Ross' lodging at Caldwell's house, in Bread Street, and to others.—*Undated.*

1 *p*.

1384. ANSWER of JOHN PARSONS.

[1569, Oct. 20.]—The answer of John Parsons to the preceding interrogatories, stating that Mr. Hickford carried the money (300*l.*) to the Bishop's lodging in Bread St., and then delivered it under his cloak to Mr. Ligons, but knew not of any others of the D. of Norfolk's men resorting to the Bishop. He never knew that Ligons went in the Bishop's company to the E. of Arundel's house, but that they met once since the progress, at Nonsuch, and there remained all night, and the next morning Ligons departed to the Court at Farnham.—*Undated.*

1 *p*.

1385. INTERROGATORIES for HIGFORD.

[1569, Oct. 21.]—"Common interrogatories with other special interrogatories to be ministered to Hickford."

Touching his conferences upon the matter of the marriage intended betwixt the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, and as to messages carried by him between the Duke and the Earls of Pembroke and Leicester.—*Undated.*

1½ *pp*.

1386. ANSWER of HIGFORD.

1569, Oct. 21.—The examination of Robert Higford taken the 21st of October 1569.

Stating that he had only heard of the intended marriage by common report in the last progress time; that he had not carried any messages between the Duke and the Earls; that, between Whit-Sunday and Midsummer last, he changed 300*l.* of silver into gold with one Denham, a goldsmith of Cheapside, which was done so that the Duke might have gold to serve him at the Court, and also for that it was lighter carriage.

Signed. 2½ *pp*.

1387. ROBERT HIGFORD to SIR RALPH SADLER.

1569, Oct. 21.—Finds that in his examination before Sadler that day he had charged himself and another man with more than the truth. Was so bold, therefore, to desire Mr. Lieutenant and Sir Henry Nevill to hear his statement. The matter is this. He only exchanged 150*l.* at Denham's about St. John's-tide, when gold, as Denham's man said, "was geison [scarce] to be gotten," and therefore it cost 1½*d.* the pound. Trusts that this fault may be amended in his former confession.—Scribbled this 21st of October at 9 of the clock at night.

1 *p.*

1388. INTERROGATORIES for LORD LUMLEY.

1569, Oct. 21.—Touching his conferences with the Earl of Arundel, the D. of Norfolk, and the Bp. of Ross, concerning the marriage between the Q. of Scots and the Duke; and as to his dealings with the Spanish Ambassador for matters of the Lady Cecilia.—21 Oct. 1569.

Minute in Cecil's hand. ½ *p.*

1389. INTERROGATORIES for the EARL OF ARUNDEL.

1569, Oct. 21.—1. What did he answer to the Duke at the first motion thereof? 2. Whether did not he first move the matter of the marriage to the Duke, for so the Duke hath said? 3. How often was the Bp. of Ross with the E. of Arundel at Nonsuch? 4. Whether the Bp. and Liggons were there at any one time together?—21 Oct. 1569.

These interrogatories are prefaced by:—"The Q. Maty doth not like the uncertainty of the answers."

Minute in Cecil's hand. ½ *p.*

1390. The EXAMINATION of SIR THOMAS CORNWALLIS, KNT., taken at Windsor, the 22nd of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 22.—The examinate saith, that on Friday in the afternoon, which was the day after the Duke came from London, he met the said Duke by chance, being hunting near Dyst. That, after the Duke's last coming to Kenninghall, he spoke generally of the marriage to Drew Drury and examinate, before which Cantrell had said that the Duke was in the Queen's displeasure, and the cause of it. Cornwallis remarked, that he thought the Duke was not of that mind a twelve-month past. "No," said the Duke, "you should not have found me of that mind at Christmas last." Remembers there came to the Duke at Kenninghall Sir Christopher Haydon, Sir John Sylliarde, Mr. Kittson, Mr. Clere, Mr. Hare, Nicholas Bacon, Henry Woodhouse, Sir Ralph Chamberlaine Bassingbourn Gawdy, John Paston, Edward Grimstone, Sir Owen Hopton, William Honnings, and Mr. Townsend. As to the conveyances, he saith, that he was made feoffee for the assurance of the duke's lands to his children, because they were of divers venters.

Copy. 1 *p.*

1391. SIR HENRY NEVILL to SIR RALPH SADLER.

1569, Oct. 22.—This night Higford, my lord's servant, desired to write that he had yesterday forgot imself about the article of the exchange of the money. He only remembers 150*l.* that was exchanged, and the residue he had at Howard House. Perceives my lord thinks they [the Council] have some understanding of a matter, but they are not come to perfection, and when they do he [the Duke] doubts not to answer it, but writer thinks all will be laid upon Higgins, who is not yet forthcoming.

1 *p.*

1392. INTERROGATORIES.

[1569, Oct. 22.]

What time came you to the D. of Norfolk?
How long did you tarry there?
What conference was there of his coming away, or of the marriage?
How many gentlemen of the country did you see or know to be there during the Duke's continuance in the country?
Why did you remain there with him after you understood the cause of his departure?
How do you resort to your parish churches?
Whether do you yearly receive the Communion?
Whether have you delivered any unlawful books to your ordinary, according to the proclamation?
What were the books?
Sir Th. Corn[wallis]. What estates of lands did you execute this summer for the D. of Norfolk?

½ *p.*

What speech used the D. of Norfolk to you at any time for the marriage with the Q. of Scots?

Draft, in Burghley's hand. 1 *line.*

1393. SIR HENRY SYDNEY to LADY CECIL.

1569, Oct. 26.—After acknowledging his blameworthiness for not writing sooner, congratulates her on the engagement between their children. Prays her to make much of his dear daughter, to whom he sends, through Lady Cecil, his "lovyng and father's kys." Begs her to have regard that her son does not study too much, "for I fear he wylbe to mutch gyven to hys booke, and yet I have hard of few wyse fathers dout that in thear chyldern." Sends the bearer, Johan Tassel, whom he heard Lady Cecil was desirous of, to teach Sir Henry's daughter French. Recommends him. Again desires to be remembered to his daughter.—Dublin Castle, 26 Oct. 1569.

1½ *pp.*

1394. The EXAMINATION of THOMAS KYTSON, taken at Windsor the 27th of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 27.—Examinate heard the cause of the Duke's coming to Kenninghall, and of the Queen's displeasure, more particularly from Sir T. Cornwallis, his father-in-law. Did not receive the communion these four or five years, but sometimes came to sermons with the Lord Chief Justice.

Copy. ½ *p.*

1395. The EXAMINATION of EDWARD CLERE, Esquire, taken at Windsor the 27th of October 1569.

1569, Oct. 27.—Examinate came to the Duke of Norfolk upon the Monday next after the said Duke's coming to Kenninghall, as a suitor for the wardship of young Knyvet; when the Duke imparted to him two letters he had written to the Queen and the Lords of the Council. Upon Tuesday the Duke showed him the letters which he received by Mr. Garret, and as the cause of his coming away, the Duke told him that he was secretly advertised by his near friends that his life was in peril, and that he tarried so long until he had understanding that his house was beset. The Duke told him that he had dealt none otherwise in the marriage than as he was directed by the Council, and that he had made the Queen privy how far he had dealt therein. There were at his being with the Duke:—Sir Thomas Cornwallis, Sir Chr. Haydon, T. Kytson, T. Huggon, Rich. Coote, " —— Thursby that married the Lady Dacres," Bassingbourne Gawdy, Sir John Syllyarde, Lord Morley, Hen. Woodhouse, Fermar, Sir Hen. Jerningham's son, Mr. Townsend, John Paston, ——Hubert. At his departure on the Tuesday following, the Duke said there were but three ways for him, the one, to repair and submit himself to the Queen, the other, to depart out of the realm and live privately, and the third, to stand upon his guard. Examinate advised him "to come to the court, and there to use the friendship of them which had been his directors."

Copy. 1¼ *pp.*

1396. The EXAMINATION of MICHAEL HARE.

1569, 27 Oct.—He saw the Duke of Norfolk the day after he came to Kenninghall. The Duke told him he was come thither in the Queen's displeasure, which was for the matter of the marriage with the Queen of Scots, &c.—Windsor.

½ *p.*

1397. LORD LUMLEY to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, 30 [Oct.].—Beseeches Cecil's furtherance to the relieving of his state. If by Cecil's means any assurance would please her Highness for his good behaviour, or attendance at command, whereby he might remain with his poor wife, he would think himself greatly bound, &c.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 551. *In extenso.*]

1398. INTERROGATORIES for CANTRELL.

[1569, October ?] — Referring to the proposed marriage between Mary Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.

Draft by Cecil. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 548. *In extenso.*]

1399. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569, Nov. 10.—We have received yours of 7 Nov., with copies of those sent to you from the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, the manner whereof we do not allow : yet we are not without hope of a better consideration from them when they shall perceive that your sending for them is on our commandment to come to us. If they send any dilatory answer, send them these several letters signed with our own hand. For more ample authority and commission we mean to send it you by the next messenger ; warranting you by these presents to assemble, levy, and arm any of our good subjects, &c.

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 552. *In extenso.*]

1400. The QUEEN to the EARLS of WESTMORELAND and NORTHUMBERLAND.

1569, Nov. 10.—Requiring them, upon their allegiance and in accordance with the direction of the President of the Council in the North, to repair to the Queen at Windsor.—Windsor, 10 Nov. 1569.

Draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 552. *In extenso.*]

1401. The QUEEN to the EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

1569, Nov. 14.—Requiring him to put himself, and such as he may command for the Queen's service, in readiness to suppress unloyal attempts, assemblies without the Queen's authority, &c.; he is to receive information from the Earl of Sussex, and if he shall find it meet to advertise the Queen herself of any other thing, he is to send it by some trusty person. If he see necessary cause to levy any power for the Queen's service before hearing from the President of the North, he is hereby authorised, &c.

Cecil's draft with interlineations. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 553. *In extenso.*]

1402. The QUEEN to the RECEIVER OF YORKSHIRE.

1569, Nov. 15.—Instructing him to pay 2,000*l.* to Sir T. Gargrave, taking his receipt for the same. The residue of the Queen's money coming to his hands is to be paid to the Treasurer of Berwick as heretofore.—15 November 1569.

Minute. ¼ *p.*

1403. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569. Nov. 15.—Rebuking him because, notwithstanding his opinion that the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, having refused to come to him, would either flee or take some strength, he yet allowed Northumberland to be spoken to at his house at Topcliffe by his (Sussex's) secretary without seeking to apprehend him.

Cecil's draft. ½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 558. *In extenso.*]

1404. The QUEEN to SIR THOMAS GARGRAVE.

1569, Nov. 16.—Notifying her order to the Receiver of the County of York to pay the sum of two thousand pounds to him, to be employed by the President there—whom the Queen has made her Lieutenant-General in the North Parts—for the pacification of the disorders begun.—16 November 1569.

Draft in Cecil's hand. ¾ *p.*

1405. The QUEEN to LORD HUNSDON.

1569, Nov. 16.—In view of rebellion in the North he is to repair to Newcastle, and, if needful, to Berwick, calling out the bands either from Berwick or the county of Northumberland, but with special care for the safety of Berwick. He is to act as Governor of Newcastle and the said county, under the Earl of Sussex. 500*l.* will be sent to Berwick for the entertainment of such of the garrison as he shall need to employ herein. Holy Island to be warily looked to.

Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 554. *In extenso.*]

1406. MINUTE of the QUEEN'S LETTERS.

1569, Nov. 17.—1. *The Queen to Sir Henry Percy.*

We are glad to understand of your constancy and forwardness in our service, though against your brother of Northumberland, whom we are sorry to see hazard the overthrow of his house. Continuing your service and duty, we will have regard to the continuance of such a house in the person and blood of so faithful a servant.—Given, &c., the 17th Nov. 1569.

2. *The Queen to Lord Scroope.*

Give credit to the bearer, Thos. Warcop, in such things as he shall declare unto you on our behalf, &c.

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 555. *In extenso.*] .

1407. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

[1569, Nov. 18.]—We perceive by yours of 15th inst. in what outrageous sort the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland used themselves at Durham, by tearing the Holy Bible in pieces, overthrowing the communion table, and persuading the people thereto; but not the names of the principal persons with them, their number, the behaviour of the townsmen. You note they make religion the show of their enterprise. Earnestly and effectually publish and notify to all the county how untrue this pretence is, and that they seek nothing so greedily as to subdue the realm under the yoke of foreign princes, &c. One of the Earls has already so wasted his own patrimony that he will not let to spoil others.

We allow your intention to be in the field, 12 miles from Bransby, by the 21st inst.; set upon the rebels then without delay, if you are in sufficient strength; if otherwise, entertain them with talk, &c. till our cousin of Hunsdon come up. Your doubt of the steadfastness of our subjects in the country seems strange, as we must have many faithful and trusty subjects there. Choose those most likely to continue in their duty. If any resort to your side to stir mutiny amongst your servants, make an example of two or three by their speedy execution. We will take order against any foreign attempt by sea or land. Commissions for lieutenancy to second you have been sent into cos. Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Stafford, Lancashire, and Cheshire. As to pardon for the Earls and their chief partakers, it standeth not with our honour, without further deliberation, to pardon them; but to the meaner sort you may grant our pardon according to your discretion.

Draft. 5 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 555–558. *In extenso.*]

1408. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

[1569, Nov. 18.]—Sends bearer, Sir Ralph Sadler, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, to inform him of the Queen's determinations and meaning, and to assist him with counsel, &c. He is also to act as treasurer of the sums sent for the purpose of these troubles.

Draft. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 558. *In extenso.*]

1409. Lieutenants of Counties.

1569, Nov. 20.—Commissions of lieutenancy for putting the kingdom in readiness to resist the rebels in the North, as follows :—

Cos. Notts. and Derby	The Earl of Shrewsbury.
„ Lancaster and Chester	„ Derby.
„ Leicester and Rutland	„ Huntingdon.
„ Stafford	Viscount Hereford.
„ Lincoln	Lord Clinton, Lord Admiral.
„ Norfolk and Suffolk	Lord Wentworth.
„ Essex	Lords Rich and Darcy of Chiche.
„ Devon and Cornwall	The Earl of Bedford.
„ Sussex	Lords Montague, Buckhurst, and De La Warr.
„ Dorset	Lord Montjoy and Sir Wm. Poulett.
„ Cambridge	Lord North.
„ Gloucester	Lord Chandos.
„ Huntingdon	Sir Walter Mildmay and Sir Robt. Tirwhit.
„ Salop	Sir Andrew Corbett.
„ Warwick	The Earl of Warwick.
„ Somerset and Wilts	The Earl of Pembroke.
„ Bucks	Lord Grey.
„ Oxon	Sir Francis Knollys.
„ Surrey	The Lord Chamberlain.
„ Herts	Sir Ralph Sadler.
„ Hants	The Lord Treasurer.
„ Beds	Lord St. John of Bletso.
„ Middlesex	The Lord Treasurer.
„ Worcester	The Earl of Leicester.
„ Northampton	Marquis of Northampton.
„ Kent	Lord Cobham.
„ London	The Lord Mayor, Lord Treasurer, Sir Wm. Pickering, Sir Thos. Wroth, Sir Wm. Garrard, Lionel Duckett, and Thos. Wilbraham.

Draft. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 559, 560. *In extenso.*]

1410*a*. The Queen to the Lieutenant of the Tower (Sir Francis Jobson).

1569, Nov. 21.—Where her Majesty by her letters of the 8th of October last, willed him to receive the D. of Norfolk into his charge, with Sir H. Nevill to attend to the Duke's safe keeping; she is now pleased to relieve Sir Henry for 15 days, and to appoint Mr. H. Knollys during his absence. The Lieutenant is also permitted to remove the Duke to any other lodging in the Tower, near joining to the Long Gallery, so as it be none of the Queen's own lodgings, and to suffer the Duke to have the commodity to walk in that gallery, having always the said Knollys in his company.

Endorsed :—"Minute. 21 Nov. 1569."

1 *p.*

1410*b*.—The Queen to Mr. Henry Knollys.

1569, Nov. 21.—Ordering him to repair to the Tower to take charge of the D. of Norfolk for 15 days, during the absence of Sir Henry Nevill.—Windsor, 21 November 1569.

Minute. ¾ *p.*

1411. JOHN, EARL OF CASSILLIS to [ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS].

1569, Nov. 21.—I received your letters at my coming to this town on the 15th instant, as also the two writs which were enclosed, but as yet I received not the act of association which I look for when your lordship shall find an assured bearer. I have conferred with the bearer in the things which concern you ; you shall receive this ring in token that I shall not be forgetful to "interpone" myself and such as I may have credit with.—Edinburgh, this Tuesday,* the 21 day of November 1569.

Signed :—"Johne, Erle of Cassillis."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

1412. The QUEEN to the CAPTAIN of the ISLE OF WIGHT.

1569, Nov. 22.—A note of the Queen's letter to Mr. Horsey, Captain of the Isle of Wight, ordering him to repair with all speed to the Queen with 500 of the best harquebussiers of his band, leaving some trusty gentleman in his stead to take charge of the said Isle.—22 November 1569.

1 *p.*

1413. The REBELLION in the NORTH.

1569, Nov. 24.—The Queen directs the lieutenants of certain shires to send forces of horse and foot to Leicester to the Earl of Warwick and Lord Clinton in command of the army there assembled against the rebel Earls.

Draft. 1 *p.*

1414. The QUEEN to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1569, Nov. 24.—Appointing him and the Earl of Warwick Lieutenants-General of the forces against the rebels, to be assisted by the levies from various counties to assemble at Leicester by the 5th Dec. For their entertainment order has been given for 1,500*l.* to be sent by Barnham to Robert Carr, and 2,000*l.* more will be sent to Edward Eglionby at Leicester, &c.

Draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 561. *In extenso.*]

1415. The QUEEN to SIR GERVASE CLIFTON.

1569, Nov. 26.—Directing him to join Lord Darcy at Doncaster for its defence.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.*

1416. LEVIES in the several COUNTIES.

1569, Nov. 26.—Number of horsemen and foot soldiers, consisting of corslets, archers, billmen, and harquebuzers to be raised from the several counties named, amounting in all to 810 horse and 4,600 foot, together with a list of shires appointed to be ready upon an hour's warning with 502 horse and 5,400 foot.

Minute corrected by Cecil. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 562, 563. *In extenso.*]

---

* Nov. 21 fell on Monday in 1569.

1417. LIEUTENANCY of HERTFORDSHIRE.

1569, Nov. 26.—Draft warrant to Jo. Brocket and George Horssey, Deputy Lieutenants of Hertfordshire, to execute the charge of the Lieutenant of the said county, in the absence of Sir Ralph Sadler, employed in the north about the suppressing of the rebels there.

Endorsed:—26 Nov. 1569.

½ *p.*

1418. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1569, Nov. 26.—Thankfully acknowledges his offers of service reported by Henry Skipwith. Although his services be required against the rebels yet the Queen has forborne to molest him, as well on account of his infirmity and inability to travel, as for the special respect of looking to the person of her whom the world beholdeth to be the principal hidden cause of these troubles. Two or three of the Council are writing to him and Huntingdon concerning her.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 561. *In extenso.*]

1419. The TWO REBEL EARLS' PROTESTATION sent to the EARL OF DERBY, and by him to the Court, 2 Dec. 1569.

[1569, Nov. 26.]—Whereas sinister and wicked reports have been published that the assembly of these noblemen and sundry of greatest worship hath been to the overthrow of the Commonwealth and Crown, they and their Council signify to all the Queen's subjects their true meaning. It hath been faithfully and deliberately considered and devised by the high and mighty Prince Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Henry Earl of Arundel, William Earl of Pembroke, and the said Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and divers others of the ancient nobility, with the consent of sundry principal favourers of God's Word (for avoiding bloodshed and the subversion of the Commonwealth and for reforming disorders) to make known to all manner of persons to whom of mere right the true succession of the Crown appertaineth, dangerously and uncertainly depending by reason of many titles. Which godly meaning of the nobility hath been sought to be prevented by enemies of the realm near the Queen's person, by whom their lives and liberties are now endangered, and devices made to apprehend our bodies. We have therefore assembled ourselves to resist force by force. We commit ourselves, seeing no intercession will help, to the mercy and goodness of God, &c. resolved wholly to adventure our lives, whereunto we heartily crave the true aid of all faithful favorers of the quietness of this Commonwealth, and the ancient nobility. God save the Queen and the Nobility.

Endorsed by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 564. *In extenso.*]

1420. The EARLS of NORTHUMBERLAND and WESTMORELAND to LORD MONTEAGLE.

.1569, Nov. 26.—Of the same purport as the next letter, to the Earl of Derby [No. 1421.]—Ripon, 26 November 1569.

1 *p.*

Modern copy of preceding.

1421. The EARLS of NORTHUMBERLAND and WESTMORELAND to the EARL OF DERBY.

1569, Nov. 27.—We have thought good to make you privy to our intent, for what causes we have assembled ourselves in arms, and how we proceed for the benefit of our estates and surety of the Crown of England. We send here inclosed the very form of our proclamation. For the great confidence we have in your Lordship's virtuous meaning and religion, with the care you have of the preservation of the Queen's Majesty and the quiet of this Commonwealth, the maintenance of true religion and the conserving of the ancient nobility, with the safety of your friends and their houses, we most heartily require you to raise your powers to join with ours, and to procure such aid in your territories as may be more terror to effect our godly enterprise. Let us receive an assurance of your good meaning, and with speed.—Ripon, 27 Nov. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 564. *In extenso.*]

1422. POSTPONEMENT of the MUSTERS.

1569, Nov. 29.—Draft Signet Bill, corrected by Burghley, postponing the musters at Bagshot, previously fixed for the 10th of December.—Windsor, 29 November 1569.

Endorsed:—"Minute of 6 letters written by the Q. Ma^{ty} to the lieutenants in Hampshire, Sussex, Kent, Essex, Bedford, Oxford."

Sign Manual at head. ½ *p.*

1423. The EARL OF DERBY to the QUEEN.

1569, Nov. 29.—Forwards the letter with the protestation received from the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, "the which after I had received, perceiving the same to be unsealed, and, upon perusing, finding the matter to swerve so far from the duty of any good subjects, [I] thought it my part to give the same to be understanded of your Majesty." Also forwards the like letter and protestation sent to Lord Monteagle.—From Lathom, the 29th Nov. 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 563. *In extenso.*]

1424. The QUEEN to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1569, Nov. 29.—Forwards letters dated 25th inst. from the Earl of Sussex, Lord Hunsdon, and Sir Ralph Sadler. The lack of money and munition impeaching the Earl from pursuing the rebels, he is to send horsemen and "shott" to York by way of Hull and Doncaster. If the Earl have the powers sent for from the Earl of Cumberland, Lord Scrope, Sir John Forster, and Sir George Bowes, he might enter the field, but these supplies are doubtful. The munition first sent to York was diverted to Leicester because of the rebels' access to Tadcaster. More is now sent, &c., also 1,500*l.*, and this day 2,000*l.* for Sadler. 2,000*l.* more will follow by Robert Carr, &c.

Cecil's draft. 3¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 565. *In extenso.*]

1425. The COUNCIL to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569, [Nov.].—As the rebels pretend they seek an alteration of the established religion, and in place thereof with hypocrisy amongst the vulgar gross people cause certain lewd collations to be made in commendation of the Pope and the Mass, Council think that the Queen's subjects assembled to suppress those Popish traitors should contrariwise be armed with God's grace, by making open profession of their true manner of service, &c., and therefore direct the Earl to give order that daily there shall be in several places convenient for the whole army public and common prayers used, so that all once a day at least be present to hear the Litany; captains and principal officers absenting themselves unnecessarily not to be employed; discreet preachers at convenient times and specially on holy days to use honest and godly exhortations to the people to be true to the Queen, "of whom much good may be truly spoken, &c." The bishops are not to forbear to furnish the army of sufficient preachers and instructors, who are 'to deal in their sermons only with matter proper for the common people in the army, and not to treat of hard matters in question, being not so meet for the multitude nor for the time."

Cecil's draft. 3 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 558. *In extenso.*]

1426. The QUEEN to the [EARL OF SUSSEX].

[1569, Nov.].—Upon receipt of his letters of the 13th of this month, brought by his servant Freville, notifying in what sort the two Earls were, since the 9th inst., assembled at Brancepeth in the Bishoprick, her Majesty had thought it convenient to send at once the commission of lieutenancy. Instructs him that in case the Earls do not submit themselves forthwith, proclamations are to be made in divers parts declaring the said two Earls, Richard Norton, and Thomas Markenfield, to be rebels, and offering the Queen's grace to those of the Earls' adherents who should quietly repair to their own dwellings.—*Undated.*

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 1½ *pp.*

1427. The QUEEN to the EARL OF WARWICK.

1569, Dec. 1.—Has this day received letters from the Earl of Sussex, Lord Hunsdon, and Sir Ralph Sadleir, dated at York the 28th ultimo, in which it is stated that the rebels had retired to Richmond and intended to lie in the Bishoprick, to stop the forces coming out of Northumberland, and Cumberland, or else to flee out of the realm. And understanding that the force at York is not able with surety to ovrematch the rebels, it is moved by the said Earl that if the Lord Admiral, being nearest to them with his force, might aid them with 1,000 horsemen, 500 pikes armed, and 500 shot, they would be able to pursue and overthrow the rebels. This had also been communicated to the Lord Admiral, who, by his letter of the 29th of November, notified that he had sent a copy to Warwick. Urges him by conference with the Lord Admiral to further this intention and to proceed with the army as speedily as possible to Nottingham, and thence to Doncaster. Of the reinforcements under Layton and Edward Horsey, suggests that those under the latter should be sent to the Earl of Sussex. Notifies that a supply of treasure is to be for the north delivered to the charge of Robert Carr, at Newark, against the Earl's coming to Nottingham, and approves of the selection of the latter place for the assembly of the levies out of Cheshire and Lancashire.

Endorsed:—"p° Xbr. 1569."

Draft, corrected by Cecil. 2¼ *pp.*

1428. The QUEEN to the LORD ADMIRAL.

1569, Dec. 1.—Letters received from the Earl of Sussex, Hunsdon, and Sadler, dated York, 28th November, advertise us of the retiring of the rebels to Richmond, and that if they had 1,000 horsemen with lances, 500 armed pikes, and 500 shot, they would pursue them. Half these numbers might greatly further the service, therefore confer with the Earl of Warwick how it might be done. Directions as to their arming and despatch, &c.

Draft, with Cecil's interlineations. 2 pp. [Haynes, p. 566. *In extenso.*]

1429. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the QUEEN.

1569, Dec. 3.—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain having shown him a copy of Northumberland's proclamation, he assures the Queen he never dealt with any of the rebels, either for the matter of religion (wherein he abhors theirs) or else for the matter of title, or casting any dangers with them for the doubtfulness of succession of the crown. In trial he will not refuse to answer his innocency, &c. The heart in his body never yet had any undutiful thought to the Queen's person nor realm.—3 December 1569.

P.S.—Mr. Vice-Chamberlain also showed him Lord Derby's dutiful letter, of the which he was not more glad than he was sorry to see the undutifulness of the other two Earls.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 567. *In extenso.*]

1430. The EARLS of SHREWSBURY and HUNTINGDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

[1569], Dec. 4.—Have received his letter of the 2nd inst., by which they perceive that her Majesty's pleasure is that the women about this Queen shall still remain as they do, but the men should be reduced to as small a number as they could. Dare not trust their discretions herein and therefore, desiring direction, enclose a paper, showing how many they think to be fit, and also how many persons she [Q. of Scots] hath here, and what office each supplies. Desire to know her Majesty's resolution, what shall become of this Queen for her remove, or whether she shall still remain here; for he [Shrewsbury] brought about 30 carriages, "and in them was no kind of stuff, but this Queen's, and my armour, saving the furniture of my own lodging and some beer." He did not bring any beds and such necessary stuff, as he looked not to have tarried so long, and now he stays to send for any, as by the Queen's letters it appears the abode shall not be long. Inform Cecil that yesterday they brought the Queen to this house, which was sometimes the Lord Chief Baron's, where, to lie long will not be convenient, for the house is so straight of room that the Queen's people must of necessity be in the town, as they do at present, even though they should be reduced to such a number as is noted in the paper.—Coventry, 4 December.

Desire that the letter should be imparted to the Marquis of Northampton and the Earl of Leicester.

Signed. Seal. 1 *p.*

1431. The QUEEN to the [EARL OF WARWICK and LORD CLYNTON]

[1569, Dec. 4.]—Instructing them to concert measures with the other principal leaders of her Majesty's forces, for the suppression of the rebellion in the North. The Queen understands many ways that both in Lincolnshire, in Nottinghamshire, and about Doncaster and Wakefield, there are to be had great numbers of able men to serve, so as they had armour and weapons; and, as for the footmen with the rebels, her Majesty has at all times heard that they are of no value, but vulgar and common people, unarmed, and the less to be considered.—*Undated.*

Rough blank draft, in Cecil's hand. 4½ *pp.*

1432. The Earl of Pembroke to the Queen.

1569, Dec. 5.—Understands by the Council's letter that his name is most falsely and wickedly abused by the protestation of the two traitorous Earls, but the Queen's good opinion signified by their letter relieves him. Has in part answered the matter by his letters to the Council; but in fuller satisfaction hereby protests that he was never privy to so much as a motion of any attempt, either of these bankrupt Earls or of any man's else against religion or the Queen's person. God forbid he should live the hour now in his old age to stain his former life with one spot of disloyalty.—From his house at Wilton, 5 December 1569.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 568. *In extenso.*]

1433. The Earl of Arundel to the Lords of the Council.

1569, Dec. 5.—Requests them to signify to the Queen touching the writing (the rebel Earls' proclamation) that he was never of counsel with them or others in those matters, but as mere a stranger as any of their Lordships to their rebellious devices, and that he can think no otherwise of the rest of the noblemen there charged than of himself. Thanks the Queen for having no doubt of his fidelity. Is her Majesty's faithful subject and true prisoner.—At Nonsuch 5th Decr. 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 569. *In extenso.*]

1434. The Earl of Pembroke to the Privy Council.

1569, Dec. 6.—Has received their letter of the 4th of December and copies of the Earl of Derby's letter to her Majesty, and of "the false traitorous rebels' letters and protestation unto him." Takes it as a special part of her Majesty's clemency, that not doubting his fidelity and loyalty, she hath given him to understand of their false, wicked, and malicious nomination of him, as a favourer of their detestable treason and rebellion, and required his knowledge of the truth or falsehood thereof concerning himself. For the two other noble personages likewise named by them, he protests that he never knew, nor found occasion to suppose any spark of such meaning in them; if he had, he would surely have defied them. In those conferences that he had been at, of the Q. of Scots' marriage, both Leicester and Burghley know with what earnestness he always protested the maintenance of the established religion, and conservation of her Majesty's person against all attempters or motioners to the contrary. Is ready at all hours to justify his truth and loyalty against their falsehood and treason; and had been at the day and place appointed, if he had not been countermanded by her Majesty's letters. But, for these two traitorous Earls, his little conversation with them, or to say more truly, his small, or, in respect no acquaintance with them, may sufficiently discharge him of having any way to deal with them, as those whose trade of life and dealing with the world he did always mislike with.—Wilton, 6 December 1569.

Signed. 1 *p.*

1435. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 6.—Has perceived in many ways the great suspicion gathered of Lord Sussex's doings and fears the first gatherer was some subtil merchant. Many do follow the matter as much as they may to his discredit. Is sure he [Sussex] would be able to answer as a true gentleman. Perceives Sadler has so certified him as is to the contention of the Queen, but the writer would put Cecil in mind that some order be taken how Sussex, the Queen's Lieutenant in the north, and the two Lords, also her Majesty's Lieutenants of the army, may take their place and charge. As Cecil knows "there be great minds on all sides and what quarrels hath been olim."—From Coventry this 6th of December 1569.

P.S.—This Queen's last letters to her Majesty, as also those to Leicester and Cecil himself, were written and sealed before the matter was broken to her, whereof as she told him [Huntingdon] she did write.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 569. *In extenso.*]

1436. The Queen to Lord Scroope.

1569, Dec. 7.—Requests him to employ all his forces to suppress the rebels, and to see Hussy, lately taken by Lamplugh, safely sent up without conference, and Lamplugh thanked for his service. The Queen finds it strange he should send out of Cumberland and Westmoreland for her service but 200 horsemen, and not even that force without money being first sent him. So important a service should not have been delayed for lack of so small a sum of money.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 570. *In extenso.*]

1437. The Queen to the Earl of Cumberland.

1569, 7 Dec.—Letters sent him last month having been intercepted by the rebels, the Queen reiterates her orders to him that he levy and equip forces for her service to be directed by orders from the Earl of Sussex or the Earl of Warwick, or our Admiral. Having consideration to his infirmity and inability to take any vehement travel abroad, the Queen, requiring the services of Lord Scrope, Warden of the West Marches, authorises him to take the rule, &c. of his officers during his absence.

Draft, with Cecil's corrections, 1½ *pp*. [Haynes, p. 570. *In extenso.*]

1438. G. A. to John Marsh [Governor of the Company of Merchants].

1569, Dec. 8.—Is credibly informed by letters from the Low Countries and elsewhere, that the Duke of Alva had promised to aid certain English nobles against the Queen and the religion; with which aim the Duke had obtained in Holland and Zealand a large number of ships, ready equipped, together with much artillery. One of his sons is appointed to proceed to some harbour in Norfolk with a number of men, among whom were certain Spanish Councillors appointed, to wit, the "Council of Blood," as they are in the Low Countries, inquisitors, who would inflict horrible punishments; and would do their best to make the Queen of Scotland the Queen of England as well, in order to subject the whole kingdom to the Romish Church. The Duke had stopped all the "hulks" and other ships that were ready to sail for Spain, declaring it as his intention to send these men to assist the King against the Moors, his real intention being to land them in England, either in the north, or in some part of Scotland, for the Scottish papists are also confederates. The said Duke and his confederates intend, after having reduced England, Scotland, and France to the Romish religion, to proceed to Germany, Denmark, Sweden, Saxony, and Friesland. Trusts her Majesty will have her men-of-war ready at convenient places. It is known that the conspirators do not spare money to win over those they consider to be necessary.—8 December 1569.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"A letter to Mr. Marsh."

French. 2 *pp.*

1439. The Earl of Huntingdon to Sir. Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 9.—Is sorry to hear of the objections made against good counsels given by true affected councillors. "God amend the fault wheresoever it be, or else our Country and Sovereign shall taste, I fear, of sharper storms, even from the north, perhaps, or some other coast, than doth yet blow." Looks for no alteration of his state till the new year, and therefore takes a house till after Christmas for himself and family. Keeps a chamber, but cannot lodge, for straitness of room, in the house where the Queen lieth; and for remove of this Queen from hence before Christmas he does not look, because her Majesty is not hasty in resolving. The Charter-House here is no evil lodging for her, and in a fortnight or three weeks may well be prepared, strong enough it is, and good for the solitariness of it; all offices may be satisfied here, with a good keeper, without which no place will serve. Has not written hereof to the E. of Leicester at this time; in his other letters he wrote to the Earl that he meant to go see his house there. Spares to write his liking till he knows Cecil's opinion of the place. By the letter enclosed, Cecil will perceive what causes of doubt are daily offered unto him, but he neither mistakes nor mistrusts this so much as he does others, wherein he cannot deal, but would provide for it if a commandment were obtained, that for the more ease of my lord's people, he be charged with half the watch. In which, as in nothing else, he has dealt, since her Majesty wrote by express words that my lord should take the whole charge, and that his abode should be but for a time. With this warrant he "should prevent that, which this writer seemeth most to fear."—Coventry, 9 December 1569.

P.S.—Cannot but note unto Cecil the speech that passeth amongst many, how earnest a dealer Cecil was for this marriage, for which the Duke and others do suffer her Majesty's displeasure, yea, it is reported from the mouth of some of the sufferers, that in persuasion, Cecil yielded such reasons for it, as he [the Duke] by them was most moved to consent. Communicates this as a friend.

Holograph. 2 *pp.*

Modern copy of preceding.

2¼ *pp.*

1440. The Duke of Norfolk to the Queen.

1569, Dec. 12.—Sir Henry Nevill delivered to him by mouth certain articles which he trusts he has answered as far as his ill memory will suffer him. It was never good but is grown much worse by want of health since his imprisonment. Now that he sees how unpleasant this matter of the Queen of Scots is to her Majesty, he never intends to deal further therein, and will not refuse to yield any assurance the Queen shall please to command. As for marriage any other where, although his ill-health and the place he is in is unfit to think of any such matter, yet hereafter, as he shall find it best content her Highness, he will the sooner apply himself thereto for the Queen's satisfaction. Prays deliverance "out of this dolorous house."

¾ *p*. [Haynes, p. 571. *In extenso.*]

1441. Sir Henry Nevill to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 12.—Having so far overshot myself, as I find no help but to crave pardon at her Majesty's hands, I am bold to crave your friendship to help me to her Highness, for that I was so fond to take upon me so sundry and great causes to carry from her Majesty's mouth only, knowing beforehand the dulness of my memory, and not craving of her to have the same in writing, whereby a direct answer might be made by my lord to her satisfaction. I have now but robbed at her Majesty's messages, and I fear rather misreported them; her Majesty told them apace to a sloven receiver and a worse carrier. I pray you, sir, entreat her to bear with my first fault, and if there be any further service herein to be done, let me receive it in writing. Now, sir, to send you London news: we say here that three of Norton's sons are coming to my Lord of Sussex to crave pardon for their father, and they are sorry they have gone so far. There is here a very pretty book set out, directed unto the rebels, which I showed unto the Duke, who likes it not in some few places, for that he thinks he means by him some part of his writing. Yesterday we had here a learned sermon by Dering, and at the hearing thereof were Watson and Fecknam; Watson, after he came to his chamber, said, that he looked not to have heard such a sermon in these days. He took the 6th chapter of John and so fell to the Sacrament. I pray God mollify their hearts, others we have not here. Being thus in my letter, the Duke called for me, and desired pen and ink to write this letter unto the Queen, where he does somewhat relent in forsaking the cause of his trouble, with an introduction to marriage; which if the Queen do or will follow, he, having no comfort to the contrary, I doubt not it will be brought to pass with speedy devices. For the purpose, liberty he would have first. If he might, let her Majesty not "slack" this, if she think it may do her service, for if she do, there will be some device for the stay thereof. If you think this well begun, let him hear so from you, and if there be any misliking, the thing known from you, it shall be laboured by me what I can.—Written at the Tower this 12 December. *At the head of the letter,* "1569."

1½ *pp.*

1442. The Marquis of Northampton, Earl of Leicester and Sir Wm. Cecil to the Earl of Pembroke.

1569, Dec. 14.—The Queen, considering his demonstrations of grief at her displeasure, is willing to accept his profession, and requires him to repair to her before Christmas for discharge of the duties of his office.

Cecil's draft. 1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 571. *In extenso.*]

1443. Sir H. Nevill to Sir W. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 15.—Begs him to render his most humble thanks to the Queen "in that it has pleased her to pardon his fond and presumptuous fault." Has, according to Cecil's letter, read over her Majesty's articles to the Duke several times, which the latter has answered by letter addressed to Cecil. As will appear by his letter, the Duke conceives that in effect they are answered before, and hopes so well of her Majesty's favour that he trusts he may in his next letter from Cecil receive some comfort.—The Tower, 15 Dec.

1 *p.*

1444. The Duke of Norfolk to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 15.—Has little of new to answer Sir Henry Nevill's articles. As for Martingfield he never knew him. As to the rest thinks his former replies sufficient. Touching the marriage, meant nothing but that he thought by that means no papist prince should obtain the Scots' Queen. Begs Cecil's help to interpret the best of his answers and to continue his friend.—15 Dec. 1569.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 572. *In extenso.*]

1445. John Handford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569, Dec. 18.—The displeasure which it pleased your Lordship of late to publish in the Star Chamber most vehemently against me in the favour of Sir Richard Wenman, plaintiff, both by your mistaking and defacing the true date of my obligation, as also by your challenging and restraining the lawful liberty of my counsellor, and by your so stoutly defending and warranting the cracked and crooked credit of Francis Barty, a bankrupt, it did seem, not only to me, but to others, most strange and wonderful, no less in respect of your continual former indifferency and modesty to all others, than of that your new-found and insolent rigour then towords me, in so furthering such open extremities and cruelties, as the executing and over-long suffering whereof, be already to your foul reproach and dishonour, both of the Lord Keeper, and chiefly of the Earl of Leicester, being by right the sole and only judge of and for all this matter. Wherefore, as the shameless slanderous shifts and subtleties of this plaintiff and his advocate, which in this false suit, now more than two years, have full well been tried before you, cannot now hide the light of my right, especially, not from the sharpness of your understanding, so, though my Lord of Leicester's own conscience, more than all my long complaint to the Lord Keeper, may most justly burden them both with all the unlawful foreign proceeding in this suit; yet without all fear and flattery I speak it, the due persuasion—which is more of you than of some other rulers' godly consideration—doth give me better hope of your present pity, than of them of whom I have not sought it, and farther deserved it. For as the troubles and torments be now *toto* intolerable, which this false plaintiff had so long forced upon me, not only by his own power, but much more by the practice and despiteful deceits of some others; and chiefly of all, my four brothers, yea, of my own old servants, most violently spoiling me of my wealth, health, and credit, all hardened thereunto by their only confidence in the plaintiff, and most stoutly threatening me by brags and boasts, that his only force should be all their sufficient bucklers therein. And as the Lord Keeper's devilish decree already passed and executed to the plaintiff's own pleasure, by my false discredit, and the Earl of Leicester's dishonour; and as the careless conscience of the said Earl, confessing expressly by word and writing to my counsellor and others, himself most sore charged with his first sufferance thereof, by his three years' over-long softness and suspicious silence, have driven me now even unto utter despair of all their discretion and equity therein, so, if now by your careful conscience my right do not find some present just redress, before, or at the instant time of my appointed penalties, my last extreme refuge is and shall be (God willing) unto the Queen's most high and worthy Majesty, by such open outcry and explanation against the lack of justice, as I have just occasion. Nor even do I know why or wherein to doubt of your displeasure, otherwise than by my travail once with Sir Thomas Smythe for the trying out how a certain secret practice—betwixt the Houses of Swethen [Sweden] and Somerset, first discovered to her Majesty by the Earl of Bedford—was straightway after disclosed by you unto Mr. Newdigate, Esquire; from all which doubt Francis Barty did eftsones so clean deliver me, that by no light persuasions he did even then most friendly wish me into your Lordship's present service, which, but for the unhappy lack of health, had been by me most heartily embraced; the remembrance whereof doth put me in great hope of your present good-will, without fear of the old or new grudge against me. And as it is like you did then well conceive that my travail in the aforesaid trial was not nor could have been of myself, but only by the Earl of Leicester's provocation, for due discharge (as he pretended) of his own only danger, so, if the true occasion were also thoroughly known unto you which did move the said Earl to use rather me than any other in that service, only Barty's busy beginning thereof would fully excuse all my after meddlings therein, but that, with many more, more private points of his dishonesty and danger, they have not nor shall be by me descried any farther than the very necessity of my own due defence shall enforce me. Nor in four years' suit being still provoked, did I ever touch him with discredit before the very last Court-day, and yet then only in four of his such misdealings which long before were most commonly known, and therefore least to his shame and danger. What greater privities I could, if I would, then have published, to God and to himself I do refer it, etc. For the worthiness of Barty's wily wit, his singular subtle shifts, his fine faith and pretty practices, with the deepness also of his most dangerous devices and discourses, these 12 years they have been to me not unknown, nor to him without great gain and credit, even by my simple furtherance, as he well knoweth. But leaving all talk of him, the only cause of this my petition being to procure your gracious pity presently against a presumptuous plaintiff, and how falsely I am charged with the forgery of a lease made to me from Lord Williams of Thame, lately deceased; who, at my first coming to his service, being then Treasurer of the Augmentations, did presently place me under his chief clerk, then ready to depart. The reversion with all profits of whose office his lordship did assure me within the next six months following, or else some yearly pension of 100 marks for life. Within the which time he altered his mind, and gave me the charge of his youngest son, and in this sort I served him truly above five years. [Here follows a long statement of a suit in Chancery in connexion with the lease.] And thus for your better persuasion I have cast some shadows of the shameless shifts practised by this plaintiff from long before the first of this his false suit hitherto, for a plainer proof whereof, and for a full disproof of all slanders against me, I am ready by word or writing as I shall be further commanded thereunto.—From the Fleet the 18th of December 1569.

2½*p. closely written.*

1446. The EARL OF HUNTINGDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569, Dec. 19.—It will appear by our joint letters what S. Bogge did bring more than the Bp. of Ross's letters and the copies of such letters as the said Earl hath lately written to Leicester. If you mind to have this Queen kept wholly from practice, you must take better order with us and give better direction how such messengers shall be used; for if great chance had not been, we had found nothing but what himself had liked to let us see. To suffer none such to come here were best. This Queen is earnestly advised to write often to her Majesty. I spare to touch matters often and lately remembered, for nothing follows thereof. I wish her Majesty would send my passport, for I do no service here.—Coventry, 19 December 1569.

P.S. The letters which this Queen hath written, nor any other that Sandy doth bring, did we see; that is left to you.

At head, "Immanuell."

1 *p.*

1447. The QUEEN to the EARL OF WARWICK.

1569, Dec. 26.—The rebellion being dispersed by the flight of the two Earls, and sickness (whereof he cannot be delivered by remaining in the North) now troubling him, he is to return, leaving the Admiral in charge of the troops. His painful service is well allowed by the Queen, who heartily thanks him and wishes to see him in good health. He and the Admiral are to have consideration for the diminution of the Queen's charges.

Cecil's draft. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 572. *In extenso.*]

1448. EDMUND TURNER to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1569, Dec. 29.—About a month since, the audit was appointed to be kept at Kirk-Oswald as heretofore, he being commanded by his master to repair thither, to receive the revenues due to the Queen by reason of the minorities of the sisters and coheirs of George Lord Dacre, deceased. When within seven miles thereof, he met Thomas Carlton, land-sergeant of Gillesland, and William Hutton, two of his grace's servants, who earnestly persuaded him not to proceed thither; for if Mr. Leonard Dacre, whom they named to be Lord Dacre, or his brother Edward, or their confederates, might meet with him, he should hardly escape with his life. They told him that Edward Dacre, and a number with him, in warlike manner, with ladders had scaled the walls of Graystock Castle, and finding therein Thomas Bird and Laurence Bussher with their wives and families, Dacre had commanded Bird to deliver up the keys, which being refused, one of the company drew his dagger and struck Bird in the shoulder, whereof he lay in great peril of death. With like force the Bells and Milburnes of Gillesland, did climb over the walls at Naward Castle, and put out the servants of Thomas Carleton who had the keeping of it. The Castle of Kirk-Oswald also was entered in the night time, and won by Christopher Elwood with a number of disordered persons; the duke's servants being detained as prisoners and almost famished, and then thrown out of doors. About the same time the Borderers entered the Castle of Rowcliff. The taking of the said castles was as it were all in one instant, in the name of Lord Leonard Dacre, to the Queen's use, for that his grace was beheaded, as the report was, with the day and place of his execution. All the evidences, which were at the least one thousand pieces, Dacre had taken away, and had broken the chests where the same were laid up safely for the maintenance of the rights of the wards. The Dacres had burned beacons in the night time for the assembly of men, to withstand the re-entry of the Lord Warden. All which was done without any warrant. Under these circumstances, the writer determined to return to London to advertise his master of the same, and coming homeward he met the feodary of Lancashire, who said, that an office was forthwith to be found after the death of Lord Dacre, for the manor of Halton. Also, since his return hither, Mr. Carleton, and Richard Kitchen one of the keepers of Kirk-Oswald, had come from Cumberland with the information that the Dacres had entered the Castle of Askerton, Denton Tower, and Cumcatch, co. Cumberland, three of the wards' houses. They also affirmed that divers of Dacre's servants had entered into the College of Kirk-Oswald, which the Duke held for a term of years, and had removed the goods to Naward, and had broken up the tithe-barn door at Penrith. Mr. Dacre had appointed Humphrey Musgrave as land-sergeant, John Briscoe as steward of Burgh Barony, and Rowland Vaux as steward of Gillesland. —Howard House, 29 December 1569.

2 *pp.*

1449. THOMAS BEALE.

1569. — Confession of Thomas Beale relative to his dealings with Leonard Dacre, and to his complicity in the rebellion of the North.

Endorsed:—" 1569."

2 *pp.*

1450. "A DECLARATION of the QUEEN'S PROCEEDINGS since her REIGN." [*From endorsement.*]

1569.—This declaration appears to have been made on the occasion of the suppression of the rebellion led by the Earls of Westmoreland and Northumberland. In addition to the ordinary publication thereof, it is, for the sake of the unlearned, ordered to be read by all curates in their parish churches, at such times as the bishops and ordinaries shall appoint.

Endorsed:—1569.

Draft with many corrections and additions by Cecil. 6¾ *pp.*

[Haynes, *pp.* 589–593. *In extenso.*]

1451. The proposed MARRIAGE between the QUEEN OF SCOTS and the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1569.—A document containing a list of examiners and persons to be examined. The subject of examination is not stated, but was doubtless that of the proposed marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk. [*See* Haynes, pp. 534–536, 541–547, &c.] The names of the persons to be examined are, the Earls of Arundel and Pembroke. Lord Lumley, the Bishop of Ross, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Mr. Edward Herbert, Mathew Arundell, James Marvyn, John Fernham, Gavin Cow, and Coleshill. The examiners are, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Marquis [Winchester], the Lord Chamberlain, Sir Wm. Cecil, the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Bedford, Sir Ralph Sadler, Mr. Haddon, Sir Walter Mildmay, and the Vice-Chamberlain.

Endorsed:—1569.

Draft by Cecil. 1 *p.*

1452. The STATE of the REALM.

1569.—Memorandum of remedies against certain dangers, viz., the conspiracy of the Pope and the monarchs [*i.e.*, of France and Spain], the danger from the Queen of Scots, the decay of obedience in civil policy, the decay of the martial state, and the interrupting or staying of the trade of merchandise by forbearing of the trade to Flanders and others the King of Spain's countries. [*One danger noted in this memorandum, viz., the imperfections of alliance and treaties with other princes, has no remedies mentioned against it, and thus does not appear in Haynes.*]

Endorsed 1569 *and by Cecil*:—"Extract of yᵉ booke of yᵉ state of yᵉ Realme.

Draft by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 588. *In extenso.*]

1453. ADVICES from GRANADA.

1569.—Giving the details of an outbreak of the Moors in the town of Granada on the 1st Jan. 1569. About 300 of them, after killing a soldier of the guard and wounding two others, took to the mountains. The dilatory conduct of the Captain General, the Marquis of Mendoza, in not at once pursuing them is severely censured.

French. 1 *p.*

1454. SPANISH ACCOUNTS.

1569.—Books containing Spanish accounts, 1560 to 1569, and various notes belonging to Wm. Phar.

Contains drafts and copies of letters in Spanish and English; also literary memoranda and poems. One letter from Richard Laxton to Mr. Parker, from Madrid, speaks of a letter being delivered to him "by the Secretary Mʳ Phaire." Note of disbursements for "my lady." "Officers at the Scotch parliament holden at Edinburgh in January last, 1567, by the order of James, Earl of Murray," &c.

112 *pp.*

1455. The STATE of the REALM.

[1569.]—A lengthy document, written by Cecil, on the state of the realm. It is headed, "A short memoryall." He states that the dangers existing are many, great, and imminent. They are great in respect of the persons, viz., Queen Elizabeth, the Pope, the Kings of France and Spain, and their associates, and Mary Queen of Scots. They are great in respect of the matters, viz., recovery of the tyranny of the Pope, and the "eviction" of the English Crown from Elizabeth and the setting of it on the head of Mary. Cecil mentions certain means and reasons for this exaltation of the Scottish Queen, also the helps thereto, and wherein the strength of Mary's cause stands. He then states the reasons for the weak condition of English affairs. This is followed by proof of the imminence of the perils he alleges, drawn from the causes of their prolongation up to that time. Reasons are given for the likelihood of ill-will on the part of the Kings of France and Spain towards Elizabeth. Then comes a statement of further "imperfections," arising from the state of affairs at home and abroad. Cecil now proceeds to show that if the causes of the prolongation of these dangers up to that time be searched into, it will appear that when they shall cease, the dangers must needs speedily occur. He proceeds to give divers proofs of the ill-will shown by France and Spain towards England even when those countries had their own troubles to contend with, and points out how danger from those quarters overhangs the realm as soon as these troubles are ended. Passing over other perils and "imperfections" that might be rehearsed, Cecil recapitulates the dangers he has spoken of, and then dwells on the remedies for obviating the same.

12 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 579–588. *In extenso.*]

1456. The QUEEN OF SCOTS and the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1569.]—Minute headed, "For the Duke out of the B. of Ross' [examination?]," containing notes in Burghley's hand as to special points on which further evidence was to be taken in the matter of the Q. of Scots and the D. of Norfolk. The principal ones are:—

Ex primo.—The Duke was advertised of the intent of conveying away of the Q. of Scots to Arundel Castle by letters of the Scottish Queen to the Bp. of Ross. The Earl of Arundel's cook at Arundel Castle would be examined of his knowledge.

Ex 5.—The Lord Lumley to be examined of the device at the gallery in Arundel House, betwixt him, the Bp. of Ross, Ridolfi, and Lyggens, for taking of the Tower. What provision was made at the E. of Arundel's House at the Tower Hill for the Earl and Lord Lumley, and why did it not proceed?

Ex 6, 7, 8.—Bertie to answer by whom was the original packet sent to the Bp. of Ross to take measure thereupon. Who conveyed away John Cuthbert?

Ex 14.—The Duke is to explain at more length the contents of the long letter to the Bp. of Ross in English after Ridolfi's taking upon him the journey.

Ex 17, 18.—What money did the Duke give to the physicians that were sent to the Q. of Scots?

The Duke to explain his knowledge how the Q. of Scots would have had him made up the sum of 1,300 crowns to be 2,000, and to be sent to Edinburgh; and whether Panton, the Bp. of Ross' man, should not have once carried it, being sewed in his doublet.

Ex 23 (*the last*).—Hussey to be newly examined. Tho. Bishop also, of his son's messages to the Earls. Oswald Wilkinson to be newly examined. Vavasor to be sought for. Goodyere to answer what abbey he hath to which the Q. of Scots should have been conveyed by Gerard Lowther.

3½ *pp.*

1457. PROVINCE of MUNSTER.

[1569?].—"The plott of our offer touching the peopling of Munster in Ireland." Divides the land into parcels of 12,000, 8,000, and 6,000 acres, and lays down the condition which gentlemen taking such parcels must observe as to dividing and peopling their allotments.—*Undated.*

Endorsed:—"A book to the Deputy of Ireland concerning E. of Desmond, Ireland."

1½ *pp.*

1458. SIR WILLIAM DRURY to [the LORDS OF THE COUNCIL].

[1569?].—Stating how certain imprests, with which he is charged, have been employed in the Queen's service. Begs for a warrant of discharge.

½ *p.*

1459.—The QUEEN to the EARL OF RUTLAND, President of the Council in the North and the rest of the COUNCIL.

1569?—Directing them to forward the Queen's proclamation to the sheriffs of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, Yorkshire, Nottingham, and Derby for due publication.

Endorsed:—"1569, q."

½ *p.*

A.D. 1570.

1460.—SIR H. NEVILL to SIR W. CECIL.

1569–70, Jan. 1.—The D. of Norfolk has written to the Council concerning the disorderly conduct of the Dacres, by which he has sustained losses amounting as he thinks to 2,000*l.* Is desired by his Grace to write to Cecil begging him to stand his friend and to try to obtain him redress. The D. would have written a private letter himself to Cecil if he had thought he might do so without offence.—From the Tower this New Year's day, 1569.

1 *p.*

1461.—The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the COUNCIL.

1569–70, Jan. 1.—Complaining of the unlawful intrusion by Leonard Dacre and his brother into his possessions in the North, and also into those of Her Majesty's wards, the true heirs of the late George Dacre, and praying for redress. Trusts that their Lordships are satisfied with his former writings of submission, and also with his declaration, and begs them to exert their influence to help him from this unwholesome place.—1 Jan. 1569.

Holograph. 1 *p.*

1462.—LORD HUNSDON to REGENT MURRAY.

1570, Jan. 9, Berwick.—Notwithstanding his (the Regent's) strait proclamations for not receiving or aiding the Queen's rebels within any part of Scotland, the Earl of Westmoreland and others are openly kept in Farnhurst, some at Branksome with Buccleuch, some with Bedrowlie, Andrew Carr, and the Sheriff of Tiviotdale. On Thursday the Countess of Northumberland was brought by Farnhurst towards Hume Castle, stayed at Roxburgh by the way, reaching Hume Friday morning, where she is yet, unless this day conveyed to Vaux Castle.

The Queen cannot take this well at their hands, especially at Lord Hume's, with whom she may easily be quittance and make him repent his folly.—From Berwick, 9 January 1569.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 573. *In extenso*].

1463.—The BISHOP OF CARLISLE to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569–70, Jan. 19.—Has spent three whole days in the examination of the prisoner Thomas Bishop, being much hindered therein by the prisoner's ill-health and weakness of brain. Sends his Lordship the result of these examinations, and with reference to the petition contained in the latter part of the prisoner's confession, thinks it would be very meet and good policy to spare his life, and to let him prove what he can do by searching out and bringing to light the workings of the Queen of Scots, her friends, and the Earls and rebels in Scotland.—From Yemwath, 19 Jan. 1569.

1½ *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

1½ *pp.* *Encloses,*

(1.) *The examination of Thomas Bishop, of Pocklyngton, gentleman, dated* 10 *Jan.* 1569, *and taken before the Bp. of Carlisle and Richard Dudley, Esquire, Justices of the Peace.*

Stating that the E. of Northumberland had held treasonable correspondence for the space of one year with the Spanish Ambassador, who had promised in the D. of Alva's name that the rebels should be supplied with two thousand shot, one thousand armed pikes, and one thousand great horses, with furniture of money; and also with sufficient money to maintain 12,000 *Englishmen, which should arrive at Hartlepool within eight days of the rising of the Earls.*

Stating further that the rebels were to be joined by the Lords Darcy and Leonard Dacre, and that Dacre's purpose was to seize the Lord Scrope and to hold him prisoner whilst his brother Edward Dacre should kill the Bp. of Carlisle, and taking the Castle and Town of Carlisle by assault, should have the whole of that country at his command.

Further, that the Lord Hume and the Lord of Farniehurst affirmed they would go the way the Dacres went, and that they, with the Humes, Carres, and all the broken men of Liddesdale, Tyndale, and Riddesdale, joining with the Dacres, intended as soon as time would serve to make an inroad into the borders, and to overthrow them. That the Castle of Naward was provided for the Lady Northumberland a month before the Earls came there, and that she said to the Deponent that she would lodge there "a monthe of Frydayes." Also that there went between the Earls and Lord Dacre one Wetherington, one Peter Kirke, one Thomas Bates, and one other person having his face secretly covered.

Signed:—" Thomas Bisshop."
" Joannes Carliolen."
" Rychard Duddley."

2 *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

Endorsed by Cecil.

1¼ *pp.*

(2.) *The answer of Thos. Bishop, of Pocklington, to the interrogatories administered to him by order of the Earl of Sussex with reference to the statements made by him in his former examination.*

A petition is subjoined by the prisoner praying the Queen to spare his life, and offering to keep her Majesty well informed as to the intentions and proceedings of the Queen of Scots and of her friends. 17 *Jan.* 1569.

8 *pp.*

A copy of the foregoing.

12 *pp.*

1464. MATTERS charged against the DUKE OF NORFOLK for the attempt to marry with the SCOTS' QUEEN.

1569-70, Jan. 20.—1. When principal in the Commission at York trying her for the murder of her husband, he, soon after he had begun to treat of the matters, disclosed to Lidington the Queen's intention to be in certain points in disfavour of the Scots' Queen, giving advice how she should write to the Queen for remedy. The proof is the letter from the Bp. of Ross to the Scots' Queen.

2. Immediately after his conference with Lidington he conferred with the Earl of Murray and moved him to forbear producing matters charged against her. The proof is a declaration of the Earl at length in writing not long before his death, viz., 1 October; also the Duke's confession, made 4 October, that Lidington and the Earl moved to him the matter of marriage at York.

3. On coming to Hampton Court from York he seemed greatly grieved that any intent to marry her should be imputed to him, complaining thereof to the Queen and reporting of the Scots' Queen matter sufficient to think her not meet. The proof of his earnest misliking of such a marriage, then or at any time, is best known to the Queen who so reported of him, very well allowing thereof, and telling sundry of her Council that she saying to him, "Though he did now mislike it he might be induced to like it for the benefit of the realm and for her Majesty's own surety," he answered, "No reason could move him to like her who had been a competitor to the Crown, and that if her Majesty would move him thereto he would rather be committed to the Tower, he meant never to marry with such a person where he could not be sure of his pillow," &c.

4. Nevertheless, within a few days he secretly conferred thereof in the park at Hampton Court with the Earl of Murray. The proof is the said writing declaratory of the said Earl; also the Duke's confession on the Earl moving him to know whether he could assent thereto, that if he (the Earl) could set his Queen free in her realm, and thereby make her fit for a good husband, then he would answer him thereto.

5. After this he did directly with other Lords prosecute the marriage, not making the Queen privy thereof. The proof is the Bp. of Ross' confession that he was required to move this marriage to the Queen of Scots, who would not assent except she first understood that the Queen should like of it.

6. Letters were written to the Queen of Scots for certain Lords at the Duke's soliciting to move her thereto.

7. The Duke confesses writing 10 or 12 letters to her, put into cipher by Liggons and sent by the Bp. of Ross; and sending her a ring and such like tokens.

8. He received letters from her, in cipher.

9. He sent Cantrell, his servant, secretly, to the Earls of Northumberland, Westmoreland, Derby, and Sussex, to move them to allow of it; but some of them did not.

10. He wrote an earnest long letter to Murray in cipher after Murray's return to Scotland to further it, with offers of great friendship. All these things he did without making her Majesty privy thereto.

Cecil's draft. 2½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 573. *In extenso.*]

1465. SIR HENRY GATES and SIR WM. DRURY to the EARL OF SUSSEX.

1569–70, Jan. 20.—Had an interview with the Regent at Stirling on the 19th inst., to whom they delivered her Majesty's letter assuring him of her thankful acceptation of his great goodwill in pursuing her rebels and of her commendation of his ready and speedy action therein. They also required him to deliver up the Earl of Northumberland to them and the rest of the rebels to the Wardens of the Marches of England, but this he begged to be allowed to defer until he had consulted with the Earl of Morton, the Earl of Mar, and the others of the nobility, whom he would appoint to meet him at Edinburgh in a few days, so that they might take no offence at his dealing in such a weighty matter. They had therefore deferred writing to Her Majesty until they can obtain a certain answer from him. Lythcoo, 20 Jan. 1569.

1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 491–494. *In extenso.*]

1466. LORD HUNSDON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569–70, Jan. 22.—Has received his letters, from which he perceives that her Majesty and the Council are persuaded that the Wardens with their garrisons are able not only to withstand any attempt made against England, but also to join with the Regent in invading Scotland, if occasion serve. Is sorry to see that her Majesty's purse is more accounted of than either her honour or the present necessity of her service. Touching the lying of any garrison upon the borders, it is not necessary, so far as he can see, for the defence of any enemy; but if her Majesty or the Council think them in any way able to invade Scotland, they are much deceived. The garrison of this town (Berwick) is only 500 foot and 80 horse, many of whom are old and unserviceable. Would not willingly be driven to trust to any companies of the borderers in these matters, for he finds the whole country, saving a very few, more addicted to the rebels than to her Majesty. If the Earls (of Northumberland and Westmoreland) are to be delivered up, her Majesty need be at no further charges; but if they be denied, as he thinks they will be, either her Majesty must sit with that dishonour, or else she must send a better force than her borders can yield her.—Berwick, 22 Jan. 1569.

1¼ *pp.* [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 495–497. *In extenso.*]

1467. The EARL OF SUSSEX to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569–70, Jan. 23.—Has received his letters, by which he perceives that Her Majesty has granted the custody of the goods and lands of Edward Dacre (which he had long before granted to his cousin George Carey) to his cousin Knevett, to whom Carey shall deliver them over according to her Majesty's pleasure. Has also already given general order to the sheriff for the delivery of the other matters to Mr. Stanhope according to the grants made by the E. of Warwick and the Admiral, which he trusts will be satisfactory to her Majesty, however little it is to himself. Complains that he was first a lieutenant, afterwards little better than a marshal, having nothing left to him but to direct hanging matters, and now he is to be made a sheriff's bailiff to deliver over possessions.

Begs Cecil to blame him not, "though his pen utter somewhat of the swell in his stomach," for he sees that he is kept but for a broom, and when he has done his office is to be thrown out at the door. True service deserves honour and credit, and not reproach and open defaming, which latter have been his reward. Must therefore either cease to serve or lose his honour, which having continued so long in his house, he would be loth should receive blemish from him. Seeing therefore that he must be "still a camelion, and yield no other show than as it shall please others to give the colour," he will content himself to live a private life. May God send her Majesty others that mean as well as he has done.—Darnton, 23 Jan. 1569.

1 *p*. [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 498–500. *In extenso.*]

1468. Mary, Queen of Scots, to the Earl of Sussex.

1570, Jan. 23.—Begging him not to stay her servants, James Lawder and Alexander Bog, who have passports from Queen Elizabeth, and who carry letters to her subjects in Scotland, which are open for his perusal. If he have any command to the contrary he is to advertise her thereof.—Tutbury, 23 January 1569.

Signed :—"Your richt good cousignes and frind,

Marie R̃."

[P.S.] "I wisch to be hertli commended to me good ledi your bedfalow."

½ *p*.

1469. The Earl of Lennox's Petition.

1569–70, Jan.—Supplication to the Queen by Mathew, Earl of Lennox, and Lady Margaret, his wife, that she would consider the great danger, Murray being murdered, "that your Majesty's fatherless and desolate poor orphan and kinsman remaineth presently in," and take in hand the protection and defence of the said King and his realm, so that his enemies, both those at liberty and those in captivity, may not prevail against him; otherwise to have him delivered into her hands for greater safety, &c.

1 *p*. [Haynes, p. 576. *In extenso.*]

1470. Sir H. Nevill to Sir W. Cecil.

1569–70, Feb. 4.—Has sent him a letter from his Grace (the D. of Norfolk) to the Council, praying to be set at liberty on account of his health. Suggests that "he should be sent to serve her Majesty in the North this summer and that the Queen of Scots should be put here in his place."—From the Tower, this 4th of Feb.

1 *p*.

1471. Sir Henry Nevill to the Privy Council.

[1569–70], Feb. 15.—On behalf of the Duke of Norfolk, who, feeling his sickness grow upon him, and that his body inclines to the state he was in before, requests the Queen's permission to go to his own house to "enter into the diet," for the unfitness of that kind of physic to be taken in the Tower their Lordships well know.—From the Tower of London, this 15 February.

Endorsed :—"15 Feb. 1569."

1 *p*.

1472. The TREASURER of the CHAMBER.

1569-70, Feb. 17.—Copy of a Warrant to the Treasurer, Chancellor, and Barons of the Exchequer, for taking the account of the Treasurer of the Chamber.—Westminster, 17 Feb. aº 12.

[*There is another page of MS., containing two passages to be interpolated in the foregoing Warrant.*]

2 *pp.*

1473. CHRISTOPHER MUNDT to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569-70, Feb. 18.—These new arisen disturbances in the Low Countries do much hinder their purposes, and certain merchants who were well affected do now revoke their words. When the marriage shall take place between the Duke Casimir and the daughter of the Elector of Saxony, certain great men would wish her Majesty to send an envoy with congratulatory messages, and so to renew the old amity and confederacy with the Protestant princes. In going down to Cologne did deflect to Heidelberg where the D. of Bipont then was, and in her Majesty's name saluted the Elector who at that time was marrying his daughter to one of the Landgrave's sons. Amongst other friendly remembrances to the Queen's Majesty, the Elector told him that he had lent his cousin the Duke 100,000 thalers to help him forward in this begun expedition. The D. of Bipont required him to make his humble commendations and assurance of all possible service to her Majesty and with continual importunity did exhort him to take this long and tedious journey to Cologne to haste the matter forward.—From Cologne, 18 Feb. 1569.

2¼ *pp.*

1474.—SIR H. NEVILL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569-70, Feb. 18.—Sends herewith for his consideration, at the request of the Duke of Norfolk, a letter written to Banaster, his Grace's servant, from the North. Thinks the men that come out of that part "have but a slender opinion of their dutiful proceedings," and trusts some good order will be taken to reduce them to submission.—From the Tower this 18th Feb.

1 *p.* *Encloses,*

Edmund Turner to Laurence Banaster.

Marvels much what made him write that Leonard Dacre is fled. No such matter is intended by him, but he means to defend his possessions till death, and hath made provision in Naward and other places accordingly. The country is in such a state that they care not what they do. Has received many warnings that if he stirs from Stockbridge he will be slain, but will not stay for all their brags. If his Grace had but ten men in this country whom he could trust, he would not care, but he knows not six. Is content, by reason of his (Banaster's) commandment, to join with John Middleton, but "a falser "villain is not in Cumberland." Thinks the Lord Warden and the sheriff neither will nor dare deal with the Dacres. The rebels never were at any time so stout as they are now.—From Stockbridge, 8 *Feb.* 1569.

2 *pp.*

1475.—SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569–70, Feb. 25.—Understanding Cecil's disposition towards him to be better than he deserves or could expect, begs him to use his credit with the Queen for his enlargement, for which the Lord Keeper and the Chancellors of the Duchy and of the Exchequer will also become suitors to the Queen. Forbears his further defence.—At Casalton, 25 February.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 577. *In extenso.*]

1476.—The EARL OF SUSSEX to SIR WM. CECIL.

1569–70, Mar. 4.—At his late interview with her Majesty was convinced of her good opinion and favour towards him, being assured thereof by herself in most liberal words. Nevertheless he declared to her Majesty in plain words that the world seeing contrary actions would not be so satisfied. Her Majesty thereupon answered that she would so deal with him that the world should see the trust and credit she committed to him. He afterwards learnt that it was her Majesty's intention to continue him in those offices, which he held when he was under the greatest suspicion. Is ready to perform his duty to her Majesty in the government of the borders wheresoever she shall command him. Denies that he had ever been guilty of any "protracting of time" or lack of speedy execution of her service, notwithstanding the statements to that effect made by the rebels in their letters. Appends a note of the expenses he has been put to during the 12 years he has spent in her Majesty's service, and denies that he has ever received, directly or indirectly, any other benefit than was incident to the ordinary fees belonging to the offices committed to him.—4 March 1569.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* (*torn*). [Lodge, Vol. I., pp. 500–503. *In extenso.*]

1477.—LEVIES for the NORTH.

1569–70, March 8.—Warrant to Sir Wm. Cecil to stamp and seal letters under the signet to knights and others in 13 shires for levying lances and light horsemen for the Queen's service in the north.—Hampton Court, 8 March 1569.

Signed by the Queen. 2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 578. *In extenso.*]

Annexing,—
Copy of the said letters dated 10 *March* 1569.

1478. MEMORIAL by CECIL at HAMPTON COURT.

1569–70, March 10.—To favour the Regent is needful now that 1° the rebels are coupled with a faction of Scotland, and 2° the French enter into the aid of the contrary faction.

Perils : 1° The Queen of Scots faction in Scotland is increased.
2° The Regent's decay for want.
3° The rebels now in Scotland increase the humour of the Scottish Queen's faction there.
4° The French now enter into the succour of her faction at Donbrytton.

Resolution : 1° To give order to take the rebels in Scotland.
2° To aid him with money [the Regent].
3° To return home the Queen of Scots.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 579. *In extenso.*]

1479. John Lee to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1569-70, Mar. 20.—Has had further discourse with John Prestall who by his talk and the provision he makes seems to intend departing presently either to England or Scotland. On the 17th March Story came from Louvain to Antwerp and brought a letter from the Council, the effect of which was to cause Prestall to depart in great haste to Holland where certain ships are held in readiness. Prestall has taken means to buy from Mr. Smith a chest of iron tools which will break any prison, be it never so strong, which chest is to be conveyed to Sir John Conway, whom Prestall states he will set at liberty or else lose his life. Trusts Cecil will have a regard to the Queen's ships, and also to his own security, for he fears that an attempt will be made shortly. From Antwerp, 20th March.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Jo. Lee. 20 March 1569. Prestall. Sir Jho. Conwey. Mr. Smyth."

1¼ *pp.*

1480.—The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, April 10.—Has, in accordance with Her Majesty's instructions, earnestly moved the Queen of Scots to open her mind with full confidence to Her Majesty in some secret letter, which he promised to have safely delivered to Elizabeth's hands, no part of it to be disclosed, otherwise than she would herself. His want of success. Mary still desirous of a personal interview with Elizabeth, alleging her strong doubts that whatever she might write would obtain no credit with her Majesty. Her great willingness and earnestness to conform herself to Elizabeth. Has thought good to advertise Cecil of the words used by Mary to him that day to this effect.—Tutbury, 10 April 1570.

[*Postscript*]. At the sealing of the above letter, the Queen of Scots came to him, and required him to signify to Cecil that, if Elizabeth would grant her leave to come to her, she would reveal such matter as would be advantageous to Her Majesty and to herself; she will utter it to no creature else. Her desire was to go to Elizabeth just as the latter should appoint. Had refused to let her write to Cecil in the matter, but had moved her to express her mind plainly in her own letters to Elizabeth. Had thought it not amiss to advertise what she said.

Seal. 1¼ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 593, 594. *In extenso.*]

1481. Interrogatories for Hameling.

1570, April 18.—Referring to the rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and chiefly to the intrigues of the former with the Queen of Scots.

Endorsed:—18th April 1570.

Draft by Cecil. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 594. *In extenso.*]

1482. Hameling's Examination.

1570, April 18.—Examination of Hameling by Sir Francis Knollys and Sir Wm. Cecil. The particulars here given by Hameling are, in great measure, in reply to the foregoing interrogatories, and tell of various persons who were privy to the Earl of Northumberland's conspiracy, of the intrigues of that Earl and his Countess with the Queen of Scots, of the designs for the rescue of Mary, and of other matters in connexion with the rebellion of the two Earls.

Endorsed:—18 April 1570.

[*This document is in Cecil's handwriting, and is subscribed and signed by him " Written by me, W. Burghley." These words, however,* *have been added subsequently; in his endorsement of the paper he styles himself Sir Wm. Cecil.*]

3 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 594–596. *In extenso.*]

1483. The EARL OF SUSSEX to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, Apr. 25.—Perceives by Cecil's letters of the 21st his desire to hear of some revenge made against the false Scots. But for the folly in the carrying away of the draught horses, thinks the journey has been well knit up in the end by the taking of Hume Castle. The Lord of Cesforth and all the principal gentlemen of the Marsh profess obedience to the King, and Buccleuch, who has married the Earl of Angus's sister, will by the Earl of Morton's procurement turn on that side. This packing in Scotland is by Liddington's devices, who plainly gives out that our Queen is resolved to restore his mistress. Morton and his faction say that if her Majesty will presently enter into public maintenance of their King's authority, and send money to entertain 1,000 soldiers for three months, and command the forces here to aid them, they will bring all Scotland in effect to obey that authority. Therefore it were good her Majesty would resolve what she will do. These matters have too long slept; it is time now to wake. Scotland perhaps is in greater fear of this small company, well chosen and appointed, than it hath been of a far greater force in other times. Urges Cecil to bring her Majesty to some resolution, so that he [Sussex] may know what he shall do with surety.—Berwick, 25 April 1570.

Signed. 2 *pp.* [Lodge, I. pp. 504–507. *In extenso.*]

1484. DANYELL HOUGHSETTER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, April 29.—A memorial "touchinge the Mynes Roynll," with reference to a bargain, made with the English Government, for 2,000 quintals of copper. It states the price of copper "beyond the seas" (at the Frankfort fair in Lent of this year the quintal is said here to have obtained 65*s.*), and permission is sought from the Queen by the Company to which Houghsetter belonged, to transport their copper into France, Spain, or Portugal. In reply to a request of Sir Wm. Cecil, it is stated that 50 tuns of wine per annum would serve for the allowance to be made for the Company's workmen. It is also inquired to whom the Queen's portion of copper, reserved upon the indenture, should be delivered.—29 April 1570.

1 *p.*

1485. —— to [SIR WM. CECIL ?].

1570, April.—A letter, without signature or address, touching the delivery of the leases of certain manors to Mrs. Southwell. The manors named are, Carbrok, Latymers, and Wodhall. A few details are given concerning these, and also regarding the manor of Mourton-cum-Ringland. A representation is made as to the ownership of the manors of Totington and Mortymers.

Endorsed:—April 1570.

1¾ *pp.*

1486. LOAN MONEY.

1570, April.—List of the sums of money paid on Privy Seals by the various counties of England in April of this year by way of loan: total, 9,200*l.*

1 *p.*

1487. EXAMINATION of THOMAS NORTON.

1570, May 10.—Examinate whilst in arms was never made privy to any conference, but was always excluded by commandment. The first proclamation that he heard was penned at Brancepeth, by whom he knows not. Takes it that religion was the only cause of the rising. He was at Naworth when they fled thence, and he "made chase" rather to offer himself to the Queen's mercy than to flee into Scotland; his brother Richard did advise him thereunto. Is utterly ignorant of the devisers of the conspiracy.—10 May 1570.

¾ *p*.

1488. EXAMINATION of THOMAS BISHOP.

1570, May 10.—Examined before Gilbert Gerard and Thomas Bromley, Attorney and Solicitor General, the examinate saith that Thomas Taylor of Tadcaster, servant of the E. of Northumberland, first told him of the conspiracy of the late rebellion, walking together in Gray's Inn Fields, the same day that the D. of Norfolk was at St. Alban's when he came out of Norfolk towards Windsor, and that one Seyes, a servant of the Q. of Scots, was the cause of the information so given; whereupon, the examinate sent his son Francis down to the Queen, advising her to stay the enterprise, for that it could not be entered upon without danger for her life. After which, the Q. of Scots sent letters back, requiring the examinate to go to the E. of Northumberland to advise him to stay either altogether or at the least for twenty days, which the examinate did; and at his repair thither they were then risen and at Wetherby. The Earl and Countess of Northumberland declared unto him that Gerard Lowther brought letters from the Scottish Queen to the Earl about October before the rebellion. Can say nothing touching Hussey, now prisoner in the Tower.—10 May 1570.

Signed. 1 *p*.

1489. EXAMINATION of JOHN HAMLYN.

1570, May 10.—The examinate saith that Thomas Bates was at Beamish about three weeks before the rebellion, and had secret conference with the Earl of Northumberland and Leonard Dacre. That about ten days before the rebellion began, the said Earl, Richard Norton, Francis Norton, Bishop, W. Norton, and Oswald Wilkinson, met together in a close called Balterby Brome near Topcliff, where they had conference two hours, and the servants commanded to stand afar off. T. Bishop being brought face to face with Hamlyn, confirmed his declaration touching this conference. The examinate further thinks that Oswald Wilkinson and Dr. Lee, the physician, understood the whole conspiracy. The Earl of Northumberland also gave William Plumton an armour of proof, and unto John Vavasor a white armour graven and gilt, about five weeks before the rebellion began. These two, and Andrew Oglethorpe, who was slain, came to Wetherby to the Earl's and promised both men and victual, and after that night departed and promised to return again the next day with their powers, which they did not. Gerrard Lowther was with both the Earls at Topcliff about six weeks before the rebellion.—10 May 1570.

2½ *pp*.

1490. THOMAS BISHOP to [the COUNCIL.]

1570, May 22.—Your worships' pleasure was, I might from time to time write my knowledge of the late rebellion, and in other matters. In the night of our dispersement from the Earls, with strokes and wounds given me because I would not go in Scotland, I induced seven score horsemen and some "schott" [foot-soldiers who carried fire-arms] to flee home to the mercy of the Queen. Being the 10th day of May last convened at the sudden before your worships, my brain through troubles distempered, my memory then not ripe, being also charged with that I had forgotten; yet for declaration of my own innocence I answer as followeth:—

Touching the late rebellion in the North, my first knowledge thereof was: having taken a house beside St. John's, pertaining to the servant of the Scullery (as I suppose), where I had intended to have brought my wife and family, not liking of the North; walking from the same with my eldest son with one William Harris servant to the Scots' Queen, and my servant, met us one Thomas Taylor. Harris said, "Yonder is one of my acquaintance, a servant of the Earl of Northumberland's, we shall hear what news from the North," who, after salutation by Harris, being demanded, said, "Sire, I understand you to be honest men and friends, I will not 'lane [conceal] with you." "The morrow," said he, "being the 28th day of September, will the Earl my master, accompanied with twenty thousand men, be in the fields, and my master in the bravest armour any subject hath in this London; if the incoming of the D. of Norfolk be not a discourager to them, whereof and what ye hear of him I pray you tell me." We said, it was thought he will be the same night at St. Alban's coming into the Court, and his apparel for the Court was provided. I remained at London until the 10th of October, the plague increasing I departed, the same day I met Robert Bowes upon this side Ware, the same night also I lay at the Bull in Ware, where the Abbot of Dunfermline was lodged going to the Court. Arriving at Pocklington my bailiff told me how Thurkill, the Earl's receiver, said, my Lord would distrain for the arrears of my free rent reserved upon Pocklington. For these my private, as for the discovery of the Earl's intentions, I went to Toplyve [Topcliffe] the 17th of October. I sent for Thurkill and desired his friendship to my lord, who brought me word my lord would speak with me himself. The Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, Lord Talbot, the Earl's wife, and Lady Talbot, riding for their pastime abroad, John Hameling was sent to my lodging in Topcliff Town. The Earl of Northumberland leaving the rest and riding a mile or two from Toplyve, I followed with Hameling and my men. There, met the Earl, old Mr. Norton the sheriff, with Francis and William Norton, and they, with Oswald Wilkinson lighting down by a hedge-side and a hill which they now call Bawderbin Bromes, I went to the Earl, who took me by the hand. He asked me what I heard of the Duke of Norfolk, I answered, I heard by the way he was committed to the Tower the 11th of October, he also asked of Arundel, Pembroke, and Lumley. I walked a whole hour by the hedge-side not speaking with them any more, they four being together. In my walk by the hedge I took acquaintance to William Norton, he asked, "I am sure you have heard by the Earl or his Lady since your coming, that there was aid promised us by Spain, what think ye thereof?" To discourage him, as I did always the rest, I advised delay. The Earl and the others ending their talk, the Earl asked, "Heard ye nothing of any rising in the North by me and Westmoreland?" "Yes, my lord, I heard by Tailor, and by the way I heard of the taking of Sknaysborough [Knaresborough] Castle by Sir William Inglebye, Mr. Malzerye [Mallory] and Mr. Slingsby. The Earl said, "Those be honest men, and have used me well, I would have been loath also to have set the Queen of Scotland in any danger, and I pray you as ye will shew me pleasure and I you courtesy, to get me true word how and in what manner she is kept and who guardeth her, for I can get no sure knowledge by none of my own, nor I have not heard word this long time, I would be loath, said he, she were put to any more peril." I told him I would get him sure and perfect knowledge, and so took my leave. Markinfield was not at that hedge-side, as Hamelin saith. I learned that the Scots' Queen was very strait kept in the custody of the Earls of Shrewsbury, Huntingdon, and Viscount Hereford, with great guard and great watch of the country; whereof, about the last of October, the Earl afore that time having departed to Beamish where his mother died, I sent my son to him to show him how the Scots' Queen was kept, and willed him to learn if they intended any rising. My son, returning from Durham and Beamish, declared thanks to me from the Earl, and said, "Sir, I cannot perceive by the Earl's self that he hath any mind to rise, but to quiet himself, yet I see such provision of fair geldings, dagges, and armour, and his servants and gentlemen so earnestly bent to unquietness, the Nortons also, and Markinfield, flocking to Brauncepeth, and his lady as they say earnestly bent, that I doubt they will provoke him and compel him to stir." Then said I, "Thou shalt go towards Tutbury, and if thou canst get in word to her and learn what is become of thy brother, and from me send in word to the Queen, that I doubt their rising in the north, which will not fall forth without slander and hazard unto her person, albeit she deal not with them therein, and desire she may write for their stay if she can, or at least for 20 days after thy coming home, for then the winter will draw on." He departed about the 8th of November. In this meantime, the Earl of Northumberland came from Beamish to Topcliff, being in mind fully determined not to rise, as I learned after being with him; and in the night he was advertised that he was betrayed, and should be taken by Sir Oswald Wolstrop, Sir William Malzerye [Mallory], and Sir William Ingleby, with a band of horsemen; so that he at the sudden got up, caused take up the bridge of the river, the bells of the town rang "ackward" as they use in time of commotion, and so escaped. But for this warning, this unhappy rebellion had never chanced. After his departure musters were made with open warning to the Justices and people, to assemble for the Earl's apprehension at Durham upon the 15th of November. So that their rising proceeded upon a mistrust of pardon for their first intended rebellion in September last, and now, upon a plain desperation conceived by the Earl upon his escape at Topcliff. Whereupon, the 14th of November, being Monday, the Earl of Northumberland, threatened with dagges by his company, who said, "If ye will cast yourself away, ye shall not cast us," they took arms and marched to Richmond, to Ripon, and so forwards. The letters coming from the Scots' Queen the 15th of November I went with the same, not knowing of any rising, being distant from them 60 miles. I rode to Brockenborough, where, upon Thursday, the 17th of November, the lady of Northumberland arriving in the night, stayed me. And upon Sunday, the 20th of November, guarding me with some of her men, sent to Boroughbridge, where, in Tancred's house, the Earls and their chief assistants in a gallery at council, I delivered the letters, containing in effect, as I have in my former examination written, for their stay. To whom I declared they had overthrown themselves, assembling in that order. The Earl of Westmoreland answered, "We were compelled for safety of our lives, and now we mon stick to it." And said to me, "You know York; we intend upon the side next Todcastle to assault it. What is your opinion?" I answered, it was evil counsel, that was the strongest bar, the highest and strongest wall. "If ye get repulse, having no ordnance, it will discourage your people, if ye win that part it shall be with great loss of men; the inhabitants be your friends as I hear say, and being spoiled and sacked, ye shall be cried out upon not only of them but of all England as robbers and destroyers of the second town of this realm. And yet, getting this part of the town, ye win but a 'streit,' having the bridge and river to win, beyond which standeth the three best parts of the town." Old Mr. Norton said, "It is in him, he telleth you truth." Then said the Earls, "We have set our footmen too far forwards." The bishoprick men, hearing of their recall from the enterprise of York, and fearing the spoil of Sir George Bowes behind them, allured the Earls to Barnard Castle, whereunto Westmoreland was well willing. And upon their return they lost four thousand men, and never after were above two thousand naked footmen and seven hundred horsemen. I alleged this my persuasion, and safety of York, at the bar, and there were there standing that heard, when I did the same at Boroughbridge. Methinks, if I had done but those two services in the Queen's reign, that is, the disclosing of the conspiracy of rebellion intended in the third year, and this last saving of York, I ought to have some favour for life at least. The same time, after delivery of my letters, the Earl of Westmoreland and Christopher Nevill taking me aside, the Earl said, "I have heard often of you, and now I perceive something, I am but a young man, and is (*sic*) compelled to this for our safeguard, we have need of counsel, I pray you tarry with us." I answered, "My lord, I came not for that purpose, I have neither brought men, furniture, nor armour, ye shall not lack such, no, my lord, I will wear no armour against my Sovereign. I will go home, and perhaps hereafter will come to you." Perceiving that I would depart, misliking their number and purpose might discover them, and be a let for aid, and of intent they might by my countenance animate their company in hope of aid from the Scot's Queen, caused Northumberland write a letter secretly to his lady to entertain me courteously, and yet with a secret restraint. So that I was lodged where the Earl and she lay, and my horses kept in her stable. Understanding myself thus to be dealt with, and neither I nor my son could get back, I dissembled the matter, and perceiving her both to have the head and the most "stroke" [influence], I insinuated myself to her, and by that means wrought all the good I could to every man, and to desist from all spoils or any other attempt that might offend the prince. And to verify this my assertion, in saving my lady Lennox's gentlemen and a servant of the Queen's, then taken at Richmond, I told Mr. Mann, her servant, demanding my chance there, I said—upon an occasion for good, and now was kept against my will. If Sir George Bowes had kept that castle one day longer, with a like persuasion I had brought them from it. At Whitsedge I never came, but lay at Durham. As for my knowledge from that lady, and all other my confessions before made, for briefness at this time, I do affirm, and refer me to the same.—22 May 1570.

Signed:—"Your poor orator, Thomas Bishop."

8 *pp*.

1491. LOAN MONEY.

1570, May.—List of those who contributed to the loan in Lancashire, with the amounts of their subscriptions. Total, 1,233*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—May 1570.

¾ *p.*

1492. LOAN MONEY.

1570, May.—List of the sums of money paid by way of loan, for the month of May. Total sum paid, 17,633*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1 *p.*

1493. "INTERROGATORIES to be answered by THOMAS BISHOP." [*From endorsement.*]

[1570, May.]—Requiring him to write his knowledge of the sundry intentions of moving rebellions in the realm, for religion, or for the Q. of Scots; of all persons that have intermeddled with the making of any books concerning the Scottish Queen's title to the crown of England; of the devices used for the Q. of Scots' escaping from Bolton; of the first motions of the late rebellion, and its intent, if it had not been suppressed; of the persons that did treat with any of the ambassadors, for the Scottish Queen, or for stirring of the rebellion; and of what Christopher and William Norton, Leonard Dacres, and Thomas Bates had done in these matters.

Minute, in Cecil's hand. 1 *p.*

1494. EDWARD DYER to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, June 9.—Requesting a letter to the Lord Treasurer, declaring that the writer is he to whom her Majesty has granted the "office and demesnes" of Woodstock, "in such ample manner as any of the Chamberlains have had it heretofore." Asks that some phrase may be used to quicken the Lord Treasurer, who wishes to benefit some of his sons, and thereof have been delays.—9 June 1570.

1 *p.*

1495. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, June 17.—Thanks him for the small liberty he has obtained for him, and hopes by his friendly labour to enjoy the freedom of his own house. Has written to the Queen, but leaves it to Cecil's discretion whether the letter should be delivered. His health fails daily as Sir H. Nevill, to whom he begs Cecil to give credit, will declare.—17 June 1567 (*sic*).

Endorsed by Cecil:—"17th June 1570."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

1496. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to [HENRY, EARL OF ARUNDEL].

1570, June 20.—"The long friendship, besides alliance, hath wrought much with me, as I assure you I have no brother nor sister dearer to me than you and your wife, and so I pray you good brother to account of me as of yourself in any things that may lie in my power. I do most thankfully accept your most friendly offer, but when I consider what present use of moneys the case doth require, and how unprovided I am to disburse, I find more will in myself to supply the present necessity than ability; and therefore, because I would not seem forgetful whose daughter I have married, nor who was mother to my eldest son, I have determined, seeing I am not able to perform both the office of a purchaser and a loving son-in-law, I had rather strain myself to the last, which both nature and honour binds me to, than the other, which may chance fall out more gainful to me. And therefore I will not enter into no purchase of the land, but I will be contented to seal some portion of mine own land for my lord's better furniture towards his great debt; seeking nothing again therefor, neither during my lord's life whereby he should be driven to abate his part, nor yet any ways either to hinder you or my good sister; not doubting, but that this being considered, that my lord will consider that Philip is one of his next heirs. And thus for haste I end, minding, if you think well of my true meaning herein, to entreat the Master of the Rolls to commune with you for the same and other things, seeing froward fortune will not suffer us two to meet. And thus thinking your own demand most reasonable of 500*l.* land, I end with my most hearty commendations to you and my good sister, this 20 of June 1570, your loving brother-in-law.—T. NORFOLK."

Holograph. 1 *p.*

1497. THE DUKE OF NORFOLK'S FIRST SUBMISSION.

1570, June 23.—Acknowledges his offence, vows future good service to her Majesty, renounces entirely his proposed marriage with the Queen of Scots, craves her Majesty's forgiveness, and again promises all fidelity.—23 June, 1570.

Copy. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 597, 598. *In extenso.*]

1498. SIR HENRY NEVELL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, June 30.—Thought good, having a messenger, to trouble Cecil with these few lines to let him understand their affairs there. So much of Felton's confessions as they had that day taken is sent to him. The Lieutenant went early to the Lord Treasurer to Chelsea, and he is a Commissioner to see it done, therefore they could not rack Felton without his presence. Further for his part, he [Nevell] has to look to himself, for he perceives that his service depends upon the Lieutenant's report to Lord Leicester. The day before, Leicester wrote to the Lieutenant, as Nevell heard from a friend of his who secretly saw the letter, that he should send him word of all Nevell's dealings, saying that, if the latter dealt not well with him and his, "he wold syt apon" his "schyrts." Has entered into a piece of service which, if he knew her Majesty did not approve of in him, he could quickly leave where it is, and as for any further dealing, seeing her Majesty doth so much depend upon him who defends all those they should deal against, for his part he [Nevell] can be content to keep his finger out of the fire, or [? nor] to enter any more. "I assure ye sir I pity my Lord, for I see these spiteful dealings with him will be some means to throw him into some evil sickness; he cannot hold, but must needs utter unto my lord his "color" [choler] as well tempered as may be by "bools" [bowls]. Surely sir I think by him as by self I should digest the better a sennight after my meat. God send her Majesty to see and discern traitors from good subjects; here is liberty looked for by divers whose promises pay well for it, for it is thought to come by our friends to help us."

Endorsed:—30 June, 1570.

Seal. 1 *p.*

1499. Lord Morley to [his son] Edward Parker.

1570, June.—It was no small grief to dissemble his departure from him, and to think what sorrow it should be to him to hear of it. Trusts he will now rejoice to hear of his safe arrival, having escaped the hands of them who would have sought his ruin. Desires his children to serve God, and obey their mother's counsel, trusting shortly to obtain so much favour at the Queen's hands, as they all, and their mother, shall for a time come over to him. Warns them not to be led with evil persuasions, nor to company with lewd persons, who will entice them to fantasies, to alter their profession of faith in which they have been brought up, or to make breach of the promise "which you know what I mean." Tells them to observe their faith and duty to the Queen, to whom he will bear true and faithful loyalty. "Thus praying you all to pray for me, and, as you may, to write to me, how all things stands at Hallingley, I give you all God's blessing and mine."—Bruges, June, 1570.

[*Postscript.*]—"I pray you see that my horses and spaniels may be well looked to, for I trust you shall come over to me shortly."

1 *p.*

1500. Sir Wm. Cecil and the Earl of Oxford.

1570, July 10.—A statement, in Sir W. Cecil's handwriting, regarding certain slanderous reports as to his conduct towards the Earl of Oxford. After an indignant denial of the truth of such reports, Cecil proceeds at some length to show the falsehood of two charges thus stated by him:—

"1. Who so ever saith that I was the occasion or privy that in my Lord of Oxford's absence, a certain book of his, entailing of his lands to his heirs male, was not enrolled in the Chancery, saith therein utterly untruly.

"2. Who so ever saith that I did stay my Lord of Oxford's money here, so as he had no money in Italy by the space of six months, they say also untruly."

Endorsed by Cecil:—"10 Julii 1570.—Concerning the Earl of Oxford."

3 *pp.*

1501. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 11.—"My duty considered; forasmuch as my lord's grace [the Duke of Norfolk] doth perceive by the bent of the world that he is here for how long God He knoweth, his request unto you is, that as soon as you shall plainly see their mind, to follow that course with him which will not be long unto, then he prays you to help as ye may that he may have the free liberty of the tower, as well for the relief of his men that have long continued here with him, whom he would cha[nge], as also that he may have his friends and merchants freely to come unto him, for that you know at this hour he hath great affairs with him. My lord of Leicester sings his old song unto his friends, that is, that he had the queen in very good tune, till you took her aside, and dealt with her secretly, and then she was very strange suddenly; these dealings of his gives my lord plainly to understand that he minds to keep him here this summer, and longer if he may. Now, sir, for my dealing in her majesty's other service I fear I take a wrong course, for I think I shall in the end be 'shent' for it, for I see there is such secret dealing with the Ambassadors, as I think they durst not do it, unless the queen were privy to it; if it so be, then is there some determination of change of religion or some such like matter. I causing this last week some of my friends to watch the bishop of Ross's house for the Spanish priest, they at midnight saw John Dudley come out from thence; if the report be true that he seeks to marry her, then he must become a catholic, as she terms them, for none but a catholic she saith she will marry, and as for the Ambassador's priest, he rests not long in a place. On Sunday he was at Acerbo Vitelli's house, and at Ridolphi's house some think he is now. The Ambassador saith he shall not go away, for he doubts not to qualify the matter at the Court well enough. One inkling I have heard, that the Ambassador himself minds to steal away: if I can learn any more thereof I will send you word. I am promised if this priest come to his woman, or she to him, I shall know their lodging; if I do, I will venture a 'shentyng' to have him. The strangers in this town are very pleasant; what their hope is, God knoweth. Out of Flanders they say the Duke ships for Ireland. Thus I leave you to God to defend you from your enemies."

Endorsed:—11 July, 1570.

1 p.

1502. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, July 14.—Thanks him for his friendly dealing on his behalf. Cecil's open speeches touching his true dealing on the writer's behalf have sufficiently purged him [Cecil], and laid the fault on those who deserved it. Thinks the matter ought to rest there, as further proceedings would occasion mischief.—14 July, 1570.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"14 Jul. 1570. The Duke of Norfolk to stay my proceeding concerning the slanderous reports."

1 p. [Haynes, p. 596. *In extenso.*]

1503. SIR HENRY NEVELL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, July 14.—Thanks him heartily for obtaining his suit to the relief of his great necessity. Begs Cecil to get him leave to be with his wife at her confinement. "I have since heard of the Spanish priest that he is removed towards the Ambassador's house, but I cannot yet learn where, but the messenger that goeth betwixt them I know, and have laid one to dog him. If it be possible to have him, there shall lack no diligence. The Ambassador himself carried not half his plate to Halywell, and, as I am informed, hath made over a great deal of money about the time of his remove. If the queen would let Mr. Cobham go out upon sureties, I believe he would advertise you of all his determinations. It were great pity that the queen's majesty should hinder her own service to revenge other men's malice. He, ame[ndin]g his former life as he hath professed to do, may, both in person by sea or by land, and otherwise here, to give you such intelligence as he can learn, do her majesty better service than he that hinders him."

[*Postscript.*]—"Sir I think Hylyard can be no further touched than he is already."—The Tower, 14 July.

Endorsed:—14 Julii, 1570.

1 *p.*

1504. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the LORDS OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

1570, July 15.—Craves release from his confinement [in the Tower], as he thinks he has done as much as the Queen or their Lordships will require of him. Sends a copy of his submission. Defies any of his accusers to substantiate their charges against him. Doubts not that he will be able to prove his truth and fidelity. Hopes their Lordships will then move the Queen on his behalf, that he may not be suffered to remain where he is. Mentions the great risk to his bodily health, and the infection of the pestilence in that part of the city. Desires, also, to be free in order to pay his debts. Does not doubt the Queen's gracious nature, and their Lordships' favour and consideration.—15 July, 1570.

[*The Queen gave orders, on Aug.* 3, 1570, *to the Lieutenant of the Tower and Sir Henry Nevell, to remove the Duke of Norfolk from the Tower to his own house at the Charterhouse, for fear of the infection of the plague; and the Duke, in a letter to Elizabeth on the 5th of August, thanks her Majesty for her clemency. See State Papers, Domestic*, 1570.]

1 p. [Haynes, pp. 596, 597. *In extenso.*]

1505. Sir Henry Nevell to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 21.—Thanks him for his letter. "I have sent my lord word that I said John Dudley was there, and I told him what occasion I had to watch, which was by his warrant amongst others of my lords, and likewise if he heard of any other matters touching himself. I have not dealt in them without his hand, for, in talking with Bishop since we wrote unto my lords, Bishop in deed confesses that the six articles, as they term them, was (*sic*) sent to the Bishop of Ross by my lord of Leicester, and he to send them to Watson [bishop of Lincoln], to answer, which was done accordingly, but of this I never spake, because it was after we wrote unto my lords. These things falls (*sic*) out by serving her Majesty, and not by any device of mine own. But, as to John Dudley, if it be no offence to say true of him, I can say he hath been there since, and I heard a bird sing this was his errand, only to instruct him how he should deal to get Rambouillet leave to go to the Scots' queen. This 'gere' would anger, but to God I see all faults must be left to amend. Now sir, I have another intelligence that the Ambassador of Spain hath gotten, that is that Prestall doth write over to you in Martingfield's name to Sir John Conaway and that you answer again in Sir John Conaway's name. If you have any such service in hand, you may perceive how close it is kept at court. This is very true that the Ambassador hath said this; his priest is in his house with him, and if you have any care to have him apprehended, if Mr. Cobham were out, he dare warrant to cause him to be taken, so as his name be not 'desyveryd' there with you. Thus in haste I must end."

[*Postscript.*]—"My lady of Warwick told my lord of Leicester of my words."

Endorsed:—21 Julii, 1570.

1 *p.*

1506. The Earl of Bedford to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, July 23.—Acknowledges receipt of two letters from him. With the first, her Majesty's good dispatch of his suit for "Byteham," for which he expresses his thankfulness to her, and also to Cecil for furtherance of the same. From the second letter, he understands that her Majesty is coming to Cheneys. Would be glad if the place was fit to receive her; states how unsuitable it is for such a purpose, and recommends its wants to Cecil's friendly solicitation. Has sent the earl of Cumberland away to Oxford, and in accordance with Cecil's advice, has warned him to avoid the Popish wasps and bees that will be buzzing in his ears to confirm in him a deafness to true religion. As to the election of the Earl of Lennox in Scotland, is glad to hear thereby of the good consent and conformity of the Protestant lords, but sees no likelihood of the continuance of Lennox's constancy, nor of their well doing there, unless the Queen from time to time demonstrates her fervency and zeal to the good matter they have in hand. Does not so well like the Spanish news from the Duke of Alva: would mistrust them less, if they had less sugar on them: hopes such baits will not entice such as have so good experience of Spain and her practices. As to Felton, prays God may send him and his like their deserts. Would like if the Duke [of Norfolk] were set free: trusts his meaning may be as he saith. Sends Harrington, the bearer hereof, who may do what Cecil advises for the comfort of the Queen and himself [at Cheneys]. If Sir. Wm. Paulet is there at the court, the earl recommends him to the friendly favour of Cecil, for he knows the Earl of Leicester will be an enemy to him. Recommends Mr. Tremayn for the vacant bishopric of Exeter. Thanks Cecil for his past kindness, and for his good will in thinking upon the "Moore."—Coventry,—July, 1570.

Endorsed:—23 July, 1570.

Seal. 2¾ *pp.* [Haynes pp. 598–600. *In extenso.*]

1507. The DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK [Katharine Brandon] to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, July 29.—Desires to prove his declared friendship by asking him to deliver her letter to the Queen, and requesting his good word for the furtherance of the same. Despairs of her suit to her Majesty. In very trifles she fails, though others speed. Her chiefest comfort is, that she rather has such bad fortune, than deserves it. Her suit was a poor one, but she went without it. Does not envy the good fortune of others, but rather is glad of other suits she had, as hers to Cecil for Mr. Gray, to have bought Lord Hunsdon's office of Antely, and to have given him as much for it as anyone else. Hears that part of it is now like to be forfeited to mean men as keepers. Since her coming into the country, she heard that Cecil would be the only stay; they had him not, which grieved her most. And yet the strangest hap of all is this. When she is in her Majesty's presence, she finds her Majesty most gracious and loving towards her and her poor husband and children, in such sort as she could not look for that she finds, and yet indeed so neglected, rejected, and forgotten in all things, unless it be for charge and service, as none the meanest in any country the like. So it seems they lack friends to commend or remember them to her Majesty: howbe[it] her gentle speech seems to accept of their service better than they can deserve, and yet she trusts they do their duties as truly and faithfully as any other poor subject she hath. A friendly papist, being in her company lately, "payd" her "holme." As she was comforting herself with her Majesty's most loving talk to her, "you may," quoth they (*sic*), "her Majesty loveth you well, but she dare not make it known to the world, for making you a wanton." They have been no cravens. If they be wronged, the Italian proverb justifies them, that "they that serve well, and hold their peace, ask enough." But though she goes without her right, it shall content her that she has deserved better. For her husband's sake and hers, it "lyse greveth" her, though they be altogether unconsidered, but that their child after them might sorrow [over] their (*sic*) parents' evil hap, grieves her most. For it was told her to her face within this month that her barony was gone from her and her heirs to the lately created Lord Willoughby (but she puts her trust in God though friends fail her, that she shall not for ever be bared, by envy, of her right). It is to God to rule all, and by His good means [those] as meanly born as her husband have been advanced by prince's gifts to greater honour than they [*i.e.* she and her husband] challenge as their due. They have been kept from it now these eighteen years, the first six years by her own default, for otherwise she might with greater offers have had it. But to return to her suit, whereof she despairs, not for any fear she has of her Majesty, but of those enemies before named, grudging envy that any others than themselves should fare well: an old courtier, but an unseemly servant for a prince. The fittest for a prince be these that seek their honour, by advancing those whom virtue prefers, amongst which number Mr. Gray has the good report of all men. He is of honourable birth, so that there is nothing to keep him from the good furtherance of a faithful councillor to obtain his prince's favour for the enjoying of his right. If it was honourable in Queen Mary to restore the Earl of Northumberland, whose father was a traitor, and so suffered, and he himself fain to be restored to blood, then must it needs be more honourable to her Majesty to restore him that never offended, nor his parents before him, but [who was] only undone and "unabled" to receive what he is rightly born to, by means of their great unthriftiness. Yet they crave not of her Majesty so "chargeably" a restoring as the foresaid earl had, but only that it would please her to command Mr. Attorney, by her letters, to advertise her Majesty what in right, by law and by conscience, resteth to him, and that he might enjoy that with her Majesty's good favour. If she shall think him worthy of more, they ask nothing but what it shall please her Majesty to bestow on him, except this, that it would please her to make him a fee farm, to him and to his heirs male, of all such his ancestors lands at the old rent, as she has at present in her hands ungiven away, so that her Majesty shall lose none of her revenues and yet greatly profit and enable him to serve her. Doubts not but he will do this so faithfully that her Majesty shall have cause to think whatever she does for him well bestowed, and Cecil also, to find both honour and comfort in helping such a one as will be ever ready to do what in him lies to deserve his [Cecil's] courtesy, and account him patron of all his good hopes. If her suit be known before her Majesty's good will is well settled to it, then she fears the old courtier will overthrow it. Commits it wholly to Cecil.—Wrest, 29 July.

[*Postscript.*] To make Mr. Gray the more able to serve her Majesty Mr. Bartey [Richard Bertie, the Duchess' husband] gives him a hundred pounds' land with his daughter. Would gladly have her letter and suit unknown, save to Cecil and her Majesty, so that if he thinks Mr. Gray should need to "set up any candles" before his other friends, it might be done in such time as they might thereby have more occasion to further than to hinder him. Is ashamed to send to Cecil such a bleared letter, but it is like the matter. Prays him to bear with both at this time, for a grieved heart made a shaking hand.

Endorsed :—29 July 1570.

[*The spelling in this letter is exceptionally peculiar.*]

3 *pp.*

1508. THOMAS HENEAGE to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1570, July 31.—Explains what he had formerly written, as he perceives Cecil has been discontented with it. Knows how much care Cecil has on behalf of her Majesty. Hopes for the long preservation of them both. When he receives warrant for the 6,000*l.* will proceed to despatch it as speedily as he can. Expresses his sense of the value of Cecil's friendship, and declares his regard for him. Perceives, which he is right glad of, that her Majesty is well enough pleased with his absence for a time. Would like to hear from Cecil. Would be very glad next week to come to the court, if it were only to see her Majesty. Should Cecil send him anything, has arranged with his brother, Ro. Manners, to forward it.—Copthall, 31 July 1570.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, p. 600. *In extenso.*]

1509. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1570, Aug. 4—Granting permission for the Queen of Scots to ride and take the air for her health; the Earl to accompany her. Would be more ready to satisfy all requests for her liberty but for frequent information regarding attempts devised to effect her escape under pretext of hunting.

Granting permission also for Thomas Livingston or George Robinson to repair with the Queen of Scots' letters to Lord Herries or Lord Livingston by way of the West Borders; for which purpose the Earl may give one of them a letter to Lord Scrope, the Warden there, for his safe passage and return. Is to tell the Queen of Scots that the delays in her cause grow merely by the sinister acts of her subjects, who, notwithstanding the appointment made with the Bishop of Ross as to the proceeding with her cause, have lately made new invasions into the realm, and openly maintain some of the chief rebels on the West Borders. Has mentioned these matters to the Bishop of Ross, who, she thinks, will advertise the Queen of Scots thereof.

Endorsed:—4 Aug. 1570.

Draft by Cecil. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 601. *In extenso.*]

1510. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1570, Aug. 5.—Expresses his sense of Cecil's friendly conduct towards him, and his eagerness to requite it. His health requires no further liberty than he already enjoys. Thinks himself most bound to her Majesty for the same. . It is no small comfort to him to be rid out of "yonder pestylent infectyous hows" (the Tower), which he fears will grow worse before it mends. Commits the rest to the bearer.—5 Aug. 1570.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"From Haward House."

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 601. *In extenso.*]

1511. The DUCHESS OF SUFFOLK to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1570, Aug. 5.—Prays him to think that she is as ready in every point to be a friend to him as he can desire. Did not in her last letter make any mention of it, for any grief conceived against him, but to make a friendly quarrel; that, unkindness once "owtryd" [got rid of], friendship might the more surely be remedy, which on her part shall never fail in her towards him to her power. Thanks him most heartily for his gentle delivery of her letter, with his good furtherance of the same, praying him, as occasion shall serve, to help to perfect what is well begun, or else she knows fair words and long promises will take evil and small effect. There is good reason to think that her Majesty cannot well consider of Mr. Gray, to give or recompense him in lands before the next term. But for the show of her Majesty's favour, if it be to such as the Queen can think have deserved it, the Duchess considers an hour too long to hide it from such a one. Speaks as she feels, and therefore begs pardon. If she thought one worthy a good turn that was in her power, she should think the time longer till she had done it, than they could that should receive it. So her Majesty might more speedily part with that which would cost her nothing, but rather set forth her favourable and most gracious consideration to restore her poor subjects [the Duchess and her husband] their right. Of Mr. Gray, Cecil speaks somewhat comfortably, but of her husband she hears nothing of her Majesty's determination, but of Cecil's good report and loving mind to do him good. As little as her Majesty sets by them, they may comfort themselves in this, that they have been hers dutifully and truly, or else peradventure they might have had more friends to have helped them to have sped better. But they have, and will, set all other respects aside, and rest only on God, and continue their duties to ther prince. Cecil wills her to follow her suit, when her Majesty comes near. Declares she is so evil a beggar that she had as 'lyve' go without all as become a lingering beggar for it; "for who knows at Michaelmas which is x weeks to, who shall then be to give or take; so brittle metal be we of, and so small certainty in our lives." This she says but to prove that good things should not be deferred, but done whilst they may. Though she trusts in God that her Majesty's life shall be long and most prosperous, yet her [the Duchess'] years draw on "even to the brinke." It is true that to her knowledge neither Lord Willoughby hath sought to do anything against her, neither hath anything passed against her that way since her Majesty's reign. "But this I know, that there is good account made, that when I die my children shall lose it. And these words have passed plentifully; and as I wrote, had them spoken to my face the last day; and therefore I will think if I find no more favour in my life time, it is very like their words will prove true after my death. But what do I, caring for these things, seeing all resteth in the hands of God. And yet I can not but show my natural desire to have my children succeed me, which desire I think is in every honest body. And if my husband might take his place, then should my right be well known to the world, were none to strive against it; as also her Majesty's favor towards me greatly shewed. And now or never I do look for it, for if at my daughter's marriage we lack it, when all our friends shall be together, what countenance of her Majesty's favor shall I have to show for me amongst them, who have been persuaded that her Majesty hath had great misliking of me since my waiting of her the last progress. Thus, with my hearty thanks for all your great courtesies, I commit you to the ever living God, whom I pray to hold his merciful hand over all England if it be his will."—Wrest, 5 Aug.

[*Postscript.*]—Has willed the bearer to say something to Cecil from her, wherein she prays Cecil to hear him, and return her, by him, his good advice.

Followed by,

Richard Bertie [husband of the Duchess], to Cecil. Expresses the fears of the Duchess that her suits will be altogether fruitless, unless by the help of her friends, they shortly have a successful issue. The right is such, that it *cannot be impugned. If there is any dislike of himself,* "*so the right may be confirmed, I can willingly forbear the title, being but a shadow, and content me with the body, and say with Virgil,* Dii bene fecerunt inopem me, quodque pusilli finxere esser (*sic*) animi." *Next week they meet in Lincolnshire with the strangers* "*myndeing to inhabite there.*" *Hopes Cecil will hear of some good success, to cause him to like well of his travail in the matter.*

Endorsed:—5 Aug. 1570.

2½ *pp.*

1512. The Duchess of Suffolk to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 10.—"I am so desirous to do well and yet so unfortunate to happen on it, that I can not but trouble my friends for their advice, amongst the which I have at this time only chosen to trouble you, which hath least need of trouble and most to do. We say here that the queen's majesty comes not at all to Towtendington [Tuddington ?] but returns from Penley. Out of Warwickshire we hear for certain that she is looked for and greatly prepared for at Kenilworth. If it be true that her Majesty goeth thither from Penley, I would gladly do my duty to her before she goes out of the country, coming so near; lest her Majesty might charge me as she did at Hampton Court for too long deferring it; and on the other side I fear I may come too soon, and so come or [ere] I be welcome. I would very fain do the best, and therefore most earnestly require your advice therein. And a little more, that if you think it best for me to come, that you would speak but one good word for me to the harbingers, in case my man shall not be able to entreat them to help me to some lodging near the court. For Penley is xii miles hence and I am not able to do my duty and go home again the same night. And now, praying God be with you, with my hearty commendations to you, I leave further to trouble you, but if good occasion would serve, I would gladly speak with you.—From Wreste this x^th^ of August.

"Methinks time goeth faster away than it was wont to do. Therefore, those that have great feasts towards, had in time need to provide for their 'gyes,' and lest you consider not enough my case therein, I am so bold to send you a short 'bely' [billet] of their names."

[*Postscript.*]—"Mr. Bertie is gone into the country 4 days since. If my 'gyes' be not rightly placed, they may be an evil."

Endorsed:—10 Aug. 1570.

1 *p.*

1513. Thomas Heneage to Sir William Cecil.

1570, Aug. 12.—Speaks of certain words that had been addressed to him concerning some representations made by him to her Majesty. Forwards a copy of the letter he sent last to Lord Ormond, and asks Cecil to return it by the bearer, as also the letters Lord Ormond last wrote to him [Heneage], if they be not lost; for since an account is threatened him, he would be glad to make as right a reckoning as he could. Was bold to send Cecil Mr. Dannett's bill. "I thank you as much as I can for the sight of the letters you left with me. There is wit well-matched and well-mastered, whereby the better cause appears. You may rightly count him a pearl, I would he were made so precious as he is worthy, and set thereafter; so should you see him shine. But when clouds can cover the sun, it is no marvel tho' they can darken the stars. My lady and all your chidren (saving good sweet Bess that is still accumbred with her ague) was [*sic*] very well yesterday. God keep you ever and every way so."—Copthall, 12 Aug. 1570.

1½ *pp.* [Haynes, p. 602. *In extenso.*]

1514. JAMES HAMILTON of BOTHWELLHAUGH to RAULET.

[1570], Aug. 18.—"My maist hartly commendatioun beyng maid, yis present salbe to lat zow understand of o^{r} weilfair, qlk is as ze wald dissyr, thankis be God, dissyrand yis sammyng of zow and all guid frendis. I haif wryttyng oft and divers tymes to y^{e} quenis Ma^{tie} concernyng my lytill besines, bot I culd never haif me answer yis lang tyme qlk puttis me in suspitioun y^{t} schaw hes forzett me. Quhairfoir I will maist effectuislie pray zow on ye auld maner to tak ye pannis for me to schaw hir Ma^{tie} that inrespect I haif leist my wyf and bairnes and all I haid to leif on for hir Ma^{ties} service, that hir grace wald haif remembrance on me, for gyf hir grace will not haif no regarde on me for trew service I am uncertaine quha will do ye lyk service to hir hy^{t}nes againe. And farder gyf hir grace will tak na ordo^{r} w^{t} me in yir partis, q^{r}by I may leif honesly, thair is na prince in ye wardle will luyk on me. Ze sall apardoun me of yis my hemly charge, for I assure zow thair is no thyng in ertht lyis in my power bot ze salbe assurit efter my power, bot I can not acquyt ye . . . I haif fund w^{t} zow be wordis bot quhene ye tymes pres . . . ze sall fynd ze haif not don ye sammyng to ane ingraitt . . . I will not trowble zow w^{t} langer letter at yis present bot prayis ye eternall God preserve zow. Off Parus, ye xviij day of Agust. Be zo^{r} assurit guid frend w^{t} all power to command,

JAMES HAMYLTOUN of Bo^{t}uelhautht."

1 *p.*

1515. The EARL OF LEICESTER to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1570, Aug. 22.—Informs the Duke that there is no doubt her Majesty will permit his learned counsel to have access to him for the prosecution of his private causes.

[*Postscript.*]—To avoid all doubt, had moved her Majesty in the matter, and she was right well pleased with the counsel named.—Tuddington, 22 Aug.

Endorsed:—22 Aug. 1570.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 603. *In extenso.*]

1516. RICHARD BERTIE to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1570, Sept. 1.—At his coming to Wrest, he found the Duchess somewhat eased of her extreme fits, and very much comforted with Cecil's friendly letters, which she gave him to read. In accordance with Cecil's desire, he transmits to him herewith, the "gatherings" which he had partly from Clarentius that last died, partly of his own knowledge, partly from Mr. Carrell; and along with them a copy of a bill penned by Mr. Carrell, to manifest the Queen's consent, because the right had so long slept. Would have thought it too bold to trouble Cecil with such lengthy papers, had not his "goodwilling mynd" required them. If Cecil finds matter sufficient to persuade him, desires his good aid to persuade the same to the Queen, whereby he [Bertie] may better decipher the right cause of the right denied. "My Lord of A. (as I am informed, more of his accustomed good nature than of my desert) told the Queen I was no gentleman, which perhaps being otherwise unwilling, somewhat stayeth, but if that respect had stayed her ancestors in the time of Fitzalan, bailiff of London, my Lord should have lacked his lordship now to embroil others. As I have no cause, so I am no wit ashamed of my parents, being free English, neither villains nor traitors. And if I would after the manner of the world bring forth old Abbey scrolls for matter of record, I am sure I can I can [*sic*] reach as far backward as Fitzalan. And if such scrolls be too old, yet I am not a gentleman of the first escutcheon: the arms I give I received from my father, and they are the same which are mentioned in the scroll that he shewed to the heralds, and confirmed by Clarentius, the old man that was in King Henry the Eighth's time." Condemns himself for writing "thiese vayne bubbles." But because Cecil is desirous to know part of his case, he is desirous that Cecil should know all. Expresses the thanks of the Duchess and himself to Cecil for his friendly care and consideration.—Wrest, 1 Sept. 1570.

Seal. 1½ *pp.*

1517. LORD MORLEY to the EARL OF LEICESTER.

1570, Sept. 2.—Mentions how much he has been indebted to the friendship of Leicester. Will requite it to the utmost of his power. Has written according to his Lordship's advice through Mr. Fitzwilliam a letter to the Queen, which he encloses. If Leicester thinks it fit to be delivered, desires him to seal it, and to answer for him should her Majesty be further incensed against him. Prays Leicester to obtain for him the Queen's permission to remain in the place he shall be appointed to as the winter is drawing on. Has received friendly assurances from Sir William Cecil, through Mr. Fitzwilliam. Refers them for confirmation to his Lordship. Desires Leicester to take his son Edward under his protection, as Leicester's father did the writer.—Bruges, 2 Sept. 1570.

[*Postscript.*]—Refers Leicester to the Queen's letters, beseeching he may forthwith have knowledge of her pleasure, and that some further place may be appointed him to remain in, as his health is very bad in Bruges. Since the despatch of his former letters, he understands from "my Lady" [Countess of Northumberland] that one of her train is Lord Seton, and that they look shortly for one Tempest and others.

Seal. 1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 604. *In extenso.*]

1518. LORD MORLEY to the EARL OF LEICESTER.

1570, Sept. 3.—Has already written to his Lordship double letters to one effect, and sent the one by his lackey, the other by a merchant of Bruges. Since which time, he has sought to learn of "my Lady" [the Countess of Northumberland] "hyr dissignmentes," and cannot perceive that she means otherwise than to seek the Queen's favour: retiring herself out of Scotland for very penury, being miserably intreated there, and forced for her surety to remove from friend to friend without rest, fearing ever to be spoiled by "those barbarus people." And now seeing her desirous to remain apart by herself, he has left her his house, his term being almost ended, and is now removing to Mons in Hainault, for the benefit of his health. From thence he will give his Lordship such advices as he can learn. The cause of Lord Seton's coming (as he gives out) was to accompany "my Ladye," and so to pass into France, where he has three sons, and money owing him for wages of [from] the King of France.—Bruges, 3 Sept.

Endorsed.—3 Sept. 1570.

½ *p.* [Haynes, p. 605. *In extenso.*]

1519. THOMAS HENEAGE to SIR WILLIAM CECIL.

1570, Sept. 4.—Has heard that Cecil was willed by the Queen and the council to send to him for more money, that upon Cecil's answer that Heneage had almost none, her Majesty was not well pleased, and willed Cecil to write to all the collectors, to know certainly how much they had paid; also Cecil's opinion therein, and advice to avoid discredit with her Highness and the council, and not to show himself slack in her Majesty's service. How it should seem to Cecil, that he (Heneage) should fall into discredit or be slack in service, or why her Majesty should be yet displeased, he cannot perceive. Gives reasons in proof of his integrity and zeal, and why, if he cannot find favour, he should not, at least, be evil thought of. Neither has given, nor will give, ever any cause thereof. If he had been strong enough to go, he would have ridden, and brought his book to Cecil. If Cecil wants it, before the writer comes, immediately on hearing from him, he will send it. "The whilst," he will cast, as truly as he can, his utmost charge, and keep the note thereof for Cecil.—London, 4 Sept. 1570.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 605, 606. *In extenso.*]

1520. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1570, Sept. 7.—Informs the Earl that certain persons are intending, if possible, to effect the escape of the Queen of Scots. Charges him to keep a vigilant eye to her safe custody; to have regard to the access of her friends to her; and, if he deems it necessary, to remove her to Tutbury, taking care not to let his intention be known beforehand.

Endorsed:—7 Sept. 1570.

¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 606. *In extenso.*]

1521. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1570, Sept. 25.—Notifying her appointment of Sir William Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay to be her Commissioners for treating with the Queen of Scots; and requiring him to give them all assistance.

Endorsed:—25 Sept. 1570.

Draft by Cecil. ¾ *p.* [Haynes, p. 608. *In extenso.*]

1522. The BISHOP OF ROSS.

1570, Sept.—Memorial by the Bishop of Ross for a passport for any two of the nobility of Scotland, herein named by him, to come into England to confer with the Queen of Scots; and thereafter, to treat, for her and the nobility of Scotland, with such Commissioners as the Queen of England shall appoint for that purpose. Also, that letters be sent to the Earl of Lennox, to stay the Parliament fixed for Oct. 10, and to cease from molesting the Queen's good subjects.

Followed by Draft, in Cecil's hand, of the safe-conduct for the said nobles.

Endorsed:—1570, Sept.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 607. *In extenso.*]

1523. William Dundas of Fingask to [Archibald] Douglas.

1570, Oct. 1.—Gives an account of the severe illness of Douglas's nephew, and tells of his partial recovery. "The Justice Clerk was raddin out of this toun to his awin hous at ye Falkirk, quhair he was to remain a xx. days. Thair suld have bein a convention of ye nobility heir, bot few cam to it; and things ar in vary great quyettnes heir. Edward Jhonstoun is to be at you schortly and I hoip y^t again that tym M^r R. Jard wilbe abill to send you sum advertisment ether be word or wreat, for he was boun away ye morn efter he took his seiknes. I have bein a landwart man the vecance; bot in winter I man enter to wait upon my pleys again. Gif thair be ony service I may be abill to do to your l(ordship) in thir pairts, ye knaw ye power ye have over me, qlk never salbe les quhill I am levand w^t Gods grace. Wissing for occasion to lett your l(ordship) have ye prooff yerof, onto ye qlk tym for offending your l(ordship) w^t langer lettre w^{t}out ony subject, I commit ye sam efter my very humble commendacions of service onto ye protection of Allmy^{tt}y God."—Edinburgh, 1 Oct. 1570.

Addressed:—"A Monsieur, Monsieur Douglas conseiller de sa Majesté d'Escosse a Londres."

1 *p.*

1524. Articles delivered to the Queen of Scots.

1570, October 5.—1. Document headed, "Articles delivered to the Queen of Scots by Sir William Cecil Secretary and Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, counsellors and commissioners to the Queen's Majesty of England, with the Queen of Scots' answers and requests thereto."

[*The original, signed by Mary. These articles constitute a treaty, which was to have been carried out in the event of Mary's restoration to the Scottish throne. Interspersed with the articles are Mary's answers thereto, and at the close are yet other articles headed, "The manner of assurances for the premisses." The document is dated, "At Chattisworthe the fyveth daye of October* 1570."]

8 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 608–614. *In extenso.*]

2. Duplicate of preceding, signed by Sir Wm. Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay.

[*In this copy, the Queen of Scots' "Answers and Requests" are omitted.*]

3¾ *pp.*

3. Similar copy in French.

3½ *pp.*

1525. The Queen of Scots and her Subjects.

1570, Oct. 10.—Articles of agreement, to have been carried out in the event of a proposed restoration of Mary to the Scottish throne. The way in which public affairs, since the 15th of June, 1567, are to be treated and regulated, forms the main subject of these articles.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"10 Octob. 1570. Articles gathered out of a communication had with the Queen of Scots for her subjects."

5¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 616–620. *In extenso.*]

1526. The Queen of Scots' Answer.

1570, Oct. 15.—Document headed, "An Extract of such things as are to be altered and amended in the Queen of Scots' answer to the first articles."—15 Oct. 1570.

Signed by Sir Wm. Cecil and Sir Walter Mildmay.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 614, 615. *In extenso.*]

Duplicate of preceding. 1½ *pp.*

1527. The Answers of the Queen of Scots.

1570, Oct. 16.—Headed, "The answers of the Queen's Majesty of Scotland to the last notes sent upon the first answers."—"At Chattisworthe the xvi^{th} daye of October 1570."

The original, signed by Mary.

2 *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 615, 616. *In extenso.*]

Duplicate of preceding; *also signed by Mary.*

Endorsed by Cecil :—" 16 October, 1570, the second answer of the Queen of Scotts to the notes sent from the Court, upon the first articles."

2¾ *pp.*

1528. Lord Morley to Lady Morley.

1570, Oct. 22.—"I was in great hope of comfort of obtaining the " Queen's Majesty's favour before the coming of my footman; having " written divers letters to her Highness in excuse of my departure, " which her Majesty would in no wise receive, nor yet my lord of " Leicester would give me answer of the letters I sent him. And " therewith I understood how divers commissioners had made inquiry " of my lands, as though I were an offender against the State. Wherein " I know myself most innocent." Comforts himself therewith, and trusts to have the Queen his good and gracious lady, to whom he will remain during his life a true and faithful subject. Prays his wife to comfort herself to bear patiently all extremities that shall be laid upon him, as loss of worldly goods, weighing for what cause he is thus persecuted. For his own part he thanks God he was never more quiet to content himself with whatsoever shall happen. "The most that " grieveth me, is the loss of your company and my children's. Of want " of maintenance I take no care, meaning if this extremity do fall out, " to go and serve in the army of some Prince against the Turks, where " I shall have the company of many better than myself. And if it be " my chance to perish bodily, I pray you comfort yourself with the joy " I trust in God to obtain in the world to come. For the education of " my children I know I need not put you in remembrance. The " greatest care is of my daughter, weighing how now-a-days without " great sums of money few come to preferment. Yet if she may enjoy " her own, with the good help of your blood, I trust she shall do well. " Above all things I pray you have regard with whom and with what " race she doth match, for if the stock be not virtuous, the fruit can " never prove well. Here I will remain till I hear how I shall " be dealt withal, and therefore I pray you solicit my cause with " my Lord of Leicester, and return me answer with all speed." Sends his brother's commendations.—Valenciennes, 22 Oct. 1570.

1 *p.*

1529. Lord Morley to the Earl of Leicester.

1570, Oct. 22.—Had hoped to hear from his lordship of some mitigation of the Queen's displeasure against him; but all his hope is now turned to more despair, seeing both that his letters were such as Leicester did not care to deliver, and also that his good meaning in entertaining the Countess of Northumberland was so sinisterly construed. As regards the first, he pleads ignorance. As regards the other, he protests it was chiefly for the service of her Highness, and therewith, for the good will he owes to the house of the Countess, to counsel submission to her, as the only way of gaining the Queen's favour; and thereto she seemed to him most tractable and desirous. Therefore if this be accounted a fault, he may well verify the old saying, "every thing is, as it is taken." Was further given to understand, that in all shires where he has living, a jury has been impannelled to make presentment of several articles against him; a thing, as he judges, neither known to her Highness nor to Leicester. Asserts his innocence, and mentions the hatred with which he is prosecuted, this being the only cause of his departure. According to Leicester's direction, has written another letter to the Queen humbly acknowledging his fault, which he trusts her Highness, the rather by Leicester's suit, will remit. Otherwise, if his true dealing be recompensed with such extremity as is already begun, he shall not only be destitute of all hope of remission, but, wanting to maintain his poor estate, which by this late inquiry begins to decay, shall be driven to seek some "intertaynment," and to venture his life against the Turks, "whither daily divers noble men "both of their own charges, and also for pay, do continually out of all "parts resort." Trusts he will not be driven to this. Desires Leicester, if this unjust course be taken against him, to "be good Lord" to his poor wife and children. As for himself, since his conscience is innocent, he weighs not any extremity. Grieves to have the Queen his "heavye Ladye;" doubts not she will turn. Earnestly desires that, either by letter or otherwise, he may receive some answer to the premisses from Leicester, and whether Leicester received a long letter from him, which the writer named a "lible."—Valenciennes, 22 Oct. 1570.

1 *p.* [Haynes, pp. 621, 622. *In extenso.*]

1530. The Queen of Scots' Answer.

[1570, Oct.] Document headed, "The answer of the Queen's Majesty of Scotland to certain articles proponed by Sir William Cecil Secretary and Sir Walter Mildmay Chancellor of the Exchequer, Counsellors and Commissioners to the Queen's Majesty of England for a treaty to be made betwixt the Queen's Majesty of Scotland and her subjects." [*This is a primary answer to the Articles dated* 10 *Oct.* 1570.]

1¾ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 620, 621. *In extenso.*]

1531. Sir Henry Sydney to Sir Wm. Cecil.

1570, Nov. 8.—Received Cecil's letter, signifying his recall, and the appointment of the Lord President as Justice. Thought it necessary to have some mutual conference with the latter. Finds that he has a deep sense of the responsibilities of the office, and that he is "greatly abashed" to undertake them, unless assistance is given him. States that the "unfurnitures" are not as great as the Lord President declares. The same need of assistance has hindered the writer in his duties, whilst the charge has been in his own hands, and has made him leave it the "more loselye." So, though he means to do his utmost whilst he remains to make things as sound as possible, yet doubtless the Lord President must receive speedy assistance, or probably disorders may arise which will not be appeased with ten times the assistance now asked for. It is rather to be thought a charge to the Queen, than good husbandry, to keep the Lord President without relief in such an extremity. Thought meet to make thus much known to Cecil, out of duty to Her Majesty, and also from a friendly care that the Lord President may be enabled to yield as good an account of his tenure of the office, as though the charge were still in the writer's hands. Thus in remembering his friend, prays that he himself may not be forgotten, "being as ill able to remove as he shall be to tarry, if I be not provided for as appertaineth."—Dublin, 8 Nov. 1570.

Seal. 1½ *pp.* [Haynes, pp. 622, 623. *In extenso.*]

1532. THE EARL OF WARWICK to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, Nov. 13.—Expresses his deep thankfulness to Cecil for his friendly dealing towards him in the matter of his long-standing suit to the Queen. Whilst he lives he will never forget Cecil's courtesy. "This much I trust shall suffice you to think that you have won a poor friend, the which, God willing, shall never fail you. And like as you have brought my matter to this good pass, even so do I repose my whole trust in you for the ending of it, and since you are at London, I beseech you, sir, take some order with Sir Walter Mildmay about it, that for as much as Her Majesty hath given me this land only for my relief, and to bring me out of debt, that the rather by your good means he may appoint such land indeed as that I may be the better for it. If I should have it according as it is rated, I fear me it would do me little pleasure. Besides that if it should be encumbered either (*sic*), there is few or none that would be glad to deal with me, so that it standeth me greatly upon (*sic*) to have such land as that I may presently make money of, for surely, sir, my necessity is great, and greater than I would that all the world should know. I have borne it . . . so long as I may well do it, and but that very extremity enforceth me, etc. (*sic*), there is no creature living, more unwilling to trouble Her Majesty with suits than I am. Yet one thing doth the more embolden me, for that I hope it is known to the world that I have not riotously spent that I have, neither it grown in debt by any unthrifty means, but howsoever it be I leave it to you to judge of it, for that it is no fit thing for me to be mine own judge." Expresses his devotion to Her Majesty, both as regards his person and his goods. Is sorry to have troubled Cecil thus much, considering how troubled he is with matters of greater moment. "One thing I had almost forgotten, and that is about Langley; that it will please you to do so much for me as to let it be parcel of the 100 pounds a year the which Her Majesty doth mean to bestow upon me; and for that the forest is counted too great a matter, and no part of the manor besides, I beseech you therefore to be a mean that I may have the house and the park demesnes, the which is valued at 6 or 7 pounds a year. I am the more desirous of it, for that I have never a house to put my head into; and if I can obtain so much favour as to have it, I would then see if I could by any means obtain Mr. Upton's good will for his interest . . . ." Is more than ashamed of his troublesome letter.—From the Court, 13 Nov. 1570.

Seal. 3 *pp.*

1533. BARONY of SCRIVELSBY.

1570, Nov. 23.—Names of persons who have attorneyed to Sir H. Clinton and others in the Barony of Scrivelsby.—13 Eliz.

1 *p.*

1534. ARTHUR HALL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, Dec. 18.—If your answer yesterday (touching Hutchinson's ward) had not filled me so full as I had no tongue to reply, I might have been rid of this travail of writing and also your honour of trouble of reading these few lines. I little feared my request should have been put back because the mother should have him, if it please you to make that the cause; it falls out often that always mothers are not guardians to their children. But the only and greatest cause is, for that my Lord of Bedford is a suitor therein ; but whether I, a poor man, have preferred you before earls and their greater, my dealings more than once or twice are my good witnesses. I might have craved the lease of the ward's lands, but shall content myself with your liking. Having moved divers suits and never brought to pass any, I will think myself the unhappy husbandman who hath chanced on a barren farm. I must beseech you that I may not purchase your evil deeming for this my plainness, for I will always prove myself not openly to fawn, and secretly to murder. The world shall not say I have no regard to him that brought me up.—London, 18 December 1570.

1 *p.*

1535. ARTHUR HALL to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570, Dec. 20.—Is sorry that the meaning of his letter is not taken as he meant it. His friendship is not worth the least burden in the world, for, as Cecil writes, he would be loath to have any man's friendship with such burdens as the writer burdens him with. "You can have no more of the cat but the skin," which always of the writer Cecil has had, has, and shall have, and if his ability be not able to answer Cecil's expectation, good-will shall not be the want thereof.—London, 20 December 1570.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"Arthires Hall answer to a letter of mine."

Seal. 1 *p.*

1536. SIR THOMAS COTTON TO [SIR WM. CECIL].

1570.—Giving the reasons why the Lord Admiral did "stomach" him. *First*, because his Lordship thought that his deceased wife used greater familiarity with the writer's brother than reason would. This matter, by her means, was brought to the hearing of the Duke of Northumberland, who caused it to be wrapped up in silence, with some threatening words to those that should in any wise stir in it. *Secondly*, in the time of Queen Mary the writer was in service upon the seas, Lord Howard then being admiral, who was suddenly discharged thereof; Sir Thomas, not being aware of it, continued to address his letters to Lord Howard as admiral, whereupon he was discharged of his service with some displeasure, and the office of "the Wartage of the Wullfleate," given to him by Henry VIII., was kept from him, and Lord Clinton took the commodity thereof three years, and was paid it by the Lord Treasurer's warrant, until, by Cecil's means, Elizabeth restored it to the writer. *Thirdly*, the apprehension of Strangeways was worth to the Lord Admiral 2,000 marks, besides certain things that Sir Thomas was charged with by order of law in his court, whereof part were then in his possession, which Sir Thomas discharged himself of upon his answer; for that the Lord Admiral had them, which thing did much offend his lordship. *Fourthly*, because Sir Thomas did stand to prove that Strangeways' acts were treason, for that he had displayed his banner against the banner of the Queen, and had slain of her subjects that were sent to take him, wherefore all such goods as he had were the Queen's by law, and not the Lord Admiral's. *Fifthly*, a license under the Admiralty seal to Strangeways to go unto the seas, with a note of Strangeways of 20 marks given him by the Lord Admiral, of certain artillery, munition, and armour given him by Mr. Wynter, and certain victuals and other things given him by Mr. Baesh. These things Sir Thomas found in Strangeways' ship, and yet they were denied, whereupon he brought them forth. The publication of them was very evil taken, and he had since received divers ways great discourtesy at all their hands. *Sixthly*, at the last service of Sir Thomas on the seas, the Lord Admiral sent two servants to him, that he should make his lordship some provision of wine, spice, and other things for his house. This Sir Thomas refused, and on the Lord Admiral writing to him, replied that he had no money to buy any other than for his own necessity, and besought him to appoint some other to do that office. Whereupon he appointed Thomas Hare, then his servant, to do it, who sent such things as he provided to one Wilson's house, a cooper dwelling in Tower Street. *Seventhly*, because Sir Thomas would not, at the Lord Admiral's request, repay Hare 100*l.*, which Hare lent his lordship when the Queen was at Harwich, the Lord Admiral then said that the office of "the Wartage of the Wullfleat" appertained of right to him, and he would have it, besides divers unkind words; whereupon, for quiet's sake, Sir Thomas not only then took order for it, but sought his Lordship's favour with a further commodity. *Eighthly*, certain letters written to Cecil from time to time, when Sir Thomas was in service on the seas, and chiefly one letter written from Portsmouth, wherein Sir Thomas wished the reformation of divers disorders used in the navy, wherefore he had since received great discourtesy at the hands of divers of the officers.

Without signature or address, but endorsed by Cecil: Sir Tho. Cotton," *and, by another hand,* "1570."

2½ *pp.*

1537. CONFESSION of HENRY SIMPSON, regarding the REBELLION in the NORTH.

1570.—Simpson says he received certain letters from the late Earl of Westmoreland, Sir John Nevill, old Master Norton and others beyond the seas, to the number of 40, and above. The practice first was devised that he should go with these letters accompanied with his wife, who was born a Walloon, to "bear out" the matter, if necessary, by saying he came over with her to make their abode in his native country. At his first coming Simpson went to Tadcaster, and there delivered part of his letters unto the brother of the foresaid Sir John Nevill. Simpson had been charged by the foresaid Earl and others, to deliver the said letters unto one Staynborne, a servant of Sir John Nevill's, dwelling in York; which he did. After their delivery to Staynborne, Nevill and others, he was taken at York on suspicion of being a spy, and examined upon certain articles, to no purpose, and so discharged. He received a letter of one Laynam, dwelling in Louvain, to be delivered unto his brother, "cheffe costomer" in Hull, with a secret token besides, for the safe conveying of Simpson into certain places in the north. The said Laynam is a secret conveyer of men and letters from the rebels, unto certain places appointed by them. Simpson was in Craven, at the Countess of Cumberland's, and other gentlemen's houses in that country, whose names he does not now well remember. The Countess gave him, for his travel, 40*s*. The foresaid man of Sir John Nevill's did, through the letters he received, find out, hidden in a wood of old Norton's, or Sir John Nevill's, under a tree, near unto "Hownslaw Myles," the sum of six thousand pounds of money and plate. Staynborne presently sent away that sum of money by his own man, who never returned. Simpson received word or warning out of Flanders, the same time that he was taken and stayed in York, giving him strict charge not to confess any matter, and in so doing he would shortly have liberty, which indeed he had. Simpson further says that there is a papist priest named Wilson, who hath, in his hearing in Flanders, talked very irreverently of some honourable estate, and that the said Wilson is now here very secret, and not to be known to any but his dear and most trusty friends. Further that there is now one dwelling at the parsonage of Fulham who has mass said weekly in his house, and also that his wife, who has been long beyond the seas in Flanders, is now come home again, kept very secret and unknown. Says there is great resort of divers people thither to hear mass; and that the sayer thereof would be an old priest named Mr. Leaver, dwelling in Tower Street.—*Endorsed*, 1570.

Endorsed in the same hand, "to the Earl of Leicester."

1½ *pp.*

A.D. 1571.

1538. W. MAITLAND to SIR WM. CECIL.

1570–1, Jan. 26.—This strange accident gives me occasion to remind you of our discourses last year in England. You and I both agreed that however for a time our state here in Scotland might have a course, it could be of no long continuance unless the dangerous division between the Queen and the nobility were healed by means of the Queen your sovereign. We could espy the necessity of a reconciliation but not so easily frame conditions honourable for the one and sure for both the parties. We touched upon accidents that might fall out and be stumbling blocks, as the death of the King, or the Regent, &c., whereupon we did collect the necessity of an accord. To my great grief one of the points which I ever feared is come to pass, and so we remain in the briars; at which end to find an issue I see not, unless your mistress take some convenient course. You know better than I the state of Christendom, and of her affairs. I dare not prescribe you any rule; highly do I esteem your judgment, which makes me submit mine to yours. Always in me you shall find no change of affection; howsoever some have gone about to persuade you the contrary I pray you keep one ear for me. I shall disavow nothing that is true, nor disguise my dealings. I have never been privy to any practice prejudicial to the Queen. I desired Nicol Elphington to say thus much for me. I would write more if time served. Have conferred with Mr. Marshal of Berwick, of many things which he will impart to you. I know him to be wholly yours, and an honest gentleman.—From Leith Castle, the 26th January 1570.

Endorsed in Cecil's hand:—26 January 1569.

1 *p.* [Haynes, p. 575. *In extenso.*]

1539. The BISHOP OF ROSS to LORDS FLEMING and HERRIES.

1570–1, Jan. 27.—"Efter most hartlie commendations, this [. . .] is to advertis yow that the Quenis ma^{te} our s[overaigne] hes sum necessar service ado in Scotland, wher [in the] berar heirof called

Robert Jonsoun is to be emp[loyit] and to yat effect hes commandit me to wreit to [. . .] lettre to pray yow effectuuslie to give him go . . . nement till her ma^{teis} awn retorning into Scotland or at leist whill ye sall heir furder the[rin] from her hienes, and to yat effect to keip h[im] your self give he sall happin to cum to yow, wherin yo^{r} l. will do acceptable service an . . . unto her ma^{te}. Referring ye rest to your . . . I committ yow to ye protectioun of almighty God. [From] Lundoun ye xxvij of Januar 1570."

[*Concerning this letter, see below*, No. 1581, *the evidence of John Hall, under date* 30 *July* 1571.]

½ *p.*

1540. The LOAN MONEY.

1570–1, Jan.—Loan money, on Privy Seals, paid by various English counties, from April 1570 to January 1571. Total, 43,071*l.*

5¼ *pp.*

1541. ANSWER of the EARL OF MORTON and others.

1570–1, Feb. 9.—They have seen and considered the note of the heads which is thought of by the Lords of the Council for pacification between the Queen, mother to the King their sovereign, and his subjects, for the controversy of the title of the crown of Scotland between his highness and the said Queen his mother, if it be found probable that her demission of the crown may be and is lawfully to be revoked by her.

Therewithal they have diligently perused their instructions to see how far they might enter into a treaty upon the same heads for the satisfaction of the Queen [Elizabeth] and her council, to whom the hearing of the cause is appointed. But, after consideration of the same, they find themselves in no wise able or sufficiently authorised to enter into any treaty or conference touching the King their sovereign's crown, the abdication or diminution of his sovereignty, or the removing of his person. For as they profess themselves his higness's subjects, having no power or commission but of His Majesty, to treat for him, in his name and behalf, in matters tending to the maintenance of the true religion, and for increase and continuance of the amity and common quiet of both the realms, so can they not presume to abuse the same, their commission, in any case that may prejudge him, which they trust their Honours will well consider of, and allow of the same accordingly.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"9 Februar. 1570.—The Erle of Morton, &c. Answer."

½ *p.* [Haynes, 623. *In extenso.*]

1542. The COUNCIL to DOCTOR WHITGIFT.

1570–1, Feb. 18.—Stating how they had before them Dr. Chatterton, Master of Queen's College, Mr. Rockrey, and three other Fellows of the said college, to inquire into the accusation brought by Rockrey against Dr. Chatterton for "disordred" words supposed to have been spoken by the said Dr. Chatterton at his private table, about Allhallowtide, when Rockrey and the other three were present. Their Lordships had heard Rockrey maintain the truth of his accusation, which Dr. Chatterton had utterly denied, and required to have proof made by such as his accuser had named as having been present. Whereupon they had examined the three Fellows of the college, who also denied having heard such speeches as were alleged to have been uttered. Their Lordships had accordingly reprimanded Rockrey, and discharged Dr. Chatterton and the three Fellows, commanding Rockrey to repair to the University and submit himself to such order as Dr. Whitgift and the heads of the colleges before whom he had first produced the accusation should declare to him as the decision of the Council. This decision is that they should have Rockrey before them, and, in the presence of Dr. Chatterton and the other three, require him to ask Dr. Chatterton's forgiveness, which the latter is to grant on such request. The proceedings in this matter, and its issue, are then to be communicated to the "societe" of Queen's College, and all further speech thereon forbidden, on pain of expulsion. If Rockrey refuses to obey the order of the Council he is to be imprisoned, without having the privilege of bail, until the further pleasure of the Council is known. As regards other charges to be brought against Rockrey about misbehaviour in chapel. these are remitted to the Chancellor, &c.

Endorsed by Cecil:—"18 Feb. 1570.—Copy of a letter from the Counsell to Dr. Whytgift concerning Rockrey and Chaterton."

Cecil's draft. 3 *pp.*

1543. The Levies.

1570–1, March 10.—Drafts, in Cecil's hand, of a letter to the sheriffs of Devon, Cornwall, and Somerset, and also of a letter to the Vice-President and Council in Wales, directing them to have certain numbers of foot soldiers put in readiness for service. [*In the margin are mentioned other counties to which a similar letter is to be directed.*]

Endorsed:—10 March 1570.

1 *p.*

1544. The Queen to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

1570–1, March 17.—Although he is, by her letters recently sent, directed to stay in Ireland, until her further pleasure be known, yet, in case he has, by virtue of her former letters, demitted his office, he is commanded, nevertheless, to remain in Ireland, and to advertise her how the said office may be restored to him there, whether by new letters patent, or by warrant only. In the latter case this letter is to be for the present sufficient warrant for his restitution to the post of Lord Deputy.

Endorsed:—17 March 1570.

[*On the back of this document is a list* (*not in Cecil's hand*) *of* "*officers of the Haule,*" *viz., four marshals, four sewers, and two* "*surveyors at the dresser for the haule.*" ½ *p.*].

Draft by Cecil. 1½*pp.* [Haynes, p. 624. *In extenso*, with the exception of one short paragraph, and the list on the dorse.]

1545. The Earl of Warwick to Edward Horsey.

1570–1, March 23.—States the miserable case he is in through poverty and debt, and begs Horsey to speak to Sir William Cecil to help him in obtaining from the Queen his suit for a grant of 100*l.* land, in order that he may sell the same and get clear of debt.—Mingtene.

Endorsed:— 23 March 1570.

2 *pp.*

1546. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

1570–1, March 24.—Had intended by treaty with the Queen of Scots' Commissioners, and with others that came from her son, to have ended all controversies in Scotland, so as, upon assurance made to her, she might have allowed the same Queen to have returned into Scotland, but finds that the King's Commissioners neither have, nor, as they affirm, can have, authority to consent to anything tending to change their King's estate, except the same may be granted by a Parliament to be held in Scotland in the King's name. Has agreed, and, therefore, has to suspend the treaty, not changing, however, her former opinion with respect to returning the Queen as soon as possible. If the Commissioners of the latter move her to doubt this point, he is to persuade her to the contrary. At any rate he is on this occasion to take special heed to his charge, in case, as is probable, her party in their discontent attempt to effect her escape.

Endorsed:— 24 March 1570.

Draft by Cecil. $\frac{3}{4}$ *p.* [Haynes, p. 624. *In extenso.*]

1547.—POSSESSIONS of the MARQUIS OF NORTHAMPTON.

1571, April 9.—Valor of the manors of Great and Little Munden, co. Hertford, parcel of the possessions of "William Parr, knight, Lord Parr, Marquis of Northampton and Lady Anne his wife, by right of the said Anne as sole daughter and heir of Henry Bourchier, late Earl of Essex and Mary his wife, who was one of the daughters and heirs of William Saye, knight, deceased, in the aforesaid county." [*From the endorsement this Valor is said to be* " *as by view of Ministers'* " *Accounts in the fifth year of the late King Henry VIII.*"]

Endorsed:—9 April 1571.

Copy. 2 *pp.*

1548.—The BISHOP OF ROSS to CHARLES BAILLY.

1571, April 15.—Approves of his answer touching the alphabet. Desires him to adhere to this answer, for there are dangerous words in their letters. Those from Flanders can do no hurt. Had travailed for his relief, and the villain who betrayed him will be worse handled. This extreme handling of him [Bailly] will further much the Q. of Scots' cause; he will be reputed honest and faithful that suffers patiently for his mistress' service.—Easter-day morning.

Endorsed by Burghley:—" The B. of R. to Charles."

One page in cipher, deciphered.

Copy of the decipher, endorsed by Burghley:—" 15 April 1571." [Murdin, p. 1. *In extenso.*]

1549.—The BISHOP OF ROSS to CHARLES BAILLY.

1571, April 20. Has recovered all his letters and the alphabet, but cannot decipher them. Asks for instructions to do the same.—This 20th in the morning.

Endorsed by Burghley:—" 20 April. Sent from the B. to Charles."

French. In cipher. 3 *lines.* [Murdin, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

1550.—Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 20.—As the letter of Rudolphi and the decipher have reached safely, has no fear. Marvels at the delay in being brought before the Council. Fears they have sent into Flanders for information. The Prior of the Carthusians at Bruges showed the writer where he should find Sir Francis Englefield, with whom he spoke by a nunnery half a league from Antwerp; thence he went to Brussels to obtain by Courtville's means the privilege for the printer. Passing by Mechlin he spake with the Countess of Northumberland, the Earl of Westmoreland, Dacres, and others, returning with the book by Louvain as secretly as he could. Promises he will confess nothing, though they should pluck him in a hundred pieces. Desires that his trunk should be taken to the Bishop's lodging, as it contained minutes of letters to the Cardinal of Lorraine and to Hamilton, that might do much hurt. Fears they will mislike the prefaces most of all; wishes the Bishop might see how the Doctors of Louvain had changed them. Explains how letters might be conveyed to him through a hole that cometh to his chamber. Thinks that Melchior and Mackinson did ill to come hither, after being warned.—From the prison this first Friday after Easter.

P.S. Desires information on any other points whereupon he shall be examined, and how he shall answer them.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"The first letters from Charles to the "Bishop out of the Marshalsea.—20 April."

French. One and a half pages in cipher, part deciphered.

Another copy of the above letter in cipher, deciphered.
1½ *pp.*

Fair copy of the same.
French. 1½ *pp.*

Translation of the same.
1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 2–5. *In extenso.*]

1551. The Queen to ———

1571, April 20.—Stating that she has appointed Sir Henry Ratclif to be captain of the town and isle of Portsmouth (in succession to Sir Adrian Poynings, deceased), and directing him to make a survey of the said town and isle along with the said Sir Henry, before that officer enters upon his duties. They are also to report on the number of able-bodied men in the town and isle of Portsmouth.

Endorsed:—20 April, 1571.

Draft Minute. 1 *p.*

1552. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 21.—Reporting his interview with Lord Burghley on the subject of the books which he had received in Flanders from John Hamilton, and brought into England without passport.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Charles to the B. of Ross, in cipher, deciphered.—21 April."

French. In cipher. 34 lines. [Murdin, p. 5. *In extenso.*]

1553. The Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly.

1571, April 22.—Approves of his answers to Lord Burghley, whose menaces he may disregard. Advises him if he has a chance to explain to Burghley that the Queen of Scots is his mistress. The worst he can expect is, to be kept where he is for some days.—Sunday.

Endorsed by Burghley :—" 22 April. The Bish. of Ross to Charles."

French. In cipher. 16 *lines.* [Murdin, p. 6. *In extenso.*]

1554. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 24.—Feared that Master Erle had not delivered his letters; he is not to be trusted. When the Bishop writes to the Countess of Northumberland, he is to warn her not to write to Erle that she has seen him [Bailly]. Gives particulars of letters written and received, and explains a method by which letters can be conveyed to him. Mackinson and Melchior are committed close prisoners.—Tuesday.

Signed :—" Charles Bailly, whom they would make believe that he is a Scotchman, and not a Fleming or Brabanter."

Endorsed by Burghley :—" 24 April. Charles to the B. of Ross. Erle suspect."

One page in cipher, deciphered. Partly in French. [Murdin, pp. 6, 7. *In extenso*, with the exception of a short paragraph relating to Bailly's apparel, and the payment of his lodging.]

1555. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 26.—Reporting his examination by Burghley and the Lord Chamberlain. Burghley was very severe, and threatened that if they did not cut off his head they would cut off his ears. Prays the Bishop to aid him if possible.—Saturday.

Endorsed by Burghley :—" Cipher of a letter from Charles to the B. of Ross. $\frac{27}{26}$ April, Thursday."

One page in cipher, deciphered. French. [Murdin, pp. 7, 8 *In extenso.*]

1556. The Privy Council to the Lieutenant of the Tower.

1571, April 26.—Directing him and Edmund Tremayne, the bearer hereof, to examine Charles [Bailly] concerning certain letters in cipher written by him when a prisoner in the Marshalsea; also concerning the alphabet for the said cipher; and, if necessary, to put the said Charles to the torture.

Endorsed :—26 Ap. 1571.

Draft Minute. ½ *p.*

1557. Charles Bailly to the Bishop of Ross.

1571, April 29.—The Lieutenant of the Tower took him before Burghley that morning before five, who said, that if he wished to be set at liberty he must first decipher his letters. Otherwise, orders would be sent to the Lieutenant to place him on the rack to compel him to give the deciphers, as also to make him confess what messages he had conveyed between the Bishop and the Countess of Northumberland.

Urges the bishop to send his advice, and to do his utmost to obtain his liberty.—Sunday night.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"29 April. Ch. to the B. of R. out of the Tower, deciphered."

Copy. French. ½ *p.*

Another copy of the same.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"22 *vel* 29 April. Charles to the B. of Ross."

The same in cipher.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"29 April." [Murdin, p. 8. *In extenso.*]

1558. The BISHOP OF ROSS to CHARLES BAILLY.

1571, [April 29].—Details the efforts made in his favour. The Earl of Leicester and Burghley have sent to show that the handling was not so rigorous as is reported; and although they will make him [Bailly] afraid, he shall not be racked any more. Burghley has taken great pains of late to decipher the letters, but can understand nothing. Urges him to be firm and constant, relying on the justness of the cause. In the meantime every effort will be made to procure his relief.—Sunday, before dinner.

Rough copy. French. 1 *p.*

Fair copy of the same.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"1° Maii 1571. The B. of R. to Charles." 1 *p.*

Translation of the same.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 9. *In extenso.*]

1559. The BISHOP OF ROSS and BAILLY'S LETTERS.

1571, April —.—Copies of the deciphers of the two letters from the Bishop of Ross to Charles Bailly on the 20th and 22nd of April, and of the letter from Bailly to the Bishop on April 21.

French. 1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 5, 6. *In extenso.*]

1560. CHARLES BAILLY'S LETTERS.

1571. April —.—Fair copies of Charles Bailly's letters to the Bishop of Ross, dated the 24th and 26th of April.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 6–8.]

1561. CHARLES BAILLY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, May 2.—Though he will lose his credit with the Bishop of of Ross, and the service he has done the Q. of Scots for seven years; putting all his confidence in Burghley, he has thought good to recite to his Lordship that he went to Sir F. Engefield thinking to find the books, and missing them passed to Brussels, where he met Rudolphi, who detained him to write certain letters. The Duke of Alva had sent to Rudolphi, and told him that he had well conceived his instructions; among other things, the Duke inquired as to the situation of the port, and if there were any strong place between London and the port. The Duke assured Rudolphi that he should be very welcome to the Pope and the Spanish

King, and for his own part promised all the assistance he required. Two of the letters to "30" and "40" were nearly alike in substance, saving that in one Rudolphi said the Duke [of Alva] was advertised by the English in Flanders that the D. of Norfolk was not half a sound Catholic.—2 May 1571.

French. 1 *p.*

Contemporary translation of the same. [*A modern marginal note gives*:—"30—Spanish Ambassador; 40—Q. of Scots."]

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 9, 10. *In extenso.*]

1562. CHARLES BAILLY to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, May 5.—His interview with Sir Francis Englefield (to whom he was the bearer of letters from the Bishop of Ross), concerning the printing of certain books abroad. Went to Brussels also. Refusal of the Duke of Alva to allow the printing, in order not to give Her Majesty cause to be discontent with him, or with the Queen of Scots. Found the books at Louvain, at the house of a bookseller, to whom Sir Francis had given him a letter for their delivery. Carried no letters to the Countess of Northumberland, although it is true he does not know whether there were any for her in the packet he delivered to Sir Francis Englefield. The latter's suggestion to him to go and see the Countess at Malines on his way to Brussels, and offer to be the bearer of any letters from her. The Countess asked him about the progress of the treaty between Elizabeth and the Queen of Scots, and if it was likely to take effect. His reply in the affirmative, based on Elizabeth's declaration to the Commissioners of the King of Scotland. The Countess also inquired after the Queen of Scots' health, and if Bailly had any commission from her brothers, &c. On returning by Malines he found with the Countess the Earl of Westmoreland, Dacres, and others. The Earl, Dacres, and another, desired him to give their commendations to the Bishop of Ross. Had no other letters than the aforesaid, and one to the Prior of the Carthusians at Bruges, and another to Mr. John Hamilton. Ridolphi asked him at Brussels when he was to depart, and having heard, said that he had found Bailly most opportunely to help him to write two or three letters which he particularly wished to send to the Bishop of Ross. By those letters he [Ridolphi] advertised his safe arrival at Brussels, and that immediately thereon he had asked audience of the Duke of Alva, giving him to understand that he had certain instructions, which the Duke had caused him to deliver to Secretary Courteville for him to make a report on. Ridolphi's favourable audience by Alva the same evening, is directed by him to go with all speed to the Pope, and then to the King of Spain. Alva counsels strict secrecy, "and that chiefly for those of France;" he promises his assistance on Ridolphi's return from Spain. In one of the letters Ridolphi made mention of Alva's suspicion that he was not a good Catholic, and advised him [the Bishop of Ross] to write to his Excellency, and assure him of his Catholic faith. By the letter written to the Bishop of Ross he asked him to send the two letters, and if he [Bailly] remembers well, one of the letters was marked with the number 30, and the other 40; referring further writing, as well to the one as to the other, until he should have arrived at Rome, and been despatched from the Pope to go into Spain. The two letters might contain 25 or 30 lines each, and that to the Bishop of Ross 8 or 10 lines. These letters may contain some other points which Bailly cannot at present remember, inasmuch as he has never seen Ridolphi's instructions, nor knows what commissions he has. Bailly's offer to act as a secret agent if Her Majesty would set him at liberty. He left a packet of letters at Calais in the hands of the Captain "Monsieur de Gordon," without knowing in any way of that of Ridolphi. Begs Lord Burghley to be a means with the Queen of procuring his liberty, and that so that he may not lose his honour, credit, and all the goods he has in Flanders. "From my prison at the Tower this 5th day of May 1571."

French. 2 *pp.*

Translation of the preceding. 2¼ *pp.* [Murdin, *pp.* 11, 12. *In extenso.*]

1563. ANSWERS of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571. May 13.—Document headed, "13 of May 1571. Answers of the Bishop of Ross to certain interrogatories moved to him by the Queen's Majesty's commandment, given to the Earl of Sussex, the Lord of Burghley, Sir Ralph Sadler, and Sir Walter Mildmay, knight."

These have reference to his sending over to the Continent certain books, on behalf of the Queen of Scots, to be printed; his writing to Sir F. Englefield; his correspondence with the Countess of Northumberland; the letters and instructions given to Ridolphi at his last departure into Flanders; the letters sent by Ridolphi (one to the Bishop, one to the Queen of Scots who was designated by the cipher "40," and one to the Spanish Ambassador, who was designated by the cipher "30"); his communication with William Erle, a prisoner in the Marshalsea; his letter on behalf of John Hall; his sending letters to Bailly, who was then a prisoner in the Tower; his receipt of a book and cipher from Bailly, &c.

In Lord Burghley's handwriting.

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 14, 15. *In extenso.*]

1564.—JOHN HALL'S EXAMINATION.

1571, May 13.—Examination of John Hall, taken at Leith, May 13, 1571, in the presence of Robert Commendator of Dunfermline, Mr. James Makgill of Rankeillour "nether clerk of rēge," and John Cunningham of Drumquhassel.

"John Hall, Englishman, born at Brinklow, in the county of Warwick, succeeded to some inheritance by the decease of his father, named William Hall, which inheritance lay at Roystòn Stoke and Coventry. This inheritance this "deponar" has not, but has sold the whole ten years ago; one part to one Lapworth. He was brought up in his youth at the schools in Lichfield and Coventry, and after went to the Inns of Court, and there remained till about the time that the great plague was in London. He was entertained at the schools by his friends, for his father died when he was but seven years of age. During his remaining at the Inns of Court in Gray's Inn by the space of a year before he came therefrom, he entered in the service of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and continued with him in service not fully six years. So that come [?] the time it is four years since he left the same. The cause he left the same was, that he misliked my Lord's marriage with this wife, as divers others his friends did; wherefore first suiting a reward, and last his life, with favour the deponar departed. From thence he passed to Staffordshire, and there lay with a friend of his own, called Christopher Heveningham, from Saint Luke's day till after Candlemas, and then went to London, being certified by his friends that my Lord of Shrewsbury bare him no goodwill. After that he was "promovit" to my Lord of Montacute's service, wherein he continues as yet undischarged. He entered in his service in March past three years, and remained till the Allhallowmas thereafter; then by his licence the deponar passed in [into] Staffordshire, where he was also this last summer, and there has also remained ever 'sensyne' for the most part. And there being 'suted' by the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants, as was given him to understand for this cause, that he should have intelligence with [the] Duke of Alva, that he should practise betwixt the Queen of Scotland and the Duke of Norfolk, and that he should have 'melling' and intelligence with his countrymen that were banished the realm for conscience cause. Howbeit he is innocent.

"Inquired upon the time and order of his away coming, answers that in November last he was certified by a friend of his, named Otley, in Shropshire, that the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants had been searching for him and offering sums of money for him, wherefore first he intended to pass in France; but seeing the impediments of passage he tarried still in England till the receipt of the letter from the Bishop of Ross and then took purpose to come in Scotland. Therefore in February last taking ship in Lancashire at a bay called — —, not far from Liverpool ["Leirpoole"], and hiring the ship himself, he arrived first at the Isle of Man, having first sent unto him a letter of the Bishop of Ross sent to the Lord Fleming and Lord Herries, which a friend of his named William Hart of Ensam, within three or four miles of Oxford, procured and sent unto him, knowing his peril. He tarried eight or ten days at the Isle of Man, and leaving the ship he came in, shipped in another ship in company with passengers, and landed at the Isle of Whithorn, of intention to go to the Lord Herries. But taking the shortest way by sea he landed as is beforesaid at Whithorn. From that he was conveyed by a young man named Robert Maxwell, by the means of Patrick McGowan, Provost of Whithorn, first to Wigton and then to the Lord Herries' house of Dueglis [?] From that he came in company with the Lord of Arbroath, the Duke's son, to Craignethan, otherwise called Draffen, and tarrying two nights, the day thereafter passed to Hamilton, and tarrying there a night passed the next night to Dumbarton, accompanied with two servants of the said Lord of Arbroath, having a letter of his wherein was contained the Bishop of Ross' letter, by reason the Lord Herries had opened the same of before. Denies that he came in Scotland for any other cause but for his own refuge. Denies that he knows the Bishop of Ross, nor never had speech or intelligence with him by himself nor by no mediate person. He cannot tell whether he shipped in Cheshire or Lancashire, but as he believes it was in Lancashire. Denies that ever he saw the Queen of Scots, nor never was in the place where she was, nor there was no direction from her to him. Grants that he had to do with the Duke of Norfolk when he was the Earl of Shrewsbury's man, for his master's affairs and no otherwise, nor never saw him or had intelligence with him by any mediate persons "sensyne." Denies that he had any intelligence with the Duke of Alva, or with any Englishmen banished and beyond sea for conscience cause. He heard of no search made for him but at Staffordshire and London. He grants his mother's friends dwell in Derbyshire, and that he was there in the last summer, having to do there about a traffic that he used anent the making of lead in Derbyshire, and by it had the money whereby he made his charges. Grants that he had the copy sent him of the letter that the Bishop of Ross wrote in his favour."

This examination is signed by Hall. On a separate slip of paper, in the same hand as the foregoing, are the following lines:—

"It is to be remembered that soon after the apprehension of John Hall in the Castle of Dumbarton, he then being examined by the Regent himself, the said John alleged his surname to be Johnson, next Williams, and last confesses his very surname to be Hall. He said his first purpose and intention was to pass in France, and that he shipped at Bristol, and was driven by storm and contrarious winds to Whithorn in Galloway. His man being examined said, that his master shipped "on the coist of Wales in Chesschire at Lirpoole."

2¼ *pp*.

1565. ARTICLES for the BISHOP OF ROSS.

[1571, May 13].—Interrogatories (nine in number) touching on various points of the Bishop's intrigues for Mary Queen of Scots.

Draft by Lord Burghley. 1 *p*. [Murdin, p. 13. *In extenso*.]

1566. LIST of CHARGES to be made against the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, May 13.—Referring to the above-mentioned intrigues.

Endorsed:—"13 May 1571."

Draft by Lord Burghley. 1 *p*. [Murdin, p. 13. *In extenso*.]

1567. The LOAN MONEY.

1571, May 18.—Postponing for seven months the repayment of certain sums of loan money in consequence of the charges incurred through the late rebellion in the north, and "other extraordinary affairs concerning the honor and defence" of the realm, as well by sea as by land.

Endorsed:—"18 May 1571. A Minute to the Collectors."]

1 *p*. [Murdin, p. 181. *In extenso*.]

1568. THE QUEEN to the PRESIDENT and COUNCIL in the MARCHES OF WALES.

1571, May 20.—Had appointed Sir John Perrot on a charge of special trust in Ireland, and given him license to take over a certain number of horse and foot with him. This power he had greatly abused, "presting" sundry of her subjects who were unmeet, and exacting sums of money from those who desired to be excused from that service. Commands them not only to award no more processes or writs at the request of the said Sir John Perrot, but also to stay the execution of such as have already been awarded. Directs an inquiry to be made into the proceedings of the said knight, and a full report thereof to be made to her or to her Privy Council.

Endorsed:—"20 May, 1571."

Draft Minute, with corrections by Lord Burghley.

2 *pp*. [Murdin, pp. 181, 182. *In extenso*.]

1569. INTERROGATORIES for HALL.

1571, May 21.—A draft, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, of interrogatories for Hall. [*These, as appears from the contemporary* *endorsement, were sent to Berwick, where Hall was taken on his way as a prisoner to London. The interrogatories refer mainly to his complicity in intrigues on behalf of the Scottish Queen, and to his visits to various houses in England.*]

Endorsed:—"21 May 1571."

1½ *pp.*

1570. HALL'S ANSWER.

1571, May.—Answer of John Hall to the foregoing interrogatories. [*This is an imperfect and, in some respects, false account of what he acknowledges in his subsequent confessions, dated June* 20 *and July* 30, 1571.]

Endorsed:—"May 1571."

Autograph and signed. 3½ *pp.*

1571. ROBERT WILSON to LORD SETON.

1571, May 28.—Desiring him to subscribe and deliver to bearer the enclosed precept ready drafted.—Aberdeen, 28 May 1571.

2 *pp.*

1572. EXAMINATION of HAMELING, "taken the 8 of June 1571," regarding the REBELLION in the NORTH.

1571, June 8.—John Thwynge [*sic*], dwelling within four miles of York, hath the Earl of Northumberland's Collar of the George, which was laid to him to gage, a little before the rebellion; for so Mistress Neisby, who keepeth the young ladies [*i.e.* the Earl of N.'s daughters], told this examinate. Michael Yerkell [?] was the chief doer about the said Earl, and it is thought that he doth know where all the Earl's plate is "becumen," and that he hath hidden the same. Francis More had very much credit committed to him, as well by the said Earl and his wife, as also by the Scottish Queen, and he travelled between the Scottish Queen and them, and had messages to declare by word, as this examinate thinketh. Saith that the Earl of Cumberland, as he hath heard, was indebted to the said Earl of Northumberland in 1,000*l.* and above, and that, as this examinate thinketh, it p[a]ssed by order of law, and that Christopher Lalasens (*sic*) can tell thereof. Francis Lickas (?), who waiteth upon the young ladies, can tell something of the Earl's plate. Saith that when the Earl and the Nortons and others did meet at Balterly barn (?), the Earl sent this examinate to bring Bishop to him thither; and so he went to Topcliffe town, and there found the said Bishop and his son, and also Christopher Lassells; and so he brought Bishop and his son to the place aforesaid, where they had conference with the Earl and others. Saith he doth not know whether that meeting was within 10 days before the Rebellion; but he thinketh verily it was not above three weeks, or a month at the most, before the Rebellion. Saith that Heighton, auditor to the said Earl, was first servant to Sir Francis Inglefield, who gave him a farm, worth 20*l.* yearly, in Berkshire, which farm is yet taken to his use, as this examinate thinketh; and he saith that the said Heighton was born in Richmond, and was a yeoman's son there.

1½ *pp.*

1573. CONFESSION of JOHN HALL, delivered to SIR THOMAS SMITH and MR. THOMAS WILSON.

1571, June 20.—" In September, a° 1567, I departed from the Earl of Shrewsbury's service to Shurland, a house of John Revell, in Derbyshire, where, after three or four days' abode, declaring unto him the breach between the said Earl and me, I departed to Aston, the house of Christopher Heveningham in Staffordshire, and there dealt with him for a chamber and for meat for myself, my servant, and horses upon consideration of a yearly sum of money, whereunto he consented; and after four or five days I returned to Shurland, and there remained until St. Luke's eve; in the mean season conveyed some such stuff and baggage as then remained at Sheffield to Shurland, and passed the time otherwise, sometimes in hawking, or hunting, and other such exercises. Upon St. Luke's eve I repaired to Aston, where I remained until St. Andrew's-tide, at which time the said John Revell came unto me, and required me to take pains to go to London for him, he then being unable to travel, to take counsel touching the lease of the manors of Shurland, Higham, and Stretton, which the said Earl challenged then for his own. I did so, and took the advice of Mr. Bell therein. And that time made suit to the Viscount Montacute for service, who received me. After which day, about the 15th of December, I departed from London to Rufford to speak with Richard Calveley touching a reckoning between us; and from thence to Sheffield, to the baillie's house, to take order for the conveyance of some such things as remained there; from thence to Shurland, to declare the resolution of Mr. Bell touching the said lease. And upon Christmas eve I rode towards Aston, and there remained until after Candlemas, at which time I fell into a fever after my said journey. After Candlemas, in the week before Lent, being sent for, I repaired to the house of my said Lord and master, at Cowdrey, in Sussex, where I remained in his service until November; at which time my said Lord, with his family, repaired to London, upon whom I attended until the end of that month, and then obtained leave for a time to depart into the country about my necessary business. I came to Aston aforesaid, and, amongst such exercises as that country and time of the year required, I bargained with him for pasture for 200 sheep, which then I purposed to buy, and remained there until about the 8th of January, at which time I rode to the Pipe Hall with Christopher Heveningham, where the said John met us by appointment to see the said ground, whereof the said Christopher had made him promise of a lease, which he at that time performed, and that same night we rode all to Comberford, where we rested the next day, and the day following we rode all together into Derbyshire, about the talk of a marriage to be made between the son and heir of the said John and the daughter of one — Tempest of Yorkshire; but at that time Tempest came not, and so the said Christopher and I departed to Aston; and I afterwards remained there until the first of March, at which time, by commandment of my said lord and master, I repaired towards him, and at London fell into a disease of the gout, which caused me to stay until the 25th of the same month, upon which day I took my journey toward Battle, where my said Lord then remained, and being there impotent and scarce able to go, I desired of my said Lord that, in respect of my infirmity, it would please his Lordship to spare me until I should be better able to do him service. He granted thereunto, and so, upon the 21st of April following, I departed from Battle to London, where I remained at physic until the day after the Ascension of our Lord; at which time I rode into Staffordshire, to Aston aforesaid, where I remained about the space of

12 days, until the said John Revell sent to me, requiring me to go with him into Derbyshire about the said marriage. I did so. We came together to Staveley, the house of Peter Freshvill, in Derbyshire, and there met us the said Tempest and his wife and daughter; but the talk brake off, for that the said Tempest would not give so much money as the said John required. There was five or six days spent, after which time the said John Revell and I went to a house of his called Oggeston in the said shire, where he talked with his tenants about the ordering of his lands, and I likewise bargained with him for his 'boole,' appointing a time to go for the same with expert men that should appraise the 'blockhillyng,' because I was bound to leave it as good as I found it. We departed from thence to his house the Pipehall aforesaid, where I remained until two or three days before Midsummer, at which time I repaired to Aston, and remained there until about the 16th of July; at which time one Edward Revell, of South Normanton, in Derbyshire, came unto me, requiring me to go with him to the said John Revell, to move him in his behalf for a lease of the parsonage of South Normanton; which I did, and so rode to him, being then at Comberford aforesaid; and after three or four days I departed toward Aston, and the said Edward toward his house—to whom I appointed to come shortly for the view of the 'boole' aforesaid, wherein I required him to take some pains for me, because I was far from it myself. The which I performed about St. Jamestide, and tarried about that business four or five days, and so returned again to Aston, taking in my way Comberford aforesaid, where I had some speech with the said John Revell, touching the 'boole' and certain debts which he owed me. I remained at Aston about 14 days, and then rode toward the Broomhall, a house of the old Countess Northumberland, to whom I owe duty in respect of her former goodness towards me, and remaining about two days I rode toward Helay, the house of the Lady Wharton, where I heard that the Lady Herbert, now Countess of Pembroke, to whom I likewise owe duty, was. I remained there three days, and, in her Ladyship's company, rode back again to Broomhall, where I, tarrying one night, the next day departed to South Normanton, and so went up to the 'boolehill,' three miles off, to see what husbandry was there used, and that night rode to Mafelt, a house of Francis Rolleston in Staffordshire, where I tarried but one night; the next night I rode to Norbury, where Sir Thomas Fitzherbert then was, to see him, and there remained one night, and the next day departed to Aston, where I remained until Michaelmas. And then I went to London, to take physic for the prevention of such diseases as I had been vexed withal in the former year; and being there, I went to Cowdrey, being so near, to do my duty to my said Lord; where I stayed not above three days, and so returned unto Aston, from whence I departed not until Candlemas, saving that after Christmas I rode to Comberford, to make merry with my friends there. After Candlemas, being minded to have gone to London, to lie there all Lent, and so to take physic in the spring, I was prevented by sickness at the Pipehall in my journey, where I scarcely stirred out of the house until the 24th of July following, at which time the said Francis Rolleston sent unto me, requiring me to come to his house Mafelt. The day after that message sent, I went towards him, and came that night to his house, where was also George Rolleston, the son. Francis then declared unto me that he had talked with Sir Thomas Gerrard touching the conveying of the Queen of Scots, whom he found willing to do what he might, with whom he willed me to talk, and that I would be partaker

of the matter, because he himself was not so well able to travel. The next morning I rode to Etwall in Derbyshire, where I found Sir Thomas Gerrard, who, being that day accompanied with divers unknown to me, and being ready to ride on hunting, we (*sic*) had not any speech other than to this effect. He seemed to take notice of my errand, (for that I suppose he and Francis Rolleston had before so appointed to send for me), and said there was neither time nor place to talk, wherefore he required me to come to his house, the Brinne, in Lancashire, within four days, and then he should have further leisure to confer with me that which he intended. I departed for that time, and returned to the said Pipe, and upon the 28th of July I came to the Brinne, where he then was, and there he declared that he hoped well that he could find means to deliver the said Queen of Scots, with the help of his friends in Lancashire, (naming none), but specially if Sir Thomas Stanley might be won to be partaker thereof, by whose means the said Queen might be shipped away into the Isle of Man, and so from thence whither she best liked; howbeit he feared to move the matter because he said (as I remember) either they were not friends, or else but newly reconciled. And yet he took in hand to go to Latham, to move, as he said, Sir Thomas Stanley. He remained there one night, and the next day returned to his house, where I tarried his coming. Whether he said anything to him or not, I know not, but then he seemed to have small hope of the bringing the matter to effect, for that he found, first, the matter so perilous, and feared to make any man privy thereof. for danger of discovery, and, unless many were made privy, the thing could not be done; and besides, the want of sufficient furniture, as well of horse as armour, which must be provided for, to resist such as should make defence, otherwise that delivery should rather be the destroying of the said Queen, than relief unto her. Howbeit, saith he, will you return to Francis Rolleston, and will him to find means to speak with some of the said Queen's servants, to the end it may be signified unto her, that, unless she be able to furnish these wants, as in money, horse, and armour, it will not be possible to relieve her; which if she can do, then I doubt not but Sir Thomas Stanley may be brought to be a dealer in the matter. I departed from Brinne toward Mafelt the last of July, and, not finding Francis Rolleston there, the next day I rode to him where he was in the Peak, at another house of his near Chatsworth, called, as I remember, Edwynstall, where I declared to him that which Sir Thos. Gerrard had as before willed me to signify unto him; this was done on the second of August. That night he sent a servant of his to Chatsworth, to give notice to one called John Beton, master of household to the Queen, to require him to meet him on the next morning, upon the high moor between his house and Chatsworth, by five of the clock in the next morning. The next morning, the said Francis and I went to meet this said Beton, and, upon the high moor, the said Francis declared unto him these former talks, for I had never seen the man before. He answered he could say nothing, until he knew the said Queen his mistress's pleasure, which he said would ask a time to be considered upon. He departed for that time, and the same night he returned by appointment, declaring that as the said Queen, his mistress, had great cause to think herself beholden to those that would go about to procure her liberty, so would she wish that no man should go about that matter, unless they were assured to put her in surety. Wherefore, saith Beton, my said mistress requireth, first, to understand by whom this matter shall be attempted, for well she knoweth that many of the condition of Sir Thos. Gerrard will not be able to do it, and, secondly, what number of men they are able to levy that will be partakers of the cause; and, for that the same may be the better advertised, the said Queen hath devised a cipher, whereby she may be answered touching these points, the which he delivered to the said Francis, willing him to deliver it himself, and to have special regard to the safe custody of it, and to be well advised to whom he delivered it, and to return it again by the next. And so we departed that night to Mafelt, George Rolleston being in the company, where we tarried all the next day. And, upon the 5th of August, the said Francis and I rode from his house to Sir Thomas Gerrard's, and declared the words of John Beton, and showed him also the cipher. The next day Francis Rolleston went to meet with Sir Thomas Stanley, I know not where. Sir Thomas Gerrard and I, in the mean, were coursing in a park of his called Shaw Park, and the said Francis at that day delivered to the said Sir Thomas Stanley the cipher, and willed him, after he had expressed what he could, that he would give credit unto me, (with whom before I never had to do,) as unto himself, for the bringing back of answer. Whereupon Sir Thomas willed that I should come to Latham the next day. I did so, and Francis Rolleston departed homeward. When I came to Latham, after a while, Sir Thomas Stanley had intelligence of my being there, and commanded his servant to bring me to him into the walks, where he talked with me of the same matters, and after caused me to be brought into a chamber, where I remained. The next day he delivered unto me a draft of a letter, which he desired me to put into cipher. I did so as well as I could, being unacquainted with such manner of writing. The next day, being as I remember St. Laurence's day, the said Sir Thomas Stanley rode toward Wynnywerne, in whose company I rode. By the way Sir Thomas Gerrard met him, and there they two talked together and signed the letter, which they delivered to me, to be delivered over to John Beton, with whom Francis and I had appointed to return answer upon the 13th of August, and for that purpose had willed him to be ready upon the high moor before named, to receive answer that day. I came thither that day, and delivered the letter to him, which he then received, appointing with me to give answer to the same upon the 14th, in the same place, at eight of the clock in the morning. The effect of the letter was this: that where demand was made who would be partakers of the cause they answered that they had hope of many. Howbeit, because they knew not whether the matter would take effect, and because also the matter was of such importance, as it required great secrecy, they had not communicated the same to any others, but hereafter, if the matter were like to take effect, they would, and accordingly advertise. And as to the number of men, they were not assured of that certainly; howbeit they thought that about two hundred horsemen might be made to do the same. Further, there was required certain horses, for the more better (*sic*) furtherance of the matter, and some shot. This was the effect of that letter. The answer hereof was delivered unto me by the said John, the day before appointed. I returned instantly towards Lancashire, and in the way talked with Francis Rolleston, and told him what I had done. Then told he unto me that he had made his son, the said George, privy of the whole proceeding. Which done, I departed from him, and came to Latham the 16th of the same August, and delivered the letter to Sir Thomas Stanley, and further declared unto him what Francis Rolleston told me touching that he had opened the matter to his son as aforesaid. Which when he heard, he not so much as read the letter, but presently rent in pieces both letter and cipher, saying that we were all undone, and therefore willed me to depart. I departed presently to the Pipe, where I rested me until the 24th of August. Then rode I to London, and there declared to the Bishop of Ross what Rolleston had done, requiring him to advertise the Queen, his mistress, that the matter was dashed by that means. I stayed in London by the space of a week, and took physic for my old diseases, [and] returned again into Staffordshire, in which space the said George Rolleston rode up to the Court, and opened that which his father had said unto him. Hereof the said Francis gave me word, advising me to withdraw myself, for that he knew his son would lay all on my back. I forthwith repaired into Lancashire, and told both Sir Thomas Stanley and Sir Thomas Gerrard thereof. They advised me to go into Scotland. I told them it was more perilous for me than to tarry in my own country, because no Scottishman knew me, neither knew I any, and in such a divided country I could not well be in safety. So I departed into Shropshire, to the house of one Thomas Oteley, my cousin german, with whom I had before appointed to be all that winter, and there remained until such time as Sir Thomas Stanley sent for me thither, to whom when I came, he required me to be content to go into Scotland, declaring unto me that he had provided a means for me. Then delivered he unto me the letter, and the copy thereof, which was written by the Bishop of Ross. I was contented to depart. This was about the 18th of February last past; at which time the wind serving, I took sea at ——— in Lancashire, and by wind was driven into the Isle of Man, where I tarried for wind, until the second of March. Which day I shipped in Ramsey, and the same day arrived in the Isle of Whithorn, in Scotland. The fourth of March I came to Teregles, the Lord Herries' house, to whom I delivered the said letter of the Bishop of Ross. He received it, and caused me to stay until the sixth of the same March, in the mean season advising me, because his house was not altogether out of peril, standing near the borders, that I would for more assurance go to Dumbarton in the convoy of the Abbot of Arbroath. I then rode in that company to Cragnathen, and rested there two days, and upon the 10th March, I came to Dumbarton, where I remained until the second of April with the Lord Fleming. Which day the house [was] taken, and so I tarried prisoner there until the 29th of April, and then was I conveyed to Stirling, where I remained but one day. And upon the first of May, I was carried to the Castle of Down, where I remained until the 11th of the same, which day I was transported to Leith, where I was stayed until the 14th of April [?May], which day I was carried to Berwick, to the Marshal there, and, upon the 23rd of this month, was brought from Berwick to London, whither I came the 27th of the same."—*Endorsed:* 20 June 1571.

11 *pp.*

1574. Articles for Sir T. Gerrard.

1571, July 2.—Interrogatories for Sir Thomas Gerrard, based on the greater portion of the foregoing confession by Hall.

Draft, in the hand of Lord Burghley, Endorsed:—"2 Julii 1571. John Hall—Sir Thos. Gerrard."

1 *p.*

1575.——to the Duchess of Feria.

1571, July 3.—Inveighs against William Sutton, as having, by his spying abroad occasioned the arrest of the Bishop of Ross, and the accusation of many others. Learns for certain, out of England, that the treaty of marriage with France covers a horrible confederacy against the Spanish King.—Mechlin, 3 July.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"3 July 1571. Contra Sutton. The marriage of the Queen with Monsr. d'Anjou."

¾ *p.* [Murdin, p. 182. *In extenso.*]

1576. SIR THOMAS STANLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1571. July 15.—Asks their Lordships' pardon for that, when asked about the previous Christmas by some of them, he did not so plainly answer as in duty he should have done. Acknowledges that he has offended Her Majesty in dealing with Hall, who until the previous August was a mere stranger to him. In the second or third week of that month Hall came to Lord Derby's house, and supped there, and desired to speak with Sir Thomas, who consented. He said that the Scottish Queen was minded to make her escape into Scotland if Sir Thomas would help thereto, and that by that coast, [*i.e.* of Lancashire], and prayed him to keep that device secret. Thinking that the matter might be so suppressed by him as that the same should take no such success, Sir Thomas said he would never betray it, "never meaning to be partaker of any such fact, but to break the same by delay, as time hath showed, being almost a year past since the motion was made." It should seem, Sir Thomas states, that there was determination neither of the manner nor of the time, but as far as he could perceive, if the Queen of Scots "could have conveyed herself away," a Scottish "punyse" [? pinnace] would have been brought to have received her. While the matter was standing so uncertainly he heard that Hall was a man sought for by the Earl of Shrewsbury. Hall, "standing in doubt of" the Earl, remained in Lancashire some time, and afterwards, before Michaelmas, went into Shropshire. Sir Thomas acknowledges that he has also offended the Queen's Majesty, in that, passing by Chancery Lane, he received at the hands of a stranger a letter directed to Lord Herries or Lord Fleming. This letter was sealed; the stranger delivered the same with these words, "the Bishop of Ross hath sent you this to be delivered to Hall." Sir Thomas received it and sent for Hall, and himself delivered it to him "one evening in the park at the new park." He never saw him since, nor heard of him, until he heard that he had accused one Hart for the delivery of this letter. Sir Thomas declares he does not know the Bishop of Ross, nor does the latter know him; he never had any dealing with the Bishop, or with any of his, saving on the above occasion. Prays their Lordships to be the means to mitigate the Queen's indignation towards him, who has worthily deserved it. Recalls to their remembrance his fidelity to Elizabeth in Queen Mary's time, and also his zeal for Her Majesty's service during the late rebellion in the North. Again asks them to pray the Queen for mercy for this his "first offence."—*Endorsed*:—15 July.

2 *pp.*

NOTES of the EXAMINATION of FRANCIS ROLLESTON, SIR THOS. GERRARD, and SIR THOS. STANLEY, before SIR T. SMITH, T. WILSON, and WM. FLEETWOOD.

1571, July 18.—Brief jottings referring to the plot for the liberation of Queen Mary. Sir Thomas Stanley says that he never heard of the design to proclaim Mary, after her escape, in Lancashire and other shires adjoining. In answer to the questions contained in Burghley's letter to Sir T. Smith (which follows this document), he says, (1.) There is a statute, and there was commission sent down the summer after the rebellion for the providing of armour accordingly, the which he with others did see executed; but to no gentlemen was armour delivered, but their own, whereto they were bound by statute, and the town harness only was committed to the town keeping according to the statute. (2.) The oath was offered about four years ago and before the rebellion time, it arose in consequence of a variance between the Earl and Countess. Whereupon, by Sir George Stanley's advice, the oath was administered to all the Earl's sons and to his servants, which he "named to be of his counsel," and to no other; that they should be true to my Lord, and keep his counsel secret, reserving their duty to the Queen's Majesty and her heirs. The which oath remains still in the register of the house (as he thinks) in Sir George Stanley's hand; sure he is it was done by the said Sir George's advice. (3.) There are no images newly set up in any chapel the Earl has, that he knows of, that ever he saw, since the Queen's Majesty's reign. (4.) He never spake with the Bishop of Ross in his life, nor knows him, although he may peradventure have seen him in the Court. He only received a letter by an unknown man from him to the Lord Herries or Fleming in Scotland, which the said man said was to help to convey John Hall into Scotland; the which letter he took gladly, because he wished the said Hall away, because he would gladly never have heard more of his practices.—18 July 1571.

1¼ *pp.*

1577. LORD BURGHLEY to SIR THOMAS SMITH.

1571, July 18.—"Since your departure hence this morning there is information given of three things whereupon you are to deal with Sir Thomas Stanley. 1. What weapons and armour were delivered to certain gentlemen in the county of Lancaster, by his knowledge, about the time of the rebellion, and to whom, &c. 2. Whether the Earl of Derby's servants were not commanded to be sworn about the same time, which was not used before that time; and what oath took they, by whose advice was it given, and why. 3. What images were set up of late in the chapel of Latham, by whose commandment. Beside this Her Majesty hath willed me to require you to be sharp with them and to search out all that you can concerning the Bishop of Ross, and his intelligence with them. And so I wish you to return fully fraughted with knowledge of the things you shall seek for. This Wednesday, 18 Julii 1571.

1 *p.*

1578. EXAMINATION of FRANCIS ROLLESTON.

1571, July 20.—1. Interrogatories, dated 20 July, for Francis Rolleston, concerning the plot for the liberation of Queen Mary.

Endorsed:—20 July 1571.

1¼ *pp.*

[1571], July 20.—2. Answers of Francis Rolleston to the foregoing articles, given before Sir Thos. Smith and Thos. Wilson.

Showing that Chatsworth was considered a very convenient place from which to effect the escape of the Scottish Queen; and that, chiefly by means of horsemen, the matter might be accomplished when the Queen "walked to the height of the moors." Sir Thomas Stanley was the only other person, except Sir Thos. Gerrard and Hall, whom Rolleston desired to be made privy to the plot. Rolleston was only twice with Sir T. Stanley concerning the plot. It was not resolved upon to what place the Queen should have been carried from Chatsworth, because the matter never grew to any certain determination or likelihood, but if it had, he supposes it would have been towards the borders of Lancashire, or some such place near the sea; and this to have been done "with a round troop of horsemen." Rolleston says he never wrote to the Queen of Scots in cipher or otherwise with any person; nor does he remember any subscription to any letter. But, as he recollects, Hall spake of one that was written ; but who delivered the same Hall best knows, and not he, who was not near where any such was devised and written. He and John Hall met on the moors with Beton, who, after some discourse on the enterprise, wished Rolleston to see to the delivery of a cipher, which he was to give to the latter in a few days. This cipher Rolleston delivered to Sir Thomas Stanley, on the first occasion he met with him. The other occasion was when he signified to the said Sir Thomas that the matter had been revealed by his son, George Rolleston, since which he had not heard of or from Sir Thomas Stanley, nor had the latter from him. Had met Sir Thomas Gerrard three or four several times; first, at Buxton, where for the first time he (Rolleston) received any full understanding of this matter, or dealt, or intended to deal, anywise therein. Thinks Sir T. Gerrard mistaken about the sending of his letter to the Scottish Queen. The priest John Motteram was not the bearer thereof. One "well in years," called Kottam, came to Rolleston, and showed him a letter which he said must go to the Queen of Scots. This letter, says Rolleston, was "so torn and wet that it was not to be read, as I could perceive, and so I told him. Which letter I neither opened, nor coveted the same; and as for the effect of it I know not, for that I looked not of it, but in his hand that was the messenger, and further thereof I never heard word." He cannot tell how the matter brake off unless it were upon its being revealed. "For this I am well assured to advertise your Honours of, that I never saw this cause, being so unrespectively and evil grounded, like to work any exploit or take effect." Rolleston says he gave both Sir Thos. Gerrard and Sir Thos. Stanley information that the matter had been revealed. The knowledge of this he gained partly on his son's return from Court; but he had had a jealousy of the same in his son. Soon after Rolleston heard of the circumstance through a lacquey of the Scottish Queen. He received no answer from her further than that the lacquey brought, which was that she heard his son had revealed all the matter before the whole Council. As touching the "assurances" of the actors in the enterprise, if it had taken effect, Rolleston for his part never "kest" for the same, nor thought anything thereof. He never for a long time saw or participated with Lord Dudley and Sir Edward Stanley, or either of them, in or concerning "this unadvised enterprise;" and as for John Fitzherbert, he had not seen him for nearly a year and a half, nor does he know where he is. "And, in fine, the truth is, I never practised or durst make privy any of my friends in this matter, further than those three, Mr. Stanley, Mr. Gerrard, and Hall, and my son. For assuredly, and of my faith, I never saw, or could certainly perceive, it would ever take any effect." Rolleston further says he never dealt with the Bishop of Ross, either by speech or letter. He confesses that a great part of Hall's dealing in the matter was owing to himself; he recommended Hall to Beton, Sir T. Stanley and Sir T. Gerrard, as one "apt to travail" therein. "Also this I further call to remembrance, that if this enterprise had taken or grown to effect (as certainly I never saw a . . . . thereof, for every one was in doubt of other), then I . . . . . . certainly that the said Queen of Scots should [have been] proclaimed King and Queen of England . . . . sundry places, and, as near as could have been, at one point and instant." Craves pardon, pleading his age, infirmity, and poverty; and also his inability to stand the rigour of his imprisonment.—20 July.

Autograph and Signed. 2¾ *pp.*

1579. The Duke of Norfolk to Laurence Banister.

1571, July 20.—"I have received your letter of the xvijth of this July. understand by the same that you have written unto me by a man of Cuthbert Musgrave's, but I have not yet received that letter. For the payment of the money at Keswick, whereof you write that you have paid 700*l.*, and have taken order to pay one hundred pounds more to them there on St. James' day next, I like very well thereof, so that they be contented withal; for otherwise it will be an hindrance to my credit in those matters hereafter. Touching the Vice-Chancellorship of the Duchy, I was not unmindful of you therein, but you know what an assured friend I have had of Mr. Chancellor himself, and so he continueth towards me still. The night after Mr. Carns died he gave the office to Mr. Attorney, notwithstanding his promise of the same passed unto me long before. But it is no great matter, I doubt not but I shall be able one day to help you to as good an office or better than that is. I mind about the 10th of September next, to send down Hasset and my auditor to you, to finish the survey of Clun and Oswestry, which you and Mr. Necten have already begun, and because I would so perfect the same in all respects, as hereafter things might remain there in some perfect stay, for the doing whereof I have thought good, as well for the better countenance of the matter, as also for that I would have some learned of those marches to be privy to my proceedings therein, whereby if the tenants shall hereafter exclaim, they may be good witnesses to stop their mouths, I have thought good, I say, to join two learned men about the Council there, to be Commissioners for me with you in that behalf, and therefore I would have you by your next, to name two such unto me as you shall think fittest for the purpose, to the end I may join them in commission with Hasset and the rest. And thus for this time I end. From Howard House the xxth of July 1571. Your loving Master, T. Norfolk."

Addressed:—"To my loving servant, Laurence Banister, my officer general in the North."

1 *p.*

1580. Robert Higford to Lawrence Bannister.

1571, July 26.—Having so good opportunity by means of the bearer, Mr. Walcote, he could not but write, though he has no matter worth the writing to him. "News we have here none at all, other than that the resolution for the Duke of Anjou his marriage is daily looked for; some think that it will take place, but most men do doubt thereof, because (as it is said) the Queen's Majesty will give no toleration of religion, neither to him nor his; and it is thought that without he may have toleration thereof he will proceed no further. This is all that we hear thereof." Wishes he were in the country with Banister, where he might neither hear news nor write news, "unless of some better state here among us, than we yet can taste of, or are like to feel, for aught that I can perceive." Sends his commendations to Banister's wife, and best wishes for health, &c. to them both.—Howard House, 26 July 1571.

[*Postscript.*] "Because I have no good thing to send to your good wife I have by this bearer sent her a pair of harvest gloves; I doubt not but she is so great a harvest woman, as she hath wrought out all her gloves, and that makes me remember her with so good a token."

¾ p.

1581. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of JOHN HALL.

1571, July 30.—Hall says he never heard of any determinate order or manner of the Queen of Scots' delivery; howbeit it was thought that she might be taken away, either as she was shooting, or otherwise riding abroad to take the air. Sir T. Stanley willed him to beware that he made no man privy to the matter, and that he should be circumspect, not only of the carriage of the letter to the Scottish Queen, but also of himself because the Earl of Shrewsbury was his [Hall's] heavy Lord. It was feared that Sir T. Gerrard would be over liberal in speech, and so the matter might be bewrayed, which made Sir T. Stanley fearful to enter into it. Hall admits that the names of Lord Dudley and Sir Edward Stanley were added by Sir T. Stanley (for what cause he knew not) to the letter in cipher sent to the Queen of Scots; this letter had been signed by Sir T. Gerrard and Sir T. Stanley. "As to the manner of the having away of the Queen of Scots from Chatsworth at that time," [i.e. *when he met Beton to get the Queen's answer*], "Beton said nothing. For he utterly at that time misliked (*sic*), for that he saw no likelihood of the doing of the matter, neither safety nor certainty of passage for his mistress, and to that end talked with me, as from the Queen his mistress, willing the aforesaid gentlemen to desist from their purpose. Also there was no mean in the house to deal with any that would favour the cause, only the Queen had servants (as he said) to the number of 20 persons, which were nightly locked into their chambers, and so could not do service in that behalf; for it was thought by Beton at that time that the night was most convenient for that purpose, both for the more secret conveyance of men for the doing of the matter, and also in that time the Earl's servants would be most unprovided, either to defend or pursue. And further he said the Queen his mistress would not from thenceforth suffer him to go any more out of the house about the matter for avoiding of suspicion, for that she might thereby be disappointed of his service, which she would not spare" . . . . "I gathered by that John Beton said unto me, as aforesaid, that by that letter the Queen of Scots willed the said gentlemen to leave the matter off, for the causes which Beton should express to me by mouth, which were these aforesaid; as also for their own safeties, declaring further, that she nothing doubted but the Queen's Majesty, at the request of the Kings of Spain and France, would restore her to her former dignity hereafter, the which she rather minded to expect, than to adventure upon a more uncertainty, by such means to work her own delivery, which might, if the matter miscarried, turn her to confusion, and all her partakers. This John Beton told me to this end, that, if I should chance to be in danger of taking, I might (*sic*) convey the letter, and yet notwithstanding express the contents thereof." Hall states that he was but once with the Bishop of Ross, at which time Doctor Smith came to the house about matters of physic; and none else was privy to his being with the Bishop, neither was the Doctor privy to the cause of his going thither. The Bishop advised him to keep himself as secret as he could, for the avoiding of apprehension, if he should haply be pursued, which the Bishop doubted not as he said, for that he thought the son would never bewray his father. That George Rolleston had disclosed the matter at Court, Hall heard from Francis Rolleston, who first advertised him that he was pursued, and that, by means of George Rolleston's discovery. [*Hall here gives the purport of the letter written by the Bishop of Ross on his behalf when he fled to Scotland: see the letter above, No.* 1539, *dated Jan. 27th* 157$\frac{0}{1}$, *Hall being therein designated Robert Jonson*]. He never heard it talked whither the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed. "For they never agreed by what means they might get her safe out of Chatsworth. And as for the assurance of ourselves, I do not remember that there was ever any talk or consideration thereof; neither did I ever see any likelihood of the bringing the matter to pass, that we should need to cast so far." He never heard nor knew of any motion for the proclamation of Queen Mary after she should have escaped to the seaside. He does not know who made Sir Piers Alec privy to the bringing of her to Limeport, nor whether he were ever dealt withal or no; but, as he remembers, it was devised by Sir T. Gerrard, that, if they could get the Queen of Scots out of Chatsworth, by that way it were most convenient to bring her; but he rather thinks that Sir T. Gerrard never durst deal with Sir Piers in that matter. Hall knew that Sir T. Stanley, Sir T. Gerrard, Francis Rolleston, John Beton and he himself were privy to the enterprise, but he did not deal with any others, nor does he know of any more that were privy thereunto. He never had any conference with any of the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants, neither does he know that any other had any conference with any of them for the furtherance of the matter; neither did he deal, nor know that any other dealt, with any man, except with John Beton. He never received money in the name of the Queen of Scots, nor by any of hers, for his relief. "And now, having answered my knowledge in these Interrogatories, which have by writing been ministered unto me, may it please your Lordships and Honours to pardon me in that I presume somewhat further to express in sum my knowledge, for the discharge of my duty towards the Queen's Highness, touching the persons with whom, (in evil time,) I dealt, and their several depositions in this matter, as by my simple brain I conceived them, with the accusation of myself also. First, as I have before said, so true it is that the first provoker of me to enter into this matter was Francis Rolleston. The same Francis did also, by John Beton, give my name to the Queen of Scots, for whom, and with whom, I never had dealing before this time. He also procured me to go to Sir Thomas Gerrard, that, understanding his forwardness, I might the rather be moved to take a part in the device. He also acquainted me with Sir Thomas Stanley, whom I never knew, until I unadvisedly consented to meddle in this matter, which I would I had not known. And as to Sir Thomas Gerrard and Francis Rolleston, whom I perceived to be most forward and willing to set this matter "abroche," for anything that I know or remember, I never could guess any likelihood that their device could take effect; for that, without all consideration to any respect, they went on pleasing themselves with the conceit they had devised, and imagined that it could not but fall out as they wished, and that all men would have joined with them; for, of resistance, of safety, or peril, there was no talk that I heard of, neither any man named that would be partaker of the matter. Sometimes they thought a very small number of horsemen would do the feat, at other times they thought it would be expedient to have at the least a hundred horsemen well appointed, at some times two hundred. One while they would ship her into the parts beyond the seas, at another time they would imagine they might keep her in some secret place undiscovered, if she could not have ready passage. The same Francis brought me also to speak with John Beton upon the high moors; whom I never heard make any discourse of numbers of men for the performance of the device, but always kept close, and lay in the wind to learn what they were able to do, never expressing anything of the Queen his mistress' counsel, and yet shewed a desire to have the matter take effect, if with safety of his mistress' person it might be done. As to Sir Thomas Stanley, who was brought first to be a dealer in the matter by Sir Thomas Gerrard, as I think, and after pricked forward by Francis Rolleston, what discourses were amongst them, or what pursuasions they used to provoke him, or what forwardness they saw or hoped in him, they themselves know, and not I. But this I know, that, after I entered with him, I saw him very fearful and loath to deal with Sir Thomas Gerrard, or in the cause, because the same Sir Tho. Gerrard shewed himself so apparently forward, as that it could not be, but that through his open dealing the matter would be discovered; and yet, he might not sequester him, because he was the deviser of it, and the first breaker with him in the device. And so, for the continuance of friendship, and because he had promised, he would not seem to give it over at the first, but to join for that time in a letter with Sir Tho. Gerrard, to see what answer would be made; seeming as though he would not after that deal any further. But as to any discourse that ever Sir Thomas Stanley made with me, but ever wished that he had not so lightly given ear to Sir Thomas Gerrard, ever pressing me with secrecy, I never heard; and as to the adding of those other names to the letter, what cause moved Sir Thomas Stanley so to do I know not. When I came back with the answer of the letter, as he was discontent with the discovery, so was he glad to hear that the Queen of Scots had no will to deal further in the matter, and so desired me to depart, desiring of God that he might never hear more of the matter. So I departed, as I heretofore have confessed; and never dealt, neither since nor before, with the Bishop of Ross, otherwise than I, in my former declaration, have confessed. The next news that I heard was this: Francis Rolleston advised me to keep myself, for a time, out of the way, because his son had discovered me, which he had never done, neither had your Lordships ever been privy of that device, had not his mother procured him, for some secret grudge she bare towards me, so to do. Then told I Sir Thos. Stanley thereof. He advised me to go into Scotland. I refused, because I knew no means of safety in an unknown, but chiefly in a so divided country. After the said Thomas Stanley, by what means I know not, procured the Bishop of Ross his letter from me, and then, upon Sir Thomas' request, I went into Scotland." Concludes by acknowledging his offence, and craving the Queen's pardon for the same.—30 July 1571.

Autograph and Signed. 9 *pp.*

1582A. Sir Thomas Gerrard to the Privy Council.

[1571, July].—It is his principal trust that when he has done all things that may seem good to their honours, according to his power and duty, that then they would move the Queen to have mercy on him, who never had evil thought against her royal person, fully trusting that her Majesty, who "hath spared greater offenders," will not deal sharply with him. When Hall and Francis Rolleston came and conferred with him at the Brinne, it was concluded that he should go to Latham, and break the matter with Sir Thomas Stanley. Whether this was concluded before they came to his house, or not, he is not certain, but he went to Latham accordingly, and opened the matter unto Lord Dudley, Sir Thomas Stanley, and Sir Edward Stanley, especially to Sir T. Stanley, who, after discourse thereof, wished him to send Francis Rolleston to him on a certain day, from a park of Gerrard's, called the Windhilshawe; which he did. The said Francis had with him "at the same time," [*i.e.* of the conference at the Brinne,] a cipher from the Queen of Scots, containing letters, words, and names; which he and John Hall declared to Sir T. Stanley was delivered to them by one John Betonson (*sic*), not far from Chatsworth. Sir T. Stanley seemed now to "sequester" him from the cause, and this he found fault with as Hall can tell; nevertheless, within two or three days after, he was appointed by a letter from Hall, to meet him and Sir T. Stanley in the highway towards Winwick from Latham. And there, somewhat out of the same, in a little "clowe" or "shroges" they alighted; there also the said Sir Thomas and Hall showed him a cipher, wherein was ciphered the offer of certain horsemen to deliver the Scots Queen out of prison, or rather a signification how many they could make for the same purpose, but the truth hereof he cannot tell, for that he came but on the sudden, and heard it but once read. After this reading, Sir T. Stanley subscribed the letter with a roman "a"; he with a roman "b"; and then Hall wrote certain ciphers for Lord Dudley, Sir Edward Stanley, and himself. Hall departed on his journey to deliver the letter, and returned as the writer remembers within eight days. For answer he brought that it was not well liked unless they would take upon them absolutely to deliver her, which they denied in their cipher they could do, except they had her aid. Whereof when they had considered a time, being together at Latham, they grew to divers minds. He himself was in mind that they might safe enough bring her first to Limeport, and so into Lancashire, and so further to Man [Isle of Man] or "home," as they had before thought, but Sir T. Stanley and Hall consulted together, not permitting Lord Dudley or himself to know of the same, until they had resolved that Hall should go to London, to know what the opinion of the Bishop of Ross was in this case, whereupon Hall was despatched. And they all in manner determined not to think well of the premisses, whereof he wrote to the Queen of Scots, and sent it by a little priest of Francis Rolleston's, offering to her a device that she should come away disguised, and so to escape after a time, which she misliked, and let him also understand of the discovery of Hall, by common bruit, as she thought. Hall in a short time came into Lancashire to Sir T. Stanley, but what he told him the writer knows not. But when Hall came to Gerrard's house, he said it was determined, amongst the rest, that the matter should be "lapped up." Whereupon they all resolved so to do. But within a few days after, "old Rolleston" came to his house himself, and showed him, and in like manner to Sir T. Stanley afterward at Latham, that his son to whom he had told the same, had discovered the whole matter. Whereupon grew the determination that Hall should be kept secret, and that the father should deny the son's accusations, whereupon they thought the thing should have been kept undisclosed, yet for his own part he was doubtful, and thought to have absented himself, when he heard that the pursuivant was at Latham. His perplexity of mind since. His deep regret for having entered into any such matter by the persuasion of any such persons. If he finds favour, desires opportunity for such service as may be a recompense for his past follies.

2¾ *pp.*

1582B. The Privy Council to —— Worsley.

1571, July 10.—Directing him to deliver up, to the use of "Mr." Francis Walsingham and Ursula his wife, formerly wife of Richard Worsley deceased, the possession of the Priory of Carisbrook in the Isle of Wight and of a house in Southampton, together with the leases thereof, and certain plate, implements, household stuff, &c., bequeathed by the said Richard to his two sons by the said Ursula, and finally adjudged of right to appertain to her. [*Walsingham is mentioned here as Ambassador at the French court.*]

Endorsed:—10 Jul. 1571.

Draft with corrections by Lord Burghley. 2 pp.

1582C. Isle of Guernsey.

1571, July.—Draft of a minute from the Queen to the Captain, Bailiff, and Jurats of Guernsey, touching certain crown lands there that had been wrongfully conveyed in fee farm to sundry persons. Directs inquiry to be made into the abuse, and where such lands are found to have been so conveyed, the Captain of Guernsey to re-enter into possession in her name, and the occupants to be charged to repair to the Privy Council.

Endorsed:—July 1571. *¾ p.*

1583. Robert Higford to Lawrence Banister.

1571. Aug. 29.—Speaks of the purchase of certain stuff, Banister had asked him to buy. The account for the same inclosed, a portion of which he had received from Banister. His reception of a friend of Banister's at Howard House. His poor state of health, and desire for a quiet life. "News we have here none of any certainty, things are so variable, and more changing than the moon. This great matter of the marriage with the Duke of Anjou altereth every hour. And albeit it went very hotly for a time, yet it is now so far calmed again, as it is rather thought it will be dashed, than that it will take effect; but what the end will be God knoweth. It is said that the Ambassador, Monsieur de Foix, who hath been here these ten days, shall receive either this day, or to-morrow, a determinate answer. God turn all to the best. The Queen's Majesty is now at Audley End, my Lord Grace's house, near to Walden, where her highness meaneth to remain till Monday next." . . . . . . "All my lords and ladies at Kenynghall are well, thanks be to God, they are now in their hunting progress at Flitcham. Mr. Myddleton and his wife will be in the north parts about a three weeks hence."—Howard House, 29 Aug. 1571.

P.S.—"You shall receive a ticket, here inclosed, which you may peruse. My Lord's grace saith that Mr. Hasset, and Mr. Dyx, shall be at Ludlow the 9th day of this next month at night, where he would have you to meet them, and so to go directly to Clun."

Addressed to: Wem.

Endorsed in different hands:—"I have directed this packet as from my Lord to you, because of the speedier conveyance"; "To Banister with the ciphered letter deciphered;" *and* "Higford's letter with ticket and ciphers."

2 *pp.*

1584. John Douglas to Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

[1571.] Aug. —Encloses an account of certain matters, of which he deemed it his duty to inform Sir Henry. And for that he heard that his

Lordship was gone into Flanders, "to the Spae," (as reported in Dublin), he has sent the copy of this to Lord Burghley, because it seemed to him so dangerous and so weighty a thing, that he has not been in quiet nor could take the night's rest. Begs Sir Henry to let him hear from him as soon as possible, for the party who spake these words is with him in Ireland, and he means to keep him, until he hears from Sir Henry. He is at charges with the keeping of him.—Dublin, August.

Endorsed:—"Letters from John Douglas out of Ireland, and the Scottish Queen's conveyance."

Seal. 1 *p.* *Encloses,*

States that on August 12, at Dunchurch, where he lodged that night, he met a travelling man that told him he came from the place where the King of Scots' mother lay. Douglas asked him how she should have got away. His companion, "Archy Inglys, a Scottis mane borne," said that he knew how she should have done so, before it was known in England. Douglas displeased, told him he "liked the worse of his company;" so they had no more talk that night. On the morrow, when riding by the way, he asked him what he meant by speaking such words as he did the night before, which might have brought them both to trouble. Inglis partly denied that he spake them in such sort, and said, if he did he was "somthing over." Then Douglas asked him how he knew in what manner the Scottish Queen should have got away, Inglis told him that there was one John "Synklar," the Duke's man, "a Scottis mane borne," who was, as he said, in great credit with the Duke, and had the keeping of the Charterhouse, where the Duke lay. When Sinclair and he were first acquainted, the former made Inglis believe that he favoured the King's mother and her partakers, and he assured Inglis that he would bring him into the Duke's service, if he pleased. And after they had companied together 3 or 4 times, Sinclair told him that there was nothing spoken in the Court touching the Duke, but he knew of it every night before he went to bed, by one Sir Nicholas "Strangis" [Strange]. He told Inglis also that it was the Duke and his friends that practised to have taken away the King's mother, and in this manner; that after sundry knights and gentlemen of the country had resorted to the Duke, they did appoint that certain men should have gone and taken her away, where she should have been at hunting, and companies of men should have been laid to have received her at every ten or twelve miles, and also the Duke should have gone away that same day, and have met her where they were appointed. Sinclair said also, the Queen's power had been nothing to the Duke, he would have had so many partakers; also, that the gentleman, who was the Duke's keeper, is of his counsel, and was privy to these enterprises, and to anything also that the Duke went about. Further, that the Duke might "lypon at his bak gayt," if he pleased, "and red his way," and send the queen word that he was gone, and that she would not be able to fetch him again. Sinclair said also, that the King's mother and the Duke were "assurid togyther," and that he would marry her, if he lived, and that there went letters betwixt her and him, which were conveyed to her by the Bishop of Ross and his men. The stay of this *enterprise was mostly because the Duke looked daily to be set at liberty, and then he thought to have brought this purpose to pass. After Sinclair and Inglis had had this talk, going together in "Poolis church" [St. Paul's], a man of the Bishop of Ross came to them, and called Sinclair aside, and bad him beware what he spake to Inglis, for Inglis was all against them and resorted to the Earl of Morton's house daily, when he was there. Sinclair returned back again to Inglis and told him what the Bishop's man had said. Inglis confessed that it was so. Then Sinclair desired that he would not disclose what he had told him before, for if he did, it was his utter undoing. Inglis promised never to disclose anything of it. Sinclair said, "You do disclose it, it is but your yea and my nay, and I will deny it so long as I live."*

1 *p.*

1585. CONFESSION of SIR EDWARD STANLEY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

[1571, Aug. .]—States in answer to various questions of their Lordships, which he puts down from memory, that he was not the first beginner or deviser for the delivery of the Scottish Queen, nor ever had any such intent. Sir Thos. Gerrard told Lord Dudley and him first of it, and said that one Rolleston and Hall were practisers of the same, and as Sir Edward never imparted the matter to any man, so, to his knowledge, there were no more made privy, "but suche as be tuchede nowe w^t alle." He never subscribed his name to any letter to the Scottish Queen, for after he had heard first of the matter, to which he took small regard, he made a journey, as before he was minded into the north, to one Mrs. Strickland's, to whom he was a suitor, and at his return he accompanied his brother to speak with Rolleston and Hall, who before had sent to his brother to speak with him, at which meeting Rolleston confessed that his son had revealed the matter, and had only charged Hall with the whole cause, whereupon Hall said he must shift for himself as he could. Never heard that it was agreed upon that the Scottish Queen should have been conveyed away by horsemen, but that it was thought meetest she should have been conveyed by her servants to the sea coast by post horse. He never heard of any device for taking her to the house of Sir Piers "Lyghes," nor for bringing of any ordnance from Latham or any other place to Chatsworth to batter the walls, but, as he told their Lordships, his father had a broken piece in the Isle of Man that was brought over to be cast anew, which was done accordingly long before any speech or talk had of her delivery, and there were no more pieces cast than one, called a "mynyonne," which, in the casting, by unskilful workmanship, miscarried four times, and upon its finishing [was?] not perfect. He never heard that there was a ship provided to convey the Scottish Queen away, and that one Wolfalle should have conducted the same. Nor did he ever hear in any way that Dudley Castle was victualled, and that his brother and he should come thither with Lord Dudley, and that no walls should hold them out, which report, their Lordships said, was made by a man of Lord Dudley's. His brother told him how the Bishop of Ross had sent him a letter for Hall's safety and conveyance into Scotland, as his brother took it, and that Sir Thomas received the letter of a stranger whom he knew not. Declares the truth of the foregoing confession, and assures himself through their Lordships means, of the Queen's pardon for these his offences against her.

Holograph. Signed. 1½ *pp.*

1586. The QUEEN to the ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

[1571, Aug.]—Directing him to proceed, as he has begun, in the reformation of ecclesiastical abuses and disorders committed contrary to the laws and injunctions for the due keeping of an uniform order in the divine service and rules of the Church. He is to send for the Bishops of London and Salisbury, that they may assist him in the work, the Bishop of Ely (who, with the Bishop of Winchester and some others had formerly helped him), having by her commandment repaired to his diocese. If he finds any remissness in the assistance of anyone, he is, if such remissness be not amended after admonition by him, to advertise her thereof.

Draft by Lord Burghley. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 183. *In extenso.*]

1587. The BISHOP OF GLASGOW to MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1571, Sept. 1.—Reports despatch of her ciphers dated 17 July to Pinart for the perusal of the Queen Mother who so directed him, promising to show them to the King and Anjou, and Pinart's observations. Since leaving Fontainebleau their Majesties have not met in Council till 26th August. As for Mary's request that the King should beg Spain's assistance in restoring her to liberty, Pinart wished that article had not been touched, as the King did not intermeddle with what Spain and England had to disentangle. Only jealousy was excited by her asking aid from Spain who had so long hindered the King of France from helping her, although considering her tedious imprisonment he saw nothing strange in her seeking aid anywhere, even from the Turk. Spain might undertake anything on the score of his old alliance, and indeed had so undertaken and sent men to Scotland, &c. As to help in seizing Inchkeith the captain chosen by Anjou was hourly expected, and would be at once embarked at Brest with 300 men, 100 for Inchkeith, the rest for Edinburgh.

On the road from Blois to Chenonceau Pinart said that those who were the cause of breaking off the marriage between Anjou and Elizabeth were very unhappy, for it was the holiest, best advised matter of the age, redounding entirely to the good of Christendom. They thought they were acting in Mary's interests. He swore he knew well the intention of their Majesties that immediately Anjou was in England he should oblige her and restore her to her kingdom. By these good offices they would strengthen each other, and both help the King; there was land enough to content all three to live at peace. So far was Anjou from being desirous to change religions that he had never even thought of it.

He had a letter from the Queen of England importing that she would sign with her blood and the blood of the six principal personages in her realm [a promise] that [when] Anjou was in England he should make ordinances of religion as he thought best, in order to permit liberty of conscience, so that the Catholics might regain their possessions. Though it was broken off Providence reserved something better for Anjou.

When De Foix had quitted their Majesties' presence he met Anjou and told him that notwithstanding their commands he would comply with anything he [Anjou] might require him to do. Anjou replied that he did not think he wished to betray them, and begged De Foix to follow their commands.

At Chenonceau Pinart gave some hope of communicating their decision on the cipher, but asserted there was more therein than in Mary's letters to De la Motte, in which there was nothing about abandoning Edinburgh, but on Sunday he sang another tune. At the conclusion of the Council the writer's secretary spoke directly with the Queen Mother. She promised the decision in a few days, which though he waited for it, news from England, presented by De Foix and kept very secret, prevented him from receiving. All that Sunday afternoon the King, the Queen Mother, Anjou, and Pinart were closeted in council, and De Retz reported it was because De Foix had brought forward the subject of the marriage. The Prince of Navarre's marriage will not take place so early. The Admiral is coming and is allowed to bring 400 men. There is nobody at court but the Cardinal de Bourbon, the Duc de Bouillon, and those of Montmorency. Mary's uncles have not been at court for a long time except D'Aumale, who accompanied the King to Monpipeau and thence withdrew to Joinville. He told their Majesties that if they wished to send men there none knew Scotland better than he. Madame de Guise is to bed of a fine boy.—Paris, September 1st.

P. S.—Regrets he has no better answer than this narrative from Pinart, and hopes in a few days at Blois to urge matters in person on their Majesties. Dares not send the dispensation asked for till her pleasure is known. Craffort is the bearer hereof. Begs regard for Fleming, from whom, considering his condition, he has nothing to send.

In cipher, wrongly endorsed by Burghley : 1 Sep. 1572.

3¼ *pp.*

Decipher of preceding. *French.* 5¼ *pp.*

1588. EXAMINATION of ROBERT HIGFORD.

1571, Sept. 2.—His answer to interrogatories administered to him by Sir Thomas Smith and Dr. Thos. Wilson touching the 600*l.* sent by the Duke of Norfolk through him to Thomas Brown of Shrewsbury ; and touching ciphers written to Banister.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 67. *In extenso.*]

1589. SIR THOS. SMITH and DR. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 3.—Higford's examinations. Sir Henry Nevill fearful to keep the Duke in so large a house, &c.—St. Katharine's, 3 Sept. 1571.

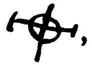
1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 68. *In extenso.*]

1590. SIR RALPH SADLER to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 4—Receiving his letters one hour after midnight he rose from his bed and made haste to execute their contents. Arrived at Howard Place at 8 a.m. and found Nevill had discreetly ordered all things. The Duke is committed to his chamber, all his servants secluded from him out of the house, saving two to attend upon him in his chamber, and four or five necessary officers to provide and dress his meat. Intends to be on the spot all day with Nevill and Skipwith, and at night, when he goes to his lodging at the Savoy, will leave at least six men to watch. Thus he will continue till the Queen discharges him, which he prays may be soon on account of the commission for the subsidy in his county. Nevill guards so wisely and well that the writer's presence is not needful.—Howard Place, 4 September 1571. With note by Nevill of his receipt of the Queen's commands.

1 *p.*

1591. Interrogatories and Answers of Robt. Higford.

1571, Sept. 4.—Touching the cipher marked , the 600*l.* delivered to him by Barker, &c.—The Tower, 4th Sept. 1571.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 69, 70. *In extenso.*]

1592. Examination of William Barker.

1571, Sept. 4, 5.—Draft of "Articles to Mr. William Barker: given to be answered: 4° Sept. 1571." These are seven in number, and refer chiefly to a sum of 600*l.* in gold, delivered by Barker to Higford, in the service of the Duke of Norfolk. Subjoined are Barker's replies, and also a statement of Higford, under date of Sept. 5, 1571, from which it appears that Higford, by the Duke's direction, received the aforesaid sum from Barker; also that the letter to Banister was written before Higford went to Barker for the money, and in cipher under the instructions of the Duke only.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 87–88. *In extenso,* except the last mentioned statement.]

1593. Sir Andrew Corbett to Lords Leicester and Burghley, and others of the Privy Council.

1571, Sept. 6.—Notifying the apprehension of Banister, the search of his house, &c.—Moreton Corbett, 6 Sept. 1571.

¾ *p.* *Endorsed.* [Murdin, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

1594. Sir Andrew Corbett to Lords Leicester and Burghley.

1571, Sept. 6.—Encloses letter sent by Brown, a Welsh draper, to Banister immediately on his apprehension. It purported certain stuff from London with a packet of things therein contained. Has sent to Brown for the stuff and packets of letters and coin which the writer has presently sent them sealed, &c. Has examined Brown; he says the packet came to his hands from Higford, the Duke's Secretary.—6 Sept. 1571.

P.S.—Turner, Banister's servant, is one of the most disobedient men in these parts, both to God and the Queen; is messenger and executor of all the North affairs, never resteth a month, but either to London or the North [hasteth]; keepeth fresh horses purposely.

Enclosure :—

Brown to Banister.

Reporting disbursements on his behalf, viz., to Barker, 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, *to Higford,* 17*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*, *for carriage,* 6*s.* 8*d.* *Had a bag of money of Mr. Higford to deliver to him which was delivered over to a carrier to be at home this night. Begs payment of the sums laid out for him.—Salop, Wednesday,* [5 *Sept.* 1571].

2 *pp.*

1595. Sir R. Sadler, Sir Thos. Smith, and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 7.—Informing him that "this day, about 5 o'clock," they conveyed the Duke of Norfolk from his house to the Tower, &c.—The Tower, 7 Sept. 1571.

P.S. by Sir R. Sadler that Burghley would help to discharge him [Sir Ralph], for he would gladly be at home.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 148. *In extenso.*]

1596. Sir R. Sadler, Sir T. Smith, and Dr. T. Wilson to the Queen.

1571, Sept. 7.—Had that afternoon gone to the Duke, and declared to him that, for his obstinate dealing and denial of his great faults, Her Majesty was sore offended with him, and had determined to use him more severely, signifying to him that he should not have the liberty he had had, but should be removed to another place by Her Highness's commandment. Submissive conduct of the Duke. Seemed willing to open all his doings with respect to the matter of sending money into Scotland, partly agreeing with Barker's confession. They encouraged him to continue thus, and fully and plainly to confess his fault. The Duke content to go whither Her Highness commanded. They took him, between 4 and 5 o'clock that afternoon, to the Tower, on a "fotecloth nag," Sir R. Sadler on the one side, Sir T. Smith on the other, and Dr. Wilson going immediately after, accompanied only by their servants and friends, and without any trouble, "save a number of idle rascal people, women, men, boys, and girls, running about him, and, as the manner is, gazing at him." They left certain articles in writing with him, to think upon against the next morning, and to answer them, either in writing, or else "by speech" to them at that time, the Duke choosing the latter course. So they left him in the custody of the Lieutenant and Henry Skipwith; and two of his own servants to attend on him. When they have his answer, they will immediately send it to Her Highness.—The Tower, 7 Sept., 1571.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 149. *In extenso.*]

1597. The Queen to the Lieutenant of the Tower.

1571, Sept. 7.—Warrant directing him to receive into his custody the Duke of Norfolk. Henry Skipwith to continue with the prisoner for some time. Sundry directions for the strict keeping of the Duke. Lord Burghley adds, at the close of the warrant, "You shall do well presently to shut up in close prison for a time, all prisoners that are thither committed for obstinacy in religion, or such as you may conjecture will deal for intelligence in favour of the Duke."

Endorsed:—Sept. 7, 1571.

Draft. 1 *p.*

1598. Examination of the Duke of Norfolk.

1571, Sept. 8.—Acknowledges having offended Her Majesty, and states reasons for his previous denial. He explains how it was he came to communicate with Monsieur de Foix, the French Ambassador; gives particulars concerning the sending of money into Scotland for the "faction" of the Queen of Scots; denies all knowledge of a deciphered letter of discourse now read to him; but admits having both sent letters to the Queen of Scots, and received letters from her.—8th Sept. 1571.

[*This document has marginal comments in Lord Burghley's hand.*]

Signed. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 151, 152. *In extenso.*]

1599. Sir Ralph Sadler, Sir Thos. Smith and Dr. Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 8.—Reporting their examination of the Duke of Norfolk, his great sorrow, &c. Barker has been three or four times examined, but hitherto hath showed an obstinate and a fool. To remove him from the Tower to a better place were to encourage him. Such order is taken that the Duke can have no advertisements by him. The Tower is kept very strait.—From the Tower, 8 Sept. 1571.

P.S.—Acknowledging letters with a memorandum from Ireland. Sir Ralph Sadler renews his request to be released from London, the execution of the Commission for the subsidy being stayed in his shire till his coming.

1 *p*. [Murdin, p. 150. *In extenso.*]

1600. SIR THOS. SMITH, and DR. T. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 9.—Had done nothing with the Duke that day, because Sir R. Sadler would not have more to do with him, until he heard again from Lord Burghley; yet had they not been idle. They had talked with Acerbo Vitelli, and send herewith the result. Their meeting with Guido Cavalcanti on the Tower wharf, and their conversation with him about the money from the French King that had been intercepted on its way to Scotland. The French Ambassador's intention to write to the Queen, and demand it. Legal argument on this point. Finding of the missing cipher in the tiles of Howard House. They corrected herewith their decipher of the letter of discourse, which they had read to the Duke in the Tower on the Saturday before, and of which he had denied all knowledge. Barker as yet seemed somewhat obstinate or foolish; they suppose he will "come on" at the last, if he have anything, to utter it. George Douglas, having a passport at the court (as they heard say), was gone already into France. Have found out John Sinclair, who is scarcely known by that name, but called John Gardener; he is the keeper of the Duke's house, and the same who is described in the memorandum from Ireland. He had dwelt with the Duke for ten years, and before with Sir Nicholas Strange for eight years. Sinclair denied all. They committed him to the Tower, till they hear more from Lord Burghley. Desire more instructions concerning Charles Bailly if his Lordship thinks it needful.—St. Katherine's, 9 Sept. 1571.

1¾ *pp*. [Murdin, pp. 88–90. *In extenso.*]

1601. REPORT of a CONVERSATION between ARCHY INGLIS and JOHN SINCLAIR, servant of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1571, Sept. 9.]—The writer lodging on the night of August 12, at Dunchurch, met Inglis who said he knew from the said Sinclair how the Queen of Scots should have gotten away before it was known in England. The Duke's friends practised to have taken her away thus: after several knights and gentlemen of the country had resorted to the Duke by one or two together, certain men should have gone and taken her away where she should have been at hunting, and companies of men should have been laid to have received her at every ten or 12 miles end. The Duke should have gone away that same day and met her. The Queen's power had been nothing to the Duke's; he would have had so many partakers. He who is the Duke's keeper is of the Duke's counsel and privy to this enterprise. The Duke might leap on horseback at his back door, ride his way, and send the Queen word that he was gone, and she should not be able to fetch him again. The Queen of Scots and he [the Duke] were assured together, and he would marry her if he lived. Letters between them were conveyed by the Bishop of Ross. Sinclair and Inglis going together to St. Paul's were met by one of the Bishop's men, who called Sinclair aside, and bade him beware of Inglis as a daily resorter to the Earl of Morton's house. Hereupon Sinclair desired him not to disclose what he had told him, which Inglis promised. Sinclair said if he did disclose it, it would be but his yea to his [Sinclair's] nay; he would deny it as long as he lived. *Annexed,*

> *Affidavit of John Sinclair,* 10 *years servant of the Duke of Norfolk, and* 7 *years previously of Sir Nicholas Strange, in denial of the foregoing statement. He never knew nor saw Inglis.*
>
> 2¼ *pp.*

1602. SUBMISSION of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Sept. 10.—The Duke makes a most humble submission, and prays for pardon.—The Tower, 10 Sept. 1571.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"x. Septemb. 1571. The Duke of Norfolk's submission to the Queen's Majesty."

Copy. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 153. *In extenso.*]

1603. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of WM. BARKER.

1571, Sept. 10.—As to his communication with the French Ambassador touching the 600*l.* to be conveyed into Scotland, how he broke the matter to the Duke, his answer &c. His conference with the Bishop of Ross, and communications with his servants. Has had nothing to do with servants of the Queen of Scots. Knows none of the Spanish Ambassador's servants.

5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 90–22. *In extenso.*]

1604. ANSWERS of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Sept. 11.—Knows of no intelligence between the Duke, his master, and the Queen of Scots, &c. Never had but one cipher and that was betwixt him and Liggons about St. James'-tide, 1569.

In Cecil's hand. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 130. *In extenso.*]

1605. EXAMINATION of WM. BARKER.

1571, Sept. 12.—The first letter he ever received from the Bishop of Ross was in October 1570. Has always taken the Spanish Ambassador for an odious man, therefore has utterly abhorred to deal with him. Had no great affection for Ridolfi, but had to do with him on account of a bond the Duke stood charged to him for Lord Lumley. Ridolfi said the Duke was too dastardly and soft; if he would do no more for the Queen of Scots, there were others that would, &c.

1½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 92. *In extenso.*]

1606. CONFESSION of WM. BARKER and ROBERT HIGFORD before SIR THOS. SMITH and DR. THOS. WILSON.

1571, Sept. 14.—Barker received in July last a packet of letters of the French Ambassador, De la Motte, &c., to be sent to Banister and Lowther for conveyance to Lord Herries. Higford acknowledges the above, explaining his former suppression of the truth.

1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 93. *In extenso.*]

1607. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWER of ROBT. HIGFORD.

1571, Sept. 16 and 17.—Denies knowledge of any other practices, &c. than those he has confessed. As to art magic remembers the Duke showed him more than a quarter ago a prophecy beginning, *In exaltatione lunæ Leo succumbet*, and ending *Et Leo cum Leone conjungetur, et Catuli eorum regnabunt*, but he made no great account of it.

Ligons' letters were always advertisements of the state of the Scottish Queen's causes received from the Bishop of Glasgow. Has written three letters since Lent to Banister, &c.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 70–73. *In extenso.*]

1608. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of WM. BARKER.

1571, Sept. 17.—Denying all knowledge of other practices than those he has confessed which the Duke has entered into touching the delivery of the Queen of Scots or marrying her; of any divination by art magic or astronomy as to the same or as to the succession. Ridolfi told him that the English exiles in Flanders had sent Harvey into Spain to move a marriage between the Queen of Scots and Duke John of Austria. Since the Bishop of Ross was shut up one or two letters have passed between the Duke and the Queen of Scots by means of the French Ambassador.

6½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 97–99. *In extenso.*]

1609. SIR THOS. SMITH and DR. THOS. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 17.—Crave revocation from their unpleasant and painful toil. Would not wish to be one of Homer's gods if they thought they should be Minos, Æacus, or Rhadamanthus; had rather be one of the least *umbræ in campis Elysiis*. Intend to bring a couple to the rack, not in hope to get anything worthy that pain, but because it is so earnestly commanded. Their opinion of the whole matter is that the malicious attempt was begun and perfected at the Duke's first apprehension and the rebellion in the North. They forward the opinion his own have of him, found privately set into the inside of the pasteboards of a book entitled *Flores Historiarum* which the Duke sent for. Also a paper found upon a woman intended to be delivered to the Duke.—St. Katherine's, 17 Sept. 1571.

Notes by Cecil in the margin. 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 95. *In extenso.*]

1610. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Sept. 17.—Denies having received letters from the Duke or Higford in cipher for three years, save one from Higford touching one to be delivered to Lowther for Lord Herries. Never received letters in cipher from Ligons, and was never privy to money being sent to any Lords in Scotland.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 131. *In extenso.*]

1611. CHARLES BAILEY'S EXAMINATION and CIPHER-ALPHABET.

[1571, Sept. 17].—Says he wrote no letters to the Bishop of Ross, save those in the Marshalsea which he has deciphered to Burghley. Two written in cipher Ridolfi directed, the one 30, the other 40, but what was meant by those numbers he cannot tell. They were not written in the cipher annexed, which was given him by the Bishop. Was never his secretary, one Cowper did all such things for the Bishop. —[*On the next page are the characters of the cipher.*]

1¼ *pp.*

1612. Lord Scrope to Lord Burghley.

1571, Sept. 18.—Enclosing Richard Lowther's examination taken before himself and the Bishop of Carlisle. Has given Lowther the liberty of the city on his own recognizance of 1,000*l.* and those of two esquires of 500*l.* each.—Carlisle, 18 Sept. 1571. *Enclosure,*

Examination of Richard Lowther.

Knows nothing of letters being conveyed into Scotland through the Borders, nor where his brother Gerard Lowther is. About 20 *days since he received a letter from Lawrence Banister by Edmund Turner for buying* 50 *stoats. His dealings with the Duke of Norfolk have been these: He was appointed Receiver of the Duke's rents in Cumberland and Westmoreland since the Duke had to do with Lord Dacre's lands, Banister being Receiver General, and has executed the office by his brother-in-law, John Richmond.*

1¾ *pp.*

1613. Interrogatories and Answers of Wm. Barker.

1571, Sept. 18.—1. The Bishop of Ross told him that Lords Arundel, Lumley, Montagu, and Southampton favoured Norfolk's marriage with the Queen of Scots, and would be his friends if he went through with it; of the Earl of Derby he doubted, for he was but a soft man. If aid came from Spain it should land at Dumbarton, if from Flanders, at Leith; Harwich in Essex was also named by Ridolfi to examinate.

2. He never had communications with Alva. Last Lent he brought Ridolfi to the Duke of Norfolk, who talked with him. Ridolfi found no great good disposition in the Duke because he would not write to Alva, which the Duke afterwards told him, saying "I do not like it, nor will not write."

3. The Bishop told him Rolston and divers other gentlemen were practising to set the Scottish Queen at large.

2¼ *pp. In two parts, one part in Barker's hand.*

1614. The Duke of Norfolk's Note.

1571, Sept. 18.—"For discharge of his conscience the Duke of Norfolk declared unto Mr. Skipwith that Ligons, his man, received of the Bishop of Ross 2,000*l.* sterling of the Scottish Queen's money as the said Bishop said. This was before the said Duke's first trouble. The which money he supposeth came from the Duke d'Alva, and as he thinks from King Philip. This money was delivered over by the said Ligons at divers times according to the Bishop of Ross's appointment to such uses as the said Scottish Queen would."

Endorsed:—"The Duke's note," &c.

¼ *p.*

1615. Depositions of Charles Bailly and Robert Higford.

1571, Sept. 19.—Bailly says his memory is so troubled he cannot write ten words aright, and has forgotten the effect of the two letters in cipher written by him and signed 30 and 40. Thinks if shown the letters he might decipher them.

Higford deposes that once last winter the Duke told him the Bishop of Ross needed to speak to him, and he was to bid Banister let him come through his lodging, which he did about 9 o'clock at night, and stayed an hour with the Duke in his gallery. Henry Nevill can best tell who most resorted to the Duke.

⅔ p.

1616. Wm. Barker's Last Confession.

1571, Sept. 19.—The Bishop of Ross always animated him that the Duke should not despair of the marriage with the Queen of Scots, as the Earls of Arundel, Derby, and Southampton, and Lords Montagu and Lumley were still friends to the cause. Details conversation with the Bishop last Lent in presence of Ridolfi, whom he brought to the Duke and to whom he delivered from the Duke a paper of noblemen's names; and with Ridolfi about the port of Harwich. After his departure the Bishop had letters from Rome that the Pope had been moved in the Queen of Scots' behalf to restore her, and that she should not lack all that he could make. Ridolfi's mission, the Bishop said, was contrary to the course ever followed, *i.e.*, leaving France to trust Spain. If France search of a dealing with Spain, she will hold her hand. Yet, having already made suit to the French King, the Bishop, who had been promised by him 4,000 crowns a month, would continue and hasten it.

Ridolfi's audience with Alva. The Spanish Ambassador favourable to Ridolfi's mission, being induced thereto by the Bishop's mention of the Duke, &c.

Marginal queries by Burghley. Part in duplicate. 10¾ pp. [Murdin, pp. 99–101. *In extenso.*]

1617. Examination of John Sinclair, *alias* Gardiner.

[1571, Sept. 19].—He never spoke with Inglis, never knew of letters being sent to the Scottish Queen from the Duke, nor of the assurance touching them, nor ever saw the Bishop of Ross in the Duke's house. Whilst the Duke was travelling Banister had the keys thereof.

1571, Sept. 19.—Adds that there was talk among the yeomen of the house that the Duke and the Scottish Queen were assured together, that their good will remained still, and that he would marry her if he might, &c.

1½ pp.

1618. The Duke of Norfolk's Debts.

1571, Sept. 20.—Remembrances of the Auditor, Mr. Dix, moved to the Privy Council. The Lordship of Clonne is liable to forfeiture to Sir Rowland Heyward for nonpayment of 4,100*l.*; also the manor of Beding, in Sussex, mortgaged to John Godd, merchant-tailor of London, for 130*l.*; the manor of Wigborough, in Essex, to Wm. Watson for 125*l.*; and divers jewels and plate pawned for 15*l.* The demesnes of Holyfield and Chalveden, of the yearly value of 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, are mortgaged to Lady North, widow, for 100*l.* In consideration of these debts the Duke commissioned John Blennerhasset, William Dix, and Robt. Harris to sell sundry lands, negotiations for the sale of which are pending, viz., with Mr. Pawne, for the manor of Tollesbury, in Essex, for 2,200*l.*, with divers tenants in Sussex who have concluded for their copyhold to be made free, with others for sale of the manors of Pitsey, Wigborough, and Chalvedon. There is owing to Alderman Jackman's executors 2,150*l.*, part of Lord Arundel's debt, which the Duke is to discharge.

1¾ pp.

1619. SIR THOS. SMITH and DR. THOS. WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 20.—Report of Banister and Barker from whom they suppose to have gotten all. Banister knows little. Barker the common doer, chosen rather for zeal than for wit. The Bishop of Ross a very firebrand of sedition. Further examination of Chas. Bailly. Higford only the writer or secretary of that which otherwise was practised, no practiser. Sinclair or Gardner denies everything that comes out of Ireland. Being thoroughly weary with the toil the writers take their journey to the Court, where they will be, if not countermanded, on the morrow.—St. Katherine's, 20 Sept. 1571.

1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 101. *In extenso.*]

1620. EXAMINATION of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1571], Sept. 21.—Interrogatories for the Duke of Norfolk, chiefly concerning Ridolphi.

Endorsed:—21 Sept.

¾ *p.* [Murdin, p. 154. *In extenso.*]

1621. ANSWERS of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Sept. 22.—The Duke of Norfolk's answers to the foregoing interrogatories.—22 Sept. 1571.

Signed. 1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 154, 155. *In extenso.*]

1622. HIGFORD'S ANSWER.

1571, Sept. 22.—Knows of no letters or conference between the Duke and other noblemen. Divers letters passed between him and Lord Lumley touching his troubles.

¼ *p.* [Murdin, p. 73. *In extenso.*]

1623. WM. BARKER'S ANSWERS to the LAST DECLARATION.

1571, Sept. 22.—As to his speech with the Bp. of Ross last winter and since, nobody was privy thereto, but he told the Duke thereof from time to time. None were privy to the talk between Ridolfi and the Duke but himself. List of noblemen's names written on the paper. Those with whom Ridolfi most practised, and upon whom he put most trust, were the Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, Viscount Montagu, and the Earl of Southampton.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin p. 103. *In extenso.*]

1624. WM. BARKER'S CONFESSION.

1571, Sept. 23.—As far as he can remember or guess, the figures 40 and 30 stood for the Duke and Lord Lumley respectively. Ridolfi read a paper to the Bishop of Ross, in French, promising to labour the King of Spain to send men into England, and also into Ireland.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

1625. SIR OWEN HOPTON, Lieutenant of the Tower, to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Sept. 23.—Sends copy of "advertisements this night sent to the Duke." "We received from you, though not at that length that was desired. Your friends at Court dare not deal. There are two ways to receive intelligence, and both I hope trusty. You shall hear this day of some things that stand you upon to be very circumspect how you do confess, for in confessing there may be much peril. Your case for anything we can learn groweth very hard, therefore standeth you in hand to comfort yourself as you may, and God comfort you. We hear not whether you have well looked on the covering of your book."—1571, 23 Sept.

1 *p.*

1626. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, 25 Sept.—As to his last conversation with Ridolfi. If the Duke had heart or courage left in him, now was the time to show it. The Duke's answer, when told Ridolfi's speech, "Full little doth Ridolfi know, &c." "I will not cast away myself, my children, and my friends for none of them all."

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 104. *In extenso.*]

1627. Examination of Barker and Higford.

1571, Sept. 26.—Barker says he delivered to Wm. Tailer, a carpenter, at the White Lion in Aldersgate Street, a bag of the Duke of Norfolk's writings, with certain letters of the Scottish Queen, to bury till they were called for. While the Duke was in the Tower at the last insurrection, Barker was not privy to his practices with the Earls, &c.

Higford says the Duke burnt all the letters he has received since Midsummer from the Scottish Queen after Higford had deciphered them. Deposes to their contents and the answers returned by the Duke.

⅔ *p.* [Murdin, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

1628. Wm. Barker's Confession.

1571, Sept. 27.—His verses written for the Bishop of Ross and shown to the Queen of Scots who wrote him a letter of thanks, &c. Ridolfi reported to the Bishop Alva's liking of his practice. The Pope's letter to the Duke that though he could not this year help the Queen of Scots he should not therefore despair. His letters two years ago to Lords Murray and Ledington.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 105. *In extenso.*]

1629. Robert Higford to the Privy Council.

1571, Sept. 28.—Tendering his entire submission to the Queen, and offering explanations of his conduct.

3 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 73–75. *In extenso.*]

1630. Banister's Declaration to Dr. Thomas Wilson.

1571, Sept. 29.—As to his proceedings from the time of the murder of Darnley till now in relation to the Duke's practices. As for being a Papist, confesses that when a student in the Temple he was affected that way, but for five years past has been of a contrary opinion.

4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 133–137. *In extenso.*]

1631. Lord Herbert's Declaration before the Council at Penshurst.

1571, Sept. 29.—Sent but one letter to his father, viz., on Wednesday, 29th August, since his departure into Wales, and that by one Vaughan. It concerned his marriage. At the same time he sent a letter to his uncle, Sir Charles Somerset, for a hart. Has never sent nor delivered any letter to Lord Lumley's servant, Jones.

In Burghley's hand excepting the signature. ½ *p.*

1632. EXAMINATION of CUTHBERT REDE and EDMUND TURNER.

1571, Sept. 30.—Rede says he has been steward to the Bishop of Ross for one year, and before that was a scholar in Aberdeen. John Cuthbert was the Bishop's secretary and went into France before May last with one John Chessam. He never saw the Duke of Norfolk, nor knew Barker, nor carried letters between them, the Scottish Queen and the Bishop, his sole business being to provide for the house and keep the accounts. Has no skill in ciphers. Turner, Banister's servant, says he carried a letter six weeks ago from his master to Richard Lowther for cattle, as his master told him; also a letter of the Duke of Norfolk by command of his master touching an office found in the bishopric, &c. Was never acquainted with any business between Banister and the Bishop. Nicholas Grimshaw, if any man, knows thereof, as he waited upon the Duke in London.

1 *p.*

1633. BARKER'S STATEMENT as to the purport of the letter from MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS to him.

1571, Sept. 30.—Thanks him for the verses reported to her by the Bishop of Ross. Will not be unmindful of him, nor of Banister, nor of Cantrell.—From Chatsworth.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 107. *In extenso.*]

1634. WM. BARKER'S STATEMENT.

1571, Sept. 30.—Cuthbert, the Scot, may be examined as to letters that passed from the Queen of Scots to the Duke of Norfolk, as to her conveying away, as to Ridolfi's doings, letters from Alva, and the Pope to the Queen of Scots, &c.

1 *p.*

1635. BANISTER'S DECLARATION.

1571, Sept. 30.—Remembers two rings, bought by Barker for 20*l.* and 40*l.*, were sent by the Duke to the Queen of Scots for tokens. Deciphered letters from her to the Duke during the time of Higford's absence. They were in number three or four, and tended altogether to matters of love. His knowledge of John Cuthbert, secretary to the Bishop of Ross.—30 Sept. 1571.

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 138. *In extenso.*]

1636. BARKER'S farther DECLARATION.

1571, Sept. 30.—I have knowne long sythens y^{t} *sola patria* w^{ch} is y^{e} prince dothe chalenge to her self all dewtyes y^{t} appertaynith to man before parents, before kynne, before frends, or any other what so ever they be. By this rule as a morall principle agreing wth Godd's worde I have lived. I have professed it publiquelie and persuaded it privatelie wherefor now in the end of my lyve to be cast wth myn owne evidence and reprovid wth myne owne rule yt makes my greif moche greater than other mens. For to me beside the torment of mynde is joyned this reproche *Turpe est Doctori cum culpa redarguit ipsum.* To this grounded conclusion of philosophie have I joyned a sentence preceptive of Christ himself w^{ch} ys this *Hæc oportet facere et illa non omittere* the absolute authority of the Prince ys from y^{e} Worde of God w^{ch} cannot be dispensid wth. The Princes commandment in civill things may not be cmittid for *Qui principi resistit, Dei ordinationi resistit.* Applieing thys sentence to myn owne case the fyrst part of yt I have folowid and performyd. The latter part I labour to do, and sory am I can not do it so perticularlie as I wold wherein I have yet one thing to say. That weeke y^t my Lorde entrid into his fyrst troble Ridolphie was w^th hym, and as it appeard after had brought mony. At that time Ridolphie offrid to have talkyd w^th me but I refusid it for I had then no fancy to hym. I wold to God I had so continewed. Now all my felowes of great credit being gone, as Ligon slipped aside, Hykforde sent away, Banester and Cantrell in y^e contrie, *quoniam nemini obtrudi potest ad me itur*, my Lord callid for me, he told me wher the mony lay, he bad me pay presentlie to Umfry Shelton by whose helpe he had borowyd 550*l.* and I did so. Whan he was comitted at Burnam he sent a warrant after this sort. If Barker be at Howarde House let hym deliver to y^e B. of Rosse 1,000*l.* when he sendith for it. If Barker be not ther, let any one in the house do it y^t know wher the mony is. I was ther and did yt. The hole summe of the mony was 2,000*l.* whereof the rest was thus payd as I remember, to Mr. Henry Harvy 100*l.* by a warrant from the said Burnam, 300*l.* to my Lord Northe's executors, and 50*l.* to my Lady of Westmorland at hir comyng at one tyme and other, w^th somewhat more w^ch I do not well remember. And this is the only mony that ever I delt with, savyng whan the B. of Rosse shuld goo to Chadworthe and ackyd mony, my Lord gave hym credite w^th Ridolphie for 200*l.* and after for 300*l.* to take at his pleasure. Now I think also y^t Ligon have had 30*l.* more than I have reckonyd before. Thus, &c.

Signed. 3 *pp.*

1637. "GENERAL INTERROGATORIES for BARKER, HIGFORD, BANNISTER, and CHARLES BAILLEY."

[1571, Sept. (?).—What conference have you had with Charles or with Cuthbert, the Bishop of Ross's man? What letters hath the Duke received from Rudolphi since Rudolphi last went out of England, and what was their effect? How often has the Duke made haste for money to send into Scotland, and how did he provide for it? What have you heard of any lords or gentlemen that were determined to take London? Who made you privy that some foreign power should enter into England for the aid of the Scots, and what port was thought meetest? What conference have you had of a late enterprise for taking away the Scots' Queen? What speech have you had of a late conspiracy of rebellion in Norfolk by Throgmorton and others? Who told you that they of Norfolk should have aid of other shires or out of Flanders? When the Duke showed you the paper of names delivered unto him by Rudolphi, what speech did he use? What liking had he of the enterprise of the noblemen and gentlemen named in that paper, and what was the effect of the enterprise?—*Undated.*

Draft. 3 *pp.*

1638. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Oct. 1.—As to the favourers of the match with the Scottish Queen, the assurances and conveyances of the Duke's lands since the first motion of the marriage, the moneys paid through Grimshaw to the Bishop of Ross, the answers to the letters to Lord Herries from Lowther, &c.

1¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 139–141. *In extenso.*]

1639. ARTICLES and EXAMINATION of ROBERT HIGFORD.

1571, Oct. 1.—Touching his doings in sending and receiving letters to and from the Duke of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots during the Duke's imprisonment: his conferences with Thomas Cobham, Lord Cobham, &c.

8½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 76–80. *In extenso.*]

1640. EXAMINATION of LORD LUMLEY.

1571, Oct. 1.—As to Mr. Knottesworth, wrote about the beginning of September to him in answer to his father-in-law's request for his receiving a young man into service. At the end of the letter he advertised him of the Duke's restraint in his house, but added nothing, nor intermeddled in the Duke's cause. As to the Earl of Worcester, advertised him in like manner.—1 October 1571.

1 *p.*

1641. The EXAMINATIONS of WM. SHARPE, a servant of the Duke of Norfolk, MARGARET HANCOCKS, MARY CABORNE, and ELLEN DYER.

1571, Oct. 1.—Sharpe confesses receiving from Eliz. Massy, wife of the minister (priest) of the Tower, certain letters for the Duke, a silver cross, &c., and also delivering to her three letters from the Duke. Ellen Dyer, whom he was to marry, sent the cross as a love-token by Caborne, the jailor's maid. On Matt. Godden informing him that Lord Lumley was in the Tower, he told the Duke, who gave him 2*s.* for Godden, but made no answer, save that he prayed all things might turn to the best.

3½ *pp.*

1642. DR. THOMAS WILSON to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Oct. 1.—Has been thoroughly occupied during the day, especially in seeking out the conveyers of letters, and has found out two ways; one, by the minister's wife; the other, by a woman of the Tower Hill practising with the jailor's maid, that the said maid might deliver things to Sharpe. States some particulars to prove these matters. Skipwith has done his part very well, to bring things to light, and has taken from the Duke his bible, wherein are ciphers in three several places. Has spoken with Lord Lumley, and sends his answers to the interrogatories: also the answers of Banister and Higford. Sends the bearer, his servant, beforehand to Lord Burghley with these writings, as he hopes on the morrow to wait on Her Majesty.—The Tower, 1 Oct. 1571.

[*Postscript*].—On the morrow he will supply, by word of mouth, what he has not written. Desires his commendations to Sir Thomas Smith. Sends Lord Burghley "a report of both the Cuthberts' making and portraitures of their bodies by the declaration of a Scottishman, one Coldewel that doth know them both."

Seal. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 155, 156. *In extenso,* except the last postscript.] *Enclosure,*

Deposition by James Couldwell.

Codberd Red is a young man of the age of 23, black coloured, low of stature, having no beard or very little, black-headed, and is Lord Ross's fifth son, and can speak Latin. John Codberd is of the age of 28, as I judge, pale-faced, low of stature, a thin yellowish beard, a yellowish head, without any hair of his

cheek, both steward and secretary to the Bishop of Ross, and one that did all about him.—1 Oct. 1571.
½ *p.*

1643. THOMAS COBHAM to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1571, Oct. 2.—Craves their pardon and favour. Never named the Earl of Westmoreland's or Ridolfi's letters, &c. Will answer further to any articles that may be demanded of him.
1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 156. *In extenso.*]

1644. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of JOHN, LORD LUMLEY, on examination by Sir Walter Mildmay, Thos. Wilson, and Thos. Wilbraham.

1571, Oct. 3.—Denies correspondence with the Duke since his trouble touching matters other than private, or in cipher, or being with him alone, or corresponding with the Queen of Scots, or knowing aught of the matter talked of between the Earl of Southampton, and the Bishop of Ross at Lambeth Marsh, or conferring with Ridolfi, or with Knotsford, on matters other than his private affairs, or talking with Cuthbert, the Bishop's servant. [*See also No.* 1762 *below.*]
4 *pp.*

1645. EXAMINATION of SIR NICHOLAS LE STRANGE.

1571. Oct. 4.—Never knew of any letters to or from the Duke and the Scottish Queen. As to Lassells, the Duke merely sent him thanks for offering his services on going down into the country. He showed examinate a ring which he said the Duke knew well. Received it and showed it to the Duke, who acknowledged he knew it well and delivered it again to him. Never came from the Court to London till the Queen came from the Duke's house, &c.

On further examination, says Lassells commended to him greatly the Queen of Scots, and showed him a ring in the Charterhouse at London, saying the Duke knew it. Examinate took it and showed it to the Duke, who, when he saw it said, "I know the ring well," but gave it back and said, "Thank him, and say to him that I have nothing to do there, and so bid him farewell." After Ligons went from Kenninghall, he never saw him, nor heard of or from him.
Signed. 1½ *pp.*

1646. COMMON INTERROGATORIES touching the matter of the MARRIAGE intended between the QUEEN OF SCOTS and the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Oct. 4.—With whom and how many have you conferred, who with you, and what times and places, who first moved you to like of the marriage, what letters or messages have you received, &c., &c.?
In Burghley's hand. 1 *p.*

1647. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS OF WM. BARKER.

1571, Oct. 10.—Touching his conference with Charles Bailly. Does not know John Cuthbert. The Duke's relations with Ridolfi; the money sent into Scotland, &c.; the meaning of the ciphers 30 and 40; the method of taking away the Scottish Queen; the letters from the Pope to the Duke, &c.
14 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 108–113. *In extenso.*]

1648. ANSWER of ROBT. HIGFORD to SIR FRANCIS KNOLLYS, SIR WALTER MILDMAY, DR. WILSON, and others.

1571, Oct. 11.—As to the effect of the letters of the Queen of Scots to the Duke when in the Tower, and of his answers; also of those written after his release.

7 pp. [Murdin, pp. 81–84. *In extenso.*]

1649. The DUKE OF NORFOLK to the EARL OF BEDFORD, the LORD ADMIRAL, the LORD CHAMBERLAIN, LORD BURGHLEY, and SIR THOS. SMITH.

1571, Oct. 11.—Beseeching them to make declaration to the Queen of his sorrow and penitence for his offences. Never acted either by plain writing or by cipher to the prejudice of Her Majesty.—From the Tower this 11 October 1571.

1 p. [Murdin, p. 157. *In extenso.*]

1650. The TOWER.

1571, Oct. 11.—The names of the householders in the Tower, of the warders, of the persons in the Lieutenant's house, and of the retainers within and about the town.

The number of men in the list of householders is 57, of women, 43; of children, 23. In the Lieutenant's house there are 11 persons composing his household, 31 serving men and 12 retainers.

3 pp.

1651. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Oct. 11.—Concerning his conferences with the Bishop of Ross, with Ridolfi, Cuthbert, &c., his cipher, letters to the Duke, &c.

2½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 141–143. *In extenso.*]

1652. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of WM. BARKER.

1571, Oct. 11.—As to the letters in cipher Goodyer carried between the Duke and the Queen of Scots; the two letters from the Pope to the Duke; Cuthbert's proceedings therein; the delivery of letters to Raw, Lord Lumley's man; Ridolfi's journey, &c., &c.

7½ pp. [Murdin, pp. 113–115. *In extenso* (the Interrogatories being placed after the Answers).]

1653. WM. BARKER'S CONFESSION.

1571, Oct. 11.—His talks with the Bishop of Ross, as to the delivery of his mistress; Count de Roan's promise to bring two thousand French shot into Scotland: the Bishop's travail for a treaty; the cause why Ridolfi was sent, &c.

2½ pp. [Murdin, p. 116. *In extenso.*]

1654. CHARLES BAILLY to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

1571, Oct. 12.—Presents in writing what he previously opened. The day after he arrived at Brussels, he went to the house of Secretary Courteville, to give him a letter that Sir Frances Englefield had given Bailly for him, and to speak to him about the privilege for the books. While he was waiting, Ridolphi's servant came there. The latter, after both had spoken to Courteville, took Bailly to Ridolphi's lodging. Bailly's interview with Ridolphi, to whom he also went in the evening, as arranged. Ridolphi, the same evening, has an audience of the Duke of Alva. Gives a detailed account of his interviews on the following day with Ridolphi touching certain letters the latter desired his assistance in writing to the Bishop of Ross. The packet of these letters Ridolphi gave to Bailly, to leave with "Monsieur de Gordon, Capitaine de Calais." [*This packet was the one containing the cipher letters marked* "30" *and* "40."] In case Monsieur de Gordon was delayed in forwarding the packet to England, Ridolphi told Bailly the contents of the letter therein for the Bishop of Ross. [*These are, almost* verbatim, *the same as those contained in Bailly's letter of 5th May* 1571 *to Lord Burghley. Vide supra No.* 1562.] Discord among the Englishmen at Brussels. Desires their Lordships to have compassion on him, and to set him at liberty, assuring them that he will swear never to serve any Scotchman or foreigner, declaring his devotion to the Queen, and representing his destitute condition. "De ma pryson, the Littel ayse, ce vendredy au moys d'octobre, septiesme moys de mon emprysonnement, 1571."

Endorsed:—12 Oct. 1571.

French. 4 *pp.*

Translation from the French of the foregoing.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 15–17. *In extenso,* except one or two unimportant passages.]

1655. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of HENRY GOODYEAR.

1571, Oct. 12.—He never dealt in any case concerning the Queen of Scots, nor concerning the Duke of Norfolk, only he saith he hath heard by common bruits that the Queen of Scots hath practised against the Queen's Majesty in stirring up of the last rebellion, and in seeking to marry with the Duke of Norfolk against Her Majesty's will.

The answers are in Burghley's hand. 1½ *pp.*

1656. SIR NICHOLAS LESTRANGE to SIR THOMAS SMITH.

1571, Oct. 12.—Touching his conversation with Lassells, to the same purport as his examination, 4th Oct. (q. v.). Trusts he shall not long be kept in prison.—Written at "my Lord of London's house" this 12th of October 1571.

1 *p.*

1657. INTERROGATORIES to be ministered to the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Oct. 13.—These have reference to the proposed treaty between Elizabeth and Mary; to the Duke's intrigues with Ridolphi, &c.

Endorsed:—13 October.

2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 158, 159. *In extenso.*]

1658. The DUKE OF NORFOLK'S ANSWERS to the foregoing INTERROGATORIES.

1571, Oct. 13.—The Duke mentions no less than three "devices," of which he had been informed, for the liberation of the Queen of Scots; one, for conveying her to a castle of Lord Lumley's in Yorkshire, and thence as might be determined; the second, for conveying her to the house of a relative of Powell, the pensioner, or near the house into a barn, and thence to the sea-side; and the third, for conveying her, with Sir Henry Percy's aid, by three stages, into Scotland.—13 October 1571. [*The examination was held before the Earl of Bedford, Sir E. Clynton, Lord Burghley, Sir T. Smith, Sir G. Gerrard, and Thos. Bromley, all of whom countersign it.*]

Signed. 5 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 159–162. *In extenso,* except two short passages.]

1659. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Oct. 13.—Banister's chief answer is with respect to certain draft letters which the Bishop of Ross desired him to show to the Duke of Norfolk, and to pray him to assent to subscribe letters of the same tenor; these were to serve as letters of credit for Ridolphi. He denies having, since his imprisonment, either received any message or letter from the Duke, or sent any to him.—13 October 1571.

Signed by Banister. 2½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 143, 144. *In extenso.*]

1660. DECLARATION of BANISTER.

1571, Oct. 13.—Concerning Goodyear, especially as regards the conveyance of letters, by Goodyear's means, between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk.—13 October 13 Eliz.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 144. *In extenso.*]

1661. INTERROGATORIES and EXAMINATION of BARKER.

1571, Oct. 13.—States that he saw at the Bishop of Ross's house, three letters of credit in Latin, for Ridolphi, drawn up by the Bishop in the Duke of Norfolk's name, one to the Duke of Alva, one to the Pope, and the third to King Philip. These letters the Bishop afterwards caused to be put in cipher, and said he would subscribe the Duke's name to them, and that the Duke might deny it when he list.

Barker says he did not write to the Duke since his own imprisonment. Cuthbert told examinate that the letters sent from Ridolphi to the Duke and Lord Lumley, whereon were written Trenta and Quaranta, were in the packet that Lord Cobham had; but more he does not remember. The Bishop of Ross told him that he had measured, or would measure, the window out of which the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed. When he told the Duke of Norfolk what the Bishop of Ross had said concerning the letters of credit, although the Duke seemed not to like well thereof, he did not send to stay the Bishop from doing as he had said.—13 October 1571.

Signed by Barker. 3¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 117, 118. *In extenso.*]

1662. HENRY GOODYEAR'S EXAMINATION.

1571, Oct. 13.—He never spake with the Queen of Scots in his life, except on the day she removed from Coventry to Tutbury, when by the way she spoke of a spaniel, the weather, the redness of her hand, and "lastly somewhat as the time served of her innocency touching the matters whereof she is commonly charged."

½ *p.*

1663. HIGFORD'S EXAMINATION.

[1571, Oct. 13].—Interrogatories to and answers of Higford, concerning the correspondence between the Duke of Norfolk and Goodyear, Liggens, and Higford.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 85, 86. *In extenso.*]

1664. BARKER'S ANSWER.

1571, Oct. 14.—At Shrovetide, or thereabouts, last past, the Bishop of Ross talked with him, saying there had been devices to convey away the Queen of Scots, but that none had taken place; notwithstanding there were ever well willing friends to take the matter in hand, as at that time, Powell, the pensioner, and two named by Liggens, viz., Owen, Lord Arundel's man, and Raw, Lord Lumley's man. Liggens said he would bring a fourth with him, and so the Bishop said he must get one more, or be that one himself. The device of Liggens was for these men to ride up and down in the country, to feel men's minds, and to seek convenient places; to do this severally, and to meet at certain times and confer. He would have had the Queen of Scots over sea; they would have her into her own country, as the Bishop also desired. This examinate, asked for his opinion, said he could not tell what to say, there being so many attempts to no purpose. Being requested by the Bishop, said he would show the Duke of it, and did so. To his remembrance, the Duke replied, "The Bishop of Ross will never leave practising: I cannot tell what to think of it, nor what so slender a company can do; the two serving-men be trusty enow; what the other is I know not." This examinate wrote to the Bishop of Ross the Duke's opinion, referring to Powell in his letter, as "the tall gentleman." A while after, the Bishop sent him word that "the tall gentleman" had been with him, and informed this examinate he had good reason for trusting Powell. Was sent for not long after by the Bishop, and while with him, Owen came to the house. This examinate heard from behind the curtain what was said. Owen told the Bishop the matter would go very well, for they had gotten such a man as was not to be found in a country again, viz., Sir Henry Percy. The Bishop seeming not to credit it, Owen said it was certain, and that Sir Henry Percy would arrange for a meeting with the Bishop, who declared his readiness for the same. After some other talk of the matter, Owen departed. When he was gone, the Bishop spoke to this examinate, who said he did not believe that regarding Sir Henry Percy. The Bishop said he might tell the Duke, which he did, and the Duke also expressed his disbelief of the news. A while after the Bishop sent for this examinate, and told him he had spoken with Sir Henry Percy, and found him willing enough, but not yet resolved, for he stood upon some terms, that if he were "well used" in England, he would not now deal for the Queen of Scots, but remain a friend till time might serve; but if he were not "well used," he would go through with the matter. By "well used" the Bishop thought he meant getting the Earldom. Shortly after the Bishop sent for him again, and said Powell had been with him, who stated he found Sir Henry earnest now in the matter, because his things in England went not as he looked for. This, after another meeting with Powell, the Bishop told this examinate. Sir Henry did not wish the Duke to know he was a doer in the plot. The Bishop said he would talk with Owen and Powell, which he did, and said they were ready, therefore he would find some occasion to go down to the Queen of Scots, and take view of the window and place for her escape, and be at hand to help forward the practice, and of this he would write to her. So it was agreed that Powell, Owen, and Raw, should severally go down into the country, and appoint certain places for the "receipt" of the Queen of Scots, where fresh horses should be laid for her; and that at a night appointed a certain number of persons should come into the Park, and that she, with one woman, and one man of her chamber, should be let down at the window, and set upon horse, and depart from place to place, till they came to a castle in the North, where Sir Henry Percy should receive her, and carry her to the Borders: there the Bishop should make it known before to Lord Herries and others, that they might be ready to receive her into her own country. Thinks it was the Middle Border that was chosen, because of Sir

Henry's credit there: Sir Henry said he would then become her servant. Does not remember whether they meant to take into their company any of the old practisers in this behalf, but thinks they did. The Bishop told this examinate that Sir Henry Percy, "with his wight and sharp men," would do the feat well enough. Does not remember how they brake off, unless it were that the Queen of Scots was removed from the Lodge to the Castle, "the which removing was most against her stomach, and sought all mean to let it, as she wrote to the Bishop of Ross;" or that the loss of Dumbarton was the cause; or that Sir Henry gave over, or any of the others. Powell, according to the Bishop, began to cast a doubt whether the Duke was sure to have her or no, for he would not take all this pain, and hazard himself for her liberty, if another Prince should enjoy her. Powell always came in the night to the Bishop, and always to that part of his house, which was towards the street, where nobody was, but at appointed times; the Bishop occupying the part towards the water. Ridolphi required to speak with the Duke a second time, because he would take a full credit with him. This examinate told him it was unnecessary, after what the Duke had agreed to. Ridolphi insisted, however, and the Duke consented. States how he introduced him into the Duke's house, both on the first and second occasions. This examinate might have brought to the Duke the letter written to "H.," but does not certainly remember it, nor how he received it nor whether any of the Scottish Lords were in town at that time, to whom it might be so directed.

Signed. 7 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 118–121. *In extenso.*]

1665. Sir Thomas Smith to Sir Nicholas Lestrange, and the Answer of the latter.

1571, Oct. 14.—His answer doth nothing satisfy the Lords of the Council, for it is known that he first moved Lassells to get a token from the Scottish Queen to the Duke of Norfolk whereby he might have credit to go betwixt them. The Duke also said more words when he [Lestrange] brought him the ring. Let him call to remembrance these two points lest the Council conceive more displeasure against him.—London, 14 Oct. 1571.

Lestrange replies at the foot of the foregoing, denying having asked Lassells to obtain a token, he having the ring on his finger when he first saw him. Also denies the Duke had more words with him.—Bishop of London's House, 14 Oct. 1571.

¾ *p.*

1666. The Bishop of Ross.

1571, Oct. [17].—A document signed by Da. Lewes, Valen. Dale, Willm. Drurie, Willm. Aubrey, and Henry Jones, concerning the privileges of the Bishop of Ross, as Ambassador of the Queen of Scots. The answers intimate that the Bishop is liable to punishment for his intrigues against Elizabeth on behalf of Mary.

Endorsed:—"1[.] Octob. 1571. The opinion of the Doctors to the articles."

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 18. *In extenso.*]

1667. Interrogatories for Banister.

[1571, Oct. 17].—Regarding two books on behalf of the Queen of Scots, one touching her title to the English Crown, the other "in defence of her honour;" as to whether the Duke of Norfolk, or any of his servants, received the bull of reconciliation to the Pope, or were reconciled according to that bull, and when, how, and where; touching the Duke's conference with Ridolphi, &c.

1 *p.*

1668. INTERROGATORIES to be ministered to SIR THOMAS STANLEY, SIR EDWARD STANLEY, SIR THOMAS GERRARD, HALL and ROLLESTON.

1571, Oct. 17.—These have reference to various "devices" for the liberation of the Scottish Queen. Subjoined are three additional interrogatories for Rolleston, and one additional for Hall.—17 October 1571.

1½ *pp.*

1669. EXAMINATION of SIR THOS. STANLEY.

1571, Oct. 17.—With Owen [the Earl of Arundel's servant], he never had conference. Raw [Lord Lumley's servant], he knows not. Powell came to him in Easter time last to his house in Cannon Row, and told him that the Bishop of Ross would gladly speak with him, and he said more that if he would take upon him to convey the Scottish Queen away, it were a worthy deed for him, or such like word he used. To that this examinate said that his finger was lately in that fire; he would meddle no more with any such matters, nor would he speak with the Bishop. To that Powell answered, "If you will not, as good as you did." At that same time, the said Powell told this examinate from the Bishop of Ross, that Hall was taken in Dumbarton; and this was the beginning of this whole talk. He knoweth one Holland, half-brother (as he thinketh) to the Earl of Northumberland, but had not spoken with him these seven years. With Sir Henry Percy he never had conference, nor ever thought the said Sir Henry such a man as would meddle for the delivery of the said Scottish Queen. He never knew any more to be privy to any of the said practices or devices, but those named in his first confession, and this Powell so far as he has now declared. Can say no more touching the order of the conveyance of the Scottish Queen, and of the force to be raised, than what he has declared in his first examination. With the Norfolk matters of rebellion he never was acquainted, nor had any talk with any Norfolk man about any such matters. He never heard of anything in Ireland touching rebellion, but that there was a common bruit or speech of Stuckley, that he was come to make some rebellion in the west of Ireland. Examinate looked for no aid out of Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, or Staffordshire, nor did he know of any in that country privy to the matter, other than those named in his first examination. He was brought into the matter by Rolleston, Hall, and Sir Thos. Gerrard; and, because he thought then the Scottish Queen to be heir-apparent to the crown, he would be loath to displease her, and therefore was content to entertain that talk of delivery of her; but he never meant to do it indeed. If the matter and enterprise had come to effect, he must needs have gone with her into Scotland; and that was his mind. He did not mean to set upon the enterprise before he had understood the Duke of Norfolk's mind, betwixt whom (he heard say) and the Scottish Queen there was some contract of marriage. But the matter was discovered by Rolleston's son, before they had sent any word to know the Duke's mind, "and so it quailed." Powell told him at the same time they were together that a man of the Bishop of Ross was taken, who had a packet of letters and certain books with him which he brought from beyond the seas; and that the whole packet was taken, but certain of the letters were taken out of it by my Lord Cobham, and sent to the Bishop of Ross; and that the French Ambassador and the Bishop of Ross did make new letters in cipher, and so they were sent to the Council for the true packet. And if those letters, said Powell, had been delivered to the Council, which were taken out of the packet, it would have disclosed as great a matter as had been this many a day in England, and would have touched many a man. They sent Hall to my Lord Montagu that he should understand of the Duke of Norfolk how he did like the plot which the Scottish Queen had devised for her delivery. And Hall brought word again from the Lord Montagu that the Duke liked not of it, and would not meddle in that matter. For any thing that he should have part in her, if he had any thing, time should bring it him, and he would tarry for it, but in such matters he would not meddle. And this word Hall brought from my Lord Montagu (whose servant he was), as it was told them (*sic*). Hall said that Lord Montagu did not like of the manner either. Also before Hall came again to them who sent him (that was, the Lord Dudley, Sir Thos. Gerrard, and this examinate), the matter was discovered at the Court by Rolleston's son, and so all ceased. Who the messenger was between Lord Montagu and the Duke of Norfolk this examinate says he knows not.—17 October 1571.

Signed. 2 *pp.*

1670. INTERROGATORIES for LORD LUMLEY.

1571, Oct. 17.—Referring chiefly to the plot for Mary's liberation. *Endorsed:*—17 Oct. 1571.

2¾ *pp.*

1671. ANSWER of LORD LUMLEY.

1571, Oct. 17.—Denies that he has in any wise dealt in the matter of the conveying away of the Scottish Queen. Has never heard of any plan for taking her to any castle or house of his in Yorkshire or elsewhere. He never understood that either Hugh Owen or Raw were in any wise privy to any matter concerning the Queen of Scots. Knows Cuthbert (servant to the Bishop of Ross) "by reason of access with his master," and says he never saw him since his first trouble. Does not know, nor yet has heard, of any conveyance of Cuthbert to any place. Never knew, nor heard, that Cuthbert was in Arundel House since the first trouble of this examinate. Had never dealt with, nor heard of, Ridolphi in any matter for the delivery, aid, or relief of the Queen of Scots, or as touching the Duke of Norfolk. Ridolphi never had any dealings with this examinate in any matter concerning any message or business in the parts beyond the seas. He never knew of any cipher between him and Ridolphi, nor of any cipher for his [Lord Lumley's] name, nor did he receive or hear of any letters sent unto him from Ridolphi. Examinate never had any conference with the Bishop of Ross, directly or indirectly, touching the Queen of Scots or the Duke of Norfolk since his delivery out of his first trouble. Never had conference with Cuthbert, nor with Raw touching Cuthbert, nor with Barker touching the Queen of Scots or Cuthbert. Never received any letters, in cipher or out of cipher, from the Bishop of Ross since his first trouble. He never received any letters from the Scottish Queen. He never heard of any letters directed to any person by the figures of "30" or "40," nor knows who should be signified thereby. He knows not who should be signified by the letters "H" or "O," but says that a small "k" was a cipher of the

Duke of Norfolk to express the name of the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. And further says to his remembrance, his man Raw brought him the characters in paper for the names of divers noblemen and councillors from the Duke of Norfolk, by Barker, the Duke's man. These characters were brought him shortly after his first trouble, and he has since used them in sundry letters to the Duke of Norfolk, and the latter likewise has used the same in sundry letters to this examinate. These letters tended only to the matters of suit for his troubles, and to no other end. He has not seen or heard at any time any of the letters or postscripts of the Scottish Queen since his first trouble. The Bishop of Ross, before the first committing of the Duke of Norfolk at Arundel House, did, by way of question, ask this examinate whether it were not good and necessary that the Tower of London should be taken; at which communication Ligons, the Duke of Norfolk's man, was present. Examinate answered that it was desperate, and not feasible nor fit to be done. This communication was about such time as the Duke of Norfolk was about Wilton, the Earl of Pembroke's house, after which this examinate sent to the Duke by Owen (the Earl of Arundel's man) to declare unto him that matter propounded by the Bishop of Ross. The Duke gave answer that he thought it not feasible nor fit to be dealt in. Examinate had not had any talk in this matter with the Duke since the message sent by Owen.—17 October 1571.

Signed. 2¾ *pp.*

1672. ANSWERS of SIR THOS. GERRARD, HALL, BANISTER, THOS. COBHAM, and FR. ROLLESTON.

1571, Oct. 17.—Sir T. Gerrard states that he does not know Owen, or Raw, or Powell, or Holland, or Sir Henry Percy, "of any acquaintance," nor ever had any conference with any of them about any conveyance of the Scots' Queen. He never knew nor heard of any proclamation to be made, and, if any such were devised, he was not privy to it. His intent was to convey the Scottish Queen away, and enter into the Isle of Man or into Scotland, as the wind had served, and so to have gone himself away with her. He was in debt, and thought any ways to shift for himself. As to the sending of Hall to Lord Montagu, he knows nothing, but remembers well that Hall was sent to the Bishop of Ross, and that Hall, at his coming again, said that Lord Montagu did not like the enterprise, nor did the Bishop of Ross.

Hall states that he knows of no proclamation made, or to be made, for the Scottish Queen, and, if any such were, it was more than his knowledge. Further, that they sent him to the Bishop of Ross and to Lord Montagu, as reported. But he could find no opportunity to speak with Lord Montagu, nor ever spake to him of it [the plot] nor with the Duke of Norfolk, nor with Barker, nor sent any message to the Duke. But when he came back again he told them that Lord Montagu liked not the device, which answer was framed by himself, and not given by Lord Montagu.

Banister states that he never saw any such books as the two alluded to in the first interrogatory, written on behalf of the Scots' Queen, nor knew who made or devised them, nor what counsel was had to the making of them. Being asked about a letter sent from Ric. Lowther to the Duke of Norfolk, dated 14 June 1569, wherein was written of certain news of a rebellion, and that Banister could tell how the same Lowther came by it, he says he never knew anything of it, but by the same Ric. Lowther, which (as he thinks) the said Lowther might write to him about that time, but he never had other information. He never heard anything from the Bishop of Ross as to what certain of those engaged in the plot meant to do for their safety after they had conveyed away the Queen of Scots. Neither the Duke of Norfolk, nor he himself, nor any of the Duke's servants received the bull of reconciliation, so far as he could ever know. He had no intelligence with Ridolphi, nor ever spake with him, nor ever knew that any had, but if any had he thinks it was Barker.

Thomas Cobham says he saw Charles Bailly at Lord Cobham's house at the Blackfriars; he thinks also he spake not with him. Rowland Macklyn went into the chamber with the said Charles, but he and young Thomas stood without.

Francis Rolleston says he knows neither Owen, nor Raw, nor Powell, nor Holland, nor is acquainted with Sir Henry Percy, nor has had conference with any other or more touching the conveyance of the Scottish Queen, but as he has written in his confession and examination upon articles heretofore taken.—17 October 1571.

Signed by Gerrard, Hall, and Banister. 1½ *pp.*

1673. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of BARKER.

1571, Oct. 18.—Does not know that the Duke of Norfolk used any other of his servants in the matter between him and Ridolphi, save this examinate. Heard Ridolphi often speak with confidence of Lord Lumley, Lord Arundel, and Lord Montagu, as noblemen who would rise on the landing of the troops from abroad; but of his own knowledge can say nothing. Nor can he tell what friends were accounted of in Ireland to help the King of Spain in his invasion of that country at the same time. The Bishop of Ross told this examinate that Lord Dudley, Rolleston, Sir Thomas Stanley, and Sir Thomas Gerrard, meant to go with the Queen of Scots wheresoever she had gone. He heard from the Bishop that Sir Anthony Browne, late one of the justices, was a principal doer in the making of the two books written on behalf of the Queen of Scots, and that he had the advice of Mr. Plowden and Mr. Harpsfeld who, he thinks, saw and read the books. The Bishop stated he had used the advice of divers in those books, as well learned in the temporal law as in the civil law; mentioning, for the former, Mr. Plowden, and for the latter, Mr. Mowse and Mr. Aubrey. Knows nothing certain about any intended taking of the Tower of London. Harris, the Duke's servant, was not, he thinks, made privy to any matters. Jones often came from Lord Lumley to the Duke, and was well accounted of, but how far he dealt, touching the taking away of the Queen of Scots, this examinate knows not. Henry Cockayne, a bookseller in Fleet Street, used to write sundry letters for the Bishop in the secretarial hand, but not in cipher, and, he thinks, was used by the Bishop in writing of the above-mentioned books.—18 October 1571.

Signed. 3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 121, 122. *In extenso.*]

1674. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of THOMAS COBHAM.

1571, Oct. 18.—States that Rowland Meclyn, "gatherer of my Lord Cobham's droits," brought a "bouget" [budget] from Dover to Lord Cobham's at the Blackfriars. In this were certain books, but he cannot tell that any letters were therein, and says that Lord Cobham said that Meclyn had also brought a packet of letters, which Lord Cobham said he would deliver to the Lords of the Council, and went to the Court so to do, and more he cannot tell of those letters. This examinate did not know of any letters from the Countess of Northumberland, the Earl of Westmoreland, and Ridolphi, or any of them, being in the packet. He did not know that his wife carried a message to the Duke of Norfolk from Lord Cobham, to cause Cuthbert to be conveyed away or hidden. He heard that Cuthbert was taken, but knows not of whom; nor more can he say thereof. He was not privy to the conveyance of Cuthbert out of the realm, or to any place else, nor ever saw him. He has often written and sent to the Duke of Norfolk, at the latter's first being in the Tower, but never since his last being there: there was nothing of importance in the letters. He never certified the Duke that he heard how the rebels should have taken Berwick, if they had prospered in their journey to Pontefract. Says assuredly he was never with the Bishop of Ross in his life, nor ever spake with him. He did not kneel to make intercession to his brother Lord Cobham to stay the delivery of the packet of letters. He remembers saying to his Lordship that the books taken might hinder the Duke, but did not say that the Duke should be undone by showing of the letters, or any such thing.—18 October 1571.

Signed by Cobham, and also by Dr. Thos. Wilson, Nicholas Barham, and Thomas Wilbraham. The Interrogatories are chiefly in Burghley's handwriting. 3 *pp.*

1675. The DUKE OF NORFOLK'S IMPRISONMENT.

1571, Oct. 18.—Document headed, "Extraict d'une lettre d'un gentilhome Angloys a un sien amy touchant les causes pour lesquelles le Duc de Norfolk a esté derechef constitué prisonnier et quelques aultres avecques luy en la tour de Londres, en datte du xviij^{me} jour d'Octobre 1571."

After a violent attack on Mary Queen of Scots, the writer makes mention of the Duke's first imprisonment; his submission and liberation; the violation of his promises; the intended seizure of London by the conspirators; Ridolphi's mission; the Pope's approval of the intrigues; the intended attack on Ireland; the books written on behalf of Mary's title to the English crown; the intended proclamation of Mary; the design of the conspirators to get James I. from Scotland and to send him into Spain; the declaration of these intrigues to the municipal authorities and citizens of London by the Privy Council, &c.

French. 7 *pp.*

1676. INTERROGATORIES for BANISTER and HIGFORD.

1571, Oct. 18.—(1.) Interrogatory to Banister about the plot for the taking of the Tower of London. Banister, in his reply, denies all knowledge of the same.

Endorsed:—18 Oct. 1571.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

(2.) The same Interrogatory to Higford, who likewise denies all knowledge of the matter.

Endorsed:—18 Oct. 1571.

½ *p.* [Murdin, p. 86. *In extenso.*]

1677. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of LORD LUMLEY.

1571, Oct. 18.—To interrogatories 1–7 he can say no more than he said before the Lords the previous day. To the 8th, he says more, (which now he calls to remembrance) that since Midsummer term last

Raw told him that, at the request of one in the Charterhouse, (who, as he now calls to remembrance, was Barker,) he, the said Raw, had conveyed the said Cuthbert to a place twenty miles from London, but what place he told him not, nor did this examinate ask him, but rebuked him for meddling in those causes, for that he had forewarned him sundry times after his (Lord Lumley's) first trouble. To interrogatories 9–13 he says as on the previous day. To the 14th, likewise; his conference with the Bishop of Ross before his first trouble appears by his examinations taken heretofore. To the 15th he says as on the previous day, and as he has now added to the 8th interrogatory. To the 16th he can say no more than before the Lords. .To the 17th he says as on the previous day. And for the time before his last trouble he confesses he has received [letters] from the Bishop of Ross, but not in cipher; what the effect of them was he does not now remember, but as he thinks they appear in his first examination. To the 18th, he says he received letters from the Scottish Queen before his last trouble, but none since, and he remembers they were not above two. The effect of them was only commendations and acknowledgments of goodwill, as he supposes she did to divers other lords. To the 19th and 20th, he says as on the previous day, and more he cannot say. To the 21st, he says as on the day before, saving as he has said in reply to the above 18th interrogatory. To the 22nd, he says as on the day before, and further calls to remembrance that, after the Duke came to the Charterhouse, this examinate went to him, and then among other things remembered unto him the message he sent him by Owen, to know what he thought thereof, who said that he thought it not meet, and that Lord Pembroke and Sir Nicholas Throgmorton were of that mind also; and more he remembers not. Being asked whether there was any device, practice, or other plot made, how the Tower should be taken, he says he never heard or knew of any, nor was privy to any. To the 23rd, he neither knows, nor ever was made privy to, any devices or practices touching any port or place for the landing of any strangers or foreigners within this realm or in the realm of Ireland. To the 24th, he neither read nor has had any of the books mentioned therein, nor does he know who was the writer or setter-forth thereof, or of any part thereof. To the 25th, he never has been with the Spanish Ambassador, nor has had any conference with him since his first trouble, but before that he had been with him. And such conference and talk as he had with him then is contained in his first examination, to which he refers.—18 October 1571.

Signed by Lord Lumley, and also by Thomas Sekford and G. Gerrard, the examiners. 2¼ *pp.*

1678. CONFESSION of EDMUND POWELL.

1571, Oct. 18.—"First, I do confess that in Lent last Sir Harry Percy and I meeting together at Tower Hill by chance at my Lord of Arundel's in the morning, they two going away to dinner to Gray's Inn, he and I went to Mistress Arundel's, at what time he told me that the cause of his going to my Lord of Arundel's was to have his opinion and advice touching his brother's land, how he should frame his suit to the Queen, and put in his bill in the Parliament for it; the answer, as I remember, he told me not, but said it was so slight as he made no account of it, and seemed to mislike of my Lord of Arundel for regarding him so little, and that day we had no other talk of any matter of importance. Within a day or two after we met again, as I remember, at Skynner's in Westminster, where in renewing again the former talk, he told me he had been a suitor to the Queen's Majesty for his brother, and for himself too, as I think; and what answer he had at her Majesty's hand, as I remember he told it me, and that he talked with her Majesty a great while in the matter, but what it was I have utterly forgotten. After that we fell in talk of the Scottish Queen, but not of any purpose, and he asked me if ever I had talked with the Bishop of Ross, and I answered no. He said he was desirous to talk with him, but he was loth to go himself, and messenger he could not tell whom to trust. I told him if he had anything to him he were best go himself; he might as safely as anybody else; and indeed I was loth to go then, or to debate any such matter with Sir Harry Percy, nor then I had not (*sic*) been with the Bishop. The next time we met, which was within a day or two again, he told me he had been with the Bishop of Ross and talked with him, and then, as I think, we fell in communications of the Scottish Queen again, and he told me it was an easy matter to convey her away if need were. I told him I thought no, and asked how, and he said divers ways, if she could be delivered unto him a mile or two out of the castle, and, as I remember, spake of the hills that run along toward Scotland, or to bring her through Yorkshire to some place of the sea side, and I told him I thought it was so far off as that it was impossible, and that, if need were, Humber were nearer. This talk I told Mr. Owen, my Lord of Arundel's man, who told me that he would tell the Duke of it, and that he would tell likewise the Bishop of Ross of the matter, to see what he would say to it. And he told me after that, he had told the Duke of the matter, who seemed much to mistrust Sir Harry Percy's dealing in the matter, but could fain be content, as it seemed by Owen's report that she were gone, and that I should have gone with her. Afterward Owen and I went to the Bishop of Ross, with whom, among other talk, we talked of the Scottish Queen, and we told him what Sir Harry Percy had said, how he could, if need were, if she were delivered him, convey her away, and the Bishop, who was very glad of it, answered that he would understand of the Queen, whether she could or no, and then he told us of Sir Thomas Stanley, how willing he was to have done the like, and bade me ask him the question. I told him I would because I was well acquainted with him. Afterward Sir Harry Percy and I talked again of the matter, and I told him, if any such matter were meant Sir Thomas Stanley was a meeter man than he. Whereunto he said, it was very true, because she might have been conveyed to Liverpool, which was nearer. And then Sir Harry Percy and I concluded to talk no more of the matter, both because the time of the year, as he thought, grew on to be unfit, as short nights, and the matter waxed cold also with the Duke and the Bishop of Ross, for they said they thought she was so looked unto she could not 'scape, and thereupon we never talked more of the matter."

Headed, in Lord Burghley's hand:—"This was written by Edmund Powell upon a charge given by the Earls of Bedford and Leicester and the Lord Burleigh. 18 Oct. 1571."

2 pp.

1679. Edmund Powell.

1571, Oct. 19. — Interrogatories, in Lord Burghley's handwriting, endorsed "Interrogatories ministered to Edmund Powell by my Lord of Burgley," touching Sir Henry Percy.

Endorsed:—"19 Oct. 1571."

1 p.

1680. EXAMINATION of EDMUND POWELL.

1571, Oct. 19.—The first time he spoke with Sir H. Percy in the previous Lent was on the same day that the readers' dinner was at Gray's Inn, and then they walked along through London to Arundel's to dinner, from the Tower Hill, and then they had no talk of any such matter. The Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, and Mr. Controller, were at the dinner at Gray's Inn. The first time that ever this examinate spake with the Bishop of Ross, Owen brought him to the Bishop; he remembers not the day, nor the week, but he thinks about a fortnight before the previous Easter. They never spake with the Bishop but twice, and this examinate thinks it was about a se'nnight between, the first time in a chamber of the water-side, the second time in a lower place nearer the street. Examinate does not remember that ever Sir Harry Percy told him the talk he had with the Bishop of Ross; the place, as far as he recollects, Sir Harry said, was not in his own house, but in another house he appointed, where, this examinate knew not, but he thinks it was about Bishopsgate or Aldgate. When he talked with Sir Harry Percy of the conveying away of the Scottish Queen, the latter said, if he should go about it, he had good geldings and fit men, and named two, for he said he would not have above two or three to such an enterprise. The names were Holland and Withrington, who both had been men of his brother, the Earl of Northumberland. Examinate told Owen, he thinks the next day after, that Sir H. Percy and he had had such talk, and, as he remembers, it was in Arundel House, about four or five days after they walked to Mistress Arundel's to dinner, and in that meantime Sir H. Percy had spoken with the Bishop of Ross, for they had no talk of the Scottish Queen till after he had been with the said Bishop, not touching how she might be conveyed away. "Owen and I went first to [the] Bishop of Ross, I think the same night or the next after we talked of the matter, about vij. of the clock at night, and then among other things we talked of the Scottish Queen. I asked him if Sir Harry Percy had been with him. He made the matter strange at the first, but after confessed it, and then I told him what talk Sir Harry Percy and I had of her, and how he said he thought, if need were, she might be conveyed away, if she could be delivered a mile or two out of the house. The Bishop was glad of it, and said he thought Sir Harry Percy the fittest man in England for it, and that he would send to know whether she could convey herself away or no; and as I remember the second time he told us of Sir Thomas Stanley, how that he was willing once to have done the like. He bade me ask him the question if I were acquainted with him, and whether he would do it then or no, if need were; and I told him I would ask him. There was no man privy to our talk, but ourselves, for Sir Harry Percy and I ever talked alone; Owen never spake with him; Owen and I ever talked alone, saving when we went to the Bishop of Ross's together, for then he was by, and it was only his device and procuring of me to go thither, for before that time I made no reckoning of the talk had with Sir Harry Percy, but as of a discourse, till Owen would needs have me go with him and tell the Bishop of it. I talked with Sir Thomas Stanley after the second time I had been with the Bishop of Ross. It was in his own chamber at Cannon Row. Sir Edward Stanley was by in the chamber, but heard no part of our talk. There was none else present with me, nor heard anything. I told him how I had talked with the Bishop of Ross, and that he desired me to ask him if he would do it, or no, then, if need were. I told him also, as I remember, that Owen had broken the matter to the Duke, and that the Duke liked well of it, and could have been content it had been done, and that Sir Harry Percy and I had had talk how such a matter might have been done, and that the Duke seemed not to like of Sir Harry Percy. He told me that it was true that such a matter was once moved him by old Rolleston and Hall from the Scottish Queen, and how then they had done something in it, if he had not stayed it, for that he liked not of the manner, for he told me, I remember, the words they would have used, a preposterous way, and said that he would not deal in it any more, for that he liked not of it, and thought it not possible to be done; so that there was no intention in it, nor any plot in the world, agreed upon, that ever I knew how it should be done, with him or anybody else. The cause it was no further talked upon between Sir Harry Percy and me were (*sic*) this. The time of the year he said then was nought, if we had agreed upon any matter; beside, the Duke told Owen, that he thought the Scottish Queen was so straightly looked unto, and double guarded, that she could not 'scape. And withal I was loath to commune any more with Sir Harry Percy of any such matters, because I perceived by Owen the Duke had no very good opinion of him, saying he went about to abuse me." Examinate never had other talk with Raw of the Scottish Queen than that he told him Sir Harry Percy and he communed of such matters. Raw told him he mistrusted Sir H. Percy, and said that, if need were, and the Scottish Queen were delivered him, he could convey her away into Scotland by a park in Yorkshire that he knew. Examinate remembers not whether he said there was a castle there, or that it was Lord Lumley's, or the name, for he made no account in the world of it. He does not remember that Sir Thos. Stanley and he talked of certain letters brought over by Charles, the Bishop of Ross's servant, nor did he ever see or know the said Charles, or hear speak of his name. "But if I did tell Sir Thomas Stanley, as it may be it was, that Owen, as I think, told me he heard say" one of the Bishop's men was taken with letters from beyond sea, and that all were not found, but by means of Lord Cobham one packet was kept, and what was done with them, or became of them, examinate knows not, nor ever heard more. Perchance Owen can tell more; for examinate never talked more of that matter, and as he remembers, it was about, or a little after, Easter, Owen told him of it. He thinks Owen heard it of the Bishop of Ross. His only fault has been giving ear to such talk and being "trained" on by others.

Headed by Burghley:—" 19 October, 1571.—Answers to Interrogatories gathered out of the former Confession."

Signed. 4 *pp*.

1681. BRYAN and HERSEY LASSELLS.

1571, Oct. 19.—Interrogatories to Bryan Lassells and Hersey Lassells, his brother.—19 Oct. 1571.

2¾ *pp*.

1682. EXAMINATION of BRYAN LASSELLS.

1571, Oct. 19.—He never wrote or sent any message from himself to the Scottish Queen, nor yet ever saw her but once, which was at Tutbury, about Easter was 12 months. He never offered any service or pleasure to her, or made any means either to take him or his brother into service of the said Scottish Queen. at any [time] present or to come (*sic*). He utterly denies that he at any time offered to receive the sacrament for her service, or for performing of any promise made to her. This examinate says that in Easter term was 12 months, he was at Hampton Court, and there by suit obtained a message to be done from the Queen's Highness by one of the Masters of Requests to my Lord Keeper of the Great Seal for the ending of a matter depending at the Common Law between this examinate and one Burton, but he could not prevail therein, and shortly after he went into the country, having business with Lord Shrewsbury, where finding his brother Hersey Lassells then being at Tutbury, he showed unto him that he was like to [be] undone for want of friends, through the suit between him and Burton, and then his said brother offered him to obtain a token from the Scottish Queen to the Duke in this examinate's favour, which, after he delivered to this examinate, viz., a ring with an agate set in it, to be delivered to Sir Nicholas Strange to be delivered to the Duke, with commendations to him, and that she was glad to hear of his speedy delivery, and that she rested his at commandment, praying to hear shortly from him by letters; which ring, with the message aforesaid, this examinate delivered to the said Sir Nicholas at Hampton Court, about Trinity term, to deliver to the said Duke, and this examinate being required by the said Sir Nicholas to come to him for answer before his departure into the country, repaired about a fortnight after to the Charterhouse, and there received the said ring to be re-delivered to the Scottish Queen, with commendations, and she should shortly hear from the Duke; which ring this examinate after delivered to his said brother Hersey at his house in Nottinghamshire, for that he was then out of the Earl's service, for a fray by him made. This examinate denies any acquaintance whatever with any devices to take away the Scottish Queen, or to stir up any rebellion in the realm, or to bring any strangers or foreigners therein, nor has he had any knowledge of the sending by any persons of any letters, tokens, or messages, to the Scottish Queen.

Headed:—" The examination of Bryan Lassells, taken at the Tower, before us, Thomas Sekford, and G. Gerrard, Attorney-General, the xixth of October A° 1571." 1 *p.*

1683. EXAMINATION of HERSEY LASSELLS.

1571, Oct. 19.—States that the Scottish Queen, sometimes by her servant Beton, and sometimes by herself, offered " brefytes " to him, so that he would be willing to do any pleasure or service to serve her turn, and this examinate promised he would so do, and whatsoever he knew, he says that he made Lady Shrewsbury privy thereto, who always willed him to promise anything, but in no wise to do it, but always to make her privy thereunto. He of himself never made any offer or means to serve the Scottish Queen, but Beton offered him that, if he would serve her, when she was at liberty, he would find her a good mistress; and this examinate told Beton he would serve her when she was at liberty, but he meant not so to do, because he had a patent of xx marks by year from Lord Shrewsbury. He never offered to receive the sacrament to perform any promise made to the Scottish Queen, or to any of her folk. He never brought, or knew of, any letters, tokens, or messages, sent from the Duke to the Scottish Queen, or from the said Queen to the Duke, except one ring, which this examinate procured for his brother Brian Lassells, to be sent to the said Duke from the said Scottish Queen, to the intent he should be a means to the Master of the Rolls in the cause of his said brother against one Burton. Repeats some facts stated by his brother about the ring, and adds that it was obtained through Beton. And further, that about six or eight weeks next after, his brother returned from London either to Tutbury or Chatsworth, with the said ring, declaring that the Duke had seen it, and knew it also, and delivered the same to this examinate, saying it had done him no good, because the matter was otherwise ended. This ring Beton received at this examinate's hands, to be re-delivered to the said Queen. To his remembrance, his brother was with him only twice at any place where the Scottish Queen lay, viz., at Tutbury. He never was privy to any practice or device for conveying away the Scottish Queen, nor knows of any other who was. He never made any special offer or promise to convey her away, but generally he offered to do her what service he could, because he would always make Lady Shrewsbury privy to anything he could learn or know; but he says that the Scottish Queen would ask him if she should not have his aid to be conveyed away, if occasion should serve; and thereto this examinate promised as afore to do all the pleasure he could, for so Lady Shrewsbury appointed him, to the intent to give her intelligence of all things. He utterly denies any knowledge of any practices or devices for stirring of any rebellion within the realm, or for bringing any strangers or foreigners into it, nor has he had any knowledge of the sending by any persons of any letters, tokens, or messages, to the Scottish Queen.

Headed:—"The examination of Hersey Lassells, taken at the Tower, the xixth of October 1571."

Signed. 3 *pp.*

1684. FRAGMENT of EDMUND POWELL'S CONFESSION.

1571, Oct. 19.—Asked Sir Thos. Stanley whether ever he had dealt in such matter, who answered "Yea," and told how old Roston broke the matter to him. Remembers not telling the Bishop of Ross of Sir Harry Percy. One Rawe told him not to trust Sir Harry, for if she [Mary] were delivered to him he could convey her away into Scotland as well as he [Sir Harry]. Sir Harry Percy willed him by no means to let either the Earl of Arundel or Lord Lumley know of their talk together.

1 *p.*

1685. EXAMINATION of ROBERT HARRIS.

1571, Oct. 19.—He was never privy to anything that passed between the Duke of Norfolk and the Queen of Scots. Hath many times said to Barker that he much lamented that ever she came into England. Never knew of any apparel provided for her, nor had any in his house by the Duke's appointment for any person.

½ *p.*

1686. EXAMINATION of WM. DIX.

1571, Oct. 19.—Bolles can tell who had the key of the evidence house at Howard House after the Duke was last sent to the Tower. If found in his chest he thinketh he gave them to his man, Erasmus Dynne, now at the Charterhouse, or to Cantrell, but doth not remember. Never took writings or letters from the said evidence house, nor knew of any who did. Sent two letters to the Duke in the Tower.

1 *p.*

1687. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Oct. 24.—Has never been with the Duke in Howard House since the Duke was delivered out of the Tower to the custody of Sir Henry Nevill, yet he doubteth he was once there, but cannot certainly say. Never had conference with the Duke about Ridolfi, nor moved him for any letters brought or sent by him from the Scottish Queen to the Duke. Hath had conference with Barker, but only of matters of learning, never of Ridolfi. Was never privy of instructions given to Ridolfi in French to procure any foreign power to come into England or Ireland. Never conferred with any noblemen of England to make rebellion.

The Queen of Scots wrote to him that Leonard Dacres and the Earl of Northumberland should have conveyed her away, but he dissuaded her from it. Powell he knoweth not, Owen he knoweth. Never knew of any letters sent to the Queen beginning ***Dilecte fili, salutem.*** Never moved the Duke to write to the Pope, or to the Duke of Alva, or the Spanish King. Does not know the meaning of the ciphers 30 and 40. By O was meant Sir Nich. Throgmorton, by H the Earl of Westmoreland, but he never wrote to them. A packet of letters was delivered to him, which he opened in the presence of Lord Cobham. There were letters therein for the Earl and Countess of Westmoreland and Geary, and some entitled 30 and 40 from Ridolfi which he sent to the Duke by Barker. As for taking of the Tower of London he never moved any man to it.

6 *pp.*

1688. BURGHLEY'S INTERROGATORIES for the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Oct. 25.—Similar to those of the previous day.

Endorsed:—"*Extradt out of the Bp. of Ross examination.*"

1¼ *pp.*

1689. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Oct. 26.—Gives various particulars about his communications with Owen, Powell, Sir Henry Percy, Hall, &c., in the matter of the conveying away of the Queen of Scots; the plot for the taking of the Tower of London; the packet of letters from beyond sea for divers noblemen; Ridolphi's mission abroad on behalf of Mary; the answers to the Articles of Treaty between Elizabeth and Mary; the pecuniary assistance from the Duke of Norfolk, and from abroad; his employment of Francis Barty and Thos. Cobham; the makers, authors, or counsellors of the books on behalf of Mary's title to the English crown, or in defence of her honour; the rebellion under the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland; his conference with the Earl of Southampton, &c. —Friday, 26 October 1571.

Signed. 15½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 19–32. *In extenso.*]

1690. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of EDMUND POWELL.

1571, Oct. 26.—The Bishop of Ross never declared or opened unto this examinate of the Scottish Queen's agreement or consent to be conveyed from the place of her guard and custody, but he perceived by the Bishop of Ross that she was desirous to be delivered from the place where she was kept, but he doubted whether it was easy or possible. The Bishop of Ross took Sir Henry Percy to be the meet man to convey away the said Scottish Queen, and the said Sir Henry had been with him, and talked with him, but in what matter he does not know. This examinate never spake nor dealt in the matter of conveying away the Scottish Queen before Lent last past, so he knows nothing as to whether it was agreed upon to do it at the beginning [of], or near about, the rebellion in the north parts. He never heard, nor was acquainted with, any proclamation to be made, in her name, immediately upon her escape. Nor did he ever hear from the Bishop of Ross or Owen of any foreign aid to have been determined to be brought into this realm. He does not know of any letters, either sent out of this realm to any person beyond the seas, or from any beyond the seas to any person resiant here, touching the Scottish Queen. Sir Henry Percy never declared to this examinate the cause and occasion why he was desirous to speak with the Bishop of Ross, nor any matter talked of between them. This examinate told Sir Thos. Stanley that he heard say of diverse letters taken, which were sent over the seas into England, and brought in by the Bishop of Ross's man, which, if they had come to light, would have touched some persons, and were of great importance, and that Owen so declared to this examinate, and of his report he said something to Sir Thos. Stanley, and Owen said and named unto him the Lord Cobham, to his remembrance, and that one of the said letters was kept back from the sight and understanding of the Council. The answer which Owen brought to this examinate from the Duke was, that the Duke did seem to like well of the conveying of the Scottish Queen away, but seemed not to trust Sir H. Percy, nor thought the matter possible to be brought about. Owen never named nor spake to this examinate of any other lords but the said Duke.

Headed :—" The examination and confession of Edmund Powell, gent., pensioner, taken at the Tower, the xxvj. of October 1571, before us, Thomas Sekford, and Tho. Wilson, Master of the Requests."

Signed. 3 *pp.*

1691. DECLARATION of BRIAN LASSELLS.

[1571, Oct. 26].—I did deliver to Sir Nicholas Strange a ring, as I do take it a " nagott " [an agate], with these commands from the Scottish Queen : that she had her commended to the Duke and had sent him a token which he knew very well, and she was very glad to hear of the hope of his delivery ; that she rested wholly his and required him to write unto her. The occasion it was delivered to me was this :—Having a suit with one Borton, it went against me, and then I was willed to get a bill to the Queen, which I did, who commanded the Master of the Requests to go to the Lord Keeper with the bill, who utterly denied to do but by bill and answer, without the Queen would send him an injunction. I then laboured with Lord Leicester to see if he could make amend of it, and so went into the country. And having occasion to go to Lord Shrewsbury, my brother bringing me on the way afoot, complained himself for want of money, and then I told him that my great suit was clearly lost for want of friends. Whereunto he answered, and asked me if the Duke might not stand me in stead, and I told him, " Yes, sure he might do me great pleasure with the Master of the Revels and others." " Well, I will get you the Scottish Queen's token, and I warrant you for the carriage thereof, he will do what he can for you." " Doubt you not," said I, " that it will do me hurt otherwise, for I do not like to deal by her means." Yet I agreed to the carriage thereof to Sir Nicolas Strange. So I told him my time of going to London, and he promised to come to me at Gattford to my house, and to bring it with him ; which he did, and delivered the ring and commands before rehearsed. So he returned to Tutbury, and I to London, when I repaired to Lord Leicester, and got him to make an end of my suit, which he promised, if Borton and I would agree to let him and Mr. Heneage have the hearing thereof.

So, by the space of a fortnight and more I had the ring in my purse, and was determined to have carried it back without delivery, but meeting Sir Nicolas Strange at Hampton Court, I told him of my suit, and, saith he, "I tell you, Mr. Lasselles, suits be slow here," and then I asked him how they did with the Duke, and either he told me that the Duke was at liberty, that they carried and recarried to him, or else he was at his house; the one I am sure. Then I told him I had a token for the Duke from the Scottish Queen if he durst deliver it. "Yes, marry, we may deliver what we list,"—and thereupon I took it from my purse and held it of my finger, and said, "This is it." "Well," saith he, "I will deliver it, and I will speak with you after." And he prayed me to let him understand of my going down, which was more than a fortnight after the delivery. And the same morning I came forth of the town, I went to him at the Charter-house, where he delivered me the same ring again with thanks and commands, and that she should shortly hear from him. At my home coming, I understood that my brother was gone from my Lord and lay with my brother Mollineux, who came to my house and asked whether the Queen's token did me any pleasure or no; and I told him, no, but I had brought it down with the above commands, and willed him to let her understand that he did well and the noise was that he should be very shortly at liberty. And so I persuaded them that he should never meddle with her in any case any more, which he promised me he would do. And before, at Easter, I was at Twedbury [Tutbury], when I perceived that the Scottish Queen did give him fair speech, I willed him for the honour of God to take heed how he dealt with her, for she was full of practices, and if he should yield to her, he might undo my Lord and himself and all his friends, which he swore to me he would not, for, saith he, I will feed her with such fair speech as she doth me. But yet I left it not so with him, but persuaded him, forasmuch as Lady Shrewsbury was his very good lady, to make her privy what speech the Queen would use to him at any time, which he did, as she can best testify; whereupon, as he told me after, that my Lady willed him, if she fell a-practising, that he would make her privy to it, and he swore unto her that he would do it without doubt. *Undated.*

4 *pp.*

1692. Examination of Brian Lassells.

1571, Oct. 26.—"In Lent last past was twelvemonth" was the first time this examinate repaired to Lord Shrewsbury, then being at Tutbury, and the second time was about Whitsuntide then next following, and oftener he was not with him for the said time of two years last past. The cause of his first repair to Lord Shrewsbury was upon letters sent unto him from the said Lord, on the complaint of certain gentlemen and others of the country, and to answer the said matters of complaint. The cause of his repair the second time was that this examinate being complained "upon" to the Lords of the Council for the self-same cause by the persons aforesaid, the said Lords directed letters to the said Earl, which this examinate received and carried down for the examination of the said matters of complaint; these letters he delivered to the Earl at

Tutbury. At his first being at Tutbury this examinate understood that the Scottish Queen did first credit and favour his brother, according only to his brother's report, who told this examinate that he wished the Scottish Queen to do well, for that he thought she would live well, and, if she were at liberty and able to do good, she promised and pretended great friendship towards him. He delivered the ring back again to his brother, Hersey Lassells, at his house at Garford, and not elsewhere.

Endorsed:—" xxvj Octobr. The last examination of Brian Lassells."

Headed:—" The examination and confession of Brian Lassells, taken at the Tower of London the xxvjth of October 1571."

Signed. 1 *p.*

1693. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of RICHARD SMITH.

1571, Oct. 27.—Referring to Smith's going to Stuckley; his services to him; the letters of Sir Francis Englefield out of Flanders; Stuckley's demands of the Spanish King, &c.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—" Richard Smythe's confession in the Tower.—27 Octob. 1571."

2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 183, 184. *In extenso.*]

1694. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of SIR HENRY PERCY.

1571, Oct. 27.—His first talking with Powell was in Lent last, in the Parliament time, at Mr. Skinner's house, about supper time, in examinate's chamber. It was told that one Hall was taken in Dumbarton, and that he had confessed that the Queen of Scots should have been conveyed away by Sir Thos. Stanley, Sir Thos. Gerrard, and others, through Lancashire. Hereupon Powell asked examinate whether it were possible that she might be conveyed away, and he said he thought she might. For if she might be delivered in the night time to any one, who had six or seven tall men, they might easily carry her through Lancashire to the port which he said was there, viz., Liverpool, for the distance was not far. And he said there were certain men of the Earl of Northumberland's, whom, if examinate would bid them do it, he thought would do it, and named Holland and Slingsby, and no more. Powell liked it well. This communication Powell had with him once or twice more afterward, and said he thought Sir Thos. Stanley would convey her away, and would ask the question of him. So it appears he did, for he came afterward to examinate and said that Sir Thos. Stanley would not meddle in the matter. Examinate said also he would not meddle in it himself, and so that matter betwixt Powell and him ended. But before it brake off the Bishop of Ross sent a man of his (whose name he knoweth not, but he thinks it was Carr), requiring to speak with him, for he said he had hope that his mistress's matter should have a good end, and he knew that examinate was a suitor for his brother, and he would do the best for him that he could. Examinate upon this came to the Bishop, who again said the same thing of his brother, and that examinate was a man able to do his mistress some pleasure, and therefore he would be glad to do the best for him that he could. Then examinate said he had been a suitor to the Earl Morton for his brother, and the Earl promised him, but after he said he durst not move it to the Queen's Majesty, lest her Highness should demand to have him delivered, and therefore prayed the Bishop to help the best he could. The Bishop then required examinate to do the Queen, his mistress, some service, that was to help to convey her away, and asked him whether it might be done or no. Examinate said he thought it might be done in that manner as he told Powell, that is, by six or seven tall men on horseback in the night, but of the ports whither she might be carried, he said he could say nothing, for he knew them not. And as for himself he would be no doer in anything to offend the Queen's Majesty. To carry her northward and straight into Scotland the Bishop thought a long way, and not possible to be done.—28 October 1571.

Signed. 2¼ *pp.*

1695. INTERROGATORIES and EXAMINATIONS of BARKER and BANISTER.

1571, Oct. 30–31.—With reference to the letters of credit for Ridolphi when he was sent abroad by the Queen of Scots.

1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 122, 123. *In extenso.*]

1696. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Oct. 31.—Ridolphi asked him how he stood with the Scottish Queen, and what he might affirm therein to the Duke of Alva. This examinate answered that he would not deal with any foreign prince or subject in that behalf, either by writing or by message. Ridolphi showed him no paper of instructions or articles, nor did he see any instructions other than those which Barker delivered to him, and which he returned before Ridolphi came to him. Ridolphi never proponed to this examinate any question touching any number of men or their landing, nor ever moved him to break any such matter with his friends. Was moved by Barker or Banister from the Bishop of Ross to write letters of credit for Ridolphi, but he always utterly refused. He also refused to write to the Spanish Ambassador for Ridolphi, when moved to do so by Barker, who told him that he, Ridolphi, and the Bishop had been with the Spanish Ambassador to declare this examinate's approval of the mission of Ridolphi, and that Ridolphi was satisfied. Barker brought him a letter deciphered, which was shown to this examinate when he was before the Lords Commissioners. Does not know that "H" was ever used as a cipher for himself or any other, except for the Earl of Westmoreland, as stated in his former examinations, nor did he ever see "H" on any other letter. Borthwick had money of this examinate several times, how much he remembers not. Borthwick reported to him that the Queen of Scots was in debt to the Bishop, and that his land was in mortgage to a London merchant, and stood upon forfeiture. Whereupon this examinate delivered to Borthwick by Liggens 300*l.* for its redemption, and this was before the receipt of the 2,000*l.* of the Queen of Scots' money. Barker told him of conference between the Bishop and Sir Henry Percy about the taking away of the Queen of Scots, but this examinate did not say he thought Sir Henry the fittest man for that purpose, nor did he allow of that matter. Does not remember any message for making up 1,400 crowns to 2,000 crowns. Never heard of any device for conveying the Queen of Scots to Arundel Castle. Does not remember what the conference was between him and the Bishop before the going down to Chatsworth, but thinks it might have been of such causes as were like to be entreated of between the Queen's Majesty and the Queen of Scots. This examinate sent Hawes with no other message than is expressed in his declaration to the Lords of the Council in his first trouble. Morgan was "a great intelligence" to the Bishop, as Barker said to this examinate, but he does not know, nor remembers to have heard, of Morgan's dealings in matters of the State. Thomas Cobham wrote, in one of his tickets to this examinate, that he had intelligence from Lewys de Pase of matters from the Spanish Ambassador, which this examinate never knew nor heard to be of any moment.

Signed. 6¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 162, 163. The answers of the Duke are printed *in extenso*, but not the interrogatories.]

1697. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Oct. 31.—Says he saw the letter 40 sent to the Duke from Ridolphi, but then it was in cipher, wherefore it was sent to Cuthbert, who was then with the French Ambassador, and Cuthbert sent it to this examinate by parcels, as it was deciphered. Its effect was, that Ridolphi had good audience with the Duke of Alva, who referred him first to Courteville, to whom Ridolphi disclosed the whole matter, and then Courteville reported it to the Duke of Alva, and that then he had good audience again of the Duke, who willed him to comfort the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk by his letters, and to show them that he did well like the matter, but that then he had no commission from the King of Spain for it, and so willed him to go to the Pope, and then to the King of Spain, and to keep the matter secret, chiefly from the French. This examinate cannot tell whether all the parts of the letter came to his hands; he chiefly regarded the point for aid from beyond the seas and not the devices in England. When the Queen of Scots had willed him to commend Ridolphi to the Duke of Norfolk, this examinate sent Barker to the Duke for that purpose. The Duke, by Barker, prayed him to persuade Ridolphi not to seek from the Duke any letters to the Duke of Alva, the Pope, or the King of Spain, because it could not be kept secret, by reason of the great intelligence the Queen had in all those places. He said, however, that when Ridolphi came, he would otherwise by word satisfy him in all things, and so Ridolphi, at his return from the Duke, said he was satisfied by him, as well touching religion as otherwise. This examinate says that the Queen of Scots told him she had understanding from Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, and Rolleston, that they were reconciled to the Pope, according to the late bull, and that so were many other in Lancashire and the north parts. Ridolphi had six printed copies of the bull, whereof this examinate got one, the Spanish Ambassador one, and the French Ambassador one, but what was done with the other three he cannot tell. There was speech between this examinate and Morgan sundry times, but not of any matters of great importance. He gave into Morgan's custody certain household stuff, books of stories, and such other, but no other thing of secrecy. He obtained from the Queen of Scots for Morgan two letters to the Duchess of Feria, for procuring payment of Morgan's portions in Spain. The device about getting 2,000 men landed in Lancashire out of Brittany, 3,000 on the south side out of Flanders, and 1,000 in Scotland "to hold men occupied," was opened to this examinate by Hall, as a device agreed upon between him and Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard, Rolleston, "and the rest of that sort." Hall said that Lancashire, Shropshire, Derbyshire, and other counties thereabout, would rise, and his device was to have kept the Queen of Scots in England, and to have maintained her by force in hope of a rebellion. This examinate liked not that, and thought they would never be able to do so, but advised them rather to carry her into the Isle of Man, and so into Scotland. By "holding men occupied" was meant keeping the Queen of England and her people occupied with the strangers that should have entered. When Lord Cobham conferred with this examinate about the delivery of the packet of letters, and said he would not deliver it if it concerned the Queen; he said further, that if the letters concerned only small matters of money, or relief of those beyond the seas and now in misery, he would be glad to help, and named the Earl of Westmoreland and his friends, saying he was of kin to the Earl. The letters brought by Andrew Beton about the beginning of January last from the Bishop of Glasgow, the Pope's Nuncio, and the Spanish Ambassador, were directed to the Queen of Scots, and carried by Beton to her, and this examinate did not know their contents. At the first communication of marriage between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, he had a commandment from her that he should never propose any matter sent from her, or any other matter of great importance to the Queen or to any other, till he had first made the Duke of Norfolk privy thereunto, and had his advice to do so. The letter sent from the Queen of Scots to the Duke was made fast with paper, and this examinate never saw what was in it, nor did he speak with the Duke after sending the letters and instructions, upon the receipt of which the Duke made such answer as is stated in his former examination. The long letter in cipher referred to, received by this examinate from the Queen of Scots, was in English, and the instructions in French, and both agreed in substance. But, beside these instructions, Ridolphi, after this, drew others for his journey, which were, he thinks, written in Italian, or else in French. Their effect was, that he should go first to the Duke of Alva and open his matter to him; then to the Pope's Nuncio at Paris; from thence to the Pope for money; and after to King Philip for men, to be had out of the Low Countries. There was speech of landing them at Harwich, and he thinks the same was also written in the instructions last mentioned. These, he believes, were sent by Barker to the Duke, to whom Ridolphi went afterwards. The device was, that when the army should have entered from beyond the seas, in the south part of England, then the Duke of Norfolk should straight have gone to the Queen of Scots, and have taken her into his own hands, and then have either carried her into Scotland, or else have tarried in England with her, as his force might have served him. This, Ridolphi told him, the Duke and he had agreed upon at their being together, and Ridolphi said he moved the Duke to move his friends, viz., the Earl of Arundel, Lord Lumley, the Earl of Worcester, Lord Montagu, Lord Windsor, and Sir Thomas Stanley, for the Earl of Derby, and many others, to join with him therein. The Duke answered he would not do so till he heard from beyond the seas what they would do for him there. The intent of all parties was that if the Duke of Norfolk and his friends could have made their part good, they would still have kept the Queen of Scots within the realm, or else have fled into Scotland. This examinate was not with the Duke for letters of credit for Ridolphi. When these were first devised they were sent by this examinate to the Duke, and Barker carried them, and brought them again, saying the Duke would not subscribe them, but would satisfy Ridolphi otherwise. Then this examinate, Ridolphi and Barker, devised that the letters should be written, and not subscribed at all, and that Barker should go to the Duke to know whether it was his pleasure that this examinate, Ridolphi, and Barker might all go to the Spanish Ambassador and show him that the Duke would affirm them as well as if he had subscribed them. So Barker went, and the Duke was content they should so do, and, accordingly, all three went to the Spanish Ambassador with the said letters. Ridolphi had letters of credit from the Pope himself, and also from the Pope's Nuncio, to the Queen of

Scots. The first came about last summer twelvemonth, and the other about February last. They were conveyed to the Queen of Scots, sent forthwith by her to this examinate, and by him, through Barker, to the Duke. The Queen of Scots was advised by the Duke, the Earl of Arundel, and Lord Lumley not to deliver up the English rebels, being in Scotland, because it was not for her honour so to do. This examinate never spake with the Earl of Southampton but once, and that was in Lambeth Marsh, but, in the time of the late rebellion in the north, the Earl sent one Chamberlain, his servant, to him twice, to know the fate of that rebellion, and to tell him that Leonard Dacres had been with Lord Montagu to require assistance for the rebels, and that Lord Montagu had persuaded Dacres to forsake the matter, and this examinate sent word to the Earl that he thought the rebellion would come to nothing. Taylor of Todcastle said that Dacres came to Lord Montagu to pray him to persuade the Earl of Cumberland to be of that faction. This examinate knew nothing of the rebellion intended in Norfolk, until certain gentlemen were taken for it, and then a Frenchman, a servant of the Duke's, came to him for help to convey him into France, which was done. This Frenchman told him that the rebels intended on Midsummer Day, or on a fair day, to have made a proclamation in Norwich against such Lords as then ruled in the Court, as Lord Leicester, Lord Burghley, and others, and when they had got the people together then they would have delivered the Duke of Norfolk out of prison. Thinks Caldwell, who was sent by the Duke into the North, can tell much of the rebellion. About summer twelvemonth this examinate dined in Banister's chamber in the Duke's house, and Justice Carous and his wife were there. Shortly after Banister asked him for the book written for the Queen of Scots' title to the Crown of England. This examinate let him have it, and Banister returned the book in fourteen days.

Signed by the Bishop. 12 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 32–38. *In extenso.*]

1698. INTERROGATORIES for the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Oct. 31.—Copy of the first six of the preceding 28 interrogatories.

1½ *pp*

1699. EXAMINATION of LORD LUMLEY.

1571, Oct. 31.—About the beginning of the last Parliament, he received by the hands of Raw, his man, a letter in Italian, who received the same from the Bishop of Ross; in which letter there were three or four lines in cipher, which examinate did not understand. So much thereof as was in Italian contained no other matter than commendations and advertisement of his good arrival in Flanders. Examinate burned the letter immediately without seeking the deciphering of that part thereof that was in cipher, and did reprove his man for bringing the same, and charged him he should not thenceforth bring him any such letter. The said letter had no direction by cipher or otherwise to examinate, and was not subscribed with the name of Ridolphi, nor with any cipher for the same that he knew. He further says he never knew that the same came from Ridolphi, nor had any such understanding from the Bishop of Ross or any other.

Headed:—"The examination of the Lord Lumley, the last of October A° 1571."

Signed. ¾ *p.*

1700. INTERROGATORIES for the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1571, Oct. 31.—Referring to the bull of excommunication against Queen Elizabeth.

Endorsed:—Ult. Oct. 1571.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*

1701. EXAMINATION of the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1571, Oct. 31.—Says that he has not seen nor received from any, any writing touching the said bull; nor has seen the same in print; nor knows the contents thereof, otherwise than by common and general report; he has had no conference with any touching the effect or contents of the same bull, nor ever declared his mind or opinion regarding it to any person. He never sent White, or Wilkinson, or any other, to the Bishop of Ross, to require that he might speak with him. He never spake with the Bishop, but once, in Lambeth Marsh, where he met him by chance, and had no talk with him of any effect, save that he asked the Bishop where his mistress was, and that he showed examinate the state of Scotland and of the factions there. Examinate had no conference with the Bishop touching the bull, nor moved any matter of doubt in conscience to him, nor talked with him of any matter touching the Queen's Majesty. He never had any conference with the Bishop, or any other, touching the late rebellion in the North. He never knew nor heard of any device for the taking away of the Queen of Scots, nor knows any that have been privy thereunto, nor ever promised any aid for that purpose. He knows not, nor has heard of, any strangers to land in this realm, nor has promised any aid or relief to them, nor knows of any who have so done. He has only heard by common report touching the marriage between the Duke and the Scottish Queen, but never promised any furtherance thereunto. He knew Ridolphi by sight in Lord Arundel's house, but never spake with him, nor knows of any message sent by him from the Queen of Scots or any other. He never saw any book concerning the Scottish Queen's title, written or printed, nor knows any that have been the makers or doers thereof.

Headed:—"The Examination of the Earl of Southampton, taken *ultimo* October A° 1571."

Signed by Sir R. Sadler, G. Gerrard, and T. Bromley. $1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*

1702. ANSWER of THOMAS BISHOP, prisoner in the Tower, touching the money received by appointment of the SCOTTISH QUEEN.

1571, Oct. 31.—His eldest son, late of Lincoln's Inn, seeking in marriage a daughter-in-law of Alderman Langley, for redeeming a lease of lands liable to forfeiture, wrote to deponent that if he would send to the Queen of Scots for the loan of 300*l*. he might have it. After divers refusals, his son required him to write to the Duke of Norfolk for it. In the result there was received from Legyngs, the Duke's servant, two or three hundred pounds, deponent cannot certainly say what was the exact sum. Seven score pounds and 10 angels his son bestowed on a chain made by Ask, goldsmith, of Cheapside. Deponent being angry therewith his son promised to deliver him the chain, but did not. The rest of the money he spent on clothes and jewels in furtherance of his marriage, with the Duke's concurrence. Deponent never had a penny, but even borrowed of Ratcliff, a schoolmaster, to pay his prison charges. Has heard that when the Queen was in progress towards Portsmouth the Duke by Legyngs borrowed 300*l.*, and that it was delivered to Fleming, who carried it to Dumbarton. Also that the Duke defrayed at sundry times the expense of the Bishop of Ross's affairs and furniture, which was repaid on receipt of the Duke and his factors from 10,000 crowns received from Ridolfi and sent by Alva.

2½ pp.

1703. CONFESSION of RICHARD LOWTHER.

1571, Oct. 31.—Is guiltless of treason against the Queen or Privy Council, of privity in the Earls' rebellion, and of communications with the Queen of Scots. From the Duke of Norfolk has received letters on his lawful affairs, never for money to be conveyed into Scotland to Lord Herries or others. Has sundry times corresponded with his brother Gerard, to redeem whose fault he will deliver him to their Lordships, saving his life, if in England.

Signed. 1 *p.*

1704. EXAMINATION of THOMAS WATKINS, of Aston, Co. Salop, Yeoman, taken at Morton Corbett before SIR ANDREW CORBETT.

1571, Oct. 31.—Touching a conversation with Banister upon the subject of Henry VIII.'s will, which he said was made after his death, Sir Thos. Bromley and the other justice having certain lands given them for subscribing or being witnesses to the will. Passing the dwelling of one Wm. Mody, near Overley, said to be rich and a niggard, Banister answered that within a while small difference there would be "between the riches of the rich and poor" (*sic*).

Notes in the margin by Burghley. 2½ *pp.*

1705. FURTHER EXAMINATIONS at Morton Corbett, before SIR ANDREW CORBETT, touching BANISTER, of the following persons.

1571, Oct. 31.—Thomas Ley, Eliz. Fox, Ralph Poole, Richd. Evans, Thos. Morris, John Bromehull, Humfrey Jebb, Wm. Browghill, Reginald Downe, Richd. Tyler, &c.

Marginal notes by Burghley. 6¾ *pp.*

1706. INFORMATION touching WM. BROWNRIDGE.

[1571, Oct.].—That he, being servant to Thomas Cobham, came divers times to one Bertewe of St. Mary Axe and received several letters to carry to Dover and Sandwich.

½ *p.*

1707. CONFESSION of WILLIAM BARKER.

1571, Nov. 1.—Speaks of his going to the Spanish Ambassador, and also of the proposed design for breaking up the Parliament.

Endorsed:—1 Nov. 1571.

Holograph. 3 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 124. *In extenso.*]

1708. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of JOHN HALL.

1571, Nov. 1.—"John Hall, prisoner in the Tower, examined the first day of November *a*° 1571. To all the articles saith he was never with the Bishop of Ross but once in all his life, and that was about the xth of September, *a*° 1570, in the Bishop's gallery at Islington, and constantly saith he had no other conference with him save only that which he hath fully declared in his former examination. And saith that whatsoever talk had passed between this examinate and the Bishop, this examinate told it to Sir Thomas Stanley at Latham within ten or twelve days after, and the next day told it also to Sir Thomas Gerrard at his house at Brinne, and saith he told it to no man else; but saith he went from the Bishop of Ross first to the Lord Montague, and there tarried two days and two nights, and from thence went to Latham as is aforesaid to Sir Thomas Stanley, but he saith he told the Lord Montague nothing of the matter.—JOHN HALLE."

1¾ *pp.*

1709. STATEMENT by the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 2.—After telling of certain messages that passed between him and the Earl of Southampton, he describes in detail the conference that took place between them in Lambeth Marsh (May 1570). The Bishop advised the Earl to refrain from taking any part in the rebellion in the North, for which advice the Earl afterwards thanked him. The conference between them was on the subject of Queen Mary's affairs, and also on the Papal bull issued against Elizabeth. The Earl of Southampton asked, with reference to the bull, whether the Queen's subjects might with safe consciences obey her. The Bishop of Ross counselled submission, as the bull did not charge her subjects "under pains of cursing," and "so long as the Queen was the strongest party, he [the Earl] might well obey."—The Tower, 2 Nov. 1571.

Holograph. 3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 38–40. *In extenso.*]

1710. The BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 3.—Statement by the Bishop of Ross, in reply to two questions put to him about the design for breaking up the Parliament, and about the rebellion in the North. The Bishop relates how he got daily information of "what was propounded" in Parliament, partly by Barker and Mr. Ferys of St. Albans, "for they were of the Lower House," and partly by Ridolphi, "who frequented the Earl of Arundel's house daily." Discontent of the Catholic nobles. The Duke of Norfolk would attempt nothing, until he got answer from the princes beyond the seas. The matter of the Duke's proposed marriage with Queen Mary. Attributes the rebellion in the north to the continual communication kept up between Queen Mary and the Duke, and between them and the Earls in the north.—1571, Nov. 3.

A note is appended in Lord Burghley's handwriting, and signed by the Bishop, as follows:—"The Bishop of Ross was at Howard House 3 days before the Duke fled from thence into Norfolk, and in his company was Gartly the Scottishman, who told him at that time of certain speeches that the Viscount of Hereford had spoken at the Earl of Shrewsbury's table against the Duke of Norfolk; it was at that time when Robinson brought to him a ring from the Scottish Queen."

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 43–45. *In extenso.*]

1711. ANSWERS of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 3.—Referring to the design for breaking up the Parliament; the dislike of Mary to the Duke's submission to Elizabeth; Ridolphi's commission from the Pope; Thomas Bishop and Oswald

Wilkinson, and the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland; Ledington and the Duke of Norfolk at York, &c.—3 Nov. 1571.

In Burghley's handwriting and signed by the Bishop. 3 *pp.*
[Murdin, pp. 41–43. *In extenso.*]

1712. The BISHOP OF ROSS to QUEEN MARY.

[1571, Nov. 3].—Had conferred at great length with L[edington], who told him of his conference with the Duke of Norfolk at York. The Duke told L. that the Queen would not end Mary's cause at that time, but hold it in suspense. Their advice that Mary should write to Elizabeth not to believe the statements of her enemies, that she would use Elizabeth's counsel in all her affairs, and would prefer her friendship to all other, offering to stay in England until Elizabeth was satisfied, provided Scotland was held in quietness, and her true subjects restored and maintained in their own estate.

Endorsed:—"Bishop of Ross apprehendit at Newcastle."
Holograph. 1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 45, 46. *In extenso.*]

1713. "The DECLARATION of ELIZABETH MASSEY, wife to the PARSON in the TOWER."

1571, Nov. 3.—At the Duke's first imprisonment at the Tower one Jervys, serving there, sent his daughter, aged seven, almost daily to the Duke's chamber with nosegays, and [she] returned home "sometimes with a golden groat, and otherwhiles both gold and silver groats (as the child called them)," which was espied by the said Elizabeth and misliked, for that the said Jervys showed "great diligent attendance" to please the Duke, and also had seen him before times very conversant with Feckenham and other papists, and that he prayed God to save them, and send their hearts' desire. Whereupon the said Jervys doth revile, and all ways that he can molest the said Elizabeth, both with threatenings and strokes. And now lately, on Allhallows night, he counselled her husband to put her away with many evil words betwixt them. Then the said Elizabeth called the said Jervys traitor, for that she had seen his doings divers times, and now this other day bread and meat were thrown to him over the wall from some of the prisoners, which he received, and had often done so to others before. The same evening, about eight of the clock, Jervys met her, saying, "Whither goest thou?" She answered to the Lieutenant to complain of him. Then he struck her upon the arm with his halberd, and overthrew her into the "myute" [? moat]. And, if it please the Queen's Majesty, she offereth to show in her conscience that there be divers in the Tower that she suspecteth not to be true, or to bear good will to her Majesty, whose names follow:—Fermar, Hill, Hayward, Morris, Werrhall, "Pottemoore" [Podmore] Hopkin, Oliver, and Jennings. She suspecteth also Lady Eleanor because she spake divers times at the window with the Duke at his first imprisonment, and sent one of her children to him almost every day Further the said Elizabeth saith that at such time as she was procured by certain signs to deliver and receive letters from the Duke secretly, by his laundress, the same said unto her that she should serve God and pray for the Duke, whereby she should lack nothing, for he thinketh well of you. And as for the Queen, [she] shall not be long Queen, being a bastard. And that the Queen could not take the Duke's life from him, although she might keep him in prison, for he hath too many "sparkes" abroad, advising the said Elizabeth to work wisely, and not to declare anything to the Lieutenant, to Lord Burghley, Sir Thomas Smith, Sir Ralph Sadler, nor to the Master of St. Katherine's, for they were not the Duke's friends. Moreover, the said Elizabeth saith that about three weeks past the said laundress, meeting her in Aldersgate Street, said that she should be well recompensed for her pain before it were long, because she thought her not now friendly towards the Duke.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—" 3 Novemb. 1571. Elizab. Massy, yᵉ minister's wiff in yᵉ Tower."

1½ *pp.*

1714. INTERROGATORIES and ANSWERS of the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

1571, Nov. 3.—Touching the design for breaking up the Parliament; the Duke's conference with Ledington at York, &c.—3 Nov. 1571.

In Lord Burghley's hand. Signed. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, p. 164. *In extenso.*]

1715. STATEMENT by the EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

1571, Nov. 3.—One Nicholas Wilkinson moved him to speak with the Bishop of Ross, of whom he should hear all the news that were abroad, and so coming to the Bishop, in the Marsh at Lambeth, he asked him of the bull that was lately published in London, whereunto the Bishop answered that he had some of them; and then he required that he might see one of them, whereupon the Bishop sent him one of the bulls in print the next morning by Nicholas Wilkinson, and after that he had read it, he sent it back again to the Bishop of Ross by Wilkinson. He also asked him whether the Queen of Scots should marry the Duke of Norfolk, whereunto he answered that she would do therein as the nobility of England and Scotland would allow. The Earl sent one George Chamberlain, a servant of Viscount Montague, to the Bishop of Ross, to understand of the news of matters of Scotland, and of the . . . . . . —3 Nov. 1571.

[*The date of May* 1570 *is put by Lord Burghley in the margin of the statement, and that of Jan.* 1569 *in the margin against the last sentence.*] *In Burghley's hand. Imperfect.* ¾ *p.*

1716. INTERROGATORIES for the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 3.—With reference to his communications with the Duke of Norfolk and others as to an enterprise to take the Queen and disturb the Parliament; his dealings with Ridolfi; and as to the messages sent to the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland in the name of the Spanish Ambassador and the Duke of Alva.—3 Nov. 1571.

In Lord Burghley's hand. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 41. *In extenso.*]

1717. INTERROGATORIES for and EXAMINATION of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 6.—Gives many details about the letters to be sent to the Duke of Alva, the Pope, and the King of Spain, from the Duke of Norfolk, about the design for bringing foreign troops into England; the grant of money by the Pope to the English rebels; and the arrival of Servy, a servant of the Queen of Scots, from Lord Seton in Flanders, with letters. He tells also of the contents of Ridolphi's letter to Lord Lumley; the cipher used by Ridolphi; his interviews with the Duke of Norfolk; Elizabeth's sharp words to the Duke with regard to his marriage with Mary; the design to murder the Earl of Murray near

Northallerton; his conferences with Mr. Ferrys; the Scottish Queen's intercession with the Duke of Norfolk for Leonard Dacres, &c.—6 Nov. 1571.

Signed. 13½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 46–51. *In extenso.*]

1718. INTERROGATORIES for and EXAMINATION of BARKER.

1571, Nov. 6.—They refer to the distribution of the money sent by the Pope; the conferences of the Bishop of Ross with the Duke of Norfolk at Howard House; the Duke's summons to Court; certain letters from the Queen of Scots, the Pope and his Nuncio; the conferences between Barker and Ridolphi at Ridolphi's house; the angry letter from the Queen of Scots to the Bishop of Ross in the Parliament time; the conference of Ridolphi with the Spanish Ambassador, in the hearing of the Bishop of Ross and Barker; and the conference between the Bishop of Ross and Barker about the letters brought by Servy from Flanders.—6 Nov. 1571.

[*The answers are wholly written by Barker, who gives the 7th of November as the date.*]

Endorsed:—"To the right worshipful Mr. Gerrard, Attorney-General to her Majesty.—At Gray's Inn or elsewhere in London."

13¼ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 125–129. *In extenso.*]

1719. STATEMENT by the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 6.—Gives a detailed account of the proceedings between the Queen of Scots and the Duke of Norfolk, immediately after her first arrival in England, and during the conference at York, by their "mediators and ministers." He dwells especially on his interview with the Duke at York. The Bishop also touches on the talk at Hampton Court about the proposed marriage between the Scots' Queen and the Duke.

Headed:—"At the Tower, the sixth of November 1571."

Signed. 4 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 52–54. *In extenso.*]

1720. The BISHOP OF ROSS to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1571, Nov. 8.—Has obtained leave to write to Her Highness. Tells how, after being kept two months at the Bishop of Ely's house, he was taken to London, and committed to the Lord Mayor's house. His appearance there before certain Lords of the Council. Refusing to make full and particular answer to their demands, he was sent to the Tower. His examinations there. Is shown how much has been confessed by the Duke of Norfolk and his servants, and sees how a great many of her Majesty's letters, and of his, &c., to the Duke, had got into the Council's hands. Compelled thus to give a full account of the proceedings between Her Majesty and the Duke, and how she was moved to give ear to such devices as were lately propounded. The Scots' Queen's commission to Ridolphi. Considers the discovery of the aforesaid designs to proceed from God's special Providence, that so neither Her Majesty nor her friends should, in time coming, attend for relief by any such means. Wishes her to write to Elizabeth and to some of her Council, as also for his delivery from the Tower. His want of money: beseeches her Majesty to write to France, and to the French Ambassador resident in England, to cause some to be sent over, for, amongst other matters, the Duke has uttered to the Council, that he stands bound to a merchant banker for 500*l.* sterling, which was borrowed and bestowed on her Majesty's service this last year, and which should have been paid the last Michaelmas, as Her Majesty doth well know.—The Tower, 8th Nov.

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"8 Novemb. 1571. The Bishop of Ross to the Queen of Scots, out of the Tower."

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 54–57. *In extenso.*]

1721. Dr. Thomas Wilson to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 8.—Barker's last declaration differs little from the former confession, save that for the distributing of 12,000 crowns and the commission for 100,000 crowns he agreeth with the Bishop and saith that he made his master privy to the same who answered "Well! well!" and did not mislike any such dealings and devices. The Bishop saith that the token which Robinson brought was not a pillow, for one Bortyk brought the pillow which was wrought with the Scottish Queen's own hands, with the arms of Scotland and a hand with a sword in it cutting vines with this sentence, *Virescit vulnere virtus*, declaring thereby her courage, and willing the Duke by such a watch sentence to take a good heart unto him. The Bishop seemeth very glad that these practices are come to light, saying they are all nought, and he hopeth that when folk leave to be lewd his witness shall speed the better. He saith further that the Queen [Mary] is not fit for any husband. For first she poisoned her husband the French King, again she hath consented to the murder of her late husband, Lord Darnley, thirdly she matched with the murderer and brought him to the field to be murdered, and last of all she pretended marriage with the Duke, with whom (as he thinketh) she would not long have kept faith, and the Duke should not have had the best days with her. Lord, what people are these, what a Queen, what an Ambassador!

Sends as much as is translated into handsome Scotch and desires to have sent to him Paris's, closely sealed.

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 57. *In extenso.*]

1722. The Duke of Norfolk to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 10.—Sends some further "writings" to be delivered to the Queen. Declares that he did not enter into the question of marriage with the Scots' Queen, thinking he could bring it to pass by his own credit, but hoping by the credit of others to have performed it with her Majesty's favour. Cannot excuse his prosecuting thereof after his former confessions. Yields wholly to Her Majesty. His state of body and mind. Begs for Lord Burghley's intercession on his behalf. "And so I take my leave this 10 of Nov. 1571, by the hand of him that never had more need of your lordship's most friendly favour.—T. Norfolk."

Endorsed by Lord Burghley:—"The Duke of Norfolk with his letter and declaration to the Queen's Majesty sent by Mr. H. Skipwith."

Holograph. 1 *p.* [Murdin, pp. 164, 165. *In extenso.*]

1723. ———— to ————.

1571, Nov. 13.—"Since my writing this day I have spoken the French Ambassador, who showed me that "Lasis" and sundry others [of the] Council dined with him yesterday, but Burghley was not with him. They showed him that "Glas," my Lord . . . and Leven, passed to the French King ["king fra"] and made a heavy complaint, showing that the Queen of Scots and your "a" were so evil handled, as if ye were but sober of estimation . . . . . more, that your lives were in great danger, and that it was plainly spoken that ye should not escape: therefore prayed his Majesty to take some order with it in time. The king's answer was that he should write to the Queen of England, assuring her, if she would not deal more gently nor she did with the Queen of Scots and you, that he would put to his hand in time to it, for he would not suffer, neither the Queen of Scots nor her ambassador incur no danger. The king sent for Walsingham, the English ambassador, and shewed him all this, and bade him write to the Queen of England, and shew his whole mind therein, which he did. The king has not written himself as [yet], but it is looked for early. The Council upon this shewed the ambassador that they would do all that lay in them for the Queen's weal and yours, and for . . . your liberty. The Spanish ambassador dined with him this day. XX left . . . sarks of yours, that he had taken forth of the trunk which was in . . . . and sent word to Wm. L. to receive them from Melch . . . and they cannot be found. He has been minded to have taken th . . . with him. However it be, I can get none of them again. There is . . . further to advertise you at this present. I pray your lordship to let me have your lordship's old black gown that Wm. Leslie wore, to be a gown to me against this cold weather, for it is also so worn that your lordship will not wear . . . again. If I have a gown, I will be for less seints [girdles] nor when I go in a cloak; for I am sundry times troubled with the constables, which costs money. This xiij. of November 1571."

1 *p.*

1724. SIR OWEN HOPTON to LORD BURGHLEY.

[1571], Nov. 13.—Forwards a letter sent to the Bishop of Ross from the French Ambassador. The conveyance of these advertisements is so covert, that his "mane is not mystrysted," and he has made seals like the Bishop's and the Ambassador's. Lord Burghley's further pleasure shall be done.—13 Nov. Prays his Lordship to hasten the return of the messenger, for the Bishop means to reply that night.

Notes in Lord Burghley's hand:—" G. R. came from Scotland and brought letters to † and the French Ambassador from Grange and Huntly. G. R. is depeshet away by the French Ambassador, and he gave him five pounds. J. Burdet, Jane Beton (?) in another house: Theophilus remains and has his wages. The cook with the Spanish Ambassador. Cuthbert is in a brewer's house at Lilypot Lane besides Foster Lane.—Tuesday 13 Nov."

The endorsement by Lord Burghley, which is partly torn away, is:—" the lieut. . . . with Cuthbert Rede's letter."

1 *p.*

1725. BETON, BISHOP OF GLASGOW to the QUEEN OF SCOTS.

1571, Nov. 14.—Since his last letter of the 1st September, had come to this Court, and had audience of the Queen Mother on the 9th of the same month, but not of the King, because on that day he entertained the Ambassadors from Venice. Related the contents of her ciphers of the 13th and 18th July, and pointed out the urgency of the Queen's affairs. The Queen Mother asked, of what use the help of the King, her son, would be? To which he replied: to retain those who still remained obedient to their Sovereign. She then said, that she understood that the Queen of England talked of some agreement, of which they would know more on the arrival of Mons. De Foix; but would declare nothing as to the captain and 300 men, nor of the 30,000 francs which she and M. Pynart had assured him were ready. Has since learnt that the King wrote to his Ambassador on the 10th of September, to require an armistice in Scotland and to negotiate a treaty. The difficulties of the King's own position prevent him from aiding her as he could wish, joined to which, he would not inconsiderately embark in a war with the Queen of England. The Queen of Scots and her son would, however, be included in the offensive and defensive league; and La Mothe had full instructions from the King as to her affairs. The King had also written to La Mothe as to the Queen's affairs, which the writer forbears, for fear, from repeating. He received from De Foix on the 15th of the same month her cipher of the 28th August, who also told him that her affairs had been very badly managed over there. The English Ambassador told him about the same time that the marriage only depended on the coronation and religion. Sees no probability that this marriage will take place shortly or ever. And what confirms his opinion is, that Mons. D'Anjou being asked by his mother why he would not listen to the marriage, replied, for reasons which he had formerly heard from herself; and on being asked why he had previously consented, said, because he thought she would have deceived him as she had the others. This he heard from M. Vilequier, who assured him further that he had heard from the mouth of the said M. D'Anjou, that he would never consent to the marriage, and that the said Monsieur well remembered an incident told to him by the Queen Mother.

Killigrew and Sir Thomas Smith are here for the purpose of conveying the answer to the negotiation of M. De Foix. It appears to him that, in truth, it is pretended to include the King and Queen of Scotland in the league without wishing it for either; and in this he is further confirmed by what —— told him on his arrival here the 20th of September, that La Mothe told him in London that their Majesties' only aim was to maintain the State. According to the said English Ambassador, Seton's negotiation in Flanders was very much disliked in England, and it appeared to him that the King of Spain was already taking the Queen of Scots and her affairs under his protection. He wished to sound the writer as to the money placed in the hands of one of the secretaries of the Duke of Norfolk, but having previously been warned by Cuthbert, he answered that it might have been his own [the writer's], because he had sent some one to La Mothe, and had not received any answer what had been done with it (as indeed he had sent 200 crowns for his brother), and did not enlighten him further.

To return to his first purpose, having received her letter by De Foix he asked for an audience of their Majesties, as well to hear their deferred decision as to advertise them of what was contained in her cipher of the 28th of August. But he could not have audience until the 23rd of September when he presented —— to the King and not to the Queen Mother, who still kept her room, having been unwell about 12 or 15 days, and sent to him to tell the King the whole state of affairs. He pointed out to the King and M. D'Anjou the reason why the Queen of Scots wished that —— should be sent into Scotland, and besides her letters which —— delivered to their Majesties he added from his own all that was possible. He besought them, owing to the return of De Foix and the news which he had of the death of the Regent, to avail themselves of such a good opportunity to help her cause, without waiting any longer. They put him off in order to communicate with the Queen Mother, the Duke D'Anjou promising to relate the whole matter. Finding nothing but delays he requested an audience, which was fixed for the 28th of the same month, having the day before received communication of two letters written to La Mothe on the 7th and 9th September, containing the particulars of the extreme rigour shown towards her by the Queen of England. On that day he only saw the Queen Mother, but received no answer beyond a postponement till the next day, which, however, did not take place till the 5th of October, when he was joined by Lord Fleming, who had instructions to return to Scotland, and who, it was pointed out, would on his arrival be asked for an answer to the proposal made to their Majesties at Montceaulx. They were again put off till the 8th of the same month, by which time the Queen Mother had quite changed her tone, telling him that La Mothe had informed them that the Earls of Morton and Mar had proposed that provided she (Queen of Scots) consented to the coronation of her son, and that he were joined with her, and equal in authority, they would consent to her return, and solicit her deliverance. This the Queen Mother and the Council thought very reasonable, and asked his opinion of it, which, however, he said he was hardly able to give as the matter was new to him. He then urged various points in her behalf, and suggested that their Majesties should send some personage of quality to visit and console her, and to ascertain her condition. This the Queen Mother approved of, but said that it would be necessary to speak to the King and [Mons. D'Anjou]. She said also that the King was determined to help those in Edinburgh, and, in fact, to send money by Lord Fleming. But the Council were opposed to sending any men. They then pressed the point of being allowed to levy some soldiers at their expense, and that the Queen of Scots' uncles and other adherents should bear the responsibility of it. Ultimately she referred them to the King, who gave them in almost the same words the reply given by the Queen Mother, and added that by this means the Queen of Scots would remove the mask before the world, and show that her only aim was the proper education and advancement of her son, at whose age all the government would rest with her. As for M. D'Anjou he assured them in general terms that he would do all he could for her service. Lord Fleming and the writer took every opportunity from day to day in the matter until the arrival of Lord Leviston on the 12th inst. On the 16th he presented Leviston, the Queen Mother reading his instructions word by word. She listened most attentively to the recital of the bad treatment and rigour shown towards her (Queen of Scots) as well as of her indisposition, and the writer earnestly besought the Queen Mother to declare her intentions before her departure. The King and M. D'Anjou also read the instructions. And although the Queen Mother said they did not leave till the Monday yet they left on the morrow, which was Wednesday, without notifying anything. True it is, however, that immediately after their departure M. Gondy came and informed them that for the present their Majesties could only aid them with 10,000 livres, which the Marshal de Cossé would deliver to Lord Fleming at Paris, who was also permitted to levy 300 men to take into Scotland. Also having known since the 16th inst. that their Majesties were sending M. de Puynguillon with letters of credence to the Queen of Scots' uncles and relations of the House of Guise, to persuade them to come shortly to some agreement with the Admiral, he prayed Puynguillon to remind the Queen Mother of the Queen of Scots. Had advised Lord Fleming, after he had parted from their Majesties, and received the permission to raise men, as also letters from the King to the Queen of Scots' supporters in Scotland, that in order to receive the money he should seek out the Cardinal of Lorraine and M. de Montmorency to take their advice for his journey, which he did. And, besides the 10,000 livres, their Majesties ordered two pieces of ordnance to be delivered to Lord Fleming, which he would take in Brittany or at Havre de Grace. But above all their Majesties do not desire that the Queen of England should know that these things come from them, having given express orders that the pieces of ordnance should not be marked with their arms, nor with others by which they might be recognised. On returning from his audience on the 28th September he met the Duke de Montmorency who prayed him to assure the Queen of Scots that he would do her as good service as any man in Scotland. Begs to know how he shall answer their Majesties as concerning the Morton and Mar treaty, as apparently it only awaits her consent.—Blois, 26 October 1571.

P.S. —— is still here, and does not expect that he will receive other favour for his journey but letters and commissions. The Admiral has been at Court about five weeks, as great and intimate a courtier as ever, being always with the King, the Queen Mother, or M. D'Anjou. As for the marriage of Madame [Marguerite de France] with the Prince of Navarre, it is still in the same position. The sudden departure of the bearer, M. de Vassal, who belongs to M. de La Mothe, does not permit him to write what he has negotiated this day with their Majesties at D'Urtail. The bearer, whom he met on leaving the audience, promised to await this packet which he had already written at La Fleche on the 14th of November. Will communicate further as to the rest, which he hopes will be agreeable to her.

Endorsed by Burghley :—A letter from the Bishop of Glasgow to the Scots' Queen, found at Sheffield in June 1572.

In cipher. 7½ pp.

Contemporary decipher of the preceding.

[Murdin, pp. 233–240. *The greater portion* in extenso ; *some passages are, however, entirely omitted by Murdin, and other parts require material correction.*]

French. 11½ *pp.*

1726. SIR OWEN HOPTON to the EARL OF LEICESTER.

1571, Nov. 14.—"Right Honorable, if it stand with your good pleasure to license Mr. Loder to have the leads, I pray your lordship I may understand by my son this bearer. I have sent you a picture of Christ, which was in Loder's comb-case, whereby is partly seen the lewdness of his religion. I have also sent you one other picture, which I took from Antony Norton, when I put him to wait of (*sic*) his master the Duke. Thus, as I am most bound, I rest always to be employed at your commandment, as knoweth God, who send you long happy life.—From the Tower, the xiiijth of November, A° 1571."

Endorsed by Lord Burghley :—"14 Nov. 1571. Sir Owyn Hopton to the Earl of Leicester—Lowther."

¾ *p.*

1727. HENRY SKIPWITH to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Nov. 14.—"According to your lordship's letter, I have dealt with the Duke, whom I found very much appalled, and sure he shed many tears, and saith that he can write nothing more concerning the great matters, or anything else that concerns Her Majesty or the State. I have used as many ways as I can to persuade him, but other answer than this I cannot get. He concludeth in great lamenting manner for Her Majesty's indignation, and saith he knoweth not how to redress it. And thus in most humble manner I take my leave.—From the Tower: xiiij. of November."

Endorsed:—14 Nov. 1571.

¾ *p.*

1728. ——— to ———.

[? 1571].—Writer states that he wrote a letter to his brother Isaac concerning certain traitorous persons, both English and Scottish, who were to come into England (it was to be thought) for little good; two priests, Father Wright and Father Elvison, one Gilman, one Hanmar, and one Captain Sutherland, a Scot, who was then there at Prague, and came thither with the said Jesuits, and was in the lodging used by Englishmen. He spake very insolently, and declined to pledge the King's Majesty's health, and said he would come into England, and talk with Sir Wm. Stanley, concerning a pledge they long since made together, with a vow to break a spear against the King's breast, and would ask him why his spear was yet whole. The captain was known to be a wicked man and a murderer, and was to conduct the foresaid persons through Scotland into England. He soon left the English lodging, and said he would go out of the town, but he was yet there. He said that Gilman was dead, but some thought he was gone about another matter. This the writer thought good to note, that his correspondent might "give further to understand therein."—*Undated.*

No signature or address. ½ *p.*

1729. Bishop of Ross to Lord Burghley.

1571, Nov. 16.—Expresses his regret at Lord Burghley's illness. Refers to his zeal and care for the Queen of Scots for nearly four years in England. His counsels for adopting a course of submission to Elizabeth, overruled by foreign princes and others, who advised an opposite policy, and promised aid. Failure of these promises as the Bishop expected. The Queen of Scots' despair of any relief from Elizabeth, the cause of her giving ear to such evil devices. Desires that some means may be taken to remove this opinion from her. After leaving the Bishop of Ely's house, he directed his servants to repair to London, and desire the French Ambassador to labour at Court for his liberty, and get knowledge as to the intentions of the council regarding the Bishop, and as to the confessions of the Duke of Norfolk and his servants. The French Ambassador did so, but in vain; Elizabeth refusing any longer to consider the Bishop an Ambassador. Advice of the French Ambassador to the Bishop. The plain answers of the latter on all heads at a subsequent time, due to his hearing from the Council the matters they had elicited. Asks to be informed what the Duke and his servants uttered of these things before his [the Bishop's] coming forth of the country, and for that purpose to inspect such part of their depositions as may satisfy in that respect; that he may affirm the truth of the same to his mistress. Prays for release from the Tower. Thanks Lord Burghley for his advertisement of the estate of Scotland. —The Tower, 16 Nov. 1571.

3½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 58–60. *In extenso.*]

1730. The QUEEN to the LORD KEEPER, the EARL OF LEICESTER, LORD BURGHLEY, SIR W. MILDMAY, and others.

1571, Nov. 23.—Authorising them, or any three of them, to take the care of, and give direction for the payment of the loan.

Draft, with Burghley's corrections. 1 *p.*

1731. EXAMINATION of LAWRENCE BANISTER.

1571, Nov. 29.—Concerning two letters received by him in the previous August, one from Higford in cipher, and the other from the Queen of Scots. The latter was directed to Lord Herries, and was written to comfort and encourage the Queen's party in Scotland.

Headed:—"The examination of Lawrence Banister taken the 29th day of November A° 1571."

Signed. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 145. *In extenso.*]

1732. EXAMINATION of the BISHOP OF ROSS.

1571, Nov. 29.—States that the 12,000 crowns, sent by the Pope for the English rebels, were principally procured by the letters of the rebels sent to Rome, and by means of a Doctor Moreton who had reconciled several of the rebels to the Church of Rome. He knew of the distribution of the money by a letter of thanks received by him from the Countess of Northumberland. Letter from the Pope to the English rebels shown by Ridolphi to the Bishop. The Bishop tells the Duke of Norfolk, through Barker, of the Countess's letter.

Headed:—"The examination of the Bishop of Ross, taken at the Tower of London, the 29th of November A° 1571."

Signed. 1¾ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 60, 61. *In extenso.*]

1733. SUMS due from and to the DUKE OF NORFOLK before 30 Nov. 1571.

1571, Nov. 30.—The total amount due from the Duke is 3,958*l.* 17*s.*, of which the principal sums are 1,000*l.* owing to Lord Leicester, and 2,000*l.* to Sir Rowland Heyward. The total amount due to the Duke is 3,411*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, of which the principal sums are Lord Buckhurst 100*l.*, Lord Leicester for Paget House 200*l.*, and for a jewel 335*l.*, Lawrence Banister for sale of cattle 320*l.*, Wm. Pawne for Tollesbury Manor 606*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* There is growing due to the Duke of his revenue at Hallowmass, all annuities discharged, about 1,600*l.* 239*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* is owing for victuals to 27 Sept. 1571, and 200*l.* to the workmen at Howard House.

Endorsed by Burghley. 1¼ *p.*

1734. The BISHOP OF ROSS to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Nov. 30.—Is greatly indebted to the Queen's Majesty for satisfying him by the sight of the "wrettis" which Doctor Wilson showed unto him, so that now he stands with a contented mind. He likewise understands that neither in earnest or otherwise his Lordship will affirm anything but that which is true. By Lord Shrewsbury's letter it seems that the Queen, his mistress, taketh his proceedings not well, whereof he is sorry, knowing how faithful and diligent a servant he has been to further her affairs by all honest means. Thinks that he has but done his duty, *et quod dixi dixi*, which is conform to the truth, and so cannot nor will not refuse it. Prays Burghley to consider the best means for satisfying his mistress, and also for his own relief.—" At the Tower, this last of November, 1571."

1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 61. *In extenso.*]

1735. INTERROGATORIES (sixteen in number) for LAURENCE BANASTRE.

1571, Nov. 30.—*Endorsed* :—Mem.—To know my Lord Burghley's pleasure for the Scotch woman. Mem.—To remember for the sister of the Lord Sheffield for 420*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, residue of a legacy. (*Omitted by Murdin.*)

1½ *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 145, 146. *In extenso.*]

1736. EXAMINATION of LAURENCE BANASTRE.

1571, Nov. 30.—Deponent had not any speech touching the will of King Henry the Eighth, but heard say that Sir Thomas Bromley had a hundred pounds land given him (in connexion with it). He did not say that the Duke [of Norfolk] would make an escape out of the Charter House shortly, and make some stir. He knoweth not of any of Leonard Dacre's band that were lodged at Wemme by his order. He saith that the Duke of Norfolk's footman was with him at Wemme twice or thrice, and in the beginning of August last he brought the letter in cipher from Higford for the conveying of a letter of the Queen of Scots into Scotland. It is true that Gerard Lowther came to Graystock about August twelvemonth in the night time, and the whole effect of the talk between him and this examinate was to declare at what places he had passed his time since his flight. He did not at any time dispute the validity of Henry VIII.'s will. Thinks he did say that the Duke's marriage with the Scottish Queen would be his undoing.

Signed. 2 *pp.* [Murdin, pp. 146, 147. *In extenso.*]

1737. The QUEEN to the EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

[1571, Dec. 1.]*—For the special trust he deserves and for the honour of his estate, the Queen has determined to admit him of the Privy Council. Though she is well assured of his fidelity, yet for order sake Lord Burghley will send him the copy of the usual oath. The Countess is to understand that the Queen does in very good part accept her manner of service.

Draft by Burghley. 1 *p.*

1738. INTERROGATORIES and EXAMINATION of EDMUND POWELL.

1571, Dec. 3.—Conferred not above four times at Skinner's House in Westminster with Sir Henry Percy, who told him if the Scottish Queen were delivered to him he could get her conveyed into Scotland either over the Cheviots or by boat through the Humber, and that his servants Witherington and Holland were fit men to do it, as also was Slingsby. Hugh Owen brought examinate twice in Lent last to the Bishop of Ross, who said he would write to the Queen of Scots whether she would deliver herself out of Shrewsbury's keeping. Has not bought any daggers or weapons within the last two years, but has a case of daggers bought two years ago last Lent at the musters of the pensioners. Never agreed to go with the Queen of Scots if she was gotten away. Confesses to expressing a desire that the Duke should marry with her.

---

* The oath was taken by Shrewsbury 12 Dec. 1571, v. State Papers (Dom.) Eliz., Vol. LXXXIII., No. 33.

3 *pp.*

1739. INTERROGATORIES and EXAMINATION of SIR THOS. STANLEY.

1571, Dec. 3.—He was first made privy to the device (for carrying Mary away) by Sir Thos. Gerard, a year ago last August, and the only persons he conferred with besides thereon were John Haull, Fras. Rolston and his brother, Sir Edwd. Stanley. Rolston brought him the cipher from Mary. That written to her was a signification of the conference aforesaid, with a declaration that the 300 horses required could not be had without making a great number privy; he subscribed it with the letter A, and Gerard also subscribed it in cipher. To this Mary answered thanking them for their good wills, &c., that she would deliberate thereupon and further advertise them. Powell moved him last Easter to speak with the Bishop of Ross, saying he might do a famous act if he could help convey Mary away into Scotland, but he refused, saying that since his finger was lately in the fire he would keep it out. He only consented because he took her to be next in succession, and hoped, if it were her chance to come to that state after the Queen to receive thanks in that behalf.

6 *pp.*

1740. EXAMINATION of SIR THOMAS GERARD.

1571, Dec. 3.—The cipher letter sent by him and Sir Thos. Stanley to Mary was to the effect that they were willing and ready to help convey her away with such number of horses as they had, but that they could not find more. Afterwards he sent a letter by a priest of Rolston's offering to convey her disguised, a device she utterly disliked. He consented to the carrying her away on account of the debt he owed in England, thinking thus to pass out of the kingdom with her into Scotland.—Tower of London, 3 December 1571.

1 *p.*

1741. INTERROGATORIES and EXAMINATION of SIR HENRY PERCY, taken before Sir Ralph Sadler.

1571, Dec. 3.—Powell told him he had heard from Hall of a device that Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerard, and others were about for taking the Scottish Queen away, and asked him to be a dealer in it, which examinate refused. Confesses that he spake with the Bishop of Ross whom he asked to be a mean to the Scottish Queen that if she should regain her liberty she would intercede with the Queen's Majesty for his brother. The Bishop required him to do his mistress such service as he could, and said he [Percy] was thought the most able to help to convey her away. Denies all talk with Carr touching the Scottish Queen. Pressed no men to the taking of her away, though in talk with Powell said there were some of his brother's men who were fit for that purpose, &c.

4¼ *pp.*

1742. The QUEEN to LORD STRANGE.

1571, Dec. 6.—Learns from his letters to his wife how well disposed he is, and that the cause of his absence from Court is his attendance upon his father in his sickness, and regard for the good order of the country during its continuance. Knowing his earnest goodwill to her service, is sorry not to have found the like in his brethren, which cannot but be displeasant to his good father "whom we have great cause to love and esteem for his approved fidelity to us in these times." He is not to repair to Court save as it may stand with his father's liking, but the Queen has been earnest with his wife to move him to send up his eldest son to be fashioned in good manners, &c. Trusts he will send him up "to be here this Christmas."

Cecil's minute. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 184. *In extenso.*]

1743. S. K. to LORD BURGHLEY.

1571, Dec. 9.—The great triumphs of weddings toward, and all the circumstances thereof, do much occupy with fear the minds of the honestest sort that love you best, and breed a great ill foreboding. These be the reasons. Some of the nobility are in calamity, being entangled with treason; her Majesty continueth in danger till traitors have their due, and her highness be delivered of peril. It is construed abroad, that if these triumphs go before the due provision for her highness's safety, it is a plain neglecting of her danger. On the other side, this pomp will be expounded an insulting upon the other's misery. But chiefly this thing grieveth, that such triumphs have been the most usual dangers of princes. These fears may be vain, but how many such joys, even in most timely seasons, have sorrowfully ended; much more, therefore, to be carefully looked unto in this time, specially if it may touch any matter of yours, whom all men envy and hate that are weary of our good Queen. Thus have I presumed simply to disclose to your Lordship the opinions abroad, which otherwise perhaps you hear not.—*Undated.*

P.S.—The rumours abroad are marvellous, and all to the advantage of the other side, and the same daily grow, and her true friends daily appalled by fear of remissness.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"9 Dec. 1571.—D. Wilson from Norton." ½ *p.*

1744. The BISHOP OF ROSS to "H." [Earl of Westmoreland (*see No.* 1687)].

1571, Dec. 11.—The Queen of Scots hath been sore vexed with pain of her side, which engendereth continual vomits. The cause thereof as considered by the doctors, is only *suffocacio matricis, quia desinit esse mater*, which they affirm to be a common disease to virgins and young widows. She fears that her sickness shall cause the Duke of Norfolk displeasure, and therefore hath bidden him to write to the Duke her most hearty and loving commendations. The Duke's letter, token, and credit, sent with him, was her only comfort; she regarded little the Queen of England's letter, for it was no better worth, as may be seen by the double of it.—Sheffield, December 11.

Copy. 1 *p.* [Murdin, p. 165. *In extenso.*]

1745. SIR THOS. GRESHAM to the LORD KEEPER [Bacon], and LORDS LEICESTER and BURGHLEY.

1571, Dec. 14.—Having in November 1569, by the Queen's command, taken up 4,000*l.* and delivered it to Viscount Bindon to be repaid 30 November 1570, and for payment thereof taken assurance of the manors of Buckland and Marneham, county Dorset, from Lord Leicester, Viscount Bindon, and Mr. John Dudley, and the said sum not being paid, he has to make his account to the Queen, and cannot answer that which he owes Her Majesty. Begs them to move the Queen to take the said manors of him in satisfaction of 4,000*l.* of his account.—London, 14 Dec. 1571.

¾ *p.*

1746. Sir Thos. Gresham to Lord Burghley.

1571, Dec. 14.—Encloses a letter to him, and the Lord Keeper, and the Earl of Leicester touching land laid in pawn to him by Lord Thos. Howard, wherein he desires Burghley to be good to him, for at this time he cannot satisfy the Queen otherwise.—London, 14 Dec. 1571.

½ *p.*

1747. The Queen to the Duke of Alva.

1571, Dec. 15.—Needs not repeat how long she has misliked Don Guerau Despes [the Spanish Ambassador], and knows not why this unmeet and ungrateful person is not revoked. As she finds that he has increased his practices to disturb the State, and stir up rebellion, can no more endure him to continue, than a person that would secretly seek to inflame the realm with firebrands, and therefore has given him order to depart, without entering into any particular debate, whereunto he is naturally given.

Minute in Burghley's hand, endorsed:—15 Dec. 1571.

2 *pp.* [Murdin, p. 185. *In extenso. See also* State Papers, Foreign, 1569–71, No. 2173.]

1748. Queries by Lord Burghley.

[1571, Dec.]—To know truly who shall be the six hostages; whether the spoil and the prisoners shall not be given to them that shall win the town and castle by assault, &c.; whether Northumberland and the other rebels shall not be delivered at Berwick with the hostages, &c.

[*On the other side of the page is a minute by Cecil, from the Queen to certain Lords, requiring them to repair to the Queen at Westminster by* 7 *Jan.* 1571, *at which time her further pleasure shall be made known.* ½ *p.*]

⅔ *p.*

1749. The Queen to certain Gentlemen in Northumberland.

1571.—Having heard from Sir John Foster, Warden of the Marches towards Scotland, of the good and faithful service done by them during the late rebellion in the north, a report confirmed by the Earl of Sussex, Lieutenant of the north parts, and by Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, thanks them hereby for their service, and requires them to continue in the like fidelity.

Endorsed:—. . . . 1571.

Draft by Lord Burghley. 1 *p.*

1750. Charges against the Bishop of Ross.

[1571].—First, his sending letters to the rebels in Flanders, as to the Countess of Northumberland; and to persons living in contempt of the Queen's Majesty, as to Sir Francis Englefield.

Secondly, in sending books to be printed beyond seas: some touching the title of this Crown dangerously, others, uttering untruth concerning the hearing of the Queen of Scots' cause.

Thirdly, his sending letters by Ridolfi against the Queen's Majesty, and tending to stir up a rebellion; untruly alleging that the one was sent to the Queen of Scots, the other to the Spanish Ambassador.—*Undated.*

In Burghley's hand and endorsed:—"B. of Ross, Charles Bally."
1 *p.*

1751. SIR HENRY NEVILLE and the DUKE OF NORFOLK.

[1571].—"Messages delivered by Sir Henry Neville, knt., by word of mouth unto me [Duke of Norfolk], to be answered to your Majesty."

1. That your Majesty hath cause to conceive that I was privy to this rebellion by letters intercepted of the Earl of Westmorland and Markenfield, wherein they say my advice was to wait until the spring.
2. To know of me what danger I knew might ensue by the Queen of Scots' marriage to your Majesty's person or realm, and what was the peril.
3. Whether that upon the Queen of Scots' answer to the Lords, wherein I was not specially named, I should say unto them that I would find the means she would name myself; and that the Queen of Scots should say, that I sent her word of your Majesty's good contentation thereunto.
4. That the Queen of Scots hath utterly renounced to marry with me, and to marry with any other that it should please your Majesty.
5. That your Majesty thought me forgetful of my duty, seeing the Queen of Scots had done that which I (being your Highness's subject and servant) had not done in all this time of my trouble.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1752. INTERROGATORIES for HERSEY LASSELLES.

[1571].—What was the cause you sought to obtain a token from the Scots' Queen to the Duke of Norfolk, and how did you know that the said Queen favoured and loved the said Duke, or that the Duke loved her? Did you complain to your brother Brian for money? Where and when did you obtain the ring for your brother? Where and when did your brother re-deliver the ring to you? When and for what cause were you put from the Earl of Sh[rewsbury's] service? For what occasion did you again repair to the house or houses of the said Earl?—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1753. ———— to ————.

[1571].—Where you do stand bounden unto us for the payment of certain great sums of money as you do well know: we let you "wete" that we are contented that you shall have liberty to sell 600*l.* of any of your lands, to the intent that the sums of money thereof coming may be paid unto us in part satisfaction of our said debt; and upon payment of such sums of money to us, the lands so by you to be sold shall be for ever discharged thereof against us.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley:—For the Lord Treasurer.
Draft. Unsigned. 1¼ *pp.*

1754. BURGHLEY'S NOTES on the STATE of LANCASHIRE and CHESHIRE.

[1571].—"Seditious rumours scattered round about the country.—Common Prayer not continued in my Lord's house as it was.—The churches in the country near my Lord's house, either not served with curates, or none suffered to preach in them.—One Y. conveyed my Lord Morley over the seas.—Oaths taken by many that they will not come to the churches.—John Wesseley, a carrier about of bulls in the country.—John Ormeston, a common railer against preachers.—Brown, a conniver, kept in the Earl's house.—Thomas Wolfall, seaman, maintained there.—Baker, parson of Winwick, that was provost of King's College, in Cambridge.—One Bradock lieth at a house of the Earl of Derby, called Bidstone, in Cheshire, without coming to any church.—Lady Margaret hath of late given certain crosses of silver to the gentlewomen of the country to hang at their necks as relics.—One Kent, a minstrel, or sucklike, being servant to the Earl, of late railed against the Friars of the city for that they would not permit ringing on All Souls' Day, and threatened that this year was theirs, but the next should not, &c.—Daintry, Sir Thomas Stanley's servant, a seditious person wandering abroad, blind born, an astronomer, wandering up and down.—Francis Barnes, a "poster."—One Maxfeld.—Two Armigills.—Sir John Astbrook now with Mr. Ro. Dimmock.—Hall."

Then follows a list of names of persons, chiefly in Lancashire, Derbyshire, and Cheshire, "devoted to the Earl of D[erby]," interspersed with notes such as the following:—

Nota.—One Daintry, a seaman, entertained with Sir Th. Stanley all clad in yellow.—Maxfeld, of Staffordshire, steward to the Lady Mordaunt, a messenger used betwixt Lord Mordaunt and Lord Morley.—The Earl hath borrowed of his tenants six or seven years' rents.—One Clapham, of Staffordshire, that was sent for by my Lord Strange was afterward sent away; he taught the Lord Strange's son to dance.—Richard Ratcliff that married young Mollyneux's wife that was Mr. Carrell's daughter.—Inquire for the bonds taken by the Bishop of gentlemen in Lancashire.—Churchyard had a patent granted to him by the Earl of Derby.

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Lancashire Contr. Sir Thomas Stanley, Sir Edward Stanley, Sir Thomas Gerrard."

3½ *pp.*

1755. HENRY DE LA TOWER to [LORD BURGHLEY].

[1571].—Having occasion to speak with one at St. Bartholomew's and finding him at his house, he walked with Mr. Bollen to Smithfield Bars. And there, being at the stall of one Davison, the Duke's glazier, they were requested to come into his shop. Davison then said that one Bowles who belonged to the Duke had ten marvellous fair black corslets of proof, which were proved with the pistolett. Further, that they were before he came into trouble in the house of one Hall in Fleet Street, where he chose out one for his own wearing, and did very curiously search all the parts thereof, and demanded of Hall whether he thought it a good armour and sufficient to hold out the shot of a pistolett.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1756. T. LICHFIELD'S COMMISSION.

[1571].—"A brief declaration of such unjust payments and allowances as Thomas Lichfield hath found by virtue of his commission." Among the particulars are:—Alexander Bassano, a musician, having an annuity of 50*l.*, was allowed for 15 years after his death, amounting to 750*l.*; Sir Robert Laybourne, clerk, for not compounding for his First Fruits,

—82*l.*; Henry Longe, for a yearly rent of 6*l.* 12*s.* *per annum*, concealed for 30 years ended at Michaelmas, 12 Eliz., 198*l.*—*Undated.*

2½ *pp.*

1757.—INTERROGATORIES for the [DUKE OF NORFOLK].

[1571].—Whether he ever sent to the Earl of Westmorland to desire his consent to the marriage between him and the Queen of Scots? Whether he fixed a day for the marriage, or sent to the Earl to be ready and to assist him with armour and weapons? How many other noblemen and gentlemen did he appoint to assist him for the said marriage, and who were they? What was the intent to have so many at the marriage with armour and weapons? Did he mean to tarry in England or else to go to Scotland after the marriage? Did he mean to take the Queen of Scots by force or with the consent of her keepers? Did he know of any proclamation devised to be set forth by the rebels in the North?

(*Higford*, 28 *Sept. and* 1 *Oct.*) Whether he do know Charles and Cuthbert? Whether he did command Higford to decipher a letter, beginning, "By the despatch, &c," and ending "the vij. of Febr. &c.," and what he did with it?

(*Upon the B*[*ishop's*] *examination*, 12 *Sept.*) How he came by any of the Queen of Scots' money? How the same hath been defrayed, and to whom?

(*Higford*, 17 *Sept.*) How often hath he written to Lygons since his first imprisonment? Why did Lygons fly? Did he advise Lygons to remove from Paris?

(*Barker*, 18 *Sept. and* 22 *Sept.*) How often Ridolphi hath been with the Duke since his imprisonment? What conference was there between them touching the delivery of the Scots' Queen, or for anything to be done for her beyond the seas? What papers Ridolphi delivered with the names of noblemen and gentlemen? Were figures thereon set for noblemen's names? Whether the Duke was moved to write to the Duke D'Alva, and for what cause? Had he any talk with Ridolphi of any haven or landing-place? Whether Ridolphi declared to him that he would go to D'Alva, the King of Spain, and the Pope, for aid for the Scots' Queen? Whether the Duke did appoint Barker to have conference with the Bishop of Ross and Ridolphi?

(*Barker*, 26 *Sept.*) Whether the Duke heard of a letter sent from Ridolphi to the Bishop of Ross by aid of Monsieur? Whether the Duke received any letter directed to him from the Pope beginning—"*Dilecte fili, &c.*," or of such like effect? Whether the Duke was made privy to any bull or writing from Rome? What letters or messages he had received from or sent to Lord Cobham? Who was meant in a cipher written by the Bishop of Ross to him by these letters—H and O? Who made the ciphers in three places of his Bible? How he can decipher the same? To whom the letters of the Earl of Westmorland and of Ridolphi taken by Thomas Cob[ham] were directed?—*Undated.*

Headed:—"Interrogatories to be ministered to the D. (Framed upon the letter of R. Constable of the 29th of January 1569)."

Draft. 7¼ *pp.*

1758. INTERROGATORIES.

[1571].—What letters Borthwick carried from the Duke to the Queen of Scots when she was at Wingfield? What did the Bishop of Ross report from the Duke of Alva, and what advice did the Duke give the Scots' Queen? (It was at the time the physicians were first with her.) When began the use of Goodyear to carry letters for the Scots' Queen? (In May he did service, *anno* 1570.) When did the Duke send a diamond to the Queen of Scots by Lord Boyd? In December 1570, a letter from the Bishop of Ross to H., whom he calleth Low. When was it that the Queen of Scots moved the Duke to escape, and not care for the loss of his lands? A letter from the Bishop to O., a little after the Bishop was charged to have spoken with the Earl of Southampton. A letter sent from Chatsworth to the Duke from the Bishop of Ross by Goodyear's boy. Who was termed the Solicitor in the Scottish Queen's letters for your cause?—[*This last interrogatory is in a different hand.*] *Undated.*

In Burghley's hand. ¾ *p.*

1759. INFORMATION of GABRIEL BARLANDGARE.

[1571].—As to an Italian and free denizen who fled from England in 1571 with two other Italians. Witnesses can prove him a fugitive and a rebel to the State, and yet his yearly rents in England are reserved to his use.—*Undated.*

1 *p.*

1760. MEMORANDA touching CHARLES BAILLY.

[1571].—That the said Charles had been made a prisoner at London for having been concerned with others in a plot against the Queen, or was suspected thereof. To ascertain whether he was still alive, in prison or elsewhere. In the event of his being found to ask him where he deposited certain accoutrements and rings delivered into his keeping by "N." In case the things should be in his power that he should restore them, or write letters for their restoration without expressing the name of the said N., which for good reasons it is not wished to divulge at present.—*Undated.*

Endorsed by Burghley:—"Charles Bailly."

French. 1 *p.*

1761. INTERROGATORIES lastly administered to BRIAN LASCELLES. [*From indorsement.*]

[1571].—How many times within two years last past he had been with the Earl of Shrewsbury? On what business? How he did first understand the Scottish Queen had any favour or credit in his brother Hersey Lascelles? Whether did he, after the receipt of the ring at the hands of Sir Nicholas Strangwich before he brought it to him from the Scottish Queen, return again to Tutbury or Chatsworth with the same ring, or whether did he re-deliver the same ring to his brother at any of the said places?—*Undated.*

½ *p.*

1762. "To examine the L[ORD] LUMLEY." [*See No.* 1644 *above.*]

[1571].—What letters he hath received from the Duke of Norfolk during his imprisonment, first in the house at Poule Wentworth's, after in the Tower, and since at Howard House? What messages were sent to him from the Queen of Scots? What intelligence had he with the Bishop of Ross and the Earl of Southampton concerning the matter wherewith they two were charged for their practice of speech in Lambeth Marsh? What was the cause of Mr. Knotsforth's last coming up? When did he speak with Cuthbert, and what conference had he with Ridolphi?—*Undated.*

In Burghley's hand. 1 *p.*

1763. The CHANNEL ISLANDS.

[1571].—(1.) Minute from the Queen, directing the supply of certain artillery, implements, &c. to the Captain of the Isle of Guernsey.

Draft. ½ *p.*

(2.) A similar Minute to the Bailiff and Jurats of Guernsey, directing that from thenceforth such customs as strangers do, or ought to, pay, be levied on all wares or merchandize brought to the Isle in foreign vessels.

Draft. ½ *p.*

(3.) Minute to the Sheriffs (?) of Hampshire, Dorset, and Wiltshire, stating that a specified number of men have been ordered to be levied in these counties for the defence of the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and directing them to choose out the same under good officers, and to have them in readiness to be transported to the said Isles, when order to that effect is received.

Endorsed:—July 1571.

Draft. ¾ *p.*

(4.) Commencement of the draft of a Minute, touching the conveyance by indirect means of certain Crown lands in Guernsey to sundry persons there, in fee farm.

¼ *p.*

INDEX.

A.

- A., G., letter of ; 450.
- Abel, John, merchant ; 283, 286.
- Abell, John, letter of ; 87.
- Aberdeen ; 530.
  - letter dated at ; 502.
  - Bishop of (1565), letter to ; 315.
  - Provost of ; 59.
- Abingdon ; 250.
- Abington ; 176.
- Abraham, Sir John, letter of ; 136.
- Achinson's Haven ; 190, 191, 194.
- Adam, John, executor ; 2.
- Admiral :
  - Lord (1563), letter of ; 274.
  - —— letters to ; 280, 281. *See* Clinton, Lord.
- Admiralty Court ; 280.
- Adresses, Baron des ; 406.
- Agard, Mr., letter to ; 417.
- Aid, the ship ; 366.
- Aigle, the carrick l' ; 251.
- Alarums, inventory of ; 129.
- Alberford ; 25.
- Albert, Marquis ; 98, 110, 113, 114, 120, 122, 123.
- Aldenburg, Count of, Christopher ; 123.
- Alderney, isle of ; 15, 77.
- Aldingbourne, letter dated at ; 306.
- Alec, Sir Piers ; 513.
- Alen, Sir John, Lord Chancellor of Ireland :
  - letters of ; 88, 91.
  - letters to ; 89.
- Alesius, Alexander, dedication, &c. by ; 11.
- Alford, Anne ; 83.
- Alforde, Roger, letter of ; 116.
- Algiers ; 98.
- Aliens, particulars of ; 52.
- Alington, Mr. ; 401.
- Allen :
  - Sir John, treatise by ; 136.
  - Thomas, letter to ; 388.
- Allfurthe, Lancelot ; 26.
- Allinga, A., letter of ; 319.
- Allshire, John, alleged robbery of ; 38.
- Almain, 204 :
  - general in ; 110.
  - Dr. Wotton in ; 21.
  - troops in ; 146.
  - raising forces in ; 367.
- Alneto :
  - Cornelius de, letters of ; 318, 327–332, 336, 337.
  - —— bond by ; 325.
  - —— letter to ; *ib.*
  - —— statement by ; 326.
- Alnwick ; 231.
  - letters dated at ; 97, 378.
  - Castle, letters dated at ; 23, 35.
- Alps, the ; 74.
- Alrede, Thomas, letter of ; 28.
- Alsace ; 5.
- Alva :
  - Duke of ; 96, 111, 114, 117, 138 197, 205, 342, 404, 409, 418, 422, 450, 477, 497, 500, 526, 527, 534. 554, *et seq.*, 577, 578.
  - —— letter of ; 359.
  - —— his severities in Antwerp ; 390.
  - —— verses on ; 410.
- Alvard, Thomas ; 7.
- Alyngton, Wilts ; 12.
- Ambleteuse ; 77.
- Amiens :
  - documents dated at ; 5, 8, 9.
  - Bishop of ; 205.
  - —— in Leith ; 234.
- Anabaptists :
  - sect of ; 253.
  - in Brabant ; 342.
- Andalusia ; 270.
- Anderson, Bartram ; 183, 184, 185.
- Andree :
  - Bernard, tract by ; 4.
  - —— poem by ; *ib.*
- Andyver, letter dated at ; 419.
- Angel, the ship ; 292.
- Angus :
  - Earl of (1542), his letter ; 16.
  - —— (1543), treaty with ; 28.
  - —— (1544), letters to ; 23, 32.
  - —— summoned to England ; 40.
  - —— his dangerous position ; 34.
  - —— (1569) ; 420.
  - —— his daughter ; 467.
- Anjou :
  - Duke of ; 404, 434, 508.
  - —— his marriage ; 511, 516, 519, 566.
- Annandale ; 420.
- Anspach ; 86.
- Antelope, the ship ; 366.
- Anthony, Anthony, letter of ; 276.
- Antwerp ; 86, 96, 97, 123, 143, 158, 197, 283, 288, 315, 322, 331. 387, 409.

Antwerp—*cont.*
  letters dated at; 94, 101, 117, 159, 296, 297, 343, 466.
  advices from; 342.
  burgomasters, &c. of, letter of; 296.
  merchants of, letter of; *ib.*
  Company of, letter to; 367.
  loans raised for Charles V. in; 109.
  free mart in; 314.
  severities of Alva in; 390.
  merchants of; 395.
  nunnery near; 495.
Aphowell, Watkin; 78.
Apparel, articles of, inventory of; 128, 129.
Applegarth, young; 389.
Appleyard:
  Mr.; 344.
  —— John, letters of; 345, 346, 351.
  —— interrogatories for; 349.
  —— examination of; 350.
Apprentices, proposed statutes affecting; 162.
Aquila:
  Bishop of, ambassador in France; 197, 204, 205, 217, 245, 265.
Aragon; 121.
Arbroath:
  Abbot of; 374, 507.
  —— letter to; 380.
  Lord of; 500.
Ard, camp near; 142.
Ardres; 160.
Arenberg, M. de'; 117.
Argentine, otherwise Strasburg, letter dated at; 88.
Argis, siege of; 111.
Argyll:
  Earl of (1549); 59.
  —— (1560), his father's brother's son; 178.
  —— his defence of Scotland; 181.
  —— his reduction of the North of Ireland; 188.
  —— (1561), in Ireland: 260.
  —— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
  —— and Queen Mary; 337.
  —— (1568); 383, 386.
  —— his revenge for the Hamiltons; 374.
  —— (1569); 398, 420, 426.
  Lady, present at Rizzio's murder; 333.
Arklow; 417.
  letter dated at; *ib.*
Arles; 292.
Armagnac, Earl d'; 2.
Arme, isle of; 15.
Armigill; 576.
Armstrong:
  family, of Liddesdale, raid by; 24.
  Hector; *ib.*
Arnold, Sir Nicholas; 266.
Arragon:
  court of; 3.
  Donna Maria of, letter of; 37.
Arran:
  house of, and the Lennox family; 157.
  Earl of (1544), repulse of; 38.
  —— (1560), his operations against the French; 168, 169, 170, 171, 174.
  —— his agreement with Queen Elizabeth; 158.
  —— (1560); 182, 192, 195.
  —— letters of; 217, 250, 252.
  —— (1562), his reported death; 266.
  —— men at arms under; 316.
Arschot, Duke of; 117.
Articles of the Church, subscribed by Edward VI.; 133.
Artois; 114, 117.
Arundel:
  sessions at; 269.
  Castle, letter dated at; 349.
  —— intended conveying of the Queen of Scots to; 457.
  Earl of (1553); 130.
  —— (1560); 212.
  —— exchange of land by; 256.
  —— (1566); 325, 348, 350.
  —— letters of; 323, 349, 449.
  —— letters to; 318, 423, 472.
  —— and Princess Cecilia; 329.
  —— interrogatories for; 428, 438.
  —— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 425, 445, 456, 526, 527, 528, 544, 546, 549, *et passim.*
  —— accused of treason; 436.
  —— his house on Tower Hill; 458.
  Countess of, her jointure; 145.
  Charles; 146.
  Sir J., release of; 96.
  Sir John, letter to; 421.
  Matthew; 421, 456.
  Sir Thomas; 16.
  —— lease to; 45.
Arze, Capt., at Calais; 45.
Ascham, —; 114.
Ashby; 424.
Asher, document dated at; 7.
Ashley:
  Catherine, attendant on Princess Elizabeth; 64, 66, 67, 69, 73.
  —— confession of; 72.
  —— imprisonment of; 61.
Ask, goldsmith; 558.
Askam, Mr.; 294.
Askerton Castle; 456.
Askott, Duke of; 258.
Astbrook, Sir John; 576.
Astne, Sir Francis; 119.
Aston:
  co. Salop; 559.
  co. Stafford; 503, 504.
Athol:
  Earl of (1565), letter to; 315.
  —— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336.
Atkyns, Thomas, letter of; 51.
Atslow, Dr. Edward, deposition of; 436.
Atteslowe, a physician; 432.

- Aubespine, M. d'; 64, 121, 314.
- Aubigny, Lord D', letters of; 315.
- Aubrey:
  - Mr.; 542.
  - William, document signed by; 538.
- Auchar, Sir Anthony, letter of; 107.
- Auckland, letter dated at; 311.
- Audley, Mr., instructions to; 120.
- Audley End; 516.
- Augmentations, Court of; 70, 75.
- Augsburg:
  - letters dated at; 88, 90, 336.
  - Diet at; 54.
  - confession of; 258.
  - —— and Queen Elizabeth; 302.
  - merchants of; 319.
  - rumoured battle near; 343.
- Augustine, —, of Thames Street; 91.
- Augustus, Elector of Saxony; 321.
- Aundersone, George; 399.
- Austria:
  - house of, and France; 111.
  - —— English feelings towards; 291.
  - ambassadors from, Elizabeth's answer to; 346.
  - Emperor of (1563), letter of; 286.
  - —— Ferdinand, his death; 299, 301, 303.
  - Archduke of, Charles, his proposed marriage with Elizabeth; 158, 161, 285, 286, 291, 299, 300, 302, 321, 336, 337, 342.
  - —— his suggested visit to England; 321.
  - —— sick of the small-pox; 339.
  - —— Lord Sussex's description of; 348.
  - —— his letter to Queen Elizabeth; 353.
  - —— his likeness; 356.
  - Don John of; 525.
  - Archduchess of, Margaret, treaty of; 6.
  - —— letter of; 8.
- Avoys, Mons. D', French envoy, instructions to; 63, 64.
- Ayalu, John de; 204.
- Aylesworth, lands at; 254.
- Aylmer:
  - Sir Gerald, certificate by; 46.
  - Mr.; 136.
  - —— document signed by; 75.
- Ayscough:
  - Sir Francis; 80.
  - —— letter of; 109.
- Azores, the; 414.

B.

- Baberstokk manor; 12.
- Babies or dolls; 131.
- Bacon:
  - A., postscript by; 143.
  - [Nicholas?]; 141.
- Bacon—*cont.*
  - Sir Nicholas, letters of; 143, 290.
  - —— Lord Keeper, letter to; 573.
  - —— warrant to; 323.
  - Nicholas; 438.
- Baden:
  - Duke of; 283.
  - Marquis of; 304, 404.
- Baesh:
  - Mr.; 274, 490.
  - Edward; 289, 292.
  - —— letters of; 280, 293.
  - —— mem. by; 283.
  - —— report by; 284.
- Bagden, letter dated at; 307.
- Bagshot, musters at; 446.
- Baiae, ancient city of; 98.
- Bailly, Charles; 523, 533, 542.
  - examinations of; 525, 526.
  - letters of; 495–498, 534.
  - letters to; 494, 496, 497.
  - memoranda touching; 578.
- Baines, Dr., or Bayne, reader of Hebrew; 83, 84, 85.
- Baker:
  - —, parson of Winwick; 576.
  - Mr.; 151.
  - James, view of ships by; 146.
  - John, steward of Henry Jerningham; 165.
- Balentyne, Patrick, at Rizzio's murder; 334.
- Balfour, James, parson of Flysk; 835.
- Ballameda, letter dated at; 37.
- Balnaves; 155.
  - Mr.; 180.
- Balnevis, Hendry, of Hallhill; 187.
- Balterly Barn; 502.
- Baltic Sea, the, opened to English merchants; 316.
- Bamberg, Bishop of (1553); 122.
- Bamborough Castle; 173.
- Bamburghshire, tithes of; 391.
- Banckes, Thomas; 371.
- Bandonel, Count de, truce made by; 152.
- Banister:
  - Laurence, letters to; 464, 511, 516.
  - —— arrest of; 521.
  - —— answers, &c. of; 524, 525, 543, 570, 571.
- Bank, common, proposal for; 133.
- Bankrupts, proposed statutes against; 164.
- Bannester, Tho.; 348, 357.
- Baptist, Mr.; 354.
- Barbary:
  - states of; 74, 404.
  - navigation to; 165.
- Barcelona, letter dated at; 292.
- Barham, Nicholas, document signed by; 543.
- Barker:
  - William, examinations of; 521, 524, 563, 577.
  - —— confessions, &c. of; 524 *et seq.*, 559.
- Barlandgare, Gabriel; 578.
- Barnabie, *alias* Randall, Thomas; 178.
- Barnadyne, Mr., of Canterbury, his lead; 90

- Barnard Castle; 471.
- Barne, John, letter to; 388.
- Barnes:
  - Francis; 576.
  - Grange; 12.
- Barnham, —; 444.
- Baro, Cornelius; 2.
- Baron, —, of the Bristol mint; 68.
- Barrowdown, accounts of; 137.
- Barty, Francis, Handford's charges against; 453, 454, 550. *See* Bertie.
- Basingstoke, letter dated at; 388.
- Basnett, Edward, Dean of St. Patrick's, assertion by; 75.
- Basoord, apprehension of; 420.
- Bassamp; 112, 113.
- Bassano, Alexander, his annuity; 576.
- Bassett:
  - family; 82.
  - James, commission to; 127.
- Basyng, John, letter of; 281.
- Bates, Thomas; 460, 468, 472.
  - cargoes seized by; 301.
- Bath and Wells, Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 312.
- Battista de Vinaldo, John, letter of; 367.
- Battle; 503.
- Bavaria:
  - treaty with; 422.
  - Duke of, persecutions by; 313.
  - —— and the Count of Ortenburg; 321.
  - —— at Strasburg; 429.
- Beaksbourne, letter dated at; 268.
- Beale, Thomas, confession of; 456.
- Beamish; 468, 470.
- Beard, a tailor in Fleet Street; 83.
- Bearne, province of; 408.
- Beasis, William de; 2.
- Beaton, Cardinal; 24, 25, 26, 29, 31, 34, 36, 38.
- Beaumont:
  - —, confession of; 96.
  - John, letter of; 144.
- Beaurin, M. de, Lieut. of Charles V.; 105, 106.
- Bedford:
  - letter dated at; 143.
  - Earl of (1550), document signed by; 81.
  - —— (1557), letters of; 142, 143, 144.
  - —— (1560); 245.
  - —— (1564), letter of; 297.
  - —— (1566), letter of; 338.
  - —— his governorship of Berwick; 372, 373.
  - —— commissioner; 381.
  - —— (1569), sonnet to; 396.
  - —— and Berwick tithes; 391.
  - —— (1569); 443, 454, 456.
  - —— letter of; 476.
  - —— examination before; 535.
  - Countess of, Margaret, letters of; 137, 142, 143, 145.
- Bedfordshire, return from justices of; 307.
- Beding manor, Sussex; 527.
- Bedingfield, Lady, her priest; 165.
- Bedrowlie, —; 459.
- Beef, contract for 293.
- Beel, Robert; 425.
- Beer, contract for; 293.
- Beldon, John, of the Bristol mint; 67.
- Bele, Lawry; 18.
- Bell:
  - Mr.; 313, 341, 503.
  - family, of Gillesland; 455.
- Bellingham, Geoffrey, in command of a ship; 282.
- Benavente, Conde de; 301.
- Benett, Mr.; 218.
- Benger, Sir Thomas, letter of; 137.
- Bennett, Mr.; 372.
- Bere, De la, family; 82.
- Bergavenny, Lord (1552), petition of; 95.
- Berghe, Count de, letter to; 407.
- Berkeley:
  - —, a prisoner; 248.
  - Capt., wounded; 211.
  - Sir John; 392.
  - Sir Maurice; 266, 312.
- Berkshire, return from justices of; 309.
- Bertewe, one; 559.
- Bertie:
  - R., letter of; 413.
  - Richard, married to Duchess of Suffolk; 478, 481.
  - —— letters of; 480, 482.
- Berwick; 18, 19, 103, 157, 221, 276, 574.
  - letters dated at; 29, 30, 32, 35, 40, 57, 59, 60, 101, 205, 224–228, 233, 235, 238, 249, 250, 297, 336, 338, 372, 373, 374, 376, 459, 462, 467.
  - munitions at; 32.
  - lawlessness of the district; 60.
  - fortifications at, charges for; 99.
  - measures for protection of; 157.
  - English forces at; 168, 169.
  - difficulties about fortifying; 172.
  - garrison, payment to; 176.
  - conference with Scottish lords at; 178, 180, 185, 186.
  - defence of; 181, 184.
  - payments for; *ib.*
  - articles agreed upon at; 187, 191, 193.
  - Sadleir and Crofts in charge of; 188, 189.
  - garrison, money due to; 192.
  - threatened surprise of; 205.
  - garrison, robberies by; 229.
  - Lord Ruthen at; 230.
  - garrison to be left in; 240.
  - treaty at; 242.
  - numbers in garrison; 247.
  - troops remaining at; 249.
  - victuals remaining at; 250.
  - discharge of men at; 251.
  - labourers to be sent to; 256.
  - victualling of; *ib.*
  - defence of; 278.
  - charges for six months at; 343.
  - portership of; 350.
  - weak state of; 372.
  - ordnance at; *ib.*
  - garrison, payments to; 373
  - new fortifications at; *ib.*
  - great frost at; 389.
  - the Regent Murray at; 394.

- Berwick—*cont.*
  - defenceless state of; 397.
  - fortifications at; 398.
  - safety of; 441.
  - weak garrison at; 462.
  - Governor of, Lord Grey; 257.
  - —— Lord Hunsdon; 263.
  - —— Drury; 353.
  - —— letter to; 385.
  - governors of, their right to tithes; 391.
  - captain of, Sir N. Strelley; 100.
  - captains of; 248, 250.
  - —— their greed; 178.
  - Marshal of; 491, 507.
  - —— letter to; 418.
  - treasurer of; 160, 167, 176.
  - —— payment to; 364.
  - —— letter to; 367.
  - merchants; 167.
  - manor house; 257.
  - the New Water; *ib.*
- Berwyk, J., report of; 58.
- Beton:
  - —; 382.
  - Andrew; 556.
  - Bishop, letter of; 565.
  - John; 505, 506, 510, 512, 513, 514, 515, 548, 549.
- Betonne, Archibald, letter to; 359.
- Beverley:
  - George; 398.
  - Master, Controller to the Princess Elizabeth; 64.
- Bevre, M. de; 117.
- Bewcastle, captain of; 403.
- Beysbye manor; 93.
- Biancourt, M. de; 117.
- Bidstone, Cheshire; 576.
- Bies, Marshal de, his brother; 112.
- Bilbao:
  - letter dated at; 299.
  - English ships at; *ib.*
- Billingborowe manor; 93.
- Bindon, Viscount; 578.
- Bingham, one; 431.
- Bipont and Neuburg, Duke of, Wolfgang; 319.
- Bipont:
  - Duke of; 408, 464.
  - —— his death; 422. *See* Deuxponts.
- Bird, Thomas; 455.
- Biscuits, contract for; 293.
- Bisham, letters dated at; 137, 138, 139.
- Bishop:
  - —; 502.
  - Francis; 468.
  - Thomas, secretary to Lord Lennox; 32, 458, 560.
  - —— examinations of; 459, 460, 468.
  - —— confession of; 469.
  - —— interrogatories for; 472.
  - —— answer of; 558.
- Bishops, letters from, on the condition of their dioceses; 306–312.
- Bizari, Peter, account by; 396.
- Blackness, the; 385.
- Blakesley, —; 101.
- Blennerhasset, John; 527.
- Bletchingley, letter dated at; 92.
- Blois; 519, 520.
  - letters dated at; 231, 568.
- Blood, the Council of; 450.
- Blount:
  - G., letter of; 272.
  - Thomas; 350.
- Blundevil, Lancelot, letters of; 276, 278.
- Blunt, William, payment by; 258.
- Bodenham, Thomas, charge against; 38.
- Boeuf, Marquis de; 169.
- Bog, Alexander; 463.
- Bogge, S.; 455.
- Bohemia; 82, 305, 317, 320.
  - King of (1553); 109.
  - —— letter of; 135.
  - Queen of, letter of; 135.
- Bois-Daulphin, M.; 105.
- Bois-le-Duc, letter dated at; 361.
- Bollen, Mr.; 576.
- Bolles, —; 549.
- Bolton, Mary Queen of Scots at; 358, 359, 367, 388, 390, 394, 395, 400.
- Bonner, Bishop, examination of his servant; 83–85.
- Bonvisi, Alexander, letter to; 367.
- Boorne or Borne, Dr.; 83, 85.
- Bordeaux; 17.
- Borders, the, the Duke of Norfolk's troops near; 167.
- Borders. *See* Marches.
- Borough:
  - Sir Henry; 146.
  - J. de, directions by; 11.
- Boroughbridge; 470, 471.
  - Sir W. Cecil at; 230.
- Borsseland, Adrian de; 117.
- Borthwick:
  - —, 359, 554, 577.
  - Captain; 157.
  - John; 100.
  - Sir John, reward to; 28.
- Bortyke; 423, 424.
- Boston:
  - wool transported from; 29.
  - Deputy Recordership of; 108.
  - Cecil, Recorder of; *ib.*
  - dyke; 119.
- Bothwell:
  - Earl of (1562); 266.
  - —— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336, 339.
  - the Queen of Scot's letters to; 370.
  - the "Casket" letters to; 376–380.
  - and Mary; 382, 383.
  - Provost of, Hamilton, letter of; 359.
- Bothwellhaugh; 482.
- Boulogne; 73, 75, 76, 77, 102, 112, 116, 118, 149, 151, 257, 354.
  - Council of; 74.
  - Mole at; *ib.*
  - fortifications at; 29.
  - the "old Man" at; *ib.*
  - surrender of; 44.
  - victuals for; 46, 47, 48.
  - restoration of; 47, 80.
  - wages at; 146.

- Bourbon:
  - Cardinal de; 520.
  - Duke of (1524); 5.
  - Loys de, document signed by; 365.
- Bourbourg; 8.
- Bourchier, Henry, Earl of Essex; 494.
- Bourne:
  - manor; 93.
  - Secretary; 137.
- Bowchan, Earl of; 420.
- Bowcher, —; 108.
- Bowes:
  - Mr.; 94.
  - Sir George; 446, 471.
  - Sir Jerome; 146.
  - Ralph; 146.
  - Sir Robert; 32.
  - —— letter to; 35.
  - Robert; 469.
- Bowles, one; 576.
- Boxgrave, with Halfnaked Manor; 256.
  - parsonage; *ib.*
- Boyd:
  - Lord (1568), Robert; 364.
  - —— (1569); 388, 394, 414, 431, 434, 578.
  - —— letter of; 394.
  - —— his letters intercepted; 396.
  - Lady Margaret; 395.
- Brabant:
  - rate levied on; 109.
  - Baylo of; 114.
  - bishoprics in; 182.
  - free porters in; 323.
  - Provost of, and the Anabaptists; 342.
- Bradbridge, Augustine; 306.
- Bradock, one; 576.
- Brancepeth; 438, 447, 470.
  - proclamation at; 468.
- Brandenburg, Marquis Hans of; 114.
- Brandenburgh, Elector of; 403, 425, 429.
- Branksome; 459.
- Bransby; 442.
- Brasavola, Anthony, work by; 53.
- Braughing deanery; 323.
- Bream, Bishopric of; 114.
- Breda; 117.
- Bredarode, his widow; 404.
- Bremmere, Bulborne in; 12.
  - priory of; *ib.*
- Brereton, Randall; 82.
- Brescia, bishopric of; 182.
- Brest; 519.
  - letter dated at; 96.
  - haven; 277.
- Breynner:
  - Baron, letter to; 290.
  - —— Caspar, letter of; 319.
- Brian, Sir Francis; 75.
- Brickes, Anthony, of the King's household; 107.
- Bridge, Mr.; 61.
- Bridges, Richard, certificate of; 114, 115.
- Brigstock Park; 11.
- Brimstone; 288.
- Brinklow, co. Warwick; 499.
- Brinne, the, co. Lancaster; 505, 514.
- Briscoe, John; 456.
- Brissac, Count de, his regiment; 362.
- Bristol; 312, 415.
  - mint; 61, 64, 66, 67, 68.
  - —— report concerning; 58.
  - castle, letter dated at; 58.
- Briton, the bark; 279.
- Brittain, Dr., his prebend at Westminster; 97.
- Brittany, coast of; 77.
  - preparations for war in; 277.
- Brockenborough; 470.
- Brocket, Jo., warrant to; 445.
- Brodegate, letter dated at; 85.
- Brodshawe, Lawrence, surveyor; 92.
- Broke, Robert, letter of; 51.
- Bromeham, household at; 52.
- Bromehull, John; 559.
- Bromfield:
  - Lieut. of the Ordnance; 228.
  - William; 269.
- Bromley:
  - Kent, letter dated at; 95.
  - —; 351.
  - Sir Thomas, Chief Justice; 126, 559, 571.
  - —— examinations before; 468, 535.
- Broodgate, letters dated at; 55, 56.
- Brooke:
  - Sir David, Chief Baron; 126.
  - Richard, legacy to; 147.
  - Sir Robert, letters of; 138, 144.
  - Sir William, Lord Cobham; 147.
- Broomhall; 504.
- Browghill, William; 559.
- Brown, Browne:
  - a draper; 521.
  - —— letter of; *ib.*
  - Lady, and Princess Elizabeth; 62.
  - Sir, chaplain; 60.
  - Sir Antony, deposition by; 14, 15.
  - —— letter of; 22.
  - —— of the Temple; 55.
  - —— justice; 542.
  - Sir John; 108.
  - Rowland; 85.
  - —— letter to; *ib.*
  - Thomas, of Shrewsbury; 520.
  - Valentine, Queen's auditor; 160, 167, 168, 176, 187, 215, 217, 218, 219.
  - —— letter of; 371.
  - —— certificate of; 227, 245.
  - —— treasurer of Berwick, payment to; 364.
- Brownridge, William; 559.
- Bruges; 474.
  - letters dated at; 104, 483, 484.
  - Rue des Armeuries; 104.
  - mission to; 318.
  - treaty at; 337.
  - Carthusians at; 495, 498.
- Bruneck, Charles V. at; 98.
- Bruno, Dr.; 87.
- Brunston, Lord of; 169, 171.
- Brunswick:
  - Duke of (1553); 113, 120.
  - —— his brother; 114.
  - —— (1553), Henry, devastations by his son Philip's troops; 123.

Brunswick—*cont.*
  —— Otto, annuity to ; 200.
Brussels ; 196, 342, 495, 497, 498, 534, 535.
  documents [dated at ; 8, 86, 105, 109, 111, 113, 117, 118, 123, 147, 153, 177, 197.
  ambassador at, letter to ; 6.
  Lord Bedford at ; 145.
  Lord Clinton in ; 149.
Bryanson, in France, letter dated at ; 47.
Brydeman, George, inventory of stuff in his custody ; 131.
Brydges, Giles ; 146.
Buccleugh, Laird of ; 405, 420, 459, 467.
Buckhurst, Lord ; 443, 570.
Buckinghamshire :
  freeholders, petition of ; 82.
  return from justices of ; 307.
Buckland manor, Dorset ; 573.
Buda, the Turks near ; 82.
Bueill, Sieur de ; 244.
Bugia, loss of ships at ; 270.
Bulmer :
  Ralph ; 20.
  Sir Ralph, letter to ; 70.
  Sir William ; 20.
Bumsteed, Christopher, his device for coins ; 151, 154, 155.
Burbage, Robert, payment to ; 316.
Burdet, J. ; 565.
Burdope ; 399.
Burgate, John ; 29.
  William ; *ib.*
Burgh barony ; 456.
"Burghley's Journal" ; 149, 323, 352.
Burgos, Cardinal of, letter of ; 135.
Burgundy ; 362, 402, 408, 411.
  house of, its friendship with England ; 151.
Burleigh :
  letter dated at ; 116, 136.
  Cecil's household at ; 142.
Burley, Thomas, his libel against the Queen ; 257.
Burnham ; 429, 531.
Burnt Island, French forces in ; 170, 175.
Burston, John, letter of ; 44.
Burton :
  on Trent ; 401.
  John, letters of ; 119, 124.
Bushopp, Edward ; 258.
Bussher, Lawrence ; 455.
Busshowe, M. de ; 117.
Butler, Sir Edmund ; 413, 417.
Butts, Dr., deposition by ; 14, 15.
Buxton ; 510.
Byer, Henry ; 147.
Byfleet, letter dated at ; 279.
Byllyngshusen, Henryk, letters of ; 284.
Bynkes, John, messenger ; 239, 241, 242.
Byteham, suit for ; 476.

C.

Caborne, Mary, examination of ; 532.
Cadiz, ships lost at ; 270.
Cadnaye manor ; 93.
Cæsare Caraffe, Signor ; 110.
Caister, lands at ; 254.
Caithness :
  Bishop of (1544), in hostage ; 41.
  —— (1559) ; 156, 169.
  —— (1565), letter to ; 315.
Calais ; 2, 38, 43, 45, 82, 97, 100, 118, 160, 176, 257, 270, 297, 314, 332, 354, 406, 499.
  letters dated at ; 12, 107, 138, 139, 140, 142.
  castle of ; 2.
  garrison at ; 3.
  treaty concerning ; 15.
  wool transported to ; 29.
  surveyor of ; 87.
  desertions of soldiers from ; 45.
  victuals for ; 46, 48.
  men transported to ; 48.
  fortifications at, charges for ; 99.
  order and state of ; 134.
  Council of ; 141, 142.
  pay of officers, &c. at ; 145.
  taking of ; 146.
  restitution of ; 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 237, 240.
  the staple in ; 164.
Caldwell, — ; 437, 557.
Calveley, Richard ; 503.
Calvin, Queen Elizabeth and ; 302.
Camarino, Duke of ; 111.
Cambray, treaty of ; 6, 152, 153, 237, 246.
Cambridge ; 200.
  Christ's College ; 95.
  King's College ; 576.
Campen, treaty dated at ; 47, 49.
Cancellar, James, petition of ; 256.
Candecoste, Nicolas de, of Dieppe ; 223.
Candish :
  Richard ; 427.
  Sir William, treasurer of the Chamber, his debt ; 256.
Cannaby ; 253.
Canterbury ; 67, 86, 90, 98.
  letters dated at ; 43, 81, 82.
  prebendaries of ; 90.
  Archbishop of (1536), appointment by ; 11.
  —— (1540), deposition by ; 14.
  —— (1551) ; 94.
  —— (1560) ; 208.
  —— (1562), letter of ; 268.
  —— (1564), letters of ; 311, 312.
  —— (1571), letter to ; 519.
Cantire ; 260.
Cantrell, William, answers of, &c. ; 433, 440, 461, 549.
Cantwell, William, letters of ; 75, 76.
Capel, captain of foot ; 226.

Caracciolo, Signor Ascanio ; 148.
Carbrok manor ; 467.
Cardinals, heretic, bull against ; 182.
Cardynall, William, suspension of ; 314.
Carew :
Captain, payment to ; 281.
—— in Edinburgh ; 333.
Lady, mass in her house ; 269.
Mr. ; 248.
Sir George, his ship ; 52.
Henry, instructions for ; 420.
Peter, his ship ; 52.
Sir Peter ; 401.
—— letter of ; 248.
—— his inquiry into matters at Leith ; 220, 222.
—— his declaration ; 226, 227.
Thomas, letter of ; 277.
Carey :
G. ; 398.
George ; 462.
Nicholas, of Guernsey ; 320.
Carinthia ; 319.
Carisbrook priory ; 516.
Carlaverock castle ; 35.
Carlisle ; 171, 396, 460, 526.
letter dated at ; 357.
castle ; 460.
—— letter dated at ; 42.
parliament at ; 1.
commissioners at ; 32, 120.
articles concluded at ; 384.
Bishop of, Siver ; 3.
—— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 310.
—— letter of ; 459.
—— examinations before ; 460, 526.
Carlow, constable of, and Lady Ormond ; 78.
Carlton, Thomas, of Gillesland ; 455, 456.
Carmichael, Laird of ; 389.
Carne, Sir Edward, letter of ; 182.
Carns, Mr. ; 511.
Carous, Justice ; 557.
Carr :
family, of Tyvidale ; 174.
Andrew ; 459.
—— of Fawsinside, at Rizzio's murder ; 334, 335.
Dan, a messenger ; 420.
John ; 18.
—— of Bristol ; 312.
—— of Warke ; 20.
—— Captain of Wark Castle ; 35.
Robert ; 444, 446, 447.
Carrell :
Mr. ; 55, 482.
—— his daughter ; 576.
Carrickfergus Castle, proposed attack on ; 260.
Carrickylyne Castle, capture of ; 418.
Carshalton, Throckmorton's farm at ; 364.
Carteret, Helyer de, document signed by ; 77.
Carthagena ; 270.
Carvell, Captain ; 390.
Casalton, letter dated at ; 465.
Casimir, Duke ; 403, 404, 406, 409, 410, 464.
Casket Letters, the ; 376.
Caspio, Monte ; 340.
Cassel :
Provost of ; 8.
—— commission to ; *ib.*
Cassilis :
Earl of (1552), general ; 102.
—— (1542) ; 16.
—— (1544), letter to ; 32.
—— (1569) ; 407, 420.
—— John, letter of ; 444.
Castel Vetere, Marquis di, beheaded ; 110.
Castiglione, G., letter of ; 356.
Castilla :
Don Pedro de ; 135.
Don Pero Laso de ; *ib.*
Castle Cornet, letters dated at ; 295, 299.
Castles and parks, royal, survey of ; 132.
Cathaia, voyages in discovery of ; 340.
Cavaignes :
Arnaud de ; 371, 388.
—— agreement by ; 371.
—— Condé's instructions to ; 365.
Cavalcanti, Sir Guido, instructions to ; 150, 167, 523.
Cavan, letter dated at ; 260.
Caverden, Sir Thomas, letter of ; 92.
Cawood ; 435.
letter dated at ; 413.
Cayly, a bookbinder ; 83.
Caynton, letter dated at ; 273.
Caywood, John, a printer ; 83, 85.
Cecil :
Lady, letters to ; 215, 250, 252, 435
Philip, testament of ; 3.
Thomas ; 142.
Secretary or Sir William, letters to ; 80, 81, 82, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, *et passim.*
—— proposed Keeper of the Great Seal ; 94.
—— his father's will ; 116.
—— liveries given to his servants ; 127.
—— his household at Wimbledon and Burleigh ; 142.
—— at Royston ; 228.
—— at Burleigh ; *ib.*
—— his journey to Newcastle ; 228-231.
—— at Berwick ; 233.
—— at Edinburgh ; 234 *et seq.*
—— his negotiation of the treaty at Edinburgh ; 234-250, *passim.*
—— his great deserts and small rewards ; 251.
—— marriage of his daughter ; 404, 415.
Cecilia :
Princess, of Sweden, bond by ; 325.
—— letters of ; 325, 329, 330.
—— letters to ; 318, 330, 332.
—— her meetings with Cornelius ; 326, 327.
her debts ; 330-332, 337.
Cessford, Lord or Laird of ; 181, 374, 389, 405, 467.

Chaloner :
  Sir Thomas, letters of; 118, 121, 156, 176, 265, 270, 300.
  —— letters to; 263, 266, 292, 299.
  —— at Poissy; 118.
  —— his household; 122.
Chalveden; 527.
Chamber, Dr., deposition by; 14, 15.
Chamberlain :
  Mr.; 96, 102.
  —— ambassador to Muscovy; 146.
  Sir Francis, letters of; 295, 299.
  Francis, captain of Guernsey; 271.
  George; 562.
  Sir Ralph; 438.
  Ralph; 283.
  T., report of; 58.
  Sir Thomas; 95.
  —— letters of; 105, 109, 113, 117, 179, 205, 236.
  —— letter to; 102.
  —— ambassador in Spain; 232.
Champernowne, Sir Arthur; 146.
Champneys, Thomas, letter of; 340.
Chandelleur, la; 64.
Chandos, Lord; 443.
Channel Islands :
  fortifications at; 99.
  preparations for defence of; 579.
Chantries and Colleges; 53, 73, 75.
Chantry lands, sales of; 99.
Chaperon, Guillaume; 195, 216, 224.
Chapper, Mons., slain; 211.
Chapron, Captain; 226.
Charing, document dated at; 38.
Charles V.; 86, 87, 88, 90, 96, 98, 102, 103, 109, 110, 111, 112, 121.
  letter of; 5.
  letters to; 73, 74.
  treaty with; 5.
  commission by; 8.
  his bad health; 113, 114, 117, 123.
  his treaty with Henry VIII.; 22.
  his treaty with Francis I.; 44.
  ratification of treaty by; 49.
  and the Council of Trent; 54, 58.
  his ambassador; 101.
Charles, Mr.; 144.
Charltone, John, the outlaw; 25.
Chartres :
  Vidame de; 149, 270.
  —— his son Casimir; 304.
Chateau Cambresis, treaty of; 152.
Châtelleraült :
  Duke of; 168, 202, 207.
  —— letter of; 195.
  —— letter to; 198.
  —— James, treaty with; 187, 188, 192, 194.
  —— (1561); 259.
  —— his right to the Scottish crown; 366, 369.
  —— (1568); 395, 396.
  —— his absence from Scotland; 394.
Chatillon :
  Admiral, at Calais; 177.
  Cardinal, ambassador; 75, 113, 364, 388, 403, 404.
Chatillon—*cont.*
  Cardinal of, letter of; 371.
  —— agreement for; *ib.*
  Mdlle. de; 362, 512, 513, 515, 518, 530, 531, 548.
Chatsworth; 505, 509, 510, 578.
  Edwynstall, near; 505.
  articles, &c., signed at; 485, 486.
Chatterton, Dr., of Queen's College; 492, 493.
Chaucombe, John, his lands; 1.
Cheke :
  —; 66.
  Mr.; 88.
  —— his books; 146.
Chelsea; 66, 118, 142, 473.
  letters dated at; 58, 108.
Cheneys, proposed visit of Elizabeth to; 476.
Cherton, letter dated at; 298.
Cheshire, seditious state of; 575.
Cheshunt; 2.
  parsonage; 274.
Chessam, John; 530.
Chessmen and tablemen; 131.
Chester; 43, 343.
  justices of; 312.
  letters dated at; 37, 401, 402.
  Sir Robert, suit of; 118.
  William, English merchant in Russia; 347.
Chetwyn, letters dated at; 273.
Cheviot; 390.
Cheviots, the; 571.
Chichester :
  Bishop of (1536), and the Deanery of St. Paul's; 11.
  —— (1551); 83, 84.
  —— (1552), letter of; 95.
  —— (1562), letter of; 268.
  —— (1563), letter of; 276.
  —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 306.
Chidiock, Lord; 392.
Chioza, council at; 98.
Chipcase; 405.
  letters dated at; 24, 25, 31.
Chiusi; 113.
Cholmley :
  —; 338.
  Sir Hugh; 401.
  Roger, letter of; 51.
Christian of Denmark, his daughter; 320.
Christmas, —; 350, 352.
Christopher, Duke; 403.
Church :
  a, sale of; 74.
  plate, &c., sales of; 99.
Churchyard, —; 576.
Cipher; 213.
Citolini, Alexander, letter of; 336.
Claix, Jacques, of Antwerp, instructions to; 387.
Claudeboye; 260.
Clanricarde, Earl of (1552); 104.
Clapham, one; 576.
Clarences, Mrs.; 142.
Clarencius, Mrs., stuff delivered to; 130.

Clarentius, herald; 482, 483.
Clement VII.; 5.
  letter to; *ib.*
Clenell; 399.
Clentin, H., signature of; 100.
Clere:
  Mr.; 438.
  Edward, examination of; 439.
  Sir Thomas; 11.
  —— vice-admiral; *ib.*
Cleves:
  Duke of; 304, 360.
  —— letter to; 13.
  Anne of, her jointure; 12.
  —— letters of; 13.
  —— depositions concerning her marriage; 14, 15.
  —— grant to; 15.
  —— and Mr. Garden; 140.
Clifford, Lady, Dudley's pretended marriage to; 131.
Clifton, Sir Gervase, letter to; 444.
Clinton:
  Lord (1549); 71.
  —— deputy at Boulogne, letters to; 75, 76.
  —— Edward, High Admiral, letters of; 91, 127.
  —— in Brussels; 149.
  —— letters of and to; 146, 147, 279, 281, 325, 346, 350, 381, 443, 444, 446, 448, 489, 490.
  —— instructions to; 448.
  and Saye, Lord (1551), exchange of lands by; 93.
  Lady; 51, 345.
  Sir E., examination before; 535.
  Sir H.; 488.
Clipstone manor, Notts; 93.
Clocks, inventory of; 129.
Clonne, lordship of; 527.
Close, Michael, of Totnes; 257.
Cloth:
  tax on; 79.
  and kerseys, manufacture of, in the Netherlands, scheme for; 343.
Clough, Richard; 299.
Clowde, —; 59, 60, 63.
Clun, survey of; 511, 516.
Clynnock, Maurice, letter of; 344.
Cobham:
  letter dated at; 418.
  Hall, letter dated at; 145.
  church; 147.
  family, genealogy of; 150.
  Lord (1540), George, deposition by; 14, 15.
  —— (1549), letter of; 74.
  —— (1551), in Ireland; 88, 89.
  —— (1557), George, letters of; 144, 145.
  —— (1563), letters to; 284, 287.
  —— (1566), letters to; 324, 338, 339.
  —— (1567), letters to; 345, 348.
  —— (1568), letters to; 354, 355, 357.
  ——, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 443, 532, 540, 542, 543, 547, 550, 577.
Cobham—*cont.*
  Lord and Lady; 336.
  —— H., letter of; 418.
  Mr.; 351, 475, 476.
  Lady Anne, will of; 147.
  Edmund; 147.
  Edward; 147.
  George; 147, 336.
  Harry; 325, 336.
  Henry; 147, 266, 349, 353.
  ——, letter of; 296.
  John; 147.
  John de, of Gaveland; 1.
  Katherine; 147.
  Thomas; 147, 532, 550, 559.
  ——, letter of; 583.
  —— pardoned; 325.
  —— answer of; 542.
Coche, R., direction by; 11.
Cockayne, Henry, bookseller; 542.
Cockburn, Sir James, commissioner; 364.
Cocks, Dr., a prisoner; 125.
Codfish, inferior; 357.
Coinage:
  abatement of, proclamations touching; 86, 88.
  improved, devices for; 151.
Coke:
  his bark; 77.
  Sir Anthony [or Richard], burgess for Stamford; 106.
Colcloght, —, Lady Ormond's complaint against; 78.
Coldingham, Lady; 376.
Coldstream; 419.
Cole, Dr., warden of New College; 81.
Coleshill; 400, 456.
Coligny, Admiral de, agreement for; 371.
Colleges and chantries; 53, 73, 75.
Colly Weston; 137.
  stewardship of; 115.
Cologne:
  letters dated at; 396, 464.
  Archbishop of, Adolphus; 78.
  bishopric of; 110.
  elector of; 408.
Colonna, Cardinal; 408.
Colsill, Queen's pensioner; 436.
Colwellhill; 399.
Comar; 82.
Comberford; 503, 504.
Compiegne, letter dated at; 105.
Compton, Thomas, lieutenant of Guernsey; 271.
Condé:
  Prince of; 266, 317, 342, 366, 371, 388, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 409.
  —— declaration about his departure from Noyers; 361–363.
  —— his instructions to Cavaignes; 364.
  —— his death; 410.
Counock manor, Wilts, survey of; 115.
Constable:
  R.; 577.
  Sir Ralph, letter of; 23.
Constance; 98.
Constantinople; 2, 106.

Conway or Conaway, Sir John; 466, 476.
Coodall, Sir William; 266.
Cooke:
  cousin to Dr. Wotton; 86.
  —, attachment of; 298.
  Sir Anthony; 94.
  —— letters of; 138, 140, 141, 146.
  —— his son Bacon; 141.
  Richard; 140, 141.
Coote, Richard; 440.
Cope, Sir Anthony; 51, 91.
Copenhagen, letter dated at; 100.
Copinger:
  servant to Sir John Thynne; 46.
  Walter; 258.
Copper mines; 467.
Copthall, letters dated at; 479, 482.
Corbet:
  Sir Andrew; 443.
  —— letter of; 521.
  —— letters to; 272, 273.
Corby manor; 93.
Cordell, Sir W., Master of the Rolls, letter of; 341.
Cork, letter dated at; 413.
Cormallon, M. de, his death; 403.
Cormasters, M. de, at Crottoy; 112.
Corn, transport of, warrant for; 323.
Cornelius. *See* Alneto, Cornelius de.
Cornish:
  Henry; 76.
  —— Somerset's letter to; 76, 77.
Cornwall:
  rebellion in; 80.
  return from justices of; 312.
  Captain, payment to; 281.
Cornwalleys or Cornwallis:
  Sir Thomas; 138, 439, 440.
  —— letters of; 139, 140.
  —— examination of; 438.
Corry, —; 60.
Corsica; 98.
Corte, document dated at; 402.
Cortona, Bishop of; 136.
Coryatt, George, letter of; 324.
Cossé, Marshal de; 567.
Cotton:
  George; 253.
  Sir Thomas, in command of ships; 279, 282, 293.
  —— letters of; 279, 281, 489.
  —— French ships taken by; 282.
Coucy, Jacques de, surrender of Boulogne by; 44.
Couldeshort Castle, Hants; 258.
Couldingam Tower; 22.
Couldwell, James, deposition by; 532.
Council:
  Privy, letters of; 16, 20, 21, 24, 25, *et seq.*, *passim*.
  General, treatise on; 10.
Counsell:
  Hugh, letter to; 276.
  —— at Portsmouth; 280.
  —— letter of; 281.
Courquhor, Cormock, banished from Ireland; 100.
Courrieres, M. de; 96.
Courtney, —; 77.
Courtville, secretary; 495, 498, 534, 555.
Coventry; 499, 536.
  letters dated at; 252, 448, 450, 451, 477.
  Mary Queen of Scots at; 448, 451, 455.
  Charter House at; 451.
  school in; 499.
  and Lichfield, Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 309.
Coverdale, Bishop; 103.
Cow, Gavin; 456.
Cowdray, Sussex; 503, 504.
Cowley, Mr., servant to Duke of Somerset; 91.
Cownsayle, Hugh; 275.
Cowper, one; 525.
Cox, Mr.; 107.
Crabbe, —; 298.
Crache, Robert, peti-capitayne; 43.
Craffort, —; 520.
Cragnathen; 507.
Craigmillar; 370.
  Laird of; 250.
Craignethan or Draffen; 500.
Cranmer, supposed treatise by; 10.
Craven; 490.
Crawford, Earl of; 420.
Crawfurdland, Laird of, letter to; 395.
Cripps, —; 354.
Croft or Crofts:
  Sir James, Lord Deputy of Ireland, letters to; 103, 104, 106.
  —— commission to; 153.
  —— his services in the North; 168, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 188, 189, 202, 207, 208, 210, 215, 220, 228.
  —— his "pilling and pollinge;" 229, 233.
  —— Norfolk's charges against; 229, 241.
  —— his trouble; 251.
Crofton, Mrs. Blaunche, letter of; 91.
Cromwell:
  Lord (1540), letter of; 12.
  —— (1560); 254.
Crottoy; 111, 112.
Croxton; 292.
Crull manor; 93.
Crvy, Jehan de, document signed by; 106.
Cuerton, Mr., letter to; 301.
Culmere; 12.
Culverwelles, Nicholas, letter of; 388.
Cumberland:
  return from justices of; 310.
  Earl of (1542), proposed Warden of the Marches; 18, 19.
  —— (1544); 30, 34.
  —— (1569); 446, 476, 502, 557.
  —— letter to; 441.
  Countess of; 490.
Cumcatch, co. Cumberland; 456.
Cunningham, John, of Drumquhassel; 499.
Cunyngham, James; 178.

Cusack, Sir Thomas, Master of the Rolls, certificate by; 46.
Customs:
controllers, &c. of, complaints against; 148.
suggestions for improvement; *ib.*
Cuthbert:
John; 458, 530, 540, 543.
—— description of; 532.

D.

Dacre or Dacres:
Lord (1544), his servant; 42.
—— his base sister; *ib.*
—— (1548); 57.
—— (1557); 146.
—— (1559), commission to; 153.
—— (1560); 171, 175.
—— an undutiful subject; 200.
—— George, his co-heirs; 455, 459.
—— his lands; 526.
Lady; 432, 440.
Edward; 455, 460.
—— his goods and lands; 462.
Leonard; 455, 456, 459, 460, 464, 468, 472, 550, 557.
Thomas or Richard of, horsemen under; 28.
Daintry, a servant; 576.
D'Albisse:
Mons.; 320.
—— his galley; 292.
Dalderne, Roger, deposition of; 330.
Dale:
Valentine, letters of; 289.
—— examination by; 294.
—— document signed by; 538.
Dalheim, overthrow at; 360.
Dalkeith Castle; 34.
Dalton, James, member of parliament, charge against; 341.
Daly, Robert, a priest; 101.
D'Amises, Vidame; 166.
Damsell, Sir William; 313.
Damvilliers, French attack on; 95, 96.
Daneye, Mr.; 435.
Dannell, cousin to Cecil; 339.
Dannett, Mr.; 481.
Dansell, Sir William, of the Court of Wards, &c.; 136.
Dantzig; 44.
letter dated at; 322.
Darcy:
Lord (1550), document signed by; 81.
—— (1553); 125.
—— (1566); 325.
of Chiche, Lord; 443.
Lord; 444.
with the crooked back; 339.
Sir Arthur, lieutenant of the Tower; 99.
D'Aremberg, M., his soldiers; 114.
Darlington, Sir W. Cecil at; 231.
letter dated at; 248.
Darnall, M., damage done by; 408.
Darnley:
Lord (1565), letter to; 315.
—— (1566); 324.
—— his murder of Rizzio; 333–336.
—— deposition on his murder; 416.
Darnton (Darlington?), letters dated at; 25, 26, 463.
D'Arras:
his plate; 110.
councillor of Charles V.; 111, 112.
Dasovik, Mons., envoy; 154.
Daudelot, Mons. et Madame; 362.
D'Aumale:
M., defeat of; 409, 411.
—— wounded; 418.
—— (1571); 520.
Davison, one; 576.
Davisons, the, of Teviotdale; 405.
Davye Shell; 399.
Dawney, Sir John; 16.
Day, —, printer of the Catechism; 99.
Deane, —, farmer of Connock; 115.
Dee, Jenkin, of Bristol, his confession; 68.
Deeping; 122.
bailiff of; 119.
De Foix; 519, 520, 522.
De la Motte; 519, 524.
Delawarr:
Lord (1553); 118.
—— (1569); 443.
De L'Orge, Mons.; 316.
Demmedmoleme; 12.
Dengiehall, Essex; 118.
Denham:
one, a goldsmith; 437.
Mr., Secretary to Lord Stourton; 92.
Denmark; 5.
the Palsgrave and; 110.
desire for peace in; 320.
Duke of Lorraine's connexion with; *ib.*
King of (1543), his ambassadors; 22.
—— (1552), letter of; 100.
—— (1553), his brother Hans; 114.
—— (1563); 284.
—— his closing of the Baltic; 316.
—— (1569); 406.
Dennis, Denys:
Sir Maurice; 269.
—— treasurer of Portsmouth, his death; 280, 281.
—— letters of; 278.
—— letter to; 276.
Denny:
Antony, deposition by; 14, 15.
Master; 61.
Denton Tower; 456.
Denye, Mr.; 22.
Dependale, Captain; 12.
Depruneaux, Sieur; 362.
Deptford; 52.
letter dated at; 282.
plague at; 281.
dock, great new ship in; 292.
Derby:
Earl of, letter of; 446.
—— letters to; 445, 446.

Derby—*cont.*
Earl of, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 433, 443, 508, 526, 527.
—— his servants sworn; 509.
—— notes on his adherents; 576.
—— his house Bidstone; 576.
Derbyshire:
return from justices in; 309.
lead in; 500.
De Retz; 520.
Dering, sermon by; 452.
Derry, garrison at; 343.
De Sevre, French ambassador; 195.
Desmond:
Earl of (1549), declaration by his footman; 75.
—— (1552); 100, 104.
—— his country; 413.
—— letter of; 415.
—— (1569); 458.
Countess of, letter of; 355.
Sir John, his illness; 349.
Thomas of; 355.
Despes, Don Gueran, Spanish ambassador; 574.
Dessey, Mons.; 59.
D'Estampes, M., Governor of Brittany; 277.
De Tramblecourt; 408.
Deuxponts, or Bipont, Duke of; 283, 304, 364, 396, 411. *See* Bipont.
Devonshire:
rebellion in; 80.
return from justices of; 312.
Diego, Don, Councillor of Charles V.; 111, 117.
Dieppe; 17, 83, 111, 112, 169, 257.
disputed property in; 17.
Governor of; 284.
merchants of; 223.
Digby:
—, at St. Andrew's; 100.
Mr., and Richard Cecil's will; 116.
Dighton, Christopher, of Worcester; 306.
Dijon:
documents dated at; 7, 9.
attack on; 411.
Dillon, Robert, document signed by; 75.
Dimmock:
Sir Edward, his death and character; 347.
Robert, son-in-law to Cecil; 347.
Ro.; 576.
Dingley, letter dated at; 140.
Dinham, Alice, and West Wittingham manor; 118.
Divinity, discourse in; 352.
Dix:
Mr.; 527.
William; *ib.*
—— examination of; 549.
Dobbes, Walter, of Amsterdam; 223.
Docwra, Thomas, prior of St. John, treaty by; 5.
Don, Arche; 399.
Doncaster; 444, 446, 447, 448.
Sir W. Cecil at; 229.
Doria, Andrew; 270.
Dormer, Lady, and the Count de Feria; 196.
Dorpt Narve; 347.
Dorset:
Marquis of (1548), letter to; 55.
—— letter of; *ib.*
—— (1549); 63, 65.
—— his daughter. *See* Grey, Lady Jane.
—— (1549), examinations of; 71.
—— his house in Warwickshire; *ib.*
—— (1551), Henry, letter of; 85.
Lady, Frances, letter of; 55.
Dorye, Andrew, picture of; 131.
D'Osyes, M.; 101.
Douglas:
letter dated at; 23.
Archibald, letter of; 51.
—— letters to; 444, 485.
Sir George; 20, 29, 39, 41, 42.
—— his letter; 16.
—— his servants, &c.; 40.
George, and Rizzio's murder; 333.
——; 336, 523.
John, letter of; 516.
—— letter to; 51.
—— servant to Lord Maxwell; 42.
Robert; 178.
Dover; 3, 38, 39, 288, 289, 542, 559.
letters dated at; 4, 279, 289.
castle; 156.
—— furniture in; 290.
—— register of; 289.
Roads, letter dated at; 279.
searcher of; 86.
Down Castle; 507.
Downe, Reginald; 559.
Downes, the; 44.
Dowrishe:
Thomas, letters of; 59, 61, 63.
—— Sir W. Sharington and; 68.
D'Oysel:
—; 232.
French general in Scotland; 152.
Sieur, letter of; 100.
Draffen or Craignethan; 500.
Draycot, letters dated at; 48, 50.
Draycott, Henry, letter of; 322.
Drayton, letter dated at; 142.
Dresden, house called; 109.
Drew, —; 125.
John, letter to; 108.
Drumlanrig, Lord; 335.
Drumlaveryk, letters from; 40.
Drumquhassel; 499.
Drury:
Mr., in the Tower; 159.
Drew; 438.
Governor of Berwick; 353.
Sir William, letters of; 458, 462.
—— letter to; 418.
—— document signed by; 538.
Dryver, William, letter of; 282.
Dublin; 75, 76.
letters dated at; 88, 90, 91, 271, 413, 414, 488, 517.
Castle, letter dated at; 439.
Mint at, officers of; 106.
St. Patrick's, Dean of; 75.

Duckett:
  Jeffry, envoy to Russia; 348, 357.
  Lionel; 443.
Dudley:
  Mr.; 112, 113, 116.
  Lord (1441), commission to; 2.
  —— (1571); 510, 512, 515, 518, 540, 542.
  Sir Andrew, keeper of Westminster Palace, account of; 127.
  —— jewels, &c. borrowed by; 131.
  —— his pretended marriage; *ib.*
  Ch., in Council; 365.
  John, Lord Lisle; 475, 476, 573.
  —— letter of; 44.
  Richard, examination before; 460.
  Lord Robert, letters of; 252, 295, 296.
  —— reports about the Queen and him; 252, 253, 255, 257.
  —— his servant; 258.
  —— and Hales; 294. *See* Leicester, Earl of.
  Thomas; 344.
  Castle; 518.
Dueglis; 500.
Dullagh, the; 78.
Dulverton; 312.
Dumbarton; 216, 500, 507, 526, 538, 539, 553.
  castle; 386, 393, 501.
Dun, the laird of; 59.
Dunbar:
  French at; 200, 201, 214, 216.
  siege of; 215, 234, 235.
  prisoners at; 224.
  fortifier at; 225.
  castle, Mary Queen of Scots at; 335, 358.
Dunbritten; 374.
Dunchurch; 517, 528.
Dundas, William, letter of; 485.
Dundee; 170.
Dune, auditor to Anne of Cleves; 140.
Dunfermline:
  Abbot of; 469.
  Commendator of; 499.
Dungannon, Earl of (1543), Lord Tyrone's son; 21.
Dungarvan, Baron of (1552); 104.
Dunglass; 199.
  attempt to take; 374.
Dunkirk; 177, 331.
Dunlanerick, reward to; 24.
Dunmow manor; 12.
Dunstable plain; 88.
Durham; 389, 470.
  letter dated at; 18.
  the French at; 230.
  return from justices of; 311.
  gaol at; 399.
  the rebels at; 442.
  Bishop of (temp. Edw. I.), complaint against; 1.
  —— Siver; 3.
  —— (1540), deposition by; 14.
  —— (1544), letters to; 28, 38.
  —— —— letters of; 38, 39.
  —— late (1553), Tunstall; 124.
Durham—*cont.*
  Bishop of (1559), commission to; 153.
  —— (1560), commission to; 168.
  —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 311.
  Dean of; 103.
  Dean and Chapter of; 398.
  —, schoolmaster; 165.
D'Urtail; 568.
Durtes; 399.
Duval, —; 364.
Dwina, country of; 347, 348.
Dyer:
  Edward, letter of; 472.
  Ellen, examination of; 532.
Dymock:
  Edward; 80.
  Sir Edward; 119.
  —— letters of; 125, 126.
Dyneley, Arthur; 26.
Dynham, Sir John, commission to; 16.
Dynne, Erasmus; 549.
Dyon, —, of Lincolnshire, complaint against; 80, 81.
Dyrdo, William, receiver of Jersey; 271.
Dyst; 438.
Dyx, Mr.; 516.

E.

Eastlaughton manor; 93.
Easton near Stamford; 109.
Eccleshall Castle, letter dated at; 309.
Edgecombe, Lady, deposition by; 14, 15.
Edinburgh; 29, 30, 333, 338, 462, 519.
  letters, &c. dated at; 152, 155, 234–264 *passim*, 353, 407, 444, 485.
  treaties signed at; 91, 234, 246, 247.
  burning of; 38.
  the French at; 177, 195.
  provost and baillies imprisoned; 262.
  Mary's entry into, after Rizzio's murder; 335.
  parliaments at; 349, 457.
  Provost of; 101.
  Castle, siege of, &c.; 167, 168, 202, 207–213, 216, 233, 238, 335, 338, 385, 393, 407.
  —— captain of; 374.
  —— plague in; 367, 372.
  High Street; 335.
  Market Cross; *ib.*
  Holyrood house; 265.
Education, proposed statutes affecting; 163.
Edward:
  I., his letter to the Pope; 56.
  Prince, son of Henry VIII., his proposed marriage with Mary of Scotland; 22, 59.
  —— letter to his father; 47.
  VI., proclamation attributed to; 53.
  —— his confession concerning the Lord Admiral; 65.

- **Edward**—*cont.*
  - VI., letter of credit by; 85.
  - —— letters of; 86, 93, 94.
  - —— exchange of lands by; 93.
  - —— his debts; 99.
  - —— letter to; 100.
  - —— his negotiations with Charles V.; 112.
  - —— his health; 121.
  - —— his illness and death; 123, 125.
  - —— picture of; 131.
  - —— confession of his religion; 133.
- **Ee, Burn and Rysgate**, rivers or drains in Lincolnshire called; 124.
- **Effard**, Thomas, of Guernsey; 320.
- **Eglionby**, Edward; 444.
- **Egmont**:
  - Count; 117, 196.
  - —— his raid upon France; 143.
  - —— Philip II. and; 342.
  - —— his execution; 359.
- **Elbœuf**, Marquis d'; 179, 184, 186, 205.
- **Elizabeth**:
  - Princess, afterwards Queen, at Hatfield; 61, 62.
  - —— her cofferer; 61, 64, 72.
  - —— letter of; 64.
  - —— letter to; 69.
  - —— her conduct with the Lord Admiral; 66 *et seq.*
  - —— her attendants; 69.
  - —— the Lord Admiral's familiarities with; 72, 73.
  - —— and Ewelme Hospital; 115.
  - Queen, letters of; 160, 168, 169, 180, 188, 194, 209, 210, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221, 240, 242, 244, 254, 255, 261, 273, 284, 403, 406, 423, 425, 440 *et seq.*, 479, 484, 572, 574.
  - —— letters to; 153, 158, 260, 263, 265, 270, 300, 422.
  - —— Philip II. and; 153, 161, 182.
  - —— her preparations for war; 158.
  - —— alleged illiberality of; *ib.*
  - —— her agreement with Lord Arran; *ib.*
  - —— her proposed marriage with the Archduke Charles; 158, 161.
  - —— and Archduke Charles; 285, 286, 291, 299, 300, 319, 321, 336, 342.
  - —— letter of the Archduke to; 353.
  - —— and the Archduke's likeness; 356.
  - —— Pius V.'s feelings towards; 182.
  - —— statement of her case against Mary Queen of Scots; 203, 204.
  - —— reports about Lord Robert Dudley and; 252, 253, 255, 302.
  - —— her proposed marriage to the Duke of Holstein; 255.
  - —— presents to; 258.
  - —— her declarations to the Scottish nobility; *ib.*
  - —— Mary Queen of Scots and; 263, 264.
  - —— her proposed interview with Mary; 266, 267.
- **Elizabeth**—*cont.*
  - Queen, her resolutions regarding France; 270.
  - —— precautions regarding her apparel and diet; 287.
  - —— her religious beliefs; 302.
  - —— candidates for marriage with; 304.
  - —— her answer to the Emperor's ambassadors; 346.
  - —— Emperor of Russia's letter to; 347.
  - —— letters of Mary Queen of Scots to; 356, 357, 358, 363.
  - —— alleged plots against; 361.
  - —— her agreement with the French Protestants; 371.
  - —— interviews of the Scottish Commissioners with; 376.
  - —— Queen of Scot's desire for an interview with; 381, 382.
  - —— bull against; 400.
  - —— her anger against Murray; 418, 421.
  - —— a declaration of her proceedings; 456.
  - —— Cecil's memorial on the dangers besetting; 457.
  - —— and the Anjou marriage. *See* Anjou, Duke of.
- **Elliott**, Mr.; 349, 350.
- **Elloy**, the Frenchman; 258.
- **Ellys**, John, Dean of Hereford; 307.
- **Elphington**, Nicol; 491.
- **Elsinore**; 316.
- **Eltham Park**; 97.
- **Elvison**, Father; 569.
- **Elwood**:
  - Christopher; 455.
  - Martin, outrages by; 389, 405.
- **Ely**:
  - Isle of, return from justices of; 308.
  - Bishop of (1551); 94.
  - —— (1553), Goodrich, petition to; 132.
  - —— (1559); 151.
  - —— (1560); 208.
  - —— (1562), letter of; 269.
  - —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 308.
  - —— (1571); 519.
  - —— his house; 563, 569.
- **Emden**; 288;
  - trade with; 314.
  - rebels at; 360.
  - Earl of; 409.
- **Emson**, Mr., of Tothill Street; 92.
- **Encinas**, Cesar de; 45.
- **England**:
  - Common Weal of, treatise on; 52.
  - Kings of, genealogical roll of; 150.
- **Englefield**:
  - Mr.; 151.
  - Sir Francis, of the Court of Wards; 136.
  - —— letters of; 142, 322.
  - Sir Francis, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 387, 495, 497, 498, 499, 502, 534, 553, 574.
- **Enniscorthy**; 417.

Ensam, near Oxford; 500.
Ensdale; 420.
Epworth Manor; 93.
Erfurt, Protestant diet at; 422, 425.
Eric, Abraham, his daughter Christina; 329.
Erith, letters from; 283.
Erizzo, Marco Antonio, envoy; 255.
Erle:
  Master; 496.
  William; 499.
Erskine:
  Lord (1560); 202.
  —— his warning; 214.
  Arthur, and Rizzio's murder; 334, 335.
Essex:
  lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12, 15.
  bulwarks in; 95.
  return from justices of; 310.
  Earl of, Bourchier; 494.
Estaples; 111.
Este:
  Francis di, General in Italy; 111.
  Don Francisco de, letter of; 135.
Estfeld, Sir William; 2.
Eston:
  letters dated at; 50.
  Ford; 389.
Eton, Robert, letter of; 92.
Ettrick, forest of; 389.
Etwall, co. Derby; 505.
Eure:
  Lord (1544), letter to; 34.
  —— captain of Berwick; 229.
  Sir Ralph; 20.
  —— letters of; 24, 25, 31, 34, 43.
  —— letter to; 29.
  Sir William; 20.
  —— letters of; 30, 40.
Evans:
  Mr.; 351.
  John, letter of; 273.
  Richard; 559.
Evered, King's jeweller; 123.
Evers, Lord (1560), at Berwick; 221, 222.
Everton, John, letter of; 299.
Evill Manor, Somerset; 256.
Ewelme, house or hospital of, management of its estates; 114, 115.
Exeter:
  St. Peter's Cathedral; 103.
  customers of; 179.
  Bishop of (1552), Coverdale; 103.
  —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 312.
  bishopric of; 477.
  deanery of; 124.
Exports:
  prohibition of; 81.
  suggested restraint on; 288.
Exton, letter dated at; 92.
Eybury, co. Northampton; 137.
Eyemouth; 175, 214.
  fishermen of; 30.
  fortifications at; 152.
  defence of; 181.
Eynes, Edmund; 398.
Eyre, Christopher, examination of; 69.

F.

Falkirk; 485.
Falkland; 102.
  letter dated at; 100.
Fane, Sir R., letters of; 56, 57, 59.
Farneham manor, Essex; 12.
Farnehurst, Laird of; 405.
Farnham:
  letter dated at; 310.
  court at; 437.
  John, examination of; 433.
Farnhurst; 459.
Farniehurst, Lord of; 460.
Fawsinside; 334.
Fécamp; 112, 282.
Feckenham; 561.
Fecknam, —; 452.
Felton:
  —, his confessions; 473, 477.
  John, jewels bought by; 357.
  —— of Stamford, letter of; 119.
Ferdinand:
  King; 90.
  Emperor, his death; 299, 301, 303.
  —— burial of; 304, 305, 320.
  —— the peace loving; 318.
Feria:
  Count de; 153, 204.
  —— his wooing of Elizabeth for Philip II.; 153.
  —— at Mechlin; 158.
  —— his knowledge of English affairs; 158, 159.
  —— his departure to Spain; 196.
  —— his rumoured appointment to England; *ib.*
  Duke of; 387.
  Duchess of; 555.
  —— letter to; 507.
Fermar, —; 440, 561.
Fernham, John; 456.
Fernyhurst; 420.
Ferrabosco, Alfonso, bond by; 402.
Ferramosca, Cesar; 5.
Ferrar:
  Mr.; 292.
  Robert, bishop of St. David's; 133.
Ferrara:
  Cardinal of; 110.
  Duke of; 110, 111.
Ferrario, Bernardino, letter of; 97.
Ferrer, —, servant to Lord Rutland; 140.
Ferrers, Lord (1551), letter to; 94.
Ferro, Capo di, Cardinal; 122.
Ferys, Mr., of St. Albans; 560, 563.
Fez, kingdom of; 74.
Fife, French forces in; 168, 169, 170, 172, 174, 175, 179.
Figarola, Don Giovanni, ambassador; 148.
Fingask; 485.

- Fish, sale of, minute on; 357.
- Fishbourn, Old; 12.
- Fisher:
  - John; 269, 276.
  - T., report of; 58.
  - William, letter of; 137.
- Fishing, proposed regulation of; 165.
- Fitton, Sir Edward; 401.
- Fitzalan, bailiff of London; 483.
- Fitzgarrett:
  - Edw., letters of; 427, 428, 429.
  - —— letter to; 429.
- Fitzherbert:
  - Sir A., his proposal for a common bank; 133.
  - John; 510.
  - Sir Thomas; 504.
- Fitz-Morris, James; 413, 415.
- Fitzwilliam, or Fitzwilliams:
  - —, nephew of Duke of Norfolk; 237.
  - Lady; 60, 253.
  - —— her tenants; 254.
  - Mr.; 323, 483.
  - Bryan, shot; 211.
  - John; 168.
  - Sir William; 291.
  - —— letter to; 260.
- Flamborough; 23.
  - Head; 173.
- Flanders; 29.
  - French attack on; 98.
  - rate levied on; 109.
  - rates of exchange in; 117.
  - bishoprics in; 182.
  - designs of France on; 265.
  - imports from, proclamation against; 301, 302.
  - free porters in; 323.
  - Regent of; 326.
  - intercourse with; 371.
  - trade with; 457.
  - printing of books in; 495, 497, 498, 499.
  - the Spae; 517.
  - English exiles in; 525.
- Fleece, the Golden, order of; 136.
- Fleetwood, William, examination before; 508.
- Fleming, Flemyng:
  - Lord (1542); 16.
  - —— (1544), a prisoner; 27.
  - —— —— his entry; 33, 35.
  - —— envoy of Mary Queen of Scots; 357, 363, 374, 500, 507, 508, 509, 567, 568.
  - —— letter to; 491.
  - Mr.; 398.
  - Robert; 271.
  - Thomas; 419, 420.
- Fletcher of Rye; 17.
- Flitcham; 516.
- Florence; 110.
  - Duke of; 110, 111, 113.
  - —— (1560); 177.
  - Duchess of, letter of; 136.
- Fludde, Paul, charges against; 297, 298.
- Flushingers, the; 315.
- Flyske, —; 334.
  - parson of; 335.
- Foix, M. de; 516, 565, 566.
- Fontainebleau; 519.
  - letter dated at; 4.
- Forest, the New; 278.
- Forrest, M. de la; 406.
- Forster:
  - Sir John; 403, 419, 446, 574.
  - —— letters of; 373, 399.
  - —— and the Earl of Northumberland; 374.
- Fortescue, Sir Adrian; 139.
- Foster:
  - Sir John; 200, 208, 263, 311.
  - Thomas, pardon to; 118.
- Fovent or Foosfownte manor; 12.
- Fowler, —; 66.
  - servant to Lord Lennox; 325.
  - Mr., letter of; 324.
  - Bryan, and Dr. Poole; 309.
  - John, letter of; 54.
- Fox:
  - —, his mission to Rome; 6.
  - Edward, Almoner; 8.
  - Elizabeth; 559.
- Fox's Martyrs; 351.
- France:
  - treaty of Switzerland with; 74.
  - intelligence from; 105.
  - assistance from Scotland to; 102.
  - Charles V.'s war with (1553); 109, 110.
  - expedition to Scotland from (1558); 149.
  - her alleged designs against England (1559); 157.
  - proceedings against Protestants in; 159, 160.
  - wines of; 163.
  - Throckmorton's embassy to, instructions regarding; 166.
  - army of, in Scotland (1560); 168, 169.
  - Philip II.'s reported alliance with, 182.
  - designs against Scotland of, articles concerning; 187, 191.
  - preparations of Spain against; 196.
  - and Scotland, proclamation concerning peace with; 197.
  - —— Philip's mediation between; 203.
  - assistance to, from Spain and Portugal; 206.
  - Treasurer of the Marine; 212.
  - negotiations with, concerning Scotland; 232, *et seq.*
  - its league with Scotland; 259.
  - commotions in; 265.
  - Protestant party in; *ib.*
  - Guise party in, their cruelties; 267.
  - ambassador from, his servant; 268.
  - religious persecutions in; 271.
  - measures to be taken against; 277.
  - preparations for war in; *ib.*
  - English prisoners in; 292, 314.
  - —— letters of; 292, 319.
  - negotiations with; 354.
  - persecution of Protestants in; 364.

France—*cont.*
  the civil wars in; 366.
  the Emperor's assistance to; *ib.*
  proclamation enjoining friendly relations with; 387.
  ambassador in, payment to; 415.
  Cecil's memorial on dangers from; 457.
  and Spain, jealousy between; 519.
  negotiations concerning Mary Queen of Scots in; 567.
Franchiotto, the Italian; 361.
Francis I.:
  letter of; 4.
  oath of; 5.
  payments to; *ib.*
  obligation of; 7.
  his treaties with Henry VIII.; 8, 9.
  his treaty with Charles V.; 44.
  his treaty with Henry VIII.; 47, 49.
Francks, Dr. Thomas, deposition of; 436.
Frankfort; 98, 317.
  fair; 303, 320, 467.
  free mart in; 314.
  the Electors at; 402.
  Diet of Protestants at; 404, 406, 408.
Frederick:
  Elector Palatine; 22.
  of Saxony; 98.
  III. of Saxony, letter of; 425.
Freshvill, Peter, of Staveley; 504.
Freston, Mr., Cofferer; 140, 141.
Freville, —; 447.
Friesland:
  East, Counts of; 360.
  Count of, John, English pension to; 297.
Frith, the; 17.
  French ships in; 160, 168, 170, 171.
Frogmorton, Master, letter to; 85.
Fuentes, Count de; 408.
Fuggars, the money lenders; 99.
Fulham parsonage; 491.
Fyssher, Jacob; 348.
Fyvie, the Laird of; 59.

G.

Gamage family; 82.
Gamboa, Don Hernando de; 135.
Ganboa, Pedro de, letter of; 45.
Garden, Mr., and Anne of Cleves; 140.
Gardiner:
  Stephen, his mission to Rome; 6.
  —— Wolsey's letters to; 6, 7.
  alias Sinclair, John, examination of; 527.
  alias Watts, Anne, legacy to; 147.
Gares, Ryneane, a Scotchman; 42.
Gargrave, Sir Thomas; 185.
  letter of; 293.
  payment to; 441.
  letter to; *ib.*
Garrard, Sir William; 443.
  payment to; 411.
Garrer, William, English merchant in Russia; 347, 348.
Garret, Mr.; 439.
Garrett, Edward; 425, 435.
Garter, the, order of; 121, 125.
Gartley, the Scotchman; 560.
Garzias, Don; 110.
Gascony, wines of; 163, 282.
Gaston; 169.
  laird of; 156.
  Master; 157.
Gatacre, William, letter of; 273.
Gates, Sir Henry, letter of; 462.
Gats, Sir John; 68.
Gavin, Commendator of Kilwinning; 364.
Gawde, Mr.; 55.
Gawdy, Bassingbourn; 438, 440.
Gemmingen, defeat at; 360.
Geneva, letters from; 410, 411.
Genlis, M. de, his death; 403.
Genoa; 98.
Germany:
  Protestants in, rising of; 82.
  affairs of (1553); 122.
  English negotiations with; 283.
  plague in; 304, 305, 313.
  feeling in, about the Spanish executions; 359.
  Killigrew's embassy to; 393.
  Emperor of, letter to; 359.
  Emperors of, their alliances with England; 302, 303.
  Protestant Princes of, assembly of; 258.
Gerrard:
  Sir Gilbert, examinations before; 468, 535, 544, 548.
  Sir Thomas, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 504–572, *passim.*
  —— letter of; 514.
  —— examinations of; 508, 572.
  —— interrogatories for; 507.
Gerynge, Henry, sheriff of Sussex, letters of; 268, 276.
Gesner, Conrad, payment to; 261.
Ghent; 288, 410.
Giannetti, Guido; 255.
Gibraltar; 270.
Gilbert, Humphrey, soldiers for Ireland raised by; 343.
Gilford:
  Sir John; 99.
  Marsh of; *ib.*
Gillesland; 455.
Gillingham; 274.
  Water, ships sent to; 281.
Gilman, one; 569.
Glamis, Lord; 420.
Glamorganshire, justices of; 312.
Glasgow; 399.
  French forces at; 195.
  the Lords assembly at; 392.
  parliament at; 391.
  Lords Huntly and Argyle at; 391, 392.
  Bishop of (1571), letters of; 519, 525, 565.

Glasion :
M. de ; 114.
—— envoy to England ; 197.
—— his declaration and the answer ; 203–205.
Glencairn :
Earl of (1542) ; 16.
—— (1544) ; 41, 43.
——, —— letters to ; 23, 32.
—— (1560) ; 252, 254.
——, —— his son ; 178.
—— (1566) ; 335.
—— (1568) ; 374.
Gloucester :
St. Mary's, Trinity Guild at ; 8
Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese ; 311.
Gloves :
inventory of ; 130, 131.
perfumed ; 266.
harvest ; 512.
Godd, John, merchant tailor ; 527.
Godden, Matt. ; 532.
Gohas, Capt., his regiment ; 362.
Goldthorpe, Richard ; 26, 27.
Goldwell, Mr. ; 301.
Goletta, the ; 342.
Gondy, M. ; 567.
Gonelsbery, letter dated at ; 141.
Gonson :
Master ; 44.
Benjamin, view of ships by ; 146.
—— letter of ; 281.
William, inventory of his goods ; 52.
Gonston, Mr. ; 251, 281.
Gonzaga, Ferrante, councillor of Charles V. ; 111, 114.
Goodrich :
Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, letter of ; 108.
—— petition to ; 132.
Goodricke, Richard, letter of ; 80.
Goodyear :
Henry ; 458, 534, 536, 578.
—— examinations of ; 535, 536.
Gordon :
Captain ; 499, 535.
Alexander, letter to ; 34.
Sir John, of Lochinvar ; 364.
Gormson, Donald, letters of ; 385.
Gormyll, Rowland, examination of ; 258.
Gosnold, Mr. ; 94.
Gosslyng, Hellier, bailiff of Guernsey ; 271.
Grafton, — ; 140.
honour of ; 82.
Graham :
family of Leven ; 396.
George ; 178.
or Grame, George, son of Richard, of Netherby ; 253.
John, of Cannaby ; 253.
Robert, called "Gares" ; 42.
Granada, outbreak of the Moors in ; 456.
Grange, Laird of ; 405.
Grantham :
letters dated at ; 107, 138.
Grantham—*cont.*
Cecil's sheep at ; *ib.*
Granville ; 76.
Gratz, in Corinthia :
letter from ; 82.
letter dated at ; 353.
Gravelines ; 2.
Gravesend ; 144, 283, 323.
Gray :
Mr. ; 477, 478, 480.
—— his lands ; 374.
Grayme, Patie ; 34, 35.
Graystock ; 571.
Castle ; 455.
Greenwich ; 266, 267.
letters dated at ; 36, 37, 74, 85, 86, 88, 89, 100, 118, 120, 121, 233, 238, 244, 337, 338, 355, 411, 426, 430, 432, 434, 435.
Edward VI.'s lodgings in ; 120.
Grema ; 111.
Grenewood, Leonard, letter of ; 24.
Grenhead, Lord of ; 405.
Grenoble ; 47.
Gresham :
D. ; 283.
Sir Thomas ; 63, 433.
—— letters of ; 101, 117, 229, 573, 574.
—— instructions to ; 120.
—— at Antwerp ; 96, 97, 100, 197.
—— his embassy in Flanders ; 102, 103, 104.
—— at Brussels ; 176, 177, 232, 238.
—— at Queenborough ; 289.
Grey :
Lord (1545), General at Guisnes ; 45.
—— (1548) ; 56, 57.
—— (1557) ; 146.
—— of Wilton, Warden of the Marches, instructions to ; 172.
—— his services in Scotland (1559–1560) ; 157, 168, 177, 183–191, 200–220, *passim*.
—— letters to ; 209, 210, 217.
—— his son Barnaby ; 209.
—— Governor of Berwick ; 257.
—— and Berwick tithes ; 391.
—— (1569) ; 420, 443.
Arthur, shot ; 211.
Lady Jane ; 55.
—— the intrigues concerning ; 63, 69, 70, 71.
Lord John, letters of ; 139, 212.
—— letter to ; 279.
Lady Katherine, and the Prince of Spain ; 197.
—— and Lord Hertford ; 261, 264, 272, 294, 295.
—— removed from the Tower ; 279.
Lord Richard, warrant to ; 11.
Lord Thomas ; 76.
—— suit of ; 118.
—— interrogatories to ; 294.
Griffin, Edward, letter of ; 140.
Grimsby :
in great ruin and decay ; 109.
St. Mary's and St. James's Churches ; *ib.*

- Grimshaw, Nicholas; 530, 531.
- Grimsthorp, letter dated at; 45.
- Grimstone, Edward; 438.
- Groningen, Louis of Nassau about; 360.
- Grymstone:
  - John, of Edmonton, will of; 46.
  - William; 26.
- Gueldres, Governor of, letter to; 407.
- Guernsey:
  - customs levied in; 2.
  - notes concerning; 15.
  - petticoats; 130.
  - inquiry into church lands, &c. in; 244.
  - trade at; 251.
  - petition from; 271.
  - St. Julian's chapel in; *ib.*
  - letter dated at; 277.
  - threatened attack on; 277, 281.
  - ships and soldiers sent to; 280.
  - commissioners for, report of; 287.
  - grammar school; *ib.*
  - fortifications of; 278, 295, 299.
  - petition concerning its privileges; 321.
  - bailiff, &c. of; 320.
  - captain, &c. of; 516.
  - defence of; 579.
  - Crown lands in; *ib.*
- Guienne; 362, 365.
- Guildford; 347.
  - Lord (1553); 117.
- Guinea, navigation to; 165.
- Guintini, Francesca, sonnet by; 396.
- Guise:
  - house of, its power and influence; 197, 198, 204.
  - Duke of; 204.
  - —— his party; 267.
  - Madame de; 520.
- Guisnes; 45, 46, 48, 97, 100.
  - works at; 29.
- Gulford, house and park; 140.
- Gunson, William, paymaster; 16.
- Guntor, Arthur, his evidence concerning Amy Robsart; 252, 253, 255.
- Gusman, envoy; 114.
- Guttinieres, M. de; 362.

H.

- Haberdashers' wares, their import prohibited; 163.
- Hack, —, his wife; 145.
- Hackney; 318.
- Haddington; 233, 249.
  - proposed burning of; 34, 37.
- Haddon:
  - Mr.; 138, 456.
  - James, letter of; 124.
  - Walter, agreement by; 371.
- Haddow, Great, manor; 12.
- Hafter, —, Dean of Guernsey; 271.
- Hakluyt; 351.
- Hala; 114.
- Haldon manor, Kent; 415.
- Hales:
  - Mr., and Fras. Newdigate; 294.
  - James, commissioner in Kent; 54.
  - John; 25, 27.
  - —— letter of; 140.
  - —— indictment against; 290.
  - —— interrogatories to; 294, 295.
  - —— his answers; *ib.*
  - —— his book; 294, 296.
  - Justice; 94.
- Halfnaked manor, with Boxgrave; 256.
- Halford, parson of; 306.
- Hall:
  - Anthony, of Sharperton; 399.
  - Arthur, letters of; 146, 489.
  - Clement, of Burdope; 399.
  - Edmund, declaration of; 253.
  - Francis, his heir; 141, 142.
  - John, sergeant of Tyndale; 99.
  - —— ; 399.
  - —— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 499, 540, 541, 547, 553, 572.
  - —— examinations of; 499, 559.
  - —— confession of; 503.
  - —— interrogatories for; 501, 512.
  - —— answer of; 502.
  - Mistress; 107.
  - Randy, of Colwellhill; 399.
  - Robert, of Muckeridge; 399.
  - William; 499.
- Hallingley; 474.
- Halloye, M. de; 105.
- Halmeend, co. Lincoln; 119.
- Halton:
  - Lord (1559), introduced to Mary, Queen of Scots; 157.
  - manor; 456.
- Halywell; 475.
- Hamburg; 406.
  - letters dated at; 123, 409, 410.
  - traffic to; 314.
  - magistrates of; 410.
- Hamby, Mr., his clerks; 276.
- Hamilton; 500.
  - letter dated at; 195.
  - convention in; 155.
  - family, slaughter done to; 374, 383.
  - —— and Wharton; 391, 392.
  - Duke of, his title to the Scottish crown; 369.
  - James, of Bothwellhaugh, letter of; 482.
  - John; 495, 498.
  - Provost of Bothwell, letter of; 359.
- Hamlyn or Hameling:
  - John; 469.
  - —— examinations of; 466, 468, 502.
- Hampshire, return from justices of; 310.
- Hampton:
  - Court; 349, 350, 351, 352, 376, 383, 430, 434, 461, 481, 548, 552.
  - —— documents dated at; 8, 18, 19, 20, 21, 76, 465.
  - —— council at; 370.
  - —— proceedings of Commissioners at; 381.
  - Mr.; 238.

Hancocks, Margaret, examination of; 532.
Hanford:
    John, letter of; 453.
    manor, Somerset; 256.
Hanmar, one; 569.
Hanse, the:
    merchants of; 251.
    Towns, letter from; 267.
Hanworth; 294.
    letter dated at; 57.
Harbard, —; 436.
Harbottle; 373.
    Castle, letter dated at; 399.
Harderwick, in Guelderland; 11.
Harfleur; 112.
Hare:
    Mr.; 438.
    Michael, examination of; 440.
    Thomas; 490.
Harmeston parsonage; 93.
Haro, John de, Spanish captain; 45.
Harper, G., Commissioner in Kent; 54.
Harpsfeld, Mr.; 542.
Harpyne, Robert; 25.
Harrington:
    —; 477.
    Mr., Secretary in Spain; 387.
    Sir John; 119, 124.
    —— letter of; 92.
    —— examinations of; 63, 65, 66.
    Robert; 116.
Harris:
    Mr.; 198.
    Robert; 527.
    —— examination of; 549.
    William; 469.
Harry Grace à Dieu, the ship; 45, 52.
Harvey, —; 525.
Harvest gloves; 512.
Harvy; 531.
Hart:
    one; 508.
    Sir Percival; 147.
    William, of Ensam; 500.
Hartlepool:
    plan of; 225.
    defence of; 263.
Harwich; 28, 31, 262, 490, 526, 527, 556.
Hasset, —; 511, 516.
Hastings:
    Lord (1563), commission to; 127.
    — and Lord Paget; 152.
    Sir Edward; 118, 146.
Hatfield:
    letters dated at; 61, 62, 64.
    Princess Elizabeth at; 61, 62, 64.
    letters dated at; 67, 70, 115, 137.
Hathelay, Richard and Collete; 320.
Hatton, Master; 57.
Haunce, New and Old; 132.
Haure, Marquis d', letter of; 407.
Haverd, a priest; 269.
Havre:
    de Grace, or Newhaven; 112, 270, 282, 284, 320, 568.
    siege of; 273, 274.
    garrison at; 275, 276.
    list of men serving at; 287.
Hawkins, —, and the two Portuguese; 347.
Hawkwood; 13.
Hawne:
    camp before, letters from; 144.
    town and castle taken; *ib.*
Hay, Alexander; 416.
Haydon, Sir Christopher; 438.
Hayward:
    —, 561.
    Rowland, English merchant in Russia; 347.
Hebblethwaite, Mr.; 299.
Hechstetter, Daniel, letter of; 345.
Heding; 111.
Heidelberg; 113, 396, 403, 464.
    letters dated at; 404, 406, 422.
Heighton, —; 502.
Helay, Lady Wharton at; 504.
Hele, Walter, vicar of Iplepen, his recantation; 103.
Helfenstein, Count of; 161, 283, 305.
Hendley, Robert, servant; 257.
Hendon; 427, 431.
Heneage:
    Sir Thomas, deposition by; 14, 15.
    —— patron of Grimsby; 109.
    Thomas, letters of; 479, 481, 484.
Henry II. of France:
    treaty by; 74.
    letters to; 85, 86.
    his campaign in Italy; 87.
    his capture of Damvilliers; 96.
Henry VIII. of England:
    letters of; 3, 27, 32.
    letters to; 12, 13.
    his divorce; 6, 10.
    his marriage to Anne of Cleves; 12, 14.
    his treaty with Charles V.; 22.
    panegyric on; 48.
    his treaty with Francis I.; 47, 49.
    his will; 559, 571.
Hepburn, Roger; 389.
Hepburns, the, and Wharton; 391, 392.
Herbert:
    —; 339.
    Mr.; 68.
    Lord (1513); 3.
    —— declaration of; 529.
    Lady; 504.
    Edward; 431, 456.
    —— examination of; 432.
Herbipolensis, Bishop; 429.
Hereford:
    cathedral church of, 307.
    canons of, their character; *ib.*
    Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 307.
    Earl of, genealogy of; 150.
    Viscount (1553), Walter; 126.
    —— instructions to; 419.
    —— letter of; 424.
    ——; 443, 560.
Herlle, W., letter of; 298.
Heron:
    Mr., of Chipchase; 405.
    Christopher, petition of; 126.
    John, payments to 3.

Herries :
Lord (1568), John, commissioner for Mary, Queen of Scots; 357, 358, 363, 364, 367, 370, 375.
—— (1569); 394, 396.
—— letter to; 491.
—— concerned in plot for Mary; 402, 407, 479, 500, 507, 508, 509, 537, 559. 570.
Hertford ; 290.
shire, return from justices of; 307, 310.
Earl of (1540–1544), letters to; 12–. —44, *passim*.
—— (1544), letters of; 25, 26, 27, 33, *et seq.*
—— Warden of the Marches; 18.
—— his landing at Leith; 34.
—— (1547); 49.
—— (1549) and Lady Jane Grey; 70.
—— (1561), and Lady Catherine Grey; 261, 264, 272, 294, 295.
—— (1563), his case; 272.
—— removed from the Tower; 279.
—— (1568); 380.
—— his league with Murray; 386, 391, 393.
—— his children; 435.
Lady, letters to; 42.
Hertilbury; 107.
Hesdin, surrender of; 105, 106, 112, 118.
Hesse :
Duke of (1564), his son and Queen Elizabeth; 304.
Landgrave of; 429.
William of; 410.
Heton, —; 63.
Heveningham, Christopher; 499, 503.
Heyward, Sir Rowland; 527, 570.
Heywoode manor; 12.
Hide, de la; 83.
Higford, or Hickford:
Robert; 437, 438, 543, 577.
—— letters of; 437, 511, 516.
—— examinations of; 437, 520, 521.
—— confession, &c., of; 524, *et seq.*
Higgins, Mr.; 344, 387, 438.
Higham manor; 503.
Hill, —; 561.
William, of Taunton; 312.
Hillington parsonage; 118.
Hilton :
Sir —, at Taymouth; 168.
Baron, his son; 289.
Hoby :
Mr.; 68, 107, 117.
Sir Philip, ambassador to Charles V.; 120.
—— payment by; 140.
—— letters of; 74, 94, 98, 118, 123, 137, 138, 139.
Hoghstraet, M. de; 114, 117.
Holbeck, H., letter of; 85.
Holcroft:
Sir Thomas, letter of; 74.
—— examination of; 96.
Holderness ; 185.
Holland :
deputies from; 2.
the Haggs of; 11.
rate levied on; 109.
free porters in; 323.
co. Lincoln; 119, 124.
one; 539, 546, 553, 571.
Holstein :
Duke of (1553); 110.
—— his Swart Rutters; 117.
—— proposed marriage of Elizabeth to; 255.
Holstocke:
captain of the Swallow; 173.
Mr.; 274.
John; 83.
William, letter of; 279.
—— in command of a ship; 282.
Holway, William; 301.
Holyfield; 527.
Holy Island; 442.
fort at; 405.
Homilies; 133.
Honfleur; 112.
Honnings, William; 438.
Hoo :
Robert at, of Cheshunt, his will; 2.
co. Southampton; 12.
lordship, Kent; 13.
Hooper, Bishop, letters of; 107, 108, 125.
Hopkin, —; 561.
Hopton:
Sir Owen; 438.
—— letters of; 528, 565, 568.
Sir Ralph; 312.
Walter, of Oxford; 83.
Horatio, Duke; 113.
Horbline manor; 93.
Hords park, letter dated at; 272.
Horn:
Count; 102.
—— Philip II. and; 342
—— his execution; 359.
Horner, Harry; 138.
Horses for military service; 26, 27, 33.
Horsey, —; 350, 352.
Mr., letter to; 444.
Edward; 447.
—— letter to; 493.
George, warrant to; 445.
Horsley, letter dated at; 281.
Houghsetter, Daniel, letter of; 467.
Hovingden, Giles; 78.
Howard :
Lord (1546), William, letter of; 47.
—— of Effingham; 267.
—— (1568); 381.
—— Admiral; 489.
Sir Geo.; 160, 177, 185, 202, 206, 208, 210, 211, 213, 215, 219, 220, 228, 242.
Lord Thomas; 574.
Hubert, —; 440.
Huddisdon, W., of Warwick; 306.
Huggens, Robert, payment to; 258.
Huggins, William :
and Appleyard; 350, 351.
interrogatories for; 351.

Huggon, T.; 440.
Hughes, Jo., doctor of laws; 11.
Huguenots, the; 417, 418.
Hull; 446, 490.
  letters dated at; 23, 254.
  timber delivered at; 24.
  ships; 179, 183, 185, 186, 225, 240, 316.
  the Elizabeth of; 215.
Hulton, the shallop; 52.
Humber, the; 173, 571.
Humbert, Nicholas, deposition of; 416.
Hume:
  family, of the Marches; 174, 176.
  Lord (1544), his servants; 40.
  —— (1560–69); 181, 199, 217, 225, 374, 391, 392, 397, 403, 405, 420, 459, 460.
  John, of the Hithlas; 22.
  castle, proposed taking of; 41.
  —— taking of; 459, 467.
Huncle, —, and Connock farm; 115.
Hungary:
  state of; 82.
  Queen of; 90.
  the Turks in; 304, 313, 317, 319.
  revolt in; 404.
  rebels in; 408.
Hunsdon:
  Herts; 94.
  Lord (1561), payment to; 258.
  —— Governor of Berwick; 263, 574.
  —— (1568); 356.
  —— letters of; 372, 373, 374, 376, 383, 384, 388, 390, 391, 392, 395, 397, 398, 399, 402, 403, 407, 419, 459, 462.
  —— letter to; 441.
  —— complains of his office at Berwick; 372.
  —— and the Regent Murray; 394.
  —— his uncle Bullen; 397.
  —— his office of Antely; 477.
  Lady Anne, her complaint against her husband; 372.
Hunt, Roger, Baron of the Exchequer; 2.
Huntingdon; 228.
  Hospital of St. John; 256.
  shire, return from justices of; 307.
  Earl of (1552); 103.
  —— (1560), letter of; 253.
  —— (1569); 400, 443.
  —— letters of; 417, 423, 424, 426, 448, 450, 451, 455.
  —— letters to; 422, 428.
  —— instructions to; 419.
  —— his custody of Queen Mary; 421, 422.
Huntley:
  Earl of (1548), his escape; 56, 57, 59, 60.
  —— (1552); 99.
  —— (1560); 169, 199, 226.
  —— his servant Kier; 192.
  —— letter to; 193.
  —— joins the Duke of Norfolk; 195.
  —— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 334–336.
Huntley—*cont.*
  Earl of (1565), playing the king in the north; 374.
  —— his restoration; 370.
  —— (1568); 383, 386.
  —— his servant; 390.
  —— (1569); 391, 407.
  —— at Glasgow; 391.
Hurst, Captain of; 274, 277.
Husbandry, statutes for maintenance of; 162.
Husey, Laurence and John, English merchants in Russia; 347.
Hussy, a prisoner; 450, 458, 468.
Hutchinson, —, his ward; 489.
Hutton, William; 455.
Huy; 408.
Huycke, T., commissioner; 298.
Hyde, John de la, his house at Maynooth; 78.
Hylyard, —; 475.

I.

Iceland fish; 357.
Iden, Robert, bailiff of Hoo; 13.
Idrone, Barony of; 401.
Ilfracombe; 415.
Illiricus servant; 262.
Inchkeith:
  French forces at; 174.
  siege of; 212, 213, 234, 235, 519.
  state of; 225.
Inglebye, Sir William; 470.
Inglis, Archy; 517, 523.
Innermeth, Lord; 420.
Innspruck; 98.
Interim, the, proposed by Charles V.; 54, 58.
Inventories; 318, 335, 336.
  taken at Westminster Palace; 127–132.
Ionys, Brian, constable of Carlow, letter of; 78.
Iplepen, Devon, vicar of, his recantation; 103.
Ipswich, merchant adventurers at; 301.
Ireland:
  Lord Tyrone's tenants in (1543); 21.
  kerne from (1544); 37.
  the getting and the decay of; 52.
  Lord Marshal of (1549); 75, 76.
  Lord Deputy of (1549), letters to; 75, 76.
  alleged plot in (1549); 76.
  Lord Deputy of, (1551), Sentleger; 89.
  —— (1551), letter to; 93.
  —— Croft; 106.
  —— (1552), letters to; 103, 104.
  —— articles sent to; *ib.*
  treatise on the disorders of (1554); 136.

- **Ireland**—*cont.*
  - Lord Deputy of (1557), Earl of Sussex, petitions of; 145.
  - money coined for (1559); 151.
  - north of (1560), reduction of; 181, 188.
  - speeches about Elizabeth in; 260.
  - affairs of (1562); 266.
  - its restoration to Scotland; 286.
  - captains of, complaints from; 297.
  - state of revenue in; 322.
  - Master of the Rolls in; *ib.*
  - Queen of Scot's designs in; 339.
  - enlistment of soldiers for; 343.
  - affairs in (1567), books on; 352.
  - Earl of Sussex in; 353.
  - Sir Henry Sydney in; 352, 353.
  - —— his secretary Waterhouse; 401.
  - cannibalism in; 405.
  - Lord Deputy of; 516.
  - —— (1571), letter to; 493.
  - Sir John Perrot's charge in; 501.
- Iron mills, proposed statute against; 164.
- Islington; 559.
- Isham, Mr.; 137, 144, 145.
- Islands, the Channel; 280, 281.
- Italians, their alleged greed; 163.
- Italy:
  - war in; 87.
  - suspicious persons in; 361.
  - persecutions in; 404.
  - news from; 418.

J.

- Jackman, Alderman; 527.
- Jackson:
  - Nicholas, parson of Halford; 306.
  - Ralph, his surrender of Savoy Hospital; 123.
  - Thomas, letter of; 398.
- Jane, Lady, usurper, stuff delivered to; 128.
- Jard, R.; 485.
- Jebb, Humfrey; 559.
- Jedworth:
  - proposed burning of; 25, 26.
  - provost of; 25.
  - intended attack on; 40, 41.
  - church or abbey of; *ib.*
  - devastations in; 74, 405.
- Jenkinson:
  - Anthony, his journey to Persia; 260.
  - —— his voyage in discovery of the Cathaia; 340.
  - —— Emperor of Russia's letter brought by; 347.
- Jennet, the ship; 281.
- Jennings, —; 561.
- Jerningham:
  - Sir Henry; 131, 440.
  - —— commission to; 127.
  - Henry, of Wingfield, recusant; 165.
  - Mary, tinsel given to; 130.
- Jersey:
  - accounts concerning; 3.
  - ordnance, &c. at; 76.
  - customs at; 244.
  - trade at; 251.
  - fortifications at; 270, 271, 278, 293, 315.
  - commissioners for; 271.
  - Castle, pestilence in; 274, 277, 278.
  - threatened attack on; 277, 281.
  - ships and men sent to; 279, 280.
  - Castle, expenditure on works at; 282.
  - commissioners for, report of; 287.
  - particulars concerning; 296.
  - petition regarding privileges of; 318, 321.
  - munitions sent to; 342.
  - defence of; 579.
- Jervys, —, his daughter; 561.
- Jesualdi, cardinal; 408.
- Jesuits the, their coming into England; 153.
- Jeune, a printer in Paris; 84.
- Jewel House, payments for; 415.
- Jewell, Jo.:
  - Bishop of Salisbury; 324.
  - examination before; 427.
- Jewellery, &c., inventories of; 129, 131, 132.
- Jhonstoun, Edward; 485.
- Jobson:
  - Sir Francis, letter to; 254.
  - —— lieut. of the Tower; 443.
  - Walter, letter of; 254.
- John Frederick, Duke; 114.
- Johnson:
  - —, at Berwick; 398.
  - John, letters of; 113, 122.
  - Robert; 492, 513.
  - Rowland; 397.
  - —— letter of; 390.
- Joinville; 520.
- Jonas, Elizabeth, the ship; 281.
- Jones:
  - Edward, velvet delivered to; 130.
  - Henry, document signed by; 538.
- Judd, Sir Andrew; 122.
- Juliers, Duke of (1540), William; 12.
- Junius:
  - J., letter of; 384.
  - Mr.; 403, 404, 406.
- Junta, Signor, envoy from Rome; 110.
- Justices of the Peace, returns from, on the condition of their counties; 306–312.

K.

- Karr, Thomas; 390.
- Katherine (Parr), Queen of Henry VIII.:
  - letters of; 42, 57, 58.
  - letter to; 51.
  - poem in French by; 53.
  - her death; 61.
  - picture of; 131.

- Keightley, servant to Bishop Bonner; 83.
- Kellingham, Robert, letter of; 23.
- Kelsey:
  - letter dated at; 109.
  - abbey; 389.
- Kelso; 403, 405, 419.
- Kelway, Sir William, his expenses at Portsmouth; 272.
- Kenilworth:
  - writ dated at; 1.
  - or Killingworth; 391.
  - visit of Elizabeth to; 481.
- Kenlis in Kilkenny; 75.
- Kennet, East; 12.
- Kenninghall:
  - Norfolk; 423, 424, 438, 439, 440, 516, 533.
  - letters dated at; 423, 427.
  - Mr.; 222.
- Kent:
  - Commissioners in, memoranda by; 54.
  - bulwarks in; 95.
  - justices of; 311.
  - one, a minstrel; 576.
- Keriell, Sir Thomas, commission to; 2.
- Kerrycurrchie; 413.
- Kesten, Howell in; 347.
- Kesteven; 119, 124.
- Keswick; 511.
  - letters dated at; 30, 345.
- Keye, Thomas, of Ewelme hospital, complaints against; 114, 115.
- Keylwey, Sir Robert, letters of; 73, 74.
- Keyre or Kier, servant to Lord Huntly; 192, 193.
- Kilkenny; 75, 417.
  - letters dated at; 76.
- Killegrew, —; 566.
  - Mr.; 252, 337.
  - —— his report; 216, 218.
  - —— in Edinburgh; 339.
  - Henry, letters of; 403, 406, 409.
  - —— letter to; 410.
  - Sir Henry, his daughter; 259.
  - —— payment to; 393.
  - —— envoy; 425, 430.
  - Peter; 375.
- Killinghall, Mr.; 219.
- Kilmainham, letter dated at; 82.
- Kilwilling:
  - Abbot of; 396.
  - Lord (1569); 395.
  - Commendator of; 364.
- King, Henry; 265.
- Kinghorn, French forces in; 170.
- Kingsmill, Sir J., certificate of; 114, 115.
- Kingstanley manor; 256.
- Kingston; 434.
  - Count of; 408.
- Kirby Moorside; 436.
- Kirk Oswald; 372.
  - College of; 456.
  - audit at; 455.
  - castle of; *ib.*
- Kirke, Peter; 460.
- Kirkham; 140.
- Kitchen, Richard; 456.
- Kittson:
  - Mr.; 438.
  - Thomas; 439, 440.
- Knaplocke, Robert, of Southampton; 258.
- Knaresborough; 469.
- Knesall manor and park, Notts; 93.
- Knevet, —, his hurt; 209.
- Knevett, —; 462.
- Knight:
  - Dr., ambassador, letter to; 3.
  - Mr., his brother; 60.
  - George, clerk of the Mint; 67.
- Knighton farm, Wilts; 256.
- Knolles, Mr.; 104.
- Knollys:
  - Lady; 158.
  - ——, her death; 400.
  - ——, her burial; 415.
  - Sir Francis; 277.
  - —— declaration to; 203.
  - —— letters of; 274, 275, 388.
  - —— letters to; 251, 383.
  - —— in charge of Mary, Queen of Scots; 390, 430, 443, 466.
  - —— warrant to; 284.
  - Harry; 400.
  - Henry, in charge of the Duke of Norfolk; 443.
  - —— instructions to; *ib.*
- Knopper, Albert, ambassador from Denmark, letter of; 316.
- Knotsford, —; 533.
- Knotsforth, Mr.; 579.
- Knottesworth, Mr.; 532.
- Knowsley; 433.
- Knox:
  - —; 103, 261.
  - John, letter of; 262.
- Knyvet:
  - young; 439.
- Knyvett, —, his man; 421.
- Kottam, —; 510.
- Kyrcaldie; 155.
- Kytson:
  - Thomas; 440.
  - —— examination of; 439.

L.

- Labourers and servants, statutes concerning; 162.
- La Bross; 205.
- Lacy:
  - Henry, letter of; 106.
  - Robert, burgess for Stamford; 106.
- Laghlyn, house of; 401.
- Lalasens, Christopher; 502.
- Lalayne, M. de; 117.
- La Marque, taking of; 168, 171.
- Lambe, Mr.; 106.
- Lambeth:
  - documents dated at; 11, 312.
  - Marsh; 533, 557, 558, 560, 562.
- Lambres, M. de; 404.

La Mothe, M. de; 566.
Lamplugh; 450.
Lancashire:
    loan in; 472.
    justices of; 312.
    seditious state of; 575.
Landores, lately called Leslie; 334.
Lands, purchase of, limitation of; 162.
Langall drole bridge; 119.
Langhole castle; 35.
Langley:
    Alderman; 558.
    co., Southampton; 12.
Lango, James; 2.
Langton:
    Laird of, letter to; 385.
    manor, Dorset; 256.
Lansack; 404.
Lapworth, one; 499.
La Rochelle; 362, 371.
Lascelles, Lassels:
    —; 338, 533, 538.
    his support of the Queen of Scots; *ib.*
    Father; 339.
    Bryan, examinations of; 547, 548, 551, 552, 578.
    Christopher; 502.
    Hersey; 575, 578.
    —— examination of; 548.
    Sir Roger; 35.
Lass, Garcia, envoy from Spain; 206.
Lat, Jehan, Treasurer of the French Marine; 212.
Lathom; 505, 506, 514, 515, 518, 560.
    letter dated at; 446.
    chapel; 509.
Latimer, Lord (1560); 256.
Latymers manor; 467.
La Vale; 354.
La Veririe, letters dated at; 315, 316.
Law, the, study of, to be confined to gentlemen; 163.
La Warr, Lord; 436.
Lawder:
    Alex.; 34.
    James; 463.
Laxton, Richard, letter of; 457.
Laybourne, Sir Robert; 576.
Laycock, Sir W. Sharington's house at; 58.
Layman, one; 490.
Layton:
    —; 447.
    Captain; 320.
Leather and shoes, proposed limitation of prices; 164.
Leaver, a priest; 491.
Leche:
    John, of Totnes; 257.
    a servant; 78.
Lecost, Capt., at Calais; 134.
Lee:
    Dr.; 468.
    John, letter of; 466.
    Sir Richard, his possessions; 48.
Lee—*cont.*
    or Leeke, Mr. or Sir Richard, at Berwick; 172, 181, 184, 211.
    —— sent to Leith; 215, 220, 222, 224, 297.
    Thomas; 133.
Leeke:
    Sir Francis, his appointment; 168.
    ——; 200, 208.
    —— his footmen at Leith; 227.
    —— Captain of Berwick; 248.
    —— his good service; 250.
Leicester; 446.
    letters dated at; 253, 417.
    levies assembled at; 444.
    shire, intended insurrection in; 92.
    —— Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
    —— return from justices of; 307.
    Earl of (1563), letters of; 287, 452, 482.
    —— letters to; 421, 483, 486, 568.
    —— (1564), and the house of Austria; 291.
    —— (1565); 319.
    —— his liking for the Archduke Charles; 322.
    —— his order of France, &c.; 324, 325.
    —— and Elizabeth; 337.
    —— (1567), and Lord Sussex; 344.
    —— his wife's death; 350.
    —— (1567), speeches against; 350.
    —— Appleyard's connexion with; 350, 351.
    —— (1568), in Council; 365.
    —— (1568); 381, 401, 426, 430, 434, 443.
    —— John Handford and; 453.
    —— his influence with Elizabeth; 474.
Leighes, Great, manor; 12.
Leipsic; 410.
Leith; 288, 391, 507, 526.
    letter dated at; 155.
    landing at; 34.
    taking of; 38.
    fortifying of; 155.
    French forces at; 168, 170, 171, 174, 175, 177, 195, 200, 202, 207.
    skirmishes before; 202.
    camp before, letters dated at; 211, 215, 224, 225, 226, 247.
    skirmish at; 211, 217.
    siege of; 212–234, *passim.*
    fire in; 217.
    war munitions at; 219.
    things to be inquired into at; 220.
    plan of; 222.
    skirmish near; 225.
    number of soldiers in; 227.
    short supplies in; 227, 228, 231.
    Vaughan's fort; 225, 227.
    suspension of arms at; 234.
    supplies at; 235.
    paper thrown into; 242.
    demolition of, treaty for; 245.
    —— plan for; 246.

- Leith—*cont.*
  - dismantling of; 248, 249.
  - appearance of the French soldiers in; 248.
  - Castle, letters dated at; 497.
  - examination at; 499.
- Le Merle, M.; 371.
- Lennox:
  - —— Earl of (1542); 17.
  - —— (1544), expedition against; 29.
  - —— and the Queen of Scots; 30.
  - —— letter to; 32.
  - —— hostage for; 41.
  - —— instructions for his reception; *ib.*
  - —— at Chester; 43.
  - —— (1559), letter of; 156.
  - —— his pedigree; 157.
  - —— (1560), his servant Nesbitt; 169.
  - —— claims made by; *ib.*
  - —— (1565), letters to; 315.
  - —— his estates, &c. restored; *ib.*
  - —— his servant; 325.
  - —— (1566); 336.
  - —— his illness; 370.
  - —— (1568), and the Hamiltons; 374.
  - —— Mathew, petition of; 463.
  - —— his wife Margaret; *ib.*
  - —— and Queen Mary; 435, 477, 484.
  - Lady; 363, 471.
  - —— letter to; 324.
  - Lady Margaret, her illegitimacy; 265.
- Lenthall, Philip; 125, 126.
- Lenton monastery, Notts; 85.
- Leonard, Mr., a lawyer; 107.
- Lerouge, Antoine, of Dieppe; 223.
- Lesept, Capt. William; 251.
- Leslie:
  - parson of Oune; 334.
  - William; 565.
- Lesse country; 104.
- L'Estrange, Sir Nicholas. *See* Strange.
- L'Estrille, Augier de, prisoner, his case; 297, 298, 330.
- Lethington or Liddington, Laird of, secretary and envoy of Mary Queen of Scots; 157, 171, 186, 187, 208, 215-218, 224-226, 237, 239, 241, 252, 254, 262, 265, 266, 267, 321, 334, 335, 370, 419, 420, 430, 432, 434, 461, 467. *See* Maitland, William
- Levant, the; 341.
- Levenstone, Lord of, with Queen Mary; 401.
- Lever, Thomas, letter of; 251.
- Levies, military; 4.
- Levinston the Scot; 213.
- Leviston, Lord; 567.
- Lewes, David:
  - Commissioner; 298.
  - document signed by; 538.
- Lexlipp; 413.
- Ley, Thomas; 559;
- Libertines, sect of; 253.
- Licences, statutes concerning; 164.
- Lichfield; 349.
  - letter dated at; *ib.*
  - school in; 499.
  - Thomas, his commission; 576.
- Liddesdale, 24, 40, 420.
  - the Regent Murray in; 403, 405.
  - men of; 460.
- Liege, letters dated at; 104, 105.
- Lienze:
  - B. Ferrario at; 97.
  - Duke of Alva at; 98.
- Ligni Barony; 320.
- Ligons or Lyggens, &c., —, a plotter; 309, 437, 438, 458, 524, 525, 526, 533, 536, 537, 541, 577.
- Limeport; 513, 515.
- Lincoln:
  - the Barons' letter from; 56.
  - Archdeacon of; 80.
  - Chancellor of; *ib.*
  - archdeaconry of; 268.
  - shire, manors in, assigned to Lord Clinton; 93.
  - —— justices recommended for; 97.
  - —— maintenance of rivers and drains in; 119, 124.
  - —— commissioners of fens in; *ib.*
  - —— Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
  - Bishop of (1552); 95.
  - —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 307.
  - Earl of (1557), lords and gentlemen attending him to France; 146.
- Lindsay:
  - Lord, and Rizzio's murder; 333.
  - of Byrris, Lord; 420.
- Lindsey:
  - co. Lincoln; 119.
  - one, letters from; 40.
- Linwood, William, Keeper of the Privy Seal; 2.
- Lisle:
  - Lord (1540), Arthur, letter of; 12.
  - —— (1542), Warden of the Marches; 19, 20.
  - —— (1554), John Dudley, letters of; 23, 37, 44.
  - —— Lord Admiral (1544), letters to; 37, 38.
  - —— (1545), letter of; 45.
- Lister, Mr.; 410.
- Lithgow; 335.
- Liverpool; 37, 500, 501, 545, 553.
- Livingstone:
  - Lord (1568), William; 364, 479.
  - Thomas; 479.
- Llandaff:
  - Bishop of; (1544), letter of; 26.
  - —— letter to: 27.
  - —— (1544), letters of; 38, 39.
- Loan money; 492, 501.
- Loches, M. de; 118.
- Lochleven; 356, 384, 411, 412.
- Lochmaben Castle; 34, 85.
- Lock, John, his crayer; 76.
- Lockhart, Robert, information on Scottish affairs by; 59.
- Lockwood, Nicholas, letter of; 396.

Loco Novo, Senor Jon de; 159.
Loder:
  Mr.; 568.
  Sir John; 25.
Lodge, Alderman; 261.
Lodrone; 98.
Loire, the; 362, 403.
Lokeryche, Wilts; 12.
London:
  Aldersgate Street; 529, 562.
  Aldgate; 546.
  Arches Court; 298.
  Arundel House; 540, 541, 546.
  Bishopsgate; 546.
  Blackfriars; 318, 542.
  —— letter dated at; 137.
  Bread Street; 437.
  Cannon Row; 539, 546.
  Chancery Lane; 508.
  Charterhouse; 476, 617, 538, 544, 552, 571.
  Cheapside; 437, 558.
  Durham Place; 61, 73, 153.
  Ely Place, letter dated at; 51.
  the Fleet, letters dated at; 346, 454.
  Fleet Street; 83, 542, 576.
  Foster Lane; 565.
  Gray's Inn; 140, 499, 544, 546.
  —— letter dated at; 292.
  —— Fields; 468.
  Guildhall; 154.
  Howard House, letters dated at; 422, 438, 456, 479, 511, 512, 516.
  —— evidence house at; 549.
  Howard Place, letter dated at; 520.
  Hyde Park, banqueting house in; 92.
  Ivy Lane, letters dated at; 381, 389.
  Lincoln's Inn; 338, 558.
  Marylebone Park, banqueting house in; 92, 93.
  St. Bartholomew's; 576.
  St. James's, letters dated at; 42, 43, 54, 125, 357.
  St. Katherine's, letters dated at; 520, 524, 528.
  —— Master of; 562.
  St. Mary Axe; 559.
  St. Paul's; 518, 523.
  —— deanery of; 11.
  —— Churchyard; 138, 144.
  the Savoy; 520.
  —— hospital, surrender of; 123.
  Smithfield Bars; 576.
  Somerset House; 138.
  Somerset Place; 327, 328, 331, 332.
  Suffolk House; 79.
  Suffolk Place; 124.
  Temple, plague in; 55.
  Thames Street, Blue Anchor in; 91.
  —— the Stylyard; 326.
  Tothill Street; 92.
  the Tower; 159, 169.
  —— documents dated at; 12, 62, 63, 99, 415, 452, 453, 459, 463, 464, 475, 499, 521, 522, 523, 532, 534, 564, 568, 569, 571, 572.
  —— records in; 16.
  —— ordnance in; 92.
London—*cont.*
  the Tower, stuff delivered into; 128.
  —— gunpowder in; 261.
  —— house of New Mint in; *ib.*
  —— Duke of Norfolk in; 433, 436, 443, 463, 464, 476, 521, 522, 533, 561.
  —— Lieutenant of; 443, 496.
  —— householders, &c. in; 534.
  Tower Hill; 458, 532, 544, 546.
  —— Street; 490, 491.
  churches, linen taken from; 103.
  return from justices of; 310.
  plague in; 469, 476, 499.
  Lord Mayor of (1561); 261.
  —— (1569); 443.
  Bishop of, Bonner, his servant; 83–85.
  —— (1560); 208.
  —— (1562), letter of; 269.
  —— (1564), letter of; 299.
  —— (1571); 519.
Long:
  Sir Henry, letters of; 48, 50.
  —— letter to; 50.
Longe, Henry; 577.
Longine, treasurer; 102.
Lorraine:
  Cardinal of; 198, 286, 317, 361, 364, 404, 411, 495, 567.
  Duke of; 408.
  —— his connexion with Denmark; 320.
  —— and Milan, Duke and Duchess Dowager of; 152.
  Duchess of; 110, 113, 317.
Lothebery, letter dated at; 259.
Lothian, East; 385.
Loughborough, Lord (1564), alleged grant to; 296.
Loughleven; 382.
Louis, the Elector Palatine, his death; 22.
Louth, Lincolnshire; 80, 93.
Louvain; 196, 466, 490, 495, 498.
  letter dated at; 322.
  scholars of; 311.
  doctors of; 498.
Lovell, Mr., at Berwick; 373, 398.
Lowestoft Road; 173.
Lowther:
  —; 525.
  Mr.; 396.
  Gerard; 458, 468, 526, 571.
  Richard; 530, 541.
  —— examination of; 526.
  —— confession of; 559.
Lubeck; 5, 102.
  letter dated at; 267.
Lubeckers, the; 320.
Lucca, Seignory of, letter to; 94.
Lucy, Laird of; 374.
Ludlow; 516.
Lumley:
  Lord, letter of; 440.
  —— letter to; 423.
  —— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 456, 524, 526, 527, 528, 540, 543, 546, 547, 549.
  —— interrogatories for; 426, 428, 438

- Lumley—*cont.*
  - Lord, answers of ; 431, 540, 543.
  - —— examinations of; 432, 458, 532, 557, 578.
  - —— his castle in Yorkshire; 535, 540, 547.
- Lutgelstein, letter dated at ; 353.
- Luther, Martin ; 84.
- Lutherans :
  - in France, Philip II.'s denunication of; 160.
  - persecution of ; 387.
- Luxembourg ; 87, 113, 317.
- Lyddington, Thickesover near ; 402.
- Lyell, Mr. ; 97.
- Lyghes, Sir Piers ; 518.
- Lylborne, George, murder of ; 373.
- Lyle, his wife ; 83.
- Lynne, John, letter of; 37.
- Lyons ; 47, 74, 411, 417.
- Lythcoo, letter dated at ; 462.

M.

- Mabssone, Charles, documents signed by ; 77.
- M'Conell, James ; 104.
- McDonell, James, in Carrickfergus ; 260.
- McGill, commissioner ; 370.
- McGowan, Patrick, Provost of Whithorn ; 500.
- McHone, Cahir, messenger ; 79.
- Mackinson, — ; 495, 496.
- Macklyn, Rowland; 542.
- McNelog, Con ; 260.
- McPhelome, Brian, in Carrickfergus ; 260.
- McShyhy, Edmund Oge ; 355.
- Madder, growth of; 165.
- Madrid :
  - treaty of; 5.
  - letters dated at ; 265, 270, 301, 457.
- Mafelt, co. Stafford ; 504, 505, 506.
- Magdeburg :
  - siege of; 87, 90.
  - Bishop and Chapter of; 114.
- Maidstone ; 54.
- Mailvin, — ; 215.
- Maitland :
  - William, letters of; 211, 215, 250, 261, 262, 263, 264, 491.
  - William, commissioner ; 267.
  - *See* Lethington, Laird of.
- Makgill :
  - James ; 349.
  - —— of Rankeillour ; 499.
- Malaga ; 270.
- Malines ; 498.
- Malleraye, Sieur de la ; 284.
- Mallory :
  - Mr. ; 470.
  - Sir William ; *ib.*
- Malta ; 196, 342.
  - besieged by the Turks ; 90.
- Man, Isle of ; 500, 505, 507, 515, 518, 541, 555.
- Man, Mr., ambassador in Spain ; 387.
- Mangerton ; 24, 405.
- Mann, Mr. ; 471.
- Mannering, Robert, letter of ; 417.
- Manners, Ro ; 479.
- Mansfeldt, M. de, or Count ; 95, 122, 159, 265.
- Manthorpe, manor, co., Lincoln ; 93.
- Manton, Wilts ; 12.
- Maps, tables, &c., inventory of ; 130.
- Mar, Earl of ; 267, 374, 420, 462, 567.
- Marches, the :
  - Wardens of; 18, 19, 27, 28.
  - instructions to ; 391.
  - spoliations in ; 40.
  - East, garrisons of ; 30, 31.
  - West, defence of ; 30.
  - East and West, garrisons of ; 287.
- Mardeley :
  - John, poem by ; 50.
  - metre by ; 133.
  - Clerk of the Mint, declaration by ; 79.
- Marenna ; 258.
- Marignan :
  - Marquis of, (1552) ; 96, 113.
  - Italian soldiers under ; 98.
- Markeghen, Lord of ; 410.
- Markenfield, Thomas, rebel ; 447, 453, 470, 476, 575.
- Market Deeping, rectory of ; 144.
- Markets, grain, &c., to be brought to ; 81.
- Markham :
  - — ; 127.
  - Sir John ; 85.
- Marlborough, St. Margaret's priory ; 12.
- Marlyon, the ship ; 52.
- Marneham, manor, Dorset ; 573.
- Marriage of priests ; 78.
- Marseilles ; 317.
  - letters dated at ; 293, 320.
  - English prisoners in ; 319.
  - galleys of ; 404.
- Marsh :
  - Mr, ; 323.
  - John, letter to ; 450.
  - —— English merchant in Russia ; 347.
- Marshall of Berwick ; 372, 373, 374.
- Marshalsea, *see* Southwark.
- Marshalstown ; 417.
- Martin, Doctor, his foolish prating ; 222.
- Marts, Free ; 314.
- Martyges or Martigues ; 169, 170, 205, 225.
  - death of ; 242.
- Martyn, T., student at Paris ; 83, 85.
- Martyr, Peter, his book ; 88.
- Marvyn, James ; 456.
- Mary :
  - Princess, afterwards Queen, daughter of Henry VIII., letter to ; 37.
  - —— letters of; 42, 73, 74.
  - —— letter to ; 56.
  - —— her intended flight ; 93, 94.
  - Queen of England, Charles V. sends councillors to ; 123.

Mary—*cont.*
Queen of England, her coronation; 125.
Queen of Scots, letters of; 263, 265, 321, 344, 380, 383, 385, 463.
—— her letters to Elizabeth; 356, 357, 358, 363.
—— letters to; 519, 561, 563.
—— her proposed marriage to Edward VI.; 59.
—— ratification of treaty by; 91.
—— and the Dauphin; 154.
—— her claim to England; *ib.*
—— introduction of the Congregation to; 157.
—— device for her marriage; 165.
—— her pretentions to the English Crown; 197, 201, 204, 232, 233, 235, 237, 240, 246, 262, 263, 323, 339, 435.
—— her pretended quarrels with the Scottish nobles; 204.
—— her proposed interview with Elizabeth; 266, 267.
—— and Philip II.; 301.
—— her treatment of Argyll and Murray; 337.
—— account of Rizzio's murder and her conduct afterwards; 333–336.
—— her interview with Rooksby; 339.
—— Dalton's speech concerning; 341.
—— Commission by; 364.
—— her trial for the murder of her husband; 365, *et seq.*
—— her Commissioners at York; 368.
—— her son, his succession; 369, 393, 411.
—— her letters to Bothwell; 370.
—— her trial; 374.
—— journal of Commissioners at Westminster concerning; 375.
—— request by her Commissioners; 376.
—— the "Casket" letters; 376–380.
—— refused an interview with Elizabeth; 381, 382.
—— her defence; 382, 383.
—— her marriage with Bothwell; *ib.*
—— interception of letters to; 390.
—— her proclamation; 392.
—— her removal to Tutbury; 395.
—— interview with, at Tutbury; 400.
—— her mode of living &c.; *ib.*
—— her establishment; 401.
—— the Duke of Norfolk and; 414 *et seq.* *See* Norfolk, Duke of.
—— her diets; 415.
—— instructions for her safe custody; 419, 420, 422.
—— proposed hostages for; 420.
—— her attachment to Lord Shrewsbury; 423.
—— her coffers searched; 426.
—— her offers to Elizabeth; 434.
—— her claim to the English crown; 434, 435.
—— at Coventry; 448.
—— her wish to *see* Elizabeth; 466.
—— Commissioners to treat with; 484.

Mary, Queen of Scots—*cont.*
—— attempts for her escape; 484, 504, *et seq.*
—— articles &c., signed by; 485, 486.
—— answers by; *ib.*, 487.
—— her Commissioners; 494.
—— the Bishop of Ross's opinion of; 564.
—— negotiations in France concerning; 565–568.
Mary Rose, the ship; 52.
Marynton, letter dated at; 322.
Mason:
Sir John, ambassador to France; 85, 86, 212, 266.
—— letters to; 295, 296.
—— confession to; 295.
—— letters of; 141, 272.
Master; 50.
Mr.; 94, 107, 138.
Clerk of the Parliament; 56.
Mass, the, Act abrogating; 349.
Massey:
Lord (1544); 39.
Elizabeth; 532.
—— declaration of; 561.
Maunxell, Sir Rice; 126.
Maurice, Duke; 98, 109, 114.
Mauriques, Don Giovanni, Viceroy of Naples; 147.
Maury, M. de; 403.
Maxfeld, one; 576.
Maximilian, general in Almain; 110.
Emperor, jewel pawned by; 7, 9.
—— his sons in Spain; 286.
—— letter of; *ib.*
—— his brother Ferdinand; 305.
—— his daughter; 305.
—— his sister Queen of Poland; *ib.*
—— his accession; 303, 304.
—— his allowance to the Turks; 317.
—— letter to; 321.
Maxsey, accounts of; 137.
Maxwell:
Lord (1542); 16.
—— a prisoner; 21, 25, 26, 27.
—— (1544); 33, 40, 41, 42.
—— his chaplain; 25.
—— and Lord Lennox; 30.
—— his false dealing; 34.
—— hostage; 420.
Master of; 171, 180, 186, 200.
Sir John, of Terricles; 187.
Robert; 28, 33, 34, 35, 42, 500.
—— his servant; 42.
Maye:
Dr., suggested "bishop" of York; 229.
Richard, mayor of Rochester; 13.
Mayence, elector of; 429.
Maynooth; 78.
Maysbury manor; 12.
Meath, bishop of (1545) certificate by; 46.
Mechlin; 495.
letter dated at; 508.
Mecklenburg, Dukes of; 114.
Meclyn, Rowland; 542.
Medeley, brother of Lord Dorset; 85.
Medici family; 140.

Medina Sidonia, Duke and Duchess of, letters of; 184.
Melchior, —; 495, 496.
Melcombe Regis; 302.
Melville:
  Mr., or Robert; 250.
  —— letter of; 252.
  —— servant to Queen Mary; 337.
  —— envoy; 434.
  Secretary; 157.
  Walter; 252.
Melvin, Robert; 356.
Melvyn, James; 338.
Mendosa:
  Don Bernardin de; 270.
  —— Juan de; *ib.*
  —— Francisco de; *ib.*
Mendoza:
  Don John, letter of; 414.
  Marquis of, in Granada; 456.
Menteith, Earl of; 420.
Mentz, bishopric of; 110.
Merchants:
  proposed limitation of their purchases of lands; 162.
  their apprentices; *ib.*
  Adventurers, petitions of; 132, 314, 337.
  —— their marrying in the Low Countries; 289.
  —— and the Antwerp magistrates; 296.
  Strangers of London, their complaints against the Customs' officers; 148.
  ——proposed statutes concerning; 163.
Mershe, John, letters of; 288, 301.
Meryng, Sir William, letter of; 407.
Metz:
  siege, &c. of; 110, 111, 113, 114, 117, 159.
  German designs on; 197.
  French garrisons at; 317.
  Protestant church razed at; 403.
Mewtas, Sir Peter; 262, 263, 268.
Mewtys, Sir Peter, his harquebuseers; 43.
Middleburg, the staple in; 164.
Middlemore:
  —; 146, 357.
  Henry; 403.
Middlesex, return from justices of; 310.
Middleton:
  embroiderer; 415.
  John; 464.
  —— letter of; 196.
  Thomas, letter to; 296.
Midhurst, letters dated at; 269, 276.
Milan; 113.
  Captain of; 87.
  deputies of; 114.
  archbishopric of, revenues of; 148.
Milburne family, of Gillesland; 455.
Mildenhall, Wilts; 12.
Mildmay:
  Thomas; 266.
  Sir Walter; 91, 266, 381, 443, 456, 499.
  —— letters of; 70, 74, 257.
  —— letter to; 570.
  —— commission to; 127.
Mildmay—*cont.*
  Sir Walter, examinations before; 430, 533.
  —— Commissioner; 484, 485, 487.
Minden, diocese of; 122.
Mines, Royal, memorial touching; 467.
Mingtene, letter dated at; 493.
Minion, the ship; 257, 279, 281.
Mint, the:
  chantry plate sent to; 73.
  devices for new coinage; 151.
  at Bristol; 61, 64, 66.
  —— report concerning; 58.
Mody, William; 559.
Molin del Rey, treaty dated at; 22.
Molyneux, young; 576.
Monaco; 90.
Monkton, Wilts; 12.
Monluc, Sieur de; 362.
Monmouthshire, justices of; 312.
Monpipeau; 520.
Mons, in Hainault; 483.
Monson, Mr.; 341.
Monstreuil; 111, 149.
  letter dated at; 118.
Montagna:
  — and Cornelius; 326, 327, 328.
  the Spaniard; 336.
Montague:
  Viscount or Lord (1559), his conversation with the Emperor's Ambassador; 161.
  —— (1560), letters of; 179, 205, 236.
  —— (1560), Ambassador in Spain; 232.
  —— (1569-71); 443, 500, 503, 526, 527, 528, 540, 541, 542, 557, 560, 562.
Montaignac; 186.
Mont 'Alcino castle, siege of; 121.
Montbeliard; 403.
Montceaulx; 567.
Monteagle, Lord, letter to; 445.
Monteith, Earl of (1560), his son; 178.
Monteiya, Captain, at Calais; 134.
Montfort, Count of; 408.
Montgomery, Count; 403, 410.
Monticelli; 113.
Montjoy, Lord; 443.
Montluc, M., Bishop of Valence; 196.
Montmelian; 113.
Montmorency; 411.
  M. de; 468.
Montoya, Captain; 45.
Moorish pirates, expeditions against; 270.
Moors, the, outbreak in Granada of; 456.
Mora, Captain de, at Calais; 45.
Mordaunt:
  Lord; 576.
  Lady; *ib.*
Morden manor, Dorset; 256.
More:
  Francis; 502.
  M'Carthy; 104.
  MacCarty; 413.
  the, treaty at; 9.
Moreton:
  Dr.; 570.
  Corbett, letter dated at; 521.

Moreton Corbett—*cont.*
—— examination taken at; 559.
Morgan:
—; 554, 555.
Richard, letter of; 51.
Sir Richard, Chief Justice; 126.
Morice:
James, letter of; 122.
—— his son Philip; *ib.*
Morlaix, merchant of; 258.
Morley:
Lord; 440, 576.
—— letters of; 474, 483, 486.
Lady, letter to; 486.
Richard; 137.
Morpeth:
letter dated at; 18.
Ward; 31.
Morris:
—; 561.
Mr.; 355.
Sir Christopher, Master of Ordnance; 14, 35.
—— letter of; 32.
Thomas; 559.
Mortlake; 404.
Park; 72.
Morton:
Earl of (1560); 181, 252, 254.
—— letter of; 225.
—— and Rizzio's murder; 333, 335.
—— and Mary Queen of Scots; 358.
—— his house besieged; 392.
—— (1570–71); 462, 467, 518, 523, 567.
—— answer of; 492.
Mortymers manor; 467.
Morysine:
Sir Richard, letters of; 109, 112, 113, 116.
—— recalled from his embassy; 120.
Moryson:
Mr.,; 109.
his death; 140.
Mote, Lord de la, of Pordilian; 2.
Motteram, John, a priest; 510.
Moundesmere; 12.
Mountaud, lord of; 2.
Mourton-cum-Ringland; 467.
Mowse:
William, Commissioner; 298.
Mr.; 542.
Muckeridge; 399.
Mudfish, drying of; 357.
Munden, co. Hertford, Great and Little, manors of; 494.
Mundt:
Christopher, agent in Germany, letters of; 283, 285, 299, 302, 304, 305, 313, 316, 318, 320, 353, 395, 402, 408, 422, 429, 464.
—— letters to; 301, 319.
Munster:
rebels in; 415.
scheme for peopling of; 458.
Bishop of, lands appertaining to; 320.
bishopric of; 122.
Murray:
Earl of, or Regent (1542); 19.
Murray, Earl of—*cont.*
—— (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
—— and Mary Queen of Scots; 337, 358.
—— letters of; 353, 356, 393, 394, 407.
—— letters to; 403, 414, 459.
—— Mary's charges against; 365, 367, 368.
—— and the succession to the Scottish crown; 369.
—— protestation, &c. of; 375, 376.
—— intercepted letter of Mary, sent to; 380.
—— his charges against Mary; 381, 383.
—— his league with Lord Hertford; 386, 393.
—— his usurpation of the Queen's authority; 386, 388.
—— to be declared legitimate; 386.
—— safe conduct to; 391.
—— opposition of Huntly to; 391.
—— his return to Scotland; 397.
—— at Stirling; 398.
—— his succession to the Crown; 393.
—— his expedition into Liddesdale; 403, 405.
—— his proposed government of Scotland; 412.
—— his labours for Mary's marriage with Norfolk; 418, 419, 420, 421, 461.
—— at Kelso; 419.
—— instructions, &c., to; 420.
—— and the northern rebels; 462.
—— design to murder; 562.
Muscovy:
commercial treaty with; 146.
navigation to; 165.
court of; 348.
Musgrave:
Cuthbert; 511.
Humphrey; 456.
John; 20.
—— letter of; 396.
Sir William, horsemen under; 28.
Mussels, dredging, &c. of; 13.
Mustagan, loss of ships at; 270.
Mustyan, Clement of Berwick; 18.
Myddleton, Mr.; 516.
John, letter of; 158.
Mynter, Lawrence, charges against; 297, 298.

N.

"N," description of; 313.
Naples; 98, 121, 270.
letters dated at; 135, 148, 341.
Viceroys of; 110, 114, 117, 147, 148.
fustian; 128.
Nassau, Count Louis of; 360.
Naumburg:
assembly at; 258.
Bishop of, Pflug; 304.
Navagiero, Bernardo, relation by; 106.

Navarre; 265, 408.
    King of; 266.
    Queen of; 388.
    Prince of, his marriage; 520, 568.
Navy, the:
    state of, in 1547; 52.
    considerations on its maintenance; 165.
    in 1561, estimates for; 264.
    accounts relating to; 285, 289, 292, 293, 366.
    memoranda on; 283.
    report on; 284.
Naworth or Naward Castle; 455, 456, 460, 464, 468.
Necten, Mr.; 511.
Neisby, Mistress; 502.
Nesbet or Nesbitt, a Frenchman; 157, 169.
Nesyell, Daniel, declaration by; 75.
Netherby, the Grahams of; 253.
Netherlands, the:
    commerce with; 7.
    arrest of English in; 64.
    Gresham's negotiations in; 102, 103.
    calling of the Estates in; 109.
    preparations against France in; 196.
    designs of France on; 265.
    wares brought from; 287.
    merchant adventurers in; 289, 296.
    English trade with; 290.
    English exports to; 314.
    free porters in; 323.
    intercourse with; 331.
    articles for trade with; 341.
    scheme for cloth manufacture; 343.
    execution of Egmont and Horn; 359.
    the rebels in; 360.
    persecutions in; 364.
    wine for, suggested seizure of; 389.
    merchants of; 395.
    Alva in; 418.
Nettlestead, letter dated at; 253.
Nevill:
    Christopher; 471.
    Sir Henry; 443, 451, 520.
    —— instructions for; 429.
    —— letters of; 429, 433, 436, 438, 452, 459, 463, 464, 473–476.
    —— messages by; 575.
    Sir John; 490, 491.
Newark; 447.
Newcastle-on-Tyne; 18, 25, 103, 263, 441.
    letters dated at; 26, 27, 34, 38, 39, 40, 182, 231, 232, 250.
    mayor, &c. of, certificate of; 27.
    ships from; 29.
    Ward; 31.
    scarcity of grain at; 33.
    muster of gentlemen at; 43.
    troops sent to; 157, 160.
    merchants; 160.
    horsemen at; 169, 172.
    French ship at; 171.
    ships; 179, 183, 185, 186, 225, 240.
    munition shipped at; 201.
    coal miners at; 212, 213.
Newcastle-on-Tyne—*cont.*
    Sir W. Cecil's journey to; 228, 229, 230, 231.
    coals; 277.
    hospitals of; 311.
    ordnance at; 372.
    gaol at; 399.
Newdigate:
    Francis, letter of; 294.
    —— interrogatories to; 294, 295.
    Mr.; 454.
Newhall, Essex; 94.
Newhaven; 257. *See* Havre.
Newmarket; 427.
    letter dated at; 428.
Newry, the, letter dated at; 405.
Nigri:
    Philip; 8.
    commission to; *ib.*
Nixon:
    family of Liddesdale, raid by; 24.
    Edmond; *ib.*
Noailles, letter of; 157.
Nobility, the:
    their compulsory education at the universities; 163.
    alleged ignorance of; *ib.*
Nonsuch; 437, 438.
    letters dated at; 318, 449.
Norbury; 504.
Norfolk:
    grain in; 27.
    rebellion in; 80.
    Princess Mary in; 93, 94.
    return from justices of; 310.
    harbour in; 450.
    Duke of, (1513); 4.
    —— (1529), and Wolsey; 7.
    —— (1540), deposition by; 14.
    —— (1542); 17.
    —— letters of; 18, 19.
    —— complaint against; 20.
    —— (1543), letter of; 22.
    —— (1544), letter of; 43.
    —— (1547), the late, stuff belonging to; 52.
    —— (1559) Lieut-general; 157, 166.
    —— summary of his commission; 157.
    —— instructions to; 160.
    —— (1560), letters of and to; 167, *et seq.*
    —— (1561) letter to; 262.
    —— his Order of France, &c.; 324, 325.
    —— (1567); 345.
    —— and Appleyard; 349, 350.
    —— (1567–71), letters of; 348, 355, 367, 368, 414, 419, 421, 422, 427, 436, 448, 451, 452, 459, 472, 475, 479, 511, 534, 564.
    —— letters to; 371, 423, 425, 482.
    —— (1568), commissioner; 364, 381.
    —— his disputes with Cecil; 409, 412.
    —— his purposed marriage to Queen Mary; 414, *et seq.*
    —— his diets; 415.

Norfolk, Duke of—*cont.*
 —— his servants arrested; 430.
 —— prisoner in the Tower; 430, 433.
 —— his intent to convey the Queen of Scots to Arundel; 458.
 —— his losses by the Dacres; 459.
 —— the charges against; 461.
 —— at St. Alban's; 468.
 —— his first submission; 473.
 —— evidence against; 517.
 —— close guard upon; 520.
 —— conveyed again to the Tower; 521, 522.
 —— examinations of; 522, 528, 535, 554.
 —— submission of; 524.
 —— his debts; 527.
 —— document relating to his conduct and imprisonment; 543.
 —— in the Tower; 561.
 —— answers, &c., of; 562.
 —— sums due to and from; 570.
 —— interrogatories for; 577.
Norham; 372, 373, 374.
 treaty of; 91.
 captains of; 18, 391, 393, 397.
 survey of the house at; 388.
Normandy:
 news from; 111, 112.
 troops in; 146.
 under English rule; 271.
Normanton, South, co. Derby; 504.
 parsonage of; *ib.*
Norragh Begg, the; 417.
Norreys, Sir H., his letters intercepted; 403.
Norris, John, letter of; 136.
North, the:
 Council of, letters of; 18, 19.
 —— the president; 293.
 Rebellion in (1553); 125.
 —— (1569); 440–456, 459, *et seq.*
 levies for; 465.
North:
 Lord, Edward (1559), letters of; 150, 154, 155.
 —— (1569); 443, 531.
 Lady; 527.
 Mr.; 356.
 Sir Edward, letters of; 51, 95.
Northallerton; 563.
 letter dated at; 231.
Northampton.
 Marquis of (1549), his conferences with the Lord Admiral; 70, 71.
 —— (1550) document signed by; 81.
 —— (1559); 165.
 —— (1564) letter of; 295.
 —— (1567); 350, 381, 443, 494.
 —— letter of; 452.
 Marchioness of; 336.
 shire freeholders, petition of; 82.
 intended rising in; 92.
 return from justices of; 308.
Northumberland:
 great dearth in; 27.
 soldiers quartered about; 167.
 out of order in religious matters; 168.
Northumberland—*cont.*
 return from justices of; 311.
 gentlemen of, letter of thanks to; 574.
 Duke of (1552), letters of; 95, 96, 97, 101, 103.
 —— letters to; 96, 97, 101, 104.
 —— (1553), letters to; 116, 117.
 —— (1553), a prisoner; 125.
 Duchess of; 131.
 Earl of, letters of; 153, 445, 446.
 —— letter to; 441.
 —— in Scotland; 462.
 —— his collar of the George; 502.
 —— his plate; *ib.*
 —— his daughters; *ib.*
 —— (1559), truce made by; 152.
 —— (1562); 268, 276.
 —— (1563); and Sir John Forster; 374.
 —— (1566); 325.
 —— (1567), his right to metals; 345.
 —— and the northern rebellion; 433, 435, 440, *et seq.*, 468.
 Countess of, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 459, 470, 471, 483, 486, 495, 496, 498, 499, 504, 543, 550, 570.
Norton:
 Captain of Norham; 391, 392.
 old Mr., the sheriff; 469, 471.
 Antony; 568.
 Chr.; 472.
 Francis; 468, 469.
 John, Commissioner in Kent; 54.
 Richard, letter of; 404.
 —— rebel; 447, 468, 490, 491.
 Sir Sampson, commission to; 15.
 Thomas, examination of; 468.
 William; 468, 469, 472.
Norwich; 140, 557.
 letters dated at; 348, 355.
 Bishop of (1552), letter of; 97.
 —— (1553); 117.
 —— (1564), his letters on the state of his diocese; 310, 311.
Nottingham; 447.
 shire, manors in, assigned to Lord Clinton; 93.
 —— justices of; 312.
Nowell:
 Dean of Lichfield; 309.
 Robert, of the Court of Wards, letter of; 292.
Noyers, Condé's departure from; 361-363.
Nuremberg:
 assembly at; 304, 425.
 letters from; 411.
 Marquis of; 122, 123.
Nycholl, Ootes, bailiff of Jersey; 271.
Nycolls, Philip, letter of; 254.
Nysson, Thomas; 25.

O.

O'Brien, his son ; 76.
Obrye, Monsieur ; 98.
O'Carrol ; 76.
O'Connor :
    — ; 101.
    kerne belonging to ; 75.
    messenger of ; 79.
    Cahir ; 76.
    kindred ; 104.
O'Denstell, Tylma ; 142.
Odiham, Hants, letter dated at ; 75.
O'Donel, his country ; 261.
O'Donnell, his children ; 104.
O'Dowlyn, Conor, messenger : 79.
Offaly country ; 104.
Offices, Patent, opinions touching ; 387.
Oggeston, co. Derby ; 504.
Ogilvy, Lord ; 420.
Ogle :
    Mr. ; 116, 119.
    Richard, letter of ; 108.
Oglethorpe, Andrew ; 468.
O'Kelly ; 76.
Okenton, Mr., legacy to ; 147.
Olaf :
    Dr., chaplain ; 325.
    —— letters to ; 328, 329.
    —— letters of ; 329, 332.
Oldenburg, Count Christopher of ; 300.
Oldendorp, Johannes, doctor of laws ; 10.
Oliphant, Lord ; 420.
Olivares, Earl of ; 134.
Oliver, — ; 561.
O'More :
    kerne belonging to ; 75.
    messenger of ; 79.
    kindred ; 104.
Omphalius, Jacobus, doctor of laws ; 10.
O'Neill :
    Con, his submission ; 17.
    John, the rebel ; 260.
    Shane ; 261.
    —— informers against ; 271.
Oran ; 270.
Orange, Prince of (1553) ; 117.
    —— (1560) ; 196.
    —— (1568–69) ; 364, 403, 408.
O'Raylee ; 104.
Ordnance ; 92.
    Office of ; 341.
    estimate for ; 370.
O'Reilly, Captain Malachi, letter of ; 260.
Orleans, Duke of (1441) ; 2.
Ormeston, John ; 576.
Ormiston, letter dated at ; 385.
Ormistoun, Lord (1568), letter of ; 385.
Ormond :
    Earl of ; 100, 101, 413, 417, 481.
    Countess of (1549) ; 75.
    —— the Constable of Carlow's letter concerning ; 78.
Ortenburg, Count of, his change of religion ; 321.
Osborn, John, controller of the ships ; 16.
Osborne, Peter, letters of ; 381, 389, 393.
Osnaburgh, bishopric of ; 122.
Oswestry, survey of ; 511.
Oteley, Thomas ; 507.
Otley, — ; 500.
Oudenarde, document dated at ; 8.
Oudly, John ; 144.
Oundle ; 116.
Oune, parson of ; 334.
Overley ; 559.
Overton, John ; 141.
Owen, Hugh ; 537, 539, 540, 541, 545, 546, 547, 550, 571.
Oxenbridge, Sir Robert ; 392, 393, 435.
Oxford ; 83, 200, 476.
    Magdalen College ; 91.
    New College, statutes of ; 58, 81.
    University, petition for confirmation of ancient privileges ; 339.
    diocese, justices in ; 312.
    Eusam, near ; 500.
    Earl of (1561), letter to ; 262.
    —— and Cecil ; 474.

P.

Pacheco, Don John ; 237.
Padua ; 410.
Page, Master, a "dronken foule" ; 72.
Paget :
    Lord (1552), punishment of ; 96.
    —— (1557), William, letter of ; 142, 151, 152.
    Mr., of the Mint ; 58.
    James, of the Bristol Mint ; 67, 68.
    Sir William, letters of ; 21, 22, 23, 25, 28.
    —— letter to ; 83.
    —— secretary, minutes by ; 65, 69.
    —— ambassador to Charles V. ; 74.
    House ; 570.
Palatine :
    the Elector, his divines ; 304.
    —— his brother Richard ; 320.
    —— (1569) ; 422, 429, 464.
Palmer, Sir Thomas, letters of ; 29, 268, 276.
Panton, — ; 458.
Paris ; 262, 341.
    letters dated at ; 51, 118, 266, 482, 520.
    books brought from ; 83, 84.
    French, deposition of ; 416.
    George, his papers seized ; 100.
    —— pardon for ; 101, 102, 247.
Park, Mr., at Calais ; 134.
Parker :
    — ; 418.
    Mr., letter to ; 457.
    Archbishop Matthew, letter of ; 268.
    Edward, letter to ; 474.
Parks and castles, royal, survey of ; 132.

Parliament:
  knights and burgesses returned to (1547); 51.
  of 1559, considerations delivered to; 162.
Parma:
  taken by the French; 87.
  Duchess of; 197.
Parr, Sir William, or Lord; 494.
Parry:
  —; 137.
  the auditor; 101.
  Thomas, cofferer to Princess Elizabeth; 67, 72.
  —— confession of; 73.
  —— letters of; 101, 114.
  Sir Thomas, letters to; 151, 152.
  —— treasurer; 212.
  —— letters of; 232, 245.
  —— his account; 242.
  —— payment by; 254.
  —— his executors; 258.
  —— late treasurer; *ib.*
Parrye, his conferences with Lord Sudeley; 61.
Parsons:
  John, examination of; 437.
  answer of; *ib.*
Partriche:
  Henry, payment to; 258.
  Sir Miles; 68.
Parvys, —, schoolmaster; 347.
Pase, Lewis de; 555.
Passau, treaty of; 303, 313.
Paston:
  John; 438, 440.
  Leke; 146.
Patryke, Richard, petition of; 303.
Paulet:
  Amyas, son of Sir Hugh; 244, 278.
  —— lieutenant of Jersey; 271.
  Sir Amyas, letter of; 274.
  —— executor to Sir Hugh; 342.
  Sir Hugh; 76, 81, 266, 271, 273, 282, 293.
  —— letters of; 244, 277, 278.
  —— warrant to; 284.
  —— late governor of Jersey; 342.
  John, dean of Jersey; 271.
  Sir William; 477.
Paulo, Pedro, a diver; 270.
Paver, John, of Wetherby; 404.
Pawne:
  Mr.; 527.
  William; 570.
Pawpers, William, of Berwick; 85.
Paynell, Thomas; 127.
Pecche, Sir John, at Calais; 3.
Pecci, Antonio, letter of; 147.
Peckham:
  Mr., his servant; 83.
  Sir E.,; 81.
Peele, John, executor; 2.
Pelham, Mr.; 297.
Pembroke:
  Earl of, (1552), letter of; 96.
  —— (1557), at St. Quentin; 145.
Pembroke, Earl of—*cont.*
  Earl of (1560-70); 229, 253, 273, 350, 354, 425, 430, 431, 443, 445, 456, 541, 544.
  —— letters to; 368, 452.
  —— examinations of; 426, 431.
  —— interrogatories for; 428.
  —— letters of; 449.
  Countess of; 504.
Penley; 481.
Penny, Sir Conrad, letter of; 122.
Penrith; 456.
  letter dated at; 30.
Penryn, Cornwall, sale of College church; 74.
Penshurst; 529.
Penven, Mr., chaplain to Henry VIII.; 23, 32.
Peperd, Walter; 37.
Pepparde, —; 78.
Percy:
  Sir Henry, at Taymouth; 168.
  —— in Scotland; 209, 218, 220, 221, 225, 232.
  —— and Norham; 372.
  —— in the north; 338, 342, 391, 392.
  —— letter to; 442.
  —— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 535, 537, 539, 541, 542, 544, 545, 546, 550, 571.
  —— examinations of; 553, 572.
  Thomas; 130.
Pereira family; 82.
Perez, Secretary; 5.
Perezius, G., countersignature; 158.
Perjury, statute against; 164.
Permot, Thomas, letter of; 272.
Perrot, Sir John, his charge in Ireland; 501.
Pers, W., letter of; 260.
Persia:
  Jenkinson's journey to; 260.
  King of; 340.
Peru; 414.
Peterborough:
  liberties of; 116.
  Bishop of (1556); 137.
  —— Dr. Poole late; 309.
Petre:
  Mr.; 151.
  Sir William; 86, 94.
  —— secretary; 120, 212.
  —— minutes by; 65.
  —— letters of; 89, 120, 121, 232, 238.
  —— letters to; 97, 101, 120, 121, 226–248, *passim.*
Petrovic; 90.
Petter, —; 155.
Peverel, house of; 150.
Pexall:
  Sir Richard; 392.
  —— his daughter; 325.
Pflug, Julius, Bishop of Naumburg; 304.
Phar or Phaire, William; 457.
Philip the Great, son of the Duke of Brunswick; 122.

Philip II. of Spain :
  letters of; 147, 153, 158.
  and France ; 151.
  his wooing of Elizabeth ; 153, 161.
  asked to aid France in Scotland ; 159.
  device for his marriage ; 165.
  and the French King's daughters ; 182.
  declaration of his ambassador ; 203.
  his English adherents ; 212.
  character of his son ; 301.
  illness of his Queen ; 301.
  Queen of Scots and ; *ib.*
  his view of Elizabeth's marriage ; 321.
  his executions of Egmont and Horn, feeling in Germany about ; 359, 360.
Philip and Mary, the ship ; 281.
Philpeston manor, Dorset ; 256.
Phœnix, the ship ; 366.
Picardy :
  invasion of; 117.
  ports of; 257.
Picher, Francis, messenger ; 236.
Pickering :
  Mr., at Poissy ; 118, 121.
  Sir William, ambassador to France ; 85.
  —— letter of; 105.
  —— petitions of ; 257, 443.
Pickman, Captain ; 399.
Pictures, maps, &c., inventory of; 130.
Piedmont ; 113, 177.
  Prince of ; 113, 117, 118.
Pienza ; 113.
Pignerol ; *ib.*
Pildrim, John, of Salisbury, examination of; 427.
Pinart, M., envoy ; 519.
Pinchbeck, letters dated at ; 108, 119.
Piracy, instructions for suppression of; 286.
Pirates :
  English ; 299.
  Moorish, expeditions against ; 270.
Pisin, Baron of; 319.
Pitsey manor ; 527.
Pittarow, the laird of; 59.
Pius V., Pope :
  his feelings towards Elizabeth ; 182.
  his bull against heretic cardinals ; 182.
  bull of ; 400.
Plagues :
  in 1551 ; 90.
  at Deptford ; 281.
  at Edinburgh ; 367, 372.
  in London ; 469, 476, 499.
  in Germany ; 303, 304, 305, 318.
  in Jersey ; 274, 277, 278.
  in the Tower of London ; 279.
Plate, chantry ; 73.
Plederthorp manor, Notts ; 93.
Plowden, Mr. ; 542.
Plumton, William ; 468.
Plymouth ; 371, 388.
  letter dated at ; 179.
  mayor of ; 142.
  customers of ; 179.
Pocklington ; 460 469.
Podmore ; 561.
Poictiers ; 362.
  siege of ; 417.
  relief of ; 418.
  taking of ; 430.
Poissy :
  English envoys at ; 118, 121.
  letters dated at ; 121, 122, 123, 124.
Poland :
  King of (1553) ; 111.
  —— (1567), his defeat of the Russians ; 343.
  —— and his Queen ; 305.
Polard, Master ; 16.
Pole :
  the North ; 6.
  Lady Constance, letter to ; 104.
  Sir Geoffrey, letters of ; 104.
Pollard, Mr. ; 144.
Pomeraye, Sir Giles de la, treaty by ; 8.
Pontefract ; 543.
Ponyngs, Sir Adrian ; 276.
  —— letters of ; 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282. *See* Poynings.
Poole :
  Dr., late Bishop of Peterboro' ; 309.
  Ralph ; 559.
Pope, the :
  (1557), and the Duke of Alva ; 138.
  league of Protestant Princes against ; 258.
  Act abolishing ; 349.
Popynjay, — ; 295.
Porchester castle ; 275, 282.
Pordilian ; 2.
Porsenon, in German Brixen, letter dated at ; 97.
Porte St. Thibault ; 362.
Porter, Mr. ; 141.
Portsmouth ; 48, 156, 159, 238, 245, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 281, 291, 293, 490, 558.
  letters dated at ; 274-280, *passim.*
  fortifications to be made at ; 49.
  discharge of men at ; 251.
  hospital of God's House at ; 279, 282.
  captain of ; 495.
  survey of ; 495.
  Wymbering near ; 278.
Portugal :
  King of (1527) ; 6.
  —— (1560) ; 206.
  —— (1566), marriage of his sister ; 326.
  Princess of, letter of ; 135.
Porzo, near Naples ; 98.
Pott, Mychell, of Clennell ; 399.
Poulett, Sir William ; 443. *See* Paulet.
Powell :
  Edmund ; 535, 537, 539, 550, 553, 572.
  confession of ; 544, 549.
  examinations of ; 546, 550, 571.

- Poynings :
  - Sir Adrian; 269, 275.
  - —— captain of Portsmouth; 495. *See* Ponyngs.
- Praet, Louis de, treaty by; 5.
- Prague; 569.
  - monastery near; 304, 317.
- Prat, M. di; 111.
- Prato, M. di, his plate; 110.
- Pregnor, Gaspar, ambassador, Montague's conversation with; 161.
- Pregnyar, Gaspar, letter to; 290.
- Prestall :
  - —; 476.
  - John; 466.
- Preston :
  - manor, Somerset; 118.
  - William; 301.
- Priests, marriage of; 78.
- Primrose, the ship; 257, 279, 281.
- Prince, Walter, servant to Mr. Peckham; 83.
- Pringell of Torretlie, murder of; 389.
- Pringles, the, of Teviotdale; 405.
- Prioli, Signor; 182.
- Prior's Dean; 12.
- Protector, Lord, notes on office of; 51.
- Protestants :
  - in Germany, rising of; 82.
  - proceedings against, in France and Spain; 159.
  - in Scotland, and the French forces; 170, 174.
  - in France; 265.
  - States, their dissensions; 287.
  - in Germany; 313.
- Provisions, high price of, complaint of; 82.
- Prussia, Duke of; 258.
- Pryngell, Alexander, examination of; 265.
- Pulter, Fraunces; 253.
- Puthallam, Wilts; 12.
- Putney; 404.
- Puttenham, George, his evil life; 393.
- Puynguillon, M. de; 567.
- Pye, Mr., letter to; 50.
- Pygott, Robert, letters of; 273.
- Pynart, M.; 566.
- Pyrgo, letter dated at; 213.
- Pyron; 144.
- Pyrrye, Martin; 104.
- Pyttarow; 187.

Q.

- Queenborough; 289.
- Queen's College, Master and Fellows of; 492.
- Quona, Cardinal de; 147.

R.

- Radcliffe, William, his lands in Stamford; 120.
- Rambouillet, M., de; 265, 476.
- Ramsey; 507.
- Randall; 209.
  - his letters; 214.
  - Mr.; 235.
  - Edward, messenger; 190, 191.
  - Thomas; 194, 195, 199.
  - *alias* Barnabie, Thomas; 178.
- Randan, M. de, ambassador in Scotland; 231.
- —— his train of engineers, &c.; 230.
  - —— letter of; 234.
  - —— treaty signed by; 245, 246.
- Randolph, Mr.; 261, 264.
  - —— letter of; 333.
  - Edward, letter of; 291.
  - —— warrant to; 284.
  - —— his widow; 341.
  - Thomas, letters of; 226, 337.
  - —— agent in Scotland; 156, 218, 267.
  - —— envoy to Russia; 348, 357.
  - Sir Thomas, memorial for; 258.
- Rankeillour; 499.
- Rasen :
  - Lincolnshire; 80.
  - East; 93.
  - Middle; 93.
- Ratcliff, a schoolmaster; 558.
  - Sir Henry, captain of Portsmouth; 495.
  - Richard; 576.
- Ratisbon; 98.
  - meeting at; 317.
- Raw, —, a servant; 534, 537, 539, 540, 541, 544, 557.
- Rawlins, Hugh; 133.
- Ray, Henry, pursuivant; 18, 19, 201.
- Reading, St. Lawrence parish, petition from; 133.
- Realm, the, state of, documents concerning; 457.
- Recorde, —; 139.
- Rede, Cuthbert; 565.
  - examination of; 530.
  - description of; 532.
- Reed, one; 73, 74.
  - Captain; 211.
  - Captain William, letter of; 405.
- Reigate, letter dated at; 145.
- Reneger, Robert, letter of; 91.
- Renty, Sieur de; 371.
- Reux, M. du; 117.
- Revell :
  - Edward, of South Normanton; 504.
  - John, of Shurland; 503, 504.
- Revels, the, payments for; 415.
- Reynolds, a priest; 83.
- Rhenish wines; 278.
- Rich :
  - Lord; 146, 253, 443.
  - —— (1549), letter to; 73.
  - —— (1552), patent of; 95.

Richard III., commission by; 16.
Richardson, Peter, goldsmith; 415.
Richmond:
  John; 526.
  Surrey, letters dated at; 13, 14, 81.
  co. York; 299, 470, 471, 502.
  —— rebels at; 447, 448.
  archdeaconry, justices of; 312.
Riddesdale; 28, 373.
  sergeant of; 99.
  men of; 399, 460.
  rebels of; 399.
Ridley, Bishop Nicholas; 132.
Ridolphi, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 458, 475, 495–499, 524–579, *passim*.
Rigg, Edmund; 407.
Riggio, in Calabria, burnt by the Turks; 98.
Ripon; 434, 470.
  letters dated at; 445, 446.
Rizzio, David, particulars of his murder; 333.
Roan, Count de; 534.
Robert, Lord, Mr. Drury and; 159.
Robinson:
  George; 479.
  William; 269.
Robsart, Amy, her death; 251–253, 255.
Robson:
  —; 390.
  Percy, of Tyndale, his cattle; 24.
Rochefoucault, Count de la; 362.
  agreement for; 371.
Rochelle, governor of; 388.
Rochelyn, Hannibal; 364.
Rochester; 120.
  mayor and citizens of; 13.
Rochford, Lady, deposition by; 14, 15.
Rock, Capt. at Calais; 134.
Rockrey, Mr., of Queen's College; 492, 493.
Rodolph; 432.
Rogard, Peter; 322.
Rogers:
  Captain at Calais; 134.
  Sir Edward; 165.
  John, lands alienated by; 256.
  Mrs.; 130.
Rokesby, Marshalship of; 103.
Rokkestede manor; 12.
Rolleston:
  Francis, of Mafelt, examination of; 508, 509.
  Francis and George, concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 504–572, *passim.*
Rolls, the:
  letters dated at; 325, 341.
  Master of, Cordell, letter of; 341.
  —— (1570); 473, 548.
Roly, William, English merchant in Russia; 347.
Romans, the, King of; 96, 109, 110, 114.
  his daughter; 102.
  letters of; 135.
Rome; 570.
  letters dated at; 183, 344, 400.
  controversy with; 53.
  advertisements from; 417.
  King of, manœuvres for dignity of; 321.
Rooksby:
  Christopher; 388.
  letter to; 337.
  letter of; 338.
  his interview with the Queen of Scots; 339.
Rose Castle, letter dated at; 310
Roslyn, Lord; 407.
Ross:
  Bishop of, Leslie, Commissioner for Queen Mary; 364, 367, 370, 381, 394, 401, 414.
  —— answer of Elizabeth written by; 382, 388.
  —— his plots for the Queen's escape, &c.; 421–578, *passim.*
  —— letters of; 491, 561, 563, 569, 570, 573.
  —— memorial of; 484.
  —— interrogatories to; 432.
  —— answers of; 434, 499, 550, 555.
  —— articles against; 501.
  —— his liability to punishment; 538.
  —— statements of; 560, 562.
  —— his opinion of Queen Mary; 564.
  —— examination of; 570.
  —— charges against; 574.
  Lord, his son; 532.
  Sir Robert, commission to; 2.
  Robert; 171.
Rotelin, la Marquise de; 362.
Rotherfurthe, murderers of; 42.
Rotherham:
  letters dated at; 395.
  Mary Queen of Scots at; 396.
Rothes, Earl of (1566), after Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
Rouen; 64, 112.
  Court of; 17.
  inhabitants, petition of; 271.
  English prisoners taken at; 292, 319.
Rouse, Mr.; 66.
Rovallane, Laird of, letter to; 395.
Rovett, Robert, goldsmith; 262.
Rowcliff Castle; 455.
Rowe, Sir Thomas, Lord Mayor, letter of; 436.
Rowlett, decipherer to Queen Mary; 388.
Rowston manor; 93.
Roxburgh; 459.
Royar, a printer; 83.
Roydon, letter dated at; 122.
Royston; 428.
  Sir W. Cecil at; 228.
  Viscount, MS. belonging to; 336.
  Stoke; 499.
Rue; 149.
Ruelx, M. du; 111, 114.
Ruff, Melchior; 322.
Rufford; 503.
Ruthen or Ruthven:
  Lord; 180, 187, 420.

Ruthen or Ruthven, Lord—*cont.*
    —— his son Archibald; 178, 250.
    —— envoy from the Congregation; 230.
    —— and Rizzio's murder; 333–336.
Rutland:
    intended rising in; 92.
    Earl of (1542), Warden of the Marches; 18, 19.
    —— (1549); 62.
    —— his confession; 66.
    —— (1549), letter of; 74.
    —— (1553); 116.
    —— (1557), letter of; 140.
    —— (1561), letter to; 262.
    —— (1564), the late, his lands; 292.
    —— his estate; 313.
    —— (1569) letter to; 459.
    Lady, deposition by; 14, 15.
Russell:
    Lord (1542), letter of; 17.
    —— (1546), Privy Seal, letter to; 47.
    Sir Thomas, of Worcestershire; 306.
Russia:
    Emperors of, letter of; 347.
    English merchants in; *ib.*
    English embassy to; 357.
    defeated by Poland; 343.
Rutsart, M.; 343.
Ruy Gomez, Senor; 301.
Rye; 17, 269, 284, 288.
    governor of; 354.
    M. du; 117.
Rygges, Mr.; 93.

S.

Sabina Palatine, letter of; 6.
Sackvile, Sir Richard; 266.
Sadleir:
    Sir Ralph; 25, 381, 442, 443, 445, 450, 456, 499.
    —— letters of; 27, 173, 367, 520, 521, 522.
    —— in the north; 160, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 182, 201–235, *passim.*
    —— letters to; 16, 28, 185, 437.
    —— commissioner; 364.
    —— his diets; 415.
    —— examination before; 430.
Saffron; 367.
Saiger, John, of Totnes; 257.
St. Alban's; 428, 468, 469, 560.
    letter dated at; 429.
St. André, Marshal; 92.
St. Andrew's; 59, 100, 170, 171, 174, 175, 176.
    letter dated at; 101.
    deposition made at; 416.
    Archbishop of; 234.
    Bishop of; 407.
St. Asaph, Bishop of (1553), Robert; 126.
St. Barth, letter dated at; 257.
St. David's, Bishop of, R. Ferrar; 133.
St. George, Cardinal of; 122.
St. Germain; 118.
St. Germain en Laye, document dated at; 64.
St. Goudon; 362.
St. John:
    family; 82.
    Lord (1544), letter of; 29.
    —— (1560); 211, 215, 226, 248, 252.
    —— of Bletso; 443.
St. John's:
    letter dated at; 281.
    Lord of; 385.
St. Leger:
    Sir Anthony, letter of; 82.
    Piers, his wines; 348.
St. Loo:
    Edward, at Derry; 343.
    Lady; 325.
St. Low, Sir John, letter to; 81.
St. Malo; 76, 277, 295.
St. Marten, Captain, at Calais; 134.
St. Quentin's:
    camp before, letter from; 143.
    or Chatelett, French overthrown at; 144.
    Lord Pembroke at; 145.
St. Quintin; 154.
St. Sebastian; 299, 300, 301, 367.
St. Valery; 149.
St. Vallery on the Somme; 111.
    in Caux; 112.
Salerno, Prince of; 98, 110.
Salisbury; 421.
    letter dated at; 427.
    Dean of; 306.
    Bishop of (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 309.
    —— Jewell; 324.
    —— (1569), letter of; 427.
    —— (1571); 519.
Saltash, Mayor of; 142.
Saltby manor; 292.
Sand, Lord, (1557); 146.
Sandes, Mistress; 266.
Sandgate Castle; 141.
Sands, Andrew, his capture of a French ship; 170.
Sandwich; 559.
    haven at; 324.
San Lucar, letters dated at; 134.
Sansack; 404.
Sardinia; 270.
Sark, Isle of; 15, 77.
Sauch:
    Jehan de la; 8.
    or Salice, commission to; 8.
Saul, servant; 258.
Savile, Henry, letter of; 106.
Savoy; 113.
    Duke of, his capture of Hawne; 144.
    —— (1560); 177.
    —— (1562); 265.
    Louise de, her obligations to Henry VIII.; 9.

- Saxony, forces of; 320.
  - Duke of (1540), John Frederick; 12.
  - Augustus of, attack on; 300.
  - Elector of; 304, 402, 403, 406, 409, 429.
  - —— his daughter; 404.
  - —— Augustus; 321.
  - —— his servant; 384.
  - —— letter of; 425.
  - Duke of; 408.
- Saye, Sir William; 494.
- Scadamore, —; 146.
- Scarborough; 23.
- Scheney, capture of; 144.
- Schetz, Jasper; 101, 102, 117.
- Schifanoya, Don Luigi, letter of; 263.
- Schoolmasters, private, proposed limitation of; 162.
- Schwend, —; 320.
- Schwende, Lazarus von, legate; 429.
- Schwetkowitz, Adam, Baron of Pisin; 319.
- Scilly, Cornwall, lease of rights in; 45.
- Scotland:
  - wars with; 3.
  - affairs in (1542); 16.
  - King of (1542) letter to; 19.
  - English prisoners in (1542); *ib.*
  - treaty with (1543); 22.
  - proposed raids into (1544); 25.
  - prisoners from; 28.
  - borderers of, their help to Henry VIII.; 28, 31.
  - ambassadors to Germany, France, and Denmark, from; 29.
  - army sent into, for relief of Lords Lennox and Angus; 32.
  - supplies for expedition into; 36, 37.
  - English devastations in; 38.
  - English exploits in; 44.
  - abbeys, fortresses, towns, &c., burnt in (1545); 46.
  - ingratitude of, poem on (1547); 50.
  - disputes with, referred to Rome (1548); 56.
  - information concerning affairs in; 59.
  - aid to be sent to (1549); 64.
  - devastations in; 74.
  - borders of, expenses upon; 79.
  - clergy of (1552); 101.
  - assistance to France by; 102.
  - French expedition to; 149, 151.
  - defence of frontier against (1558); 149.
  - truce with (1559); 152.
  - and France, negotiations between; 154.
  - Lords of the congregation, letters of and to; 155.
  - Queen Regent, letters of and to; 155.
  - large forces from France sent to; 157.
  - aid of Philip II. sought against; 159.
  - preparations against the French in; 160, 166.
  - the French forces in, operations against; 167, *et seq.*
- Scotland—*cont.*
  - Lords of, conference with; 177, 178, 180, 162, 184, 187, 189.
  - methods to expel the French from; 180.
  - articles made at Berwick for defence of; 187, 191.
  - and France, proclamation concerning peace with; 197, 198.
  - rebels in, Philip's mediation concerning; 203.
  - Lords of Congregation, articles proposed to; 215.
  - loss of English troops in; 223.
  - negotiations with England and France; 232–247.
  - the Commissioners for Peace; 238, 239.
  - Estates of, Elizabeth's letter to; 254.
  - English cavalry in; 255.
  - nobility of, Elizabeth's declarations to; 258.
  - Queen Mary and Knox; 261, 262.
  - restoration of Ireland to; 286.
  - reception of Lord Lennox in; 315.
  - rebels from; 326.
  - Acts passed in December 1567; 349.
  - Commissioners of, for treaty with England (1568); 364.
  - the state of, questions as to; 366.
  - claimants to the crown of, after Mary; 369.
  - Isles of, Lord of, letters of; 385.
  - Out-Isles of, Lord of; 390.
  - the Queen's proclamation; 392.
  - government of, considerations touching; 411.
  - Queen Dowager of, letters of; 100, 101, 157, 179.
  - —— letter to; 153.
  - —— proclamation of; 179.
  - —— Chester Herald's conference with; 186.
  - —— her complaint against Admiral Winter; 190.
  - —— negotiations with; 199, 200, 205, 206, 207.
  - —— her proceedings against rebels; 166.
  - —— in Edinburgh Castle; 202, 213.
  - —— her illness and death; 231, 232.
- Scott:
  - Thomas, letter of; 349.
  - Wattye, in the Queen of Scots' train; 396.
- Scrivelsby; 347.
  - barony of; 488.
- Scrope, Scroope:
  - Lord (1542); 21.
  - —— (1568–70); 357, 384, 388, 446, 460, 479.
  - —— letter of; 526.
  - —— letters to; 396, 442, 450.
  - Mr.; 392.
  - Ralph; 393.
- Sea, the Dead, near Naples; 98.
- Seal, the Great, proposed keepers of; 94.
- Seas, the Narrow; 257, 268, 292.

Seckford:
Master of the Requests; 314.
Thomas, document signed by; 544.
——, examinations before; 548, 550.
Selby (?) at Berwick; 157.
Selve, M. de. ambassador for France; 63, 64.
Sempill, Lord; 195, 335, 374, 420.
Sempringham, letters dated at; 92, 97, 347.
Sentleger, Sir Warham; 413.
—— letter of; 415.
Sentlow; 261.
Sermon on the Parables; 80.
Servants and labourers, statutes concerning; 162.
Servington, —; 145.
Sesford; 388, 389.
his folks; 372.
Seth, William, examinations of; 83, 84.
letters of; 83, 85.
Seton:
Mary Queen of Scots at; 335.
Lord; 367, 483, 562, 566.
—— ambassador in Flanders; 324.
—— letter to; 502.
Mr.; 83.
Mr.; 344.
Settrington, letters dated at; 156.
goods at; 326.
Seurre, M. de, French ambassador, letter to; 195.
—— letter of; 198.
—— his dispute with Chatellerault; 195, 198.
Seville oil; 122.
Seyes, one; 458.
Seymour:
letter dated at; 56.
Lady, at Bromeham; 52.
Sir Edward; 60.
Sir Thomas; 63.
—— letter of; 21.
Seyntloo, William, document signed by; 75.
Seyton, letter dated at; 264.
Sharington, Sir William, his house at Laycock; 58.
—— letters to; 59, 61, 62.
—— examinations of; 62, 67, 68, 71.
—— confessions of; 64.
—— interrogatories for, and answers of; 65, 66.
—— confessions of; 68, 69, 71, 72.
—— letters of; 70.
Sharpe, William, examination of; 532.
Sharperton; 399.
Shaw Park; 506.
Sheep; 137, 138.
Sheerness; 13.
Sheethampton, lands in; 256.
Sheffield; 503, 568..
letter dated at; 573.
Shelden, Robert; 139.
Shelley:
—, envoy; 151.
Mr.; 392.
Edward, letters of; 29, 30, 35.
Shelton, Umfry; 531.
Shene, letter dated at; 371.
Sheriffs, proposed statute concerning; 164.
Shetts, the money-lenders; 99.
Shilstock Braise; 420.
Ships:
report on; 16.
survey of; 146.
provision, estimate for; 366.
Shirley, —; 232.
Shirts, &c., inventory of; 129.
Shoes and leather, proposed limitation of prices; 164.
Shorne; 1.
Shrewsbury; 520.
letter dated at; 273.
Earl of (1513); 3.
—— (1544); 43.
—— (1549), letter to; 70.
—— (1552), at York; 97, 103.
—— in charge of Mary Queen of Scots; 400, 401, 423, 443, 503, 508, 548, 552, 560.
—— letters of; 426, 448, 466.
—— letters to; 421, 428, 445, 479, 484, 494.
—— instructions to; 419.
—— his illness; 421, 422.
—— his marriage; 499.
—— his servants; 500.
—— admitted of the Privy Council; 571.
Lady; 548, 549, 552.
Shropshire:
documents concerning; 1.
return from justices in; 309.
Shurland; 503.
manor; *ib.*
Shute, Captain; 146.
Sicily; 121, 270.
Sidney, Sydney:
Mr.; 245.
Sir Henry; 130, 145.
—— at the French court; 265.
—— his mission; 267, 268.
—— instructions to; 267.
—— brother of Lord Leicester; 350.
—— in Ireland; 352.
—— his politic government; 350.
—— letters of; 404, 439, 487, 516.
—— his daughter; 439.
—— his recall from Ireland; 487.
Sir Philip; 146.
—— settlements for his marriage; 415.
Lady Mary; 254.
Sienna:
recovery of; 110, 113.
peace to be made at; 121.
Simpson, Henry, confession of; 490.
Sinclair:
John; 517, 523.
—— affidavit of; 524.
alias Gardiner, John, examination of; 527.
Siver, Bishop William, declaration by; 3.
"Siwell," letter dated at; 301.
Skiddye, Andrew, letter of; 413.

Skinner:
    Mr.; 553.
    his house; 571.
    John, letter of; 145.
Skipwith:
    Henry; 520, 522, 526, 532.
    —— instructions by; 418.
Skyddy, Mr.; 349.
Skye-in-the-Isles, letter dated at; 385.
Slingsby:
    letter dated at; 294.
    Mr.; 470, 553, 571.
Smith, Smythe:
    —, embroiderer; 415.
    Dr., his recanting; 59.
    —— his false and detestable books; 83–85, 101, 512.
    Christopher, Clerk of the Pipe; 50.
    John; 271.
    Dr. Richard, letter of; 100.
    Richard, examination of; 553.
    Sir Thomas, minutes by; 65, 69.
    —— list by; 314.
    —— ambassador in France, letter to; 292.
    —— letters to; 319, 509.
    —— examinations before; 503, 508, 509, 520.
    —— letters of; 520–528, *passim*.
    —— envoy; 454, 566.
    Sir William; 314.
Snag, Mr.; 351.
Snape, Thomas, deposition of; 330.
Sneyth, Mr., his book; 352.
Sohyer, Lois; 348.
Soissons; 411.
Soldanella pills; 114.
Soloturn, treaty dated at; 74.
Somer, J., letter of; 375.
Somerset:
    justices of; 312.
    the herald; 18, 19.
    his letter to Cornish; 76, 77.
    Duke of, the Protector (1547), letters to; 48, 50, 51, 57, 58, 67, 69, 70.
    —— letter of; 75.
    —— document signed by; 81.
    —— (1547), Wiltshire lands of; 50.
    —— his servant; 91.
    —— writings of; 131.
    —— his house near Thames side; 138.
    Duchess of, and Lord Huntley's escape; 60.
    Sir Charles; 529.
Somerville, Lord (1542); 16.
Somme, waters of; 149.
Sommer, Mr., decipherer; 231, 238.
Sootney; 12.
Sorle, —; 260.
Soulemont, D., document signed by; 77.
Southacke, captain in the navy; 177.
Southampton; 77, 258, 516.
    letters dated at; 91, 418.
    election of verderers at; 392.
    county, lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12.
    Earl of (1540), deposition by; 14, 15.
    —— (1541), letter of; 15.
    —— (1547), his house; 51.
    —— (1549), letter to; 70.
    —— (1571); 526, 527, 528, 533, 557, 560, 578.
    —— examination of; 558.
    —— statement by; 562.
Southsea Castle:
    letter dated at; 281.
    fortifications to be made at; 49.
Southwark:
    Mint; 50.
    Battle Bridge in; 83.
    the Marshalsea; 83, 495, 496, 499, 525.
    letter dated at; 415.
Southwell:
    Sir Richard; 16.
    —— letter to; 125.
    Mrs., manors leased to; 467.
Southwick:
    letter dated at; 276.
    Lord Warwick at; 276, 278.
Southwyke, priory of; 12.
Spain:
    the Sherief and; 74.
    the Inquisition in; 159.
    proceedings against heretics in; *ib.*
    its difficulties with France; 265.
    French ambassador to; 265.
    great loss of ships by; 270.
    English ambassadors in; 232, 236, 237, 268, 292, 387. *See* Chaloner, Sir Thomas.
    ambassador from, letter of; 300.
    ambassadors from; 389, 428, 432.
    Maximilian's sons and; 286.
    English traffic with; 314.
    King of, demands in Westphalia by; 320.
    affairs of, paper on; 387.
    designs of, on England; 450, 460.
    Cecil's memorial on dangers from; 457.
    accounts relating to; 457.
    and France, jealousy between; 519.
    New; 96.
    Castle; 339.
Spalding; 119.
    letter dated at; 124.
Spede, John, tailor, and Elizabeth; 138.
Speke:
    Sir George; 431.
    Sir Thomas, letter to; 81.
Spilman, Mr.; 141.
Spires:
    Chamber at; 318.
    Diet of, diary of proceedings at; 6.
Stafford:
    family, document concerning; 79.
    Earl (1441), Humphrey; 2.

Stafford—*cont.*
  shire, documents concerning; 1.
  —— account concerning lands in; 58.
  —— number of attornies in; 309.
  —— return from justices of; *ib.*

Stamford; 92, 116.
  letter dated at; 144.
  election of burgesses for; 106.
  sale of church goods at; 119, 120.
  foundation of grammar school at; 120.
  guild lands of; 120.
  Easton near; 109.

Standen:
  Anthony, senior and junior; 325.
  Edmund, letter of; 325.
Standish, Dr.; 137.

Stanhope:
  Mr; 26, 462.
  Sir Michael, letters to; 23, 82, 85.

Stanley:
  Sir Edward; 510, 512, 515, 546, 572, 576.
  —— confession of; 518.
  Sir George; 509.
  Sir Thomas; 339.
  —— letter of; 508.
  —— concerned in plot for Mary Queen of Scots; 505–576, *passim.*
  —— examinations of; 508, 539, 572.
  Sir William; 569.
Stanwell; 276.
Staple, the, statutes concerning; 164.
Stapleford manor, Wilts; 256.
Star Chamber, Court of; 13, 96, 272, 453.
Staveley, co. Derby; 504.
Staynborne, a servant; 490, 491.
Sterffenra, co. Lincoln; 119.
Sternberg, John, petition of; 255.

Stewart, Stuart:
  Archibald; 426.
  of Ochiltre, Lord; 420.
  Lord James, acting against the French forces; 168, 169, 170, 171, 174, 180, 182, 187, 192, 193, 194, 239, 250, 262. *See* Murray, Earl of.
  Lord Robert, at Rizzio's murder; 334.
Stillyard, the liberties of; 164.
Stirling; 29, 30, 168, 169, 195, 364, 394, 398, 399, 462, 507.
  letter dated at; 321.
  Castle; 385, 393.
Stockbridge, letter dated at; 464.
Stokesley, Mr., of the Chancery; 80.
Stone; 349.
Stoner, Sir Walter; 139.
Story, —; 466.
Stoughton, —; 432, 436.
Stourton, Lord (1551), his secretary; 92.
Stradling family; 82.

Strange:
  Lord, (1566); 326.
  —— letter to; 572.
  —— his son; 576.
  or L'Estrange, Sir Nicholas; 190, 191, 194, 195, 214, 220, 517, 523, 524, 548, 551, 552.
  —— letter of; 535.
  —— letter to; 538.
  —— examination of; 533.
  Roger, letter of; 290.
  —— letter to; 319.
Strangeways, —; 489, 490.
Strasburg, otherwise Argentine, letter dated at; 88.
Strasburg; 98, 403.
  letters dated at; 138, 140, 141, 146, 283, 286, 300, 302, 303, 304, 305, 313, 318, 319, 320, 408, 430.
  news from; 422.
  assembly at; 430.
Strelley, Sir Nicholas:
  letter to; 100.
  letter of; 101.
  his indiscretion; 102.
Stretton manor; 503.
Strickland, Mrs.; 518.
Strossa:
  his regiment; 410.
  slain; 411.
Strossy, prisoner; 418.
Strozzi, Pietro; 113.
Stuart. *See* Stewart.
Stubbington; 12.
Stuckley, Thomas, his voyage to Florida; 273.
Stukeley, Mr.; 401, 539, 553.
Sturley, Mrs., velvet delivered to; 130.
Sturmius; 318.
Sturton, Arthur, keeper of Westminster Palace, account of; 127.
Stuttgard Palace; 283.
Style, John, envoy; 3.
Styria; 319.
Sudeley, Lord Admiral:
  —— (1549) confession of his servant; 61.
  —— declaration by; 62.
  —— (1548) letters of and to; 54–58.
  —— charges against; 63, *et seq.*
Suffolk:
  grain in; 27.
  names of recusants in; 165.
  good state of; 253.
  justices of; 311.
  Duke of (1540), deposition by; 14, 15.
  —— (1543); 22.
  —— (1544), letters of; 23, 25.
  —— letters to; 18, 24.
  —— suit by; 24.
  —— his trumpeter; 27.
  —— surrender of Boulogne to; 44.
  —— (1553); 103, 108.
  Duchess of, picture of; 131.
  —— Katherine Brandon, letters of; 477, 579, 481.

- Suffolk—*cont.*
  - Lady; 68.
  - R., letter of; 45.
- Sugar, making of, in England prohibited; 164.
- Suliman, the Sultan; 106.
- Sulmona, Prince of, death of; 111.
- Surrey:
  - return from justices of; 310.
  - Earl of (1513); 4.
- Sussex:
  - religious state of; 306, 307.
  - Earl of (1557), Lord Deputy, petitions of; 145.
  - —— (1559), and Lord Paget; 152.
  - —— (1560); 245.
  - —— (1567), and Lord Leicester; 344.
  - —— (1567), his description of the Archduke Charles; 348.
  - —— and Appleyard; 349, 350.
  - —— in Ireland; 352.
  - —— in Vienna, letters of; 352, 353.
  - —— his brother Henry; 356.
  - —— (1568), commissioner; 364.
  - —— his diets; 415.
  - ——; 325, 338, 381, 433, 435, 461, 499, 574.
  - —— (1562–70), Thomas, letters of; 271, 367, 369, 409, 412, 462, 465, 467.
  - —— (1561–70), letters to; 268, 273.
  - —— letters to; 371, 436, 440, 441, 442, 446, 447, 459, 462, 463.
- Sutherland:
  - Countess of; 315.
  - Captain; 569.
- Sutton:
  - Sir John, commission to; 2.
  - Thruscroppe, manor; 93.
  - William; 507.
- Swallow, the ship; 284, 292, 266.
- Swebergh, Duke of; 403, 404, 406.
- Sweden:
  - and the Lubeckers; 320.
  - war in; 422.
  - King of (1561), and Elizabeth; 261.
  - —— in England; 262.
  - —— his sister; 326, 353.
- Swetkowyz:
  - Adam, letter of; 321.
  - articles dictated to; *ib.*
- Swinbroke, Oxon, manor of; 3.
- Switzerland:
  - treaty of France with; 74.
  - ambassadors from; 305.
  - treaty of France with; 317.
- Swynowe, Gilbert; 18.
- Sydenham, John, of Dulverton; 312.
- Sydney. *See* Sidney.
- Sylliarde, Sir John; 438, 440.

T.

- Table men and chessmen; 131.
- Tables:
  - playing; 130.
  - with pictures, maps, &c., inventory of; 130.
- Tadcaster; 446, 468, 490.
- Tailer, William; 529.
- Talbot:
  - Lord (1553), suit of; 118.
  - —— (1557); 146.
  - —— and Lady, at Topcliffe; 469.
- Talbotstown, letter dated at; 417.
- Tamworth, Mr., payment to; 261.
- Tancred, —, of Borough bridge; 470.
- Tantallon Castle; 34, 36.
  - surrender of; *ib.*
  - plan of; 37.
- Tarifa, Marquis of, Viceroy of Naples; 148.
- Tarnof, Count Jehan Cristofle de; 135.
- Tarsiell, the; 11.
- Tassel, Johan; 439.
- Tathwell, Lincolnshire, vicar of, complaint by; 80.
- Taunton; 312.
- Tavanes, Sieur de; 362.
- Tavistock monastery; 45.
- Taylor, Thomas, of Tadcaster; 468, 469 557.
- Taymouth; 168.
- Tealby manor, co. Lincoln; 93.
- Tecklenburg, Count; 320.
- Telligny, Sieur de; 361.
- Tempest:
  - Mr., recommended as sheriff of Durham; 170.
  - one; 483, 503.
- Templars, Knights, documents concerning; 1.
- Temple Newsam, goods at; 326.
- Tentallen; 389.
- Teregles; 507.
- Terouenne, archdeacon of; 8.
- Terricles; 187.
- Teshda, Manuel, petition from; 375.
- Teure, Chevalier de; 361.
- Tevedale, Lords of; 31.
- Teviotdale; 403, 405.
  - thieves in; 383.
  - sheriff of; 459.
- Thame; 454.
- Thames, the; 11, 28, 278, 349, 352.
- Themsicke, George de, commission to; 8.
- Therouenne, imperial army at; 118.
- Thickesover; 402.
- Thirlby, Thomas, Bishop, letter of; 97.
- Thomond, Earl of (1552); 104.
- Thorne, Robert, letters of; 6.
- Thorold:
  - Mr.; 119, 124.
  - William, letter of; 106.

Throckmorton; 249.
  Sir Nicholas; 61, 319, 426, 456, 544.
  —— instructions to; 150, 165.
  —— letters of; 229, 231, 233.
  —— letters of; 266, 363, 465.
  —— letters to; 265.
  —— his detention; 277.
  —— and Roger Strange; 290, 291.
  —— examination of; 430, 432.
  —— interrogatories for; 435.
  —— answers of; *ib.*
Thurgood, Christopher, letter of; 298.
Thurkill, —, receiver; 469.
Thursby, —; 440.
Thwynge, John; 502.
Thynne:
  Mr., steward to Duke of Somerset; 48.
  Sir John; 325.
  —— letters of; 50, 73, 77.
  —— letters to; 46, 56, 57, 59.
  —— his servant; 44.
  —— surrender of; 95, 96.
Tichfield; 435.
Tildsley family; 82.
Tirell, Sir James, his manor of Swinbroke; 3.
Tirwhit, Sir Robert; 443.
Toledo; 203.
  letters dated at; 158, 237.
  Archbishop of; 159.
  Cardinal; 408.
  Don Pedro de, viceroy of; 110.
Tollesbury manor, Essex; 527, 570.
Tooke, William, of the Court of Wards, warrants to; 147.
Topcliff; 433, 435, 468, 469, 470, 502.
  Balterby Brome or Bawderbin Bromes, near; 468, 469.
Topson, George; 399.
Torretlie; 389.
Torture; 496.
Totington manor; 467.
Totnes, mayor of, examination before; 257.
Tournay; 121.
Tower, Henry de la, letter of; 576.
Townshend:
  Mr.; 438.
  Sir Robert; 126.
  Roger, commissary; 11.
Traghton Abbey, capture of; 413.
Transylvania; 110, 320.
  affairs in; 82.
  Turkish Governor in; 313, 317.
  the Emperor in; 319.
Traquair, Lady; 265.
Travels to Cathaia; 340.
Travers, John, letter of; 91.
Traygnethen, house of; 374.
Trayport; 111.
Treasury, the King's, deficient state of; 86.
Treaties; 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 44, 47, 49, 74, 80, 146, 152, 226, 246.
Tremayne:
  —; 209.
  Mr.; 477.
  Edmund; 496.
  Nicholas and Andrew, suit against; 280.
Trendell, —, examination of; 344.
Trent; 98.
  council of; 54, 58, 286, 288.
Treves; 359.
  bishopric of; 110.
  Elector of; 94, 429.
Tries Castle; 36.
Trindell, examination of; 351.
Tring manor, co. Hertford; 48.
Tripoli; 196, 270.
Trotter, Edmond, a prisoner; 30.
Troughton, Richard, of South Witham; 106, 107.
Tübingen, letter dated at; 319.
Tuckfield, servant to the Lord Chancellor: 18.
Tuddington; 481.
  letter dated at; 482.
Tunstall, Dr., Bishop of Durham; 124.
Turbervile family; 82.
Turin; 113, 177, 408.
Turks:
  the burning of Riggio by; 98.
  the Emperor and; 346.
  and Spain; 387.
Turner:
  a servant; 521.
  Edmund; 526.
  —— letters of; 455, 464.
  —— examination of; 530.
Turpin, Martin, a murderer of Rotherfurthe; 42.
Tutbury; 370.
  Queen Mary at; 395, 400, 424, 470, 484, 536, 547, 548, 549, 552, 553, 578.
  letters dated at; 424, 426, 463, 466.
Tweed, the river, fishing in; 398.
Tweedmouth; 373.
Tyler, Richard; 559.
Tymperley, Mr.; 398.
Tynedale; 28.
  raid into; 24.
  sergeant of; 99.
  keeper in; 173.
  men of; 460.
Tynemouth; 173, 338, 392, 433.
  shire; 31.
  manor; 99.
Tynwell, lease of; 116.
Tyrone:
  Earl of (1543), letter of; 21.
  —— (1552); 104.
Tyrwhitt, :
  Sir Robert, his house in Lincolnshire; 22.
  —— letters of; 61, 62, 64, 67, 69.
  —— confession of; 72.
  Lady, in charge of the Princess Elizabeth; 69.
Tyrwyn, siege of; 3.

U.

- Ubaldo family; 140.
- Ulster, traitors of; 413.
- Universities, the compulsory education of the nobility at; 163.
- Upper Ossory, Baron of; 76.
- Uppingham, intended rising about; 92.
- Upton:
  - lands at; 254.
  - Mr.; 488.
- Urbes, Walter, peti-capitayne; 43.
- Urbino, Duke of; 111.
- Utenhove:
  - Charles, verses by; 410.
  - John, letter of; 297.
  - Nicholas; 410.
- Utrecht, treaty dated at; 49.
- Utynhelf, Henry; 2.
- Uxbridge; 429.

V.

- Vagabonds, proposed revival of statute against; 162.
- Valence:
  - Bishop of, Montluc; 196, 200, 202.
  - —— in Scotland; 212, 216, 218, 230.
  - —— letter of; 234.
  - —— treaty signed by; 245, 246.
- Valenciennes, letters dated at; 486, 487.
- Valladolid:
  - letter dated at; 5.
  - archbishop of; 159.
- Van Dorp:
  - Jerome; 8.
  - —— commission to; 8.
- Vane, Sir Ralph; 57.
- Vanegas, Luys; 135.
- Vannes, Peter, Venetian ambassador; 94.
- Vastarne park, herbage of; 48, 50.
- Vaudeville, M. de; 105.
- Vaughan:
  - Captain; 211.
  - Cuthbert; 269.
  - Geoffrey; 183, 184, 185.
  - one; 529.
- Vaux:
  - Castle; 459.
  - Rowland; 456.
- Vavasor:
  - —; 458.
  - John; 468.
- Vayvodas; 90.
- Veer, John de; 2.
- Velez Malaga, losses of ships at; 270.
- Vendôme:
  - Duc de; 105, 149.
  - François de; 149, 270.
- Venice; 342, 404.
  - letter dated at; 92.
  - English ambassador at; 94.
  - and Charles V; 109.
  - gold; 128, 131.
  - Doge of, letter to; 255.
  - ambassador from; 565.
- Verderers, election of; 392.
- Vernon family; 82.
- Vesalius, physician to Charles V.; 113.
- Veulnerice, Piere, letter of; 104.
- Victory, the ship; 281.
- Victuals, proportions for; 269.
- Videben; 289.
- Vieilleville, Maréchal de; 362.
- Vienna; 283, 305, 317, 320.
  - letters dated at; 135, 319, 348, 352, 367.
- Vies, Mons. de; 12.
- Vilequier, M.; 566.
- Villandre, M. de; 100.
- Villebon, M. de; 118.
- Villeville, Marshal; 403.
- Vinaldo, John Battista de, letter of; 367.
- Vine, the, letter dated at; 421.
- Vitelli:
  - Acerbo; 475, 523.
  - Marquis Chiappino, letter of; 292.

W.

- Wade, Armigil, letters of; 326, 327, 328, 331, 332.
- Wakefield; 449.
- Walberton manor; 256.
- Walcote, Mr.; 511.
- Walcott family; 82.
- Walden; 516.
  - letter dated at; 139.
- Walderdon, general; 123.
- Waldgrave, Sir Edward, commission to; 127.
- Waldowne; 288.
- Wales, Marches of:
  - instructions to Council in; 126.
  - President, &c., of, letter to; 501.
- Walgrave, William, sheriff; 430.
- Wallop, Sir John, letter to; 43.
- Walshe:
  - Richard, letter of; 417.
  - Walter; 139.
- Walsingham:
  - Mr., report of; 361.
  - Francis and Ursula; 516.
  - Francis, ambassador; 565.
- Waltham:
  - letter dated at; 393.
  - Great, manor; 12.
- Wanles, Roger, of Durtes; 399.
- Wans, David, of Leith; 288.
- Wanstead, document dated at; 3.
- Warburg, General de; 123.
- Warcop, Thomas; 442.
- Wardrobe, the Great, payments for; 415.

Wards:
  the, Mr. Attorney of; 266.
  and Liveries, court of; 136.
Ware, the Bull in; 469.
Wark; 40, 403, 405.
  castle; 35.
Warkworth Castle, letter dated at; 43.
Warner, Sir Edward, Lieutenant of the Tower, letters to; 261, 264.
Wars of Henry VIII., and Edward VI., charges for; 99.
Warton, Lord (1544); 24.
Warty, treaty dated at; 44.
Warwick; 306.
  letter dated at; 100.
  Earl of (1547); 48.
  —— (1547), letter of; 50.
  —— (1549), letter of; 76.
  —— in the North; 77.
  —— (1551), J. Dudley, letter of; 86.
  —— (1562); 269, 283.
  —— (1563), his terms with the French; 274.
  —— his valiant troops; *ib.*
  —— letter of; 276.
  —— at Stanwell; 276.
  —— at Southwick; 276, 278.
  —— warrant to; 284.
  —— (1564), letter to; 291.
  —— (1566), &c.; 325, 443, 444.
  —— letters to; 447, 455.
  —— instructions to; 448.
  —— letters of; 488, 493.
  Lady; 57.
  Countess of; 476.
  shire, Bishop Hooper's circuit in; 107.
  —— return from justices in; 309.
Washington, Thomas, cargoes seized by; 301.
Water, Edward, clerk of the ships; 16.
Waterford; 76, 89.
  letter dated at; 353.
Waterhouse, Edward, at Chester; 401.
Watkins, Thomas, examination of; 559.
Watson:
  —; 452.
  Bishop; 476.
  William; 527.
Watton, Baldwin, of London; 83.
Watts, *alias* Gardyner, Anne, legacy to; 147.
Waughton, besieging of; 392.
Wayvode, the, in Hungary; 404.
Weatherall, Mr., and Evans; 351.
Webbe, Mr., his book; 80.
Weddereld, Mr., of Lincoln's Inn; 338.
Wedington, William, painter, suit against; 280.
Weights and measures; 136.
Welby, Mr.; 119.
Wells, Thomas, Captain of Couldeshort Castle; 258.
Wemme; 571.
Wendon, —; 108.
Wenman, Sir Richard; 453.
Wentworth:
  Lord (1550), document signed by; 81.
Wentworth—*cont.*
  Lord (1551), letter to; 94.
  —— Deputy at Calais, letters of; 138, 141.
  —— (1560), letter of; 253.
  —— letter of; 427.
  —— letter to; 428.
  —— lieut. of Norfolk; 443.
  Paul; 578.
  —— his house at Burnham; 429.
Werrhall, —; 561.
Wesseley, John; 576.
West:
  —, Cornelius's charge against; 326, 327.
  Mr.; 428, 432, 436.
Westhope manor, Salop; 256.
Westlaughton manor; 93.
Westminster:
  documents dated at; 11, 15, 17, 20–35, *passim*, 89, 96, 120, 170, 185, 200, 258, 264, 272, 273, 323, 343, 354, 356.
  grant to inhabitants of; 49.
  Palace, keepers of, their account; 127.
  commission concerning Mary Queen of Scots at; 375, 381.
  Bailiff of, his house; 85.
  Cannon Row; 139, 140, 143.
Westmoreland:
  return from justices of; 310.
  Sheriffwick of; 310.
  Earl of (1544); 30, 34.
  —— (1560); 175.
  —— at Berwick; 221, 222, 229.
  —— and the northern rebellion; 433, 440, 441.
  —— letters to; 441, 469, 471, 495, 498, 543.
  —— letters of; 445, 446.
  —— at Farnhurst; 459.
  —— in Scotland; 462.
  —— letter to; 573.
  Lady; 531.
Weston:
  —; 339.
  Mr.; 124.
  James, Registrar of Lichfield; 309.
  Richard, letter of; 55.
  —— commission to; 127.
Westphalia; 360.
  claims of Spain in; 320.
Westropp; 140.
Wetherborne:
  Lord of, his brother; 22.
  Laird of; 335.
Wetherby; 404, 468.
Wetherington, one; 460.
Wever, William, examination of; 68.
Wexford; 413.
  attack on; 417.
Weyhill manor, Hants, survey of; 115.
Weyland drain, co. Lincoln; 119, 124.
Weymouth; 302.
Whalley, —, surrender of; 95, 96.
Whaplede-hall, co. Lincoln; 93.

- Wharton:
  - letter dated at; 253.
  - Laird of; 389.
  - —— besieged; 391.
  - Lord (1544–60), Warden of the West Marches; 27, 28, 29, 40, 175, 200, 374.
  - —— Captain of Berwick; 229, 235, 248.
  - —— letter of; 253.
  - —— (1552), letter to; 101.
  - Lady, at Helay; 504.
  - Sir Thomas; 20, 21.
  - —— letters of; 30, 42.
  - —— letters to; 25, 33, 35.
- Wheat, contract for; 293.
- Wherwell, letters dated at; 281, 282.
- White:
  - —; 558.
  - — Warden of Winchester; 83.
  - Mr.; 116.
  - John of Totness, examination of; 257.
  - N., letters of; 400, 401, 413.
- Whitfourde, parsonage of; 416.
- Whitgift, Dr., letter to; 492.
- Whithorn:
  - Isle of; 500, 507.
  - Provost of; 500.
- Whitinton, Robert, poet laureate, verses by; 9, 10.
- Whitsedge; 471.
- Whytlaw; 155.
- Wigborough manor, Essex; 527.
- Wight:
  - Isle of; 156, 159, 177, 275, 516.
  - —— Captain of, letter of; 277.
  - —— —— letter to; 444.
- Wightman, W., his confession; 61.
- Wigmore, Roger, of the Bristol Mint; 66.
- Wigton; 500.
- Wilbraham:
  - Thomas; 443.
  - —— examination by; 533.
  - —— document signed by; 543.
- Wilkinson:
  - —; 558.
  - Nicholas; 562.
  - Oswald; 458, 468, 561.
- Will of Lady Anne Cobham; 147.
- Williams, Lord, of Thame; 454.
- Williamson, Thomas, parson of Grimsby; 109.
- Willis, Richard; 388.
- Willoughby:
  - the ship; 284.
  - Lord (1550); 80.
  - —— (1569); 436, 478, 480.
- Wilson:
  - one; 490.
  - a priest; 491.
  - Dr., examination by; 294.
  - D.; 573.
  - Robert, letter of; 502.
  - Stephen, letter to; 322.
  - Thomas; 503.
  - Dr. Thomas, examinations before; 508, 509, 520.
  - —— letters of; 520–528, *passim*, 564.
  - —— document signed by; 543.
- Wilton; 541.
  - letters dated at; 449.
  - Dr. Stephen, commission to; 2.
- Wiltshire:
  - lands in, granted to Anne of Cleves; 12.
  - Duke of Somerset's lands in; 50.
  - return from justices of; 309.
  - Earl of (1532), Thomas; 8.
  - —— (1550), document signed by; 81.
  - —— letter of; 89.
- Wimbledon; 143, 404.
  - Cecil's household at; 142.
- Winchester:
  - religious state of; 310.
  - Warden of; 83.
  - Marquis of, Lord Treasurer; 125, 456.
  - —— Lord Treasurer, letters of; 111. 251, 291. 367.
  - —— (1563), letters to; 280, 323.
  - —— his illness; 273.
  - Bishop of (1544), letter of; 29.
  - ——; 37.
  - —— ambassador, instructions to; 44.
  - —— (1546), at Grenoble; 47.
  - —— (1548), his preaching; 54.
  - —— (1551), the late; 84.
  - —— (1553), Lord Chancellor; 126.
  - —— playing tables lent to; 130.
  - —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 310.
  - —— (1569), letter of; 392.
  - —— (1571); 510.
- Windhilshawe, the; 515.
- Windsor; 421, 423, 435.
  - documents dated at; 8, 89, 278, 282, 284, 424, 425, 438, 441, 443, 446.
  - examinations at; 438, 439, 440.
  - college of; 60.
- Wine, French, exportation of; 96.
- Wines of Gascony or France, statutes concerning; 163.
- Wingfield, Mary Queen of Scots at; 424, 426, 577.
  - Suffolk, recusants in; 165.
  - Sir Richard, letter of; 137.
  - Robert, his suit with Lady Fitz-William; 253.
- Winter, William, Admiral, his proceedings near Berwick; 157, 160, 169, 170, 171, 173, 175, 177, 184, 186, 188, 190, 193, 199, 200, 213, 216, 220, 227, 257, 274.
- Winwick; 515.
  - parson of; 576.
- Wise, George, letter of; 353.
- Wiseman, Robert, declaration of; 435.
- Wishart, —; 36.
- Wismar, Duke of; 304.
- Witham; 141.
  - South, complaint from; 106, 107.
- Withrington, —; 546, 571.
- Wittingham, West, Berks, manor of; 118.
- Woad, growth of; 165.
- Woburn, letter dated at; 137.
- Wodhall manor; 467.
- Wolfall, Thomas; 576.

Wolfalle, one; 518.
Wolfe, Reyne, printer of Latin books; 99.
Wolffius, Vitus, letter of; 322.
Wolradus; 113.
  his father Albertus; *ib.*
Wolsey:
  Cardinal; 5.
  —— letters of; 6, 7.
  —— instructions by; 6.
Wolstrop, Sir Oswald; 470.
Wood:
  — master of Queen's ship; 262.
  John; 394, 418, 434.
  —— his letters; 363.
  —— servant to Murray; 407.
Woodchester manor; 256.
Woodcote, lands in; 256.
Woodhouse:
  Henry; 438, 440.
  Sir William; 68.
  —— in command of ships; 268.
  —— directions to; *ib.*
Woodstock; 472.
Wool; 137.
  transported to Calais; 29.
Worcester; 120.
  letters dated at; 108, 125.
  Bishop of (1551); 84.
  —— (1552); 95.
  —— (1553), Hooper; 118, 126.
  —— letters of; 107, 108, 125.
  —— (1564), his letter on the state of his diocese; 306.
  Earl of (1553), William; 126.
  ——; 532.
World, the, Stage of; 263.
Wormley rectory, subsidy due from; 323.
Worsley, —; 516.
  Richard; 516.
Wotton or Wootton:
  E., commissioner in Kent; 54, 226.
  Dr. N., his letter on German affairs; 21.
  —— ambassador; 44, 94, 118, 151.
  —— letters of; 81, 82, 86, 88, 90, 97, 98, 100, 118, 123, 124, 231, 235, 236, 243, 246, 247, 248.
  —— letter to; 232.
  —— treaty signed by; 245.
  —— his mission to Bruges; 318.
  Thomas; 139.
Wrest, letters dated at; 478, 480, 481, 483.
Wrey, Mr.; 313.
Wright:
  Father; 569.
  William, pardon asked for; 254.
Wriothesley:
  Secretary of State; 15.
  Lord (1548); 22.
  Sir Thomas, deposition by; 14, 15.
  —— letters of; 18, 19, 20, 21.
Wroth, Sir Thos.: 266, 443.
Wroxeter manor; 256.
Wurtemberg:
  Duke of (1553); 113.
  —— (1563); 283, 285, 290.
  —— Christopher, letters to; 302.
  —— representations to, on marriage of Elizabeth; 303, 304.
Wurtemberg—*cont.*
  Duke of, his divines; 304.
  —— letters to; 305.
  —— letter of; 319.
  —— his death; 396, 403.
Wurtzburg, Bishop of (1553); 122.
Wyatt:
  Sir Thomas, his lordship of Hoo; 13.
  —— ambassador; *ib.*
Wymbering, near Portsmouth; 278.
Wymberley, —; 141.
  Lawrence, of South Witham, complaint by; 106.
Wyndebank, Captain; 324.
Wyndham, Thomas, suit of; 118.
Wynnywerne; 506.
Wynter:
  Mr.; 490.
  E., letter of; 280.
  W., letter of; 282. *See* Winter.
Wyschert, John, of Pyttarow; 187.

Y.

Yaxlee, Francis, letters of; 74, 118, 121.
Yaxley, Francis, letter to; 147.
Yeatesbury, Wilts; 12.
Yemwath, letter dated at; 460.
Yerkell, Michael; 502.
Yevance. *See* Evans.
Yonge, William, letter of; 273.
York; 338, 433, 435, 436, 446, 447, 448, 471, 502, 561, 562.
  minster; 433.
  letters dated at; 19, 24, 26, 97, 367, 369, 409.
  Scottish prisoners at; 21.
  the boundary of England; 225.
  great lack of a "bishop" of; 229.
  proposed meeting of Elizabeth and Mary at; 266.
  commissioners at; 364, 380, 385.
  —— journal of their proceedings; 367.
  Archbishop of (1552); 95.
  —— (1564), returns respecting justices of the peace by; 312.
  Cardinal of. *See* Wolsey.
  Duke of, Richard; 2.
Yorke, Sir John; 81, 95.
Yorkshire:
  parks in; 26.
  horsemen levied in; 187.
  Lord Rutland's lands in; 292.
  justices of; 312.
  receiver of; 441.
Youghal, letter dated at; 355.
Young, Bartye, of Tyndale; 24.

Z.

Zand, Arnold de; 2.
Zeeland; 169, 450.
  deputies from; 2.
  free porters in; 323.
Zurich, letters from; 411.
Zwingle, Queen Elizabeth and; 302.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.